



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

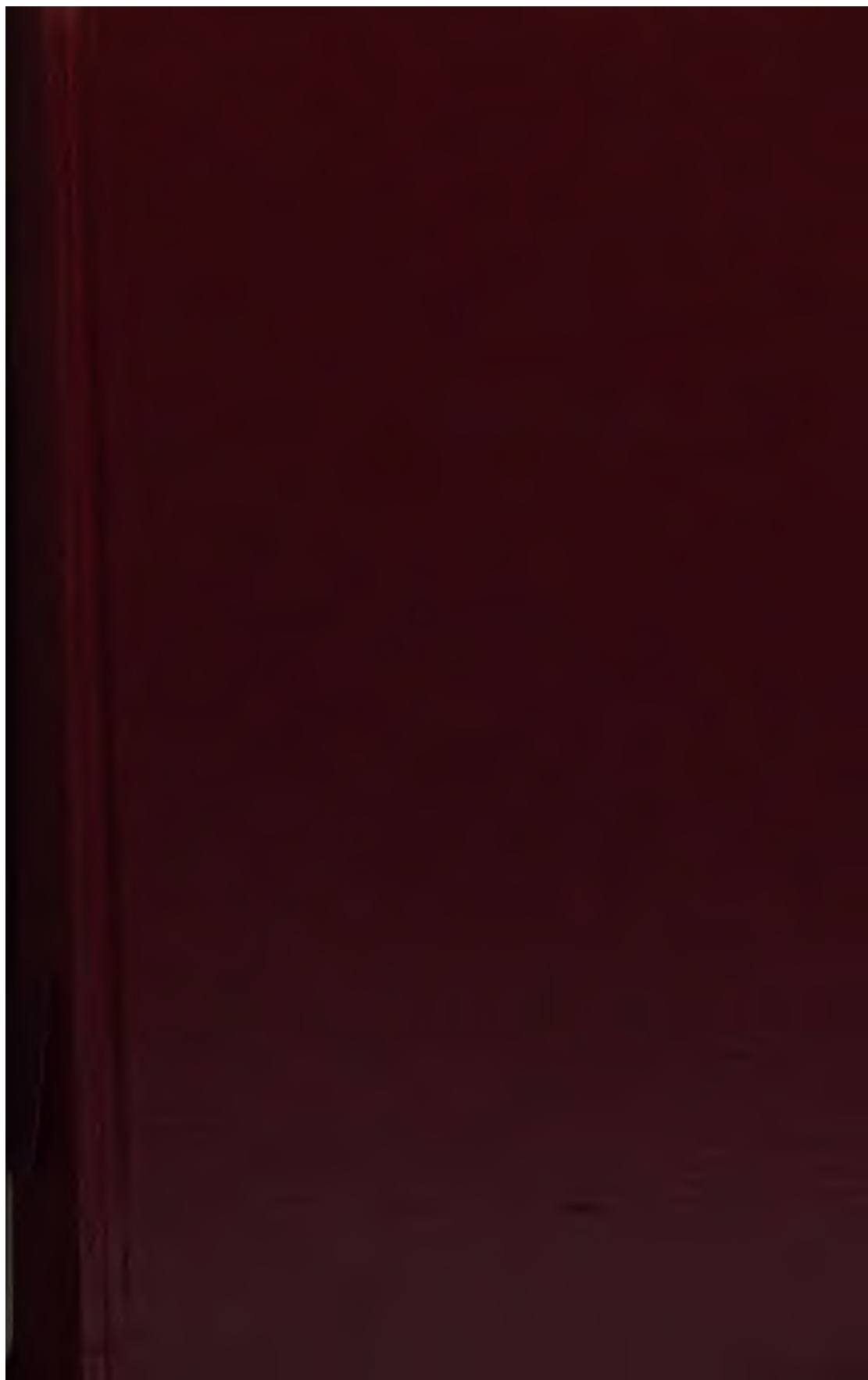
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



HARVARD DIVINITY SCHOOL  
ANDOVER-HARVARD THEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY



From the collection  
of the  
UNIVERSALIST HISTORICAL  
SOCIETY











Rev. J. B. Tufts  
from his aunt and friend  
H. J. Russell ~

Wm. D. B. 1891  
Wm. D. B. 1891

Wm. D. B. 1891

This copy of Brooks's Medford was left  
to me in Milly's Will. (Milly Bucknam of  
Arlington - Tufts  
died in 1830) a student  
It is inscribed:

"Rev. J.B. Tufts, from his aunt and  
friend, H.T. Russell."

Rev. J.B. Tufts was my Father's elder brother,  
Uncle Binford.

H.T. Russell was Harriet Tufts Russell, and  
sister of my Grandfather Joseph Tufts, and  
wife of James Russell, Esq., of West Cam-  
bridge, - Aunt Harriet. I have her portrait  
(in a sort of hat). Squire Russell gave to  
the Town the land now called Russell Park.  
His mansion still stands, obscured by shops.  
(Helen Tufts, c) HTB 1937.



Brotherton, J. C.

Brotherton, J. C.

J. Brotherton.

# HISTORY

OF THE

## TOWN OF MEDFORD,

*Middlesex County, Massachusetts,*

FROM ITS FIRST SETTLEMENT, IN 1630, TO THE PRESENT TIME, 1855.

---

BY CHARLES BROOKS.

---

"Pieraque eorum quae restraui parva fortitan et levia memoratu videri, nescius sum."—TACITUS.

"Nescire quid antea quam natus sis acciderit, id est semper esse puerum."—CICERO.

---

BOSTON:  
PUBLISHED BY JAMES M. USHER,  
87, CORNHILL.  
1855.



BOSTON:  
PRINTED BY JOHN WILSON AND SON,  
22, SCHOOL STREET.

F  
74  
.m5  
B8

217-H

TO

The Descendants of the First Settlers of Medford,

WHEREVER LIVING,

AND

TO ITS PRESENT INHABITANTS,

The following History is respectfully Inscribed

BY THEIR HUMBLE SERVANT,

CHARLES BROOKS.



## P R E F A C E.

---

IN writing this History, it has been my wish to secure Medford such territory in time as its acres are territory in space. The gathering of these annals has been too long delayed. Time, moth, and rust have done their fatal work on many valuable materials; and some gentlemen, who felt a deep interest in their native town, have died without leaving any manuscript testimonies. When the history of New England shall be written, the true data will be drawn from the records of its towns. Now, therefore, in humble imitation of those States in our Union which have contributed each its block of granite, marble, or copper to the National Monument at Washington, I ask leave to offer Medford's historical contribution to the undecaying pyramidal monument which justice and genius will hereafter raise to the character and institutions of New England.

The records of the first forty years are lost. I have reproduced them, as far as I could, from documents in the General Court relating to our earliest history; from several monuments of the first settlers, which are yet standing among us; from authentic traditions which were early recorded; and from collateral histories of the neighboring towns. To find the lost, and remember the forgotten, seems to be the province of the local annalist. From the moment I reached the first town-records of Medford (1674), I implicitly followed those excellent guides. Where I could save space by abbreviations, without altering the sense, I have occasionally done so in my quotations, and have used our modern orthography. The spirit of antiquarian research, now beginning to show itself, will lead to the discovery of many facts concerning the early history of Medford which are beyond my reach. These may soon render necessary a new history of the town; and I hope it may be undertaken by a person whose ability and leisure will enable him to do far greater justice to the subject than has been within my power.

There are no foot-notes in this volume. My reason for incorporating such matter with the text is this: whenever notes are printed at the bottom of a page, it is expected they will be *read in* at the place where the asterisk in the text directs. If the note is put there *to be read in there*, why not put it into the text at that place, and thus save the eye the trouble of wandering down to the bottom of the page to hunt up the note, and then wandering back again to find the spot whence it started on its search? If the new mode I have adopted should prove inconvenient to readers, they must so declare against it that no writer will follow the example.

I have received great help from the Massachusetts Colony Records; and Dr. N. B. SHURTLEFF's beautiful edition of them is a noble monument to a

faithful student and public benefactor. I have also gathered much from the Historical Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, — from Winthrop, Hutchinson, Wood, and other early writers; and especially from the registries of Deeds and Probate. Mr. FROTHINGHAM's "History of Charlestown" is invaluable. I have obtained less information from old manuscripts in Medford than I expected. Many such important papers, long since collected here, have been irrecoverably scattered. I have received aid from CALEB SWAN, Esq., of New York; from Mr. JOSEPH P. HALL, the accurate town-clerk; from Rev. SAMUEL SEWALL, Mr. W. B. SHEDD, and several other friends. To each and all I would here offer my sincere thanks. To Messrs. WILLIAM TUFTS, of Boston, GEORGE W. PORTER and PETER C. HALL, of Medford, I owe special acknowledgments for their examination of my proof-sheets. The Register of Families has been prepared by my young friend, Mr. WILLIAM H. WHITMORE, of Boston. With the patience that belongs to older scholars, with an accuracy that belongs to a true lover of genealogical inquiry, and with a generosity that issues from a Christian heart, he has devoted himself to these researches; and every family mentioned in the Register owes him a debt of gratitude. *Collegisse juvat.*

By means of printed circulars and public addresses in 1853, '54, and '55, I gave very urgent invitations to all the living descendants of our ancestors, and to all the present inhabitants of Medford, to furnish me with genealogical registers of their families, promising to insert all they might send. Many have complied with these requests, and many have not. I regret exceedingly that families, who alone possess the requisite information, should have withheld it. It is a serious loss to our history, and may hereafter be regretted by themselves. In this respect, the history of a town is apt to disappoint everybody. These registers of early families in New England will contain the only authentic records of the true Anglo-Saxon blood existing among us; for, if foreign immigration should pour in upon us for the next fifty years as it has for the last thirty, it will become difficult for any man to prove that he has descended from the Plymouth Pilgrims.

I have introduced much collateral history, as illustrative of local laws, ideas, and customs. The true history of a town is nearly an epitome of that of the State. It is not a single portrait, but a full-length figure amidst a group, having the closest relations to all contemporary life, and to all surrounding objects. To neglect these accessory circumstances and illustrations, is to leave all life out of historic details, and convert history into a wide, silent field of graves, ruins, and darkness. I have spared no pains or expense in collecting materials for this work; but my chief solicitude has been concerning its accuracy. In no case have I recorded a fact, or drawn an inference, without having satisfactory historical evidence of its truth. If my labors shall help to fix Medford in the elevated rank it now holds in the State, and shall stimulate future generations to deserve and attain a higher, my proudest hopes will be realized. *That peace may for ever be within its walls, and prosperity within its palaces,* is the fervent prayer of its humble friend,

CHARLES BROOKS.

# CONTENTS.

(FOR ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF NAMES, SEE END OF THE VOLUME.)

## CHAPTER I.

	PAGE.
NAME AND LOCATION. — BOUNDARIES. — PONDS. — MYSTIC RIVER. — BROOKS. — HILLS. — CLIMATE. — SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS. — NATURAL HISTORY . . . . .	1

## II.

MEDFORD RECORDS. — FIRST SETTLEMENT. — MONUMENTS OF EARLY TIMES. — ROADS. — BRIDGES. — INDIANS. — MATHEW CRADOCK .	27
---	----

## III.

CIVIL HISTORY. — EXPENSES. — MEDFORD A TOWN. — CAUSES OF PROSPERITY. — CHAIRMEN OF THE BOARD OF SELECTMEN. — TREASURERS. — TOWN-CLERKS. — GOVERNOR BROOKS . . . .	93
---	----

## IV.

POLITICAL HISTORY. — VOTES FOR REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS. — COUNCILLORS AND SENATORS. — REPRESENTATIVES. — JUSTICES OF THE PEACE. — COL. ISAAC ROYAL . . . . .	143
--	-----

## V.

MILITARY HISTORY. — MEDFORD LIGHT INFANTRY. — BROOKS PHA- LANX. — LAWRENCE LIGHT GUARD. — CAPT. THOMAS PRITCHARD. — COL. EBENEZER FRANCIS. — ADJ. FRANCIS TUFTS. — LIEUT. JOHN BROOKS. — COL. ALEXANDER S. BROOKS . . . . .	181
--	-----

## VI.

ECCLIESIASTICAL HISTORY. — REV. AARON PORTER. — REV. EBENEZER TURNELL. — REV. DAVID OSGOOD, D.D. . . . .	200
---	-----

## VII.

	PAGE.
ECCLIASTICAL HISTORY CONTINUED. — FIRST PARISH. — SECOND	
CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY. — UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY. — BAPTIST	
SOCIETY. — METHODIST SOCIETY. — MYSTIC CHURCH. — GRACE	
CHURCH . . . . .	249

## VIII.

EDUCATION. — ACADEMIES. — INSTITUTE. — LIBRARIES. — LYCEUM	
LECTURES. — TUFTS COLLEGE. — GRADUATES. — PHYSICIANS. —	
LAWYERS. — PUBLIC CHARACTERS. — AUTHORS . . . . .	278

## IX.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS. — MEETING-HOUSES. — SCHOOL-HOUSES. — TOWN	
HALL. — ALMS-HOUSES — ENGINE-HOUSES . . . . .	325

## X.

TRADE. — MANUFACTURES. — BRICK-MAKING. — SHIP-BUILDING. —	
REGISTER OF VESSELS. — FISHERIES. — MEDFORD CRACKERS. —	
DISTILLATION. — LIGHTERING. — MILLS. — MIDDLESEX CANAL. —	
PRICES IN MEDFORD . . . . .	349

## XI.

CURRENCY. — TAXES. — MAP. — POST OFFICE. — TAVERNS. — BURYING-	
GROUNDS . . . . .	401

## XII.

CRIMES AND PUNISHMENTS. — SLAVERY. — PAUPERISM. — TORNADO. —	
STORMS AND FRESHETS. — FIRES. — POUNDS. — DISEASES . . . .	431

## XIII.

POPULATION. — MANNERS AND CUSTOMS. — DAILY AND DOMESTIC	
HABITS . . . . .	451

## XIV.

FIRE-DEPARTMENT. — SOCIETIES . . . . .	471
--	-----

## XV.

HISTORICAL ITEMS. — LETTER . . . . .	478
--------------------------------------	-----

---

REGISTER OF FAMILIES . . . . .	499
--------------------------------	-----

# HISTORY OF MEDFORD.

## CHAPTER I.

### NAME AND LOCATION.

MEDFORD, a town in Middlesex County, Massachusetts, lies in  $42^{\circ} 25' 14'' 42$ , north latitude, and  $71^{\circ} 07' 14'' 32$ , west longitude. It is about five miles N. N. W. from the State House in Boston; and about four miles N. W. by N. from Bunker-Hill Monument. It borders on Somerville, West Cambridge, Winchester, Stoneham, Melrose, and Malden.

It received the name of Meadford from the adventurers who arrived at Salem, in May, 1630, and came thence to settle here in June. When these first comers marked the flatness and extent of the marshes, resembling vast meads or meadows, it may have been this peculiarity of surface which suggested the name of Meadford, or the "great meadow." In one of the earliest deeds of sale it is written Metford, and in the records of the Massachusetts Colony, 1641, Meadfoard. The Selectmen and Town-clerks often spelled it Meadford; but, after April, 1715, it has been uniformly written Medford. No reason is given for these changes; and why it received its first name, history does not tell us. Josselyn in 1638, writes thus: "On the north-west side of the (Mystic) river is the town of Mistick, three miles from Charlestown, a league and a half by water." This author gives the name of Mistick to land on the north side of the river, and reports a thriving population as then gathered between the two brick houses, called *forts*, which are yet standing. At that early period, boundary lines were indefinitely settled, and names as



indefinitely applied. It was afterwards the intention of some to unite Mr. Cradock's, Mr. Winthrop's, Mr. Wilson's, and Mr. Nowell's lands in one township, and call it Mystic.

#### BOUNDARIES.

Medford, until 1640, was surrounded by Charlestown, which embraced Malden, Stoneham, Woburn, Burlington, Somerville, a part of Cambridge, West Cambridge, and Medford. At a Court holden at Boston, April 1, 1634: "There is two hundred acres of land granted to Mr. Increase Nowell, lying and being on the west side of North River, called Three-mile Brook" (Malden River). "There is two hundred acres of land granted to Mr. John Wilson, Pastor of the Church in Boston, lying next the land granted to Mr. Nowell on the south, and next Meadford on the north." Medford bounds would have run to Malden River, had not these four hundred acres of land intervened. Outside of this narrow strip were the first boundaries of Medford on the north-east. The north and north-western bounds were the "Rocks;" that range of granite hills, of which Pine Hill forms a part. The line ran north of Symmes' Corner, and struck Symmes' river. The Pond and Mystic River formed the southern and western boundaries.

As proof of these statements, we have the following records: General Court, July 2, 1633. — "It is ordered that the ground lying betwixt the North River and the Creek on the north side of Mr. Maverick's, and so up into the country, shall belong to the inhabitants of Charlestown." "General Court holden at Newtown, March 4, 1634. All the ground, as well upland as meadow, lying and being betwixt the land of Mr. Nowell and Mr. Wilson, on the east, and the partition betwixt Mystick bounds on the west, bounded with Mistick River on the south and the Rocks on the north, is granted to Mr. Mathew Cradock, merchant, to enjoy to him and his heirs for ever."

General Court, March 3, 1635. — "Ordered, That the land formerly granted to Mr. Mathew Cradock, merchant, shall extend a mile into the country from the river-side in all places."

General Court, March 3, 1636. — "Ordered, That Charlestown bounds shall run eight miles into the country, from their meeting-house, if no other bounds intercept, reserving

the propriety of farms granted to John Winthrop, Esq., Mr. Nowell, Mr. Cradock, and Mr. Wilson, to the owners thereof, as also free ingress and egress for the servants and cattle of the said gentlemen, and common for their cattle on the back side of Mr. Cradock's farm."

General Court, Oct. 7, 1640. — "Mr. Tynge, Mr. Samuel Sheephard, and Goodman Edward Converse, are to set out the bounds between Charlestown and Mr. Cradock's farm on the north side of Mistick River" (Stoneham and Malden).

"Mystick Side" was the first name of Malden; "Mystick Fields" the name of the land on the south side of Mystic River from Winter Hill to Medford Pond.

April 13, 1687. — The inhabitants of Medford appointed three gentlemen, who, in conjunction with three appointed by Charlestown, were directed to fix the boundaries between the two towns.

That Committee report as follows: "We have settled and marked both stakes and lots as followeth: From the Creek in the salt marsh by a ditch below Wilson's farm and Medford farm to a stake and heap of stones out of the swamp, then turning to a savin-tree and to three stakes more to heaps of stones within George Blanchard's field with two stakes more and heaps of stones standing all on the upland, and so round from stake to stake as the swamp runneth, and then straight to a stake on the south side of the house of Joseph Blanchard's half, turning then to another oak, an old marked tree, thence to a maple-tree, old marks, thence unto two young maples, new marked, and thence to three stakes to a creek-head, thence straight to the corner line on the south side of the country road leading to" — (Malden). How soon must such marks and bounds be effaced or removed!

Oct. 23, 1702. — Medford voted to petition the General Court to have a tract of land, lying in the south of Andover, (two miles square) set off to it.

May 24, 1734. — Medford voted, "That the town will petition for a tract of land beginning at the southerly end of Medford line, on the easterly side of said town, running there eastward on Charlestown to the mouth of Malden River, there running nearly northward on the said Malden River to the mouth of "Creek Head Creek," there running with said creek to Medford easterly line. And also a piece of land on the northerly side of said Medford, bounded easterly on Malden line, northerly on Stoneham and Woburn

line, westerly on the line betwixt Mr. Symmes' and Gardner's farm, running there northward to Mystic Pond, with the the inhabitants thereof."

March 31, 1735. — Voted "to choose a Committee to join with the Committee of Charlestown, to settle the bounds of the said town on the north-westerly part of said bounds, which have been disputed."

May 14, 1744. — Voted to choose a Committee to settle with Charlestown the bounds between the two towns "near the place called Mystic Pond."

"March 7, 1748. — Put to vote to know the mind of the town, whether they will choose a Committee to use their best endeavors to have the lands with their inhabitants, now belonging to Charlestown, added to this town, which now are on the southerly and northerly sides of this town."

This was not successful; but, May 14, 1753, the effort was renewed; and the town asks for 2,800 acres, and was successful.

The bounds, mentioned in the petition to the General Court, were as follows: "On the southerly side, those that the town petitioned for in the year 1738; and those on the northerly side, bounded northerly on Stoneham, on the town of Woburn and by the northerly bounds of Mr. William Symmes' farm, and easterly on Malden." The bounds designated in the petition of March 6, 1738, are as follows: "The southerly tract lying in Charlestown bounded northerly with the (river) . . . westerly with the westerly bounds of Mr. Smith's, Mr. Joseph Tufts' and Mr. Jonathan Tufts' farms, and then running from the southerly corner of Mr. Jonathan Tufts' farm, eastward straight to the westerly corner of Col. Royal's farm; again westerly with the westerly bounds of Col. Royal's farm; again southerly with its southerly bounds, and then running from the south-easterly corner thereof eastward straight to Medford River."

The action of the Legislature is thus recorded: "April 18, 1754. John Quincy, Esq., brought down the petition of the town of Medford, as entered the 17th December last, with a report of a Committee of both houses. Signed — Jos. Pynchon."

"Passed in Council; viz.: In Council, April 17th, 1754. Read and accepted, with the amendment at A; and *ordered*, That the lands within mentioned, together with the inhabitants thereon, be and hereby are set off from the town of

Charlestown to the town of Medford accordingly. Sent down for concurrence. Read and concurred."

Thus on the 17th of April, 1754, Medford was enlarged by all its territory now lying on the south side of the river.

March 13, 1771. — A committee was chosen by the inhabitants of Medford, "to run the lines anew between Charlestown and Medford, and set up some monuments between the towns." A joint Committee met, and set up twenty-two posts as metes. For present bounds, see Walling's map.

Nov. 11, 1647. — The town shall be perambulated once in three years.

## PONDS.

*Medford Pond.* — This beautiful sheet of water, though cousin-german to the sea, is as quiet and retired as if it never received a visit from the Atlantic waters. It is about three miles in circumference, half a mile in width, and nowhere more than eighty feet in depth. It is divided into nearly equal parts by a shoal called the *Partings*, where was a road used by several persons, some of whom are yet living. The lands on each side are slightly elevated, and in future times will doubtless be filled with country seats. A brook, originating in Lexington and flowing through West Cambridge, enters the south pond at the western edge; and another, flowing through Baconville, enters the north pond at the north: these are all the fresh-water tributary supplies of which it can boast. Every twelve hours, it is raised from two to six inches, by the inflowing tide through Mystic River; said river finding its source in the bosom of these waters, and its end in the sea.

On the Medford side dwelt the Indian chief; and that place was a favorite resort of the tribes visiting the sea-shore, or fishing for shad and alewives.

*Spot Pond.* — "Feb. 7, 1632. The Governor, Mr. Nowell, Mr. Eliot, and others, went over Mistic River at Medford; and, going N. and by E. among the rocks about two or three miles, they came to a very great pond, having in the midst an island of about one acre, and very thick with trees of pine, beech [birch]; and the pond had divers small rocks standing up here and there in it,

which they therefore called *Spot Pond*. They went all about it upon the ice. From thence (towards the N. W. about half a mile) they came to the top of a very high rock, beneath which (towards the N.) lies a goodly plain, part open land and part woody, from whence there is a fair prospect; but, it being then close and rainy, they could see but a small distance. This place they called *Cheese Rock*, because, when they went to eat somewhat, they had only cheese (the Governor's man forgetting, for haste, to put up some bread)."

Cheese Rock may be easily found on the west side of Forest Street, half a mile N. W. of the northerly border of Spot Pond.

#### MYSTIC RIVER.

This river is felt to belong to Medford; for we may almost say that it has its beginning, continuance, and end within the limits of our town. Where or why it obtained its name we know not. It presented the decisive reason to our ancestors for settling on this spot. We apprehend it is very much to-day what it was two hundred years ago. The tide rises about twelve feet at the bridge, and about eight at Rock Hill; but it rises and falls so gently as not to wear away the banks, even when ice floats up and down in its currents.

The first record we have concerning it is Sept. 21, 1621. On that day, a band of pilgrim adventurers from Plymouth came by water "to Massachusetts Bay;" and they coasted by the opening of our river. In their report they remark: "Within this bay the salvages say there are two rivers; the one whereof we saw (Mystic) having a fair entrance, but we had no time to discover it."

Johnson says: "The form of Charlestown, in the frontispiece thereof, is like the head, neck, and shoulders of a man; only the pleasant and navigable river of Mistick runs through the right shoulder thereof."

Rivers were the first highways; and, as it was easier to build a canoe than open a road, trade took the course of navigable streams. The building of small barks on the banks of Mystic River, as early as 1631, shows its superior claims to other places. Trade with Boston commenced before 1645, and the river was the thoroughfare. Long open boats were used for transportation, and they substituted the tide for oars

and sails. They were sometimes drawn with ropes by men who walked on the bank.

There was a ford across this stream at the *Wear* till 1748. The ford in the centre of Medford continued in use till 1639, and was about ten rods above the bridge. The *Penny Ferry*, where Malden Bridge now is, was established by Charlestown, April 2, 1640, and continued to September 28, 1787. There was, till recently, but one island in the river, and that is near the shore in Malden, at Moulton's Point, and is called "White Island." Two have since been made; one by cutting through "Labor in Vain," and the other by straightening the passage above the bridge.

The depth of the river is remarkable for one so narrow, and its freedom from sunken rocks and dangerous shoals more remarkable still. Its banks are generally very steep, showing that it becomes wider with age, if it changes at all. It has not probably changed its current much since our fathers first saw it; and the marshes through which it flows look to our eyes as they did to theirs. Few events of extraordinary interest have been witnessed upon its waters. The well-known curve in the bed of the river, near "the rock," extending more than half a mile, made the passage round it so difficult, especially with sails, that it soon received the name of *Labor in Vain*. It often became necessary for men to drag boats round a part of this narrow strip of land, by means of ropes stretched to the shore. In 1761, the inhabitants of Medford proposed to cut a canal across this peninsula; and they voted to do it, if it could be done by subscription! The expense was found to fall upon so few that the plan failed. Within our day it has been accomplished.

In the revolutionary war, our river was occasionally a resort for safety. August 6, 1775, Mr. Nowell says: "This day, skirmishing up Mistick River. Several soldiers brought over here (Boston) wounded. The house at Penny Ferry, Malden side, burnt." August 13th he says: "Several Gondaloes sailed up Mistick River, upon which the Provincials (Medford) and they had a skirmish; many shots were exchanged, but nothing decisive."

Lightering had become so extensive a business as to need every facility; and in April, 1797, the town chose a Committee to examine the bed and banks of the river; and, if they found that any clearing was necessary, they were empowered to do it.

March 7, 1803. — A Committee was appointed by the town "to find out what rights the town has on the river."

Ship-building made the river an object of vital importance; and, while the tonnage of the ships was small, the depth of water was deemed sufficient; yet there were many who wished the town might widen and deepen the bed. Several applications were made, but always without success. In June, 1836, an effort was made in earnest; but the impression with the majority of voters was, that no expense need be incurred until some vessel had found it impossible to float down on the highest tides. This misfortune never occurred. It always has had depth of water sufficient to float any empty, unrigged ship of 2,500 tons. March 14, 1843, the town voted to remove and prevent all obstructions to the free ebb and flow of the water.

At the time when Medford was the centre of considerable trade; when vessels were loaded at our wharves for the West India markets; when bark and wood were brought from Maine, and we had rich and active merchants among us; at that time it was no unusual sight to see two, four, or six sloops and schooners at our wharves, and as many in our river.

Soon after Fulton had propelled vessels by steam, a vessel so propelled came up our river to Medford, and was here repaired.

The number of adult persons who have been drowned in Mystic River is not small. In the early records, deaths in this way are often noticed. About fifty years ago, there seemed something like fatality in this matter. One death by drowning occurred each year, through so many years in succession, that the inhabitants got to think that there was a river-god, who would have his annual sacrifice.

On the borders of this stream, there have always existed what are now called "landings." These were used by the Indians for rendezvous during their annual fishing seasons. Afterwards they were used by our fathers for loading and unloading of sloops and schooners. Later still, they were used by our fishermen for emptying their nets. Some have recently been occupied as ship-yards. In the Wade Family there is a tradition that their ancestor, Major Jonathan Wade, gave to the town, about the year 1680, the landing place now occupied by Mr. J. T. Foster.

Feb. 21, 1698. — At this time the river was frozen, as it is

in our day. Judge Sewall, under this date, says: "I rode over to Charlestown on the ice, then over to Stower's (Chelsea), so to Mr. Wigglesworth. The snow was so deep that I had a hard journey; could go but a foot-pace on Mystic River, the snow was so deep."

The absence of epidemics in Medford is to be attributed in part to the presence of our river. At high tide the water is brackish; and, at the spring tides, quite salt. As the banks are wet anew by the rising tide every twelve hours, and are left to dry when the waters run out, the exhalations from this operation are great every day, though invisible; and they salt the atmosphere, and cleanse it, and make it healthy. The exact reverse of this would be the case, if there could be a fresh-water tide, which should leave fresh-water vegetables exposed every day to the action of the sun. This beautiful and breathing stream, which seems to have studied the laws of grace, as it winds and wreathes itself through the intervals, has one more claim to notice, if not to gratitude. To the boys of Medford how welcome are its waters through the warm season! So vivid are our recollections of our daily bath in this beloved river, that we think it worth while for parents to send their children from the country here to school, if only to strengthen and delight them with a salt bath in the Mystic.

## BROOKS.

That which runs a short distance east of the West Medford Depôt, on the Lowell Railroad, was called *Whitmore's Brook* after the pious deacon, whose house was on the north side of High Street, about two rods west of the brook. It rises in "Bear Meadow."

*Marble Brook*, now called "Meeting-house Brook," crosses High Street about forty rods north-east of "Rock Hill." In spring, smelts resort to it in great numbers.

The brook or creek over which Gravelly Bridge is built was called "Gravelly Creek," but more lately "Pine Hill Brook." The stream is small, but much swelled by winter rains. It has its source in Turkey Swamp.

The brook which crosses the road, at a distance of a quarter of a mile south of the "Royal House," was named "Winter Brook." It has its source near the foot of Walnut Hill.



## HILLS.

The hill commanding the widest prospect, and most visited by pleasure parties, is "Pine Hill," in the north-east part of the town, near Spot Pond. As part of the low range of hills, called the "Rocks," which runs east and west, and nearly marks the northern boundary of the town, it is the highest. It was covered with as dense a forest as its thin soil on the rock could sustain. In early time the wood was burned. When the army was stationed near us, in 1775-6, the wood was cut off, in part, for its supply. After then it grew, and within twenty years has been a thick wood again. Recently the whole hill has been denuded, and much of its poetry lost. The earth looks best with its beard. This eminence—which commands a view of Chelsea and Boston Harbor on the east; Boston, Roxbury, and Cambridge, on the south; Brighton, Watertown, and West Cambridge, on the west; and a vast track of woodland on the north—has on its summit a flat rock, called "Lover's Rock;" one of those register-surfaces where a young gentleman, with a hammer and a nail, could engrave the initials of two names provokingly near together. The view from this hill, so diversified and grand, fills the eye with pleasure, and the mind with thought.

"Pasture Hill," on which Dr. Swan's summer-house, in his garden, now stands, is high, and commands much of the eastern and southern scenery above noticed. The hill is mostly rock, and will afford, in coming years, a most magnificent site for costly houses.

The next highest and most interesting spot, on the north side of the river, is "Mystic Mount," in West Medford, near the Brooks Schoolhouse. It is owned by the town, and commands much the same view as Pine Hill, only at a lower angle. To some of us who have kept it for more than half a century, as our favorite look-out, it has charms indescribably dear, and we regard it somewhat as we do an ancient member of a family. Its neighbor, "Rock Hill," on the border of the river, is a barren rock, so high as to overlook the houses situated at the east, and to afford a most delightful view of West Cambridge.

"Walnut Tree Hill," on the south side of the river, was once covered with walnut-trees. The Tufts College on its top enjoys perhaps an unparalleled site. From the roof of



THE MONASTERY

THE MONASTERY



that building the eye has a panorama not surpassed for what might be called a home-view. The spires of twenty-eight churches are in sight; also the State House, Cambridge Colleges, Bunker Hill Monument, the old Powder House, and the most captivating view of Medford. The beauties of upland and valley, of meadows and marshes, of river and creeks, of ocean and islands, of cities and towns, all lie immediately beneath, in that domestic nearness and manageable form which seems to doubly make them the property of the eye.

There are many smaller hills within Medford, making parts of the "Rocks" at the north, which have not yet received names. One fact is worthy notice, that among these hills there are copious springs of the sweetest water; and, in imagination, we can see them falling in beautiful cascades in the future gardens of opulent citizens.

## CLIMATE.

A short record only of this is necessary. Governor Winthrop writes, July 23, 1630: "For the country itself, I can discern little difference between it and our own. We have had only two days which I have observed more hot than in England. Here is sweet air, fair rivers, and plenty of springs, and the water better than in England." An experience of only six weeks in June and July was not enough to warrant a safe judgment concerning the climate. Another testimony, Oct. 30, 1631, is as follows: "The Governor having erected a building of stone at Mistic, there came so violent a storm of rain, for twenty-four hours, that (it being not finished, and laid with clay for want of lime) two sides of it were washed down to the ground, and much harm was done to the other houses by that storm." The form of the land in this neighborhood has its effect on our climate. We have neither of the extremes which belong to deep, long valleys, and high mountains. We have very little fog during the year. In Medford there are few, if any, places where water can stagnate; it readily finds its way to the river; and the good influence of this fact on climate and health is considerable. The presence of salt water and salt marshes is another favorable circumstance. Lightnings do not strike here so often as between ranges of high hills; and

the thermometer does not report Medford as famous for extremes of heat or cold. The time, we think, is not far distant, when the great law, regulating the changes of the weather, will be discovered. God hasten the momentous development!

#### SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS.

The soil in New England, like that of all primitive formations, is rocky, thin, and hard to till. A visitor from the western prairies, when he first looks on our fields, involuntarily asks, "How can you get your living out of these lands?" We reply, that the little soil we have is very strong, and by good manure and hard labor we get the best of crops. We generally add, that we, New Englanders, are granite *men*, and can do almost any thing!

That the virgin soil, first opened by our European ploughs, should give a prophetic yield, is not surprising. The richest spots only had been chosen by the Indians. Capt. Smith, in his voyage here (1614), calls the territory about us "the paradise of all those parts."

Rev. Mr. Higginson, writing to his friends in England, in 1629, on "New England's Plantation," gives the following description of the soil, climate, and productions:—

"I have been careful to report nothing but what I have seen with my own eyes. The land at Charles River is as fat, black earth as can be seen anywhere. Though all the country be, as it were, a thick wood for the general, yet in divers places there is much ground cleared by the Indians. It is thought here is good clay to make bricks, and tyles, and earthen pots, as need be. At this instant we are sitting a brick kiln on work.

"The fertility of the soil is to be admired at, as appeareth in the abundance of grass that groweth everywhere, both very thick, very long, and very high, in divers places. But it groweth very wildly, with a great stalk, and a broad and ranker blade; because it never had been eaten by cattle, nor mowed by a sythe, and seldom trampled on by foot. It is scarce to be believed how our kine and goats, horses and hoggs, do thrive and prosper here and like well of this country. Our turnips, parsnips, and carrots are here both bigger and sweeter than is ordinary to be found in England. Here are stores of pumpions, cowcubbers, and other things of that nature. Also, divers excellent pot herbs, strawberries, pennyroyal, wintersaverie, sorrell, brookelime, liverwort, and watercresses; also, leekes and onions are ordinarie, and divers

physical herbs. Here are plenty of single damask roses, very sweet; also, mulberries, plums, raspberries, currants, chessnuts, filberds, walnuts, smallnuts, hurtleberries, and hawes of white-thorne, near as good as cherries in England. They grow in plenty here."

The fullest credit may be given to these statements of Mr. Higginson. They show, among other things, that the region we now occupy was a dense forest in 1629. This confirms the story told of Gov. Winthrop; that when he took up his residence on his farm at "Ten Hills," on the bank of Mystic River, he one day penetrated the forest near "Winter Hill." He so lost his latitude and longitude as to become entirely bewildered. Night came on, and he knew not which way to steer. After many ineffectual trials to descry any familiar place, he resigned himself to his fate, kindled a fire, put philosophy in his pocket, and bivouacked, feeling much as St. Paul did in his shipwreck-voyage, when they "cast anchor, and wished for day." What the Governor learned or dreamed of during that rural night we are not specifically told; but his absence created a sharp alarm among his family, and a hunting party started in quest of him. They "shot off pieces and hallooed in the night; but he heard them not." He found his way home in the morning, and discovered that he had been near his house most of the time.

It would be hard, in our day, to find a forest within sight of the "Ten-Hill Farm" in which a boy of ten years old could be lost for a moment. The almost entire destruction of our forests within twenty miles of Boston, and our inexplicable neglect in planting new ones, argues ill, not only for our providence and economy, but for our patriotism and taste. Plant a hogshead of acorns in yonder rockland, and your money will return you generous dividends from nature's savings' bank.

In 1629, Mr. Graves, of Charlestown, said in a letter sent to England: "Thus much I can affirm in general, that I never came in a more goodly country in all my life. If it hath not at any time been manured and husbanded, yet it is very beautiful in open lands, mixed with goodly woods, and again open plains, in some places five hundred acres, some places more, some less, not much troublesome for to clear for the plough to go in; no place barren, but on the tops of hills."

Governor Winthrop, writing to his son, runs a parallel between the soil of Mistick and its neighborhood, and the soil of England, and says: "Here is as good land as I have seen there, though none so bad as there. Here can be no want of any thing to those who bring means to raise out of the earth and sea." Nov. 29, 1630, he writes to his wife, and says: "My dear wife, we are here in a paradise." Such testimony from a Mystic man, and he the Governor, reads agreeably to our ears. The grants of land made by the General Court to Governor Winthrop, Mr. Cradock, Rev. Mr. Wilson, and Mr. Nowell, show conclusively what the best judges thought of the soil and capabilities of Medford.

Deputy-Governor Dudley, in 1631, writes: "That honest men, out of a desire to draw others over to them, wrote somewhat hyperbolically of many things here."

Our first farmers here were taught by the Indians how to raise corn; and, in return for that kind service, they gave the redmen European seeds, and called the American grain "*Indian corn*." Their crop in 1631 was most abundant; and they began the strange experiment of eating Indian corn, yet with singular misgivings. The crop of the next year was small, owing to the shortness and humidity of the summer. Their fields were not generally fenced, and boundary lines were often unsettled. After a few years, fences became more necessary; and Sagamore John was made to fence his field, and promised to indemnify the whites for any damages his men or cattle should do to their cornfields. There were many lands held in common by companies of farmers, as lands are now held in Nantucket. These large tracts were enclosed by fences, planted by the whole company; and, at the harvest, each received according to his proportion in the investment. This complicated plan brought its perplexities; and the General Court, to settle them, passed the following law, May 26, 1647: Ordered, "That they who own the largest part of any lands common shall have power to order and appoint the improvement of the whole field."

The farmers here experienced great inconvenience and alarm from the burning of woods. Such was the Indian system of clearing a forest; but it would not do where European settlements obtained. Our fathers therefore applied legislation to the matter in the following form: "Nov. 5, 1639. — Ordered, That whosoever shall kindle a fire in other men's grounds, or in any common grounds, shall be fined

forty shillings. No fires to be kindled before the first of March."

They offered a small bounty on every acre of planted field. We presume that the Colony of Massachusetts was quite as far advanced in agricultural skill and productive harvests as that of Connecticut; therefore, we can judge from Mr. Wolcott's farm in Connecticut what and how much our Medford farmers raised. That distinguished magistrate says (1638): "I made five hundred hogsheds of cider out of my own orchard in one year!" We apprehend these hogsheds were not of the modern size, but were a larger kind of barrel. He says: "Cider is 10s. a hogshed." He gives an enumeration of products thus: "English wheat, rye, flax, hemp, clover, oats, corn, cherries, quince, apple, pear, plum, barberry-trees." A very tasteful catalogue! It sounds very little like scarcity or self-denial.

It seems that the land hereabouts was as rich and productive as in any of the neighboring states: nevertheless, it needed help from manure; and Johnson tells us, that in this region "there was a great store of fish in the spring time, and especially alewives, about the largeness of a herring. Many thousand of these they use to put under their Indian corn." They are sometimes so used at this day.

May 22, 1639.—"It is forbidden to all men, after the 20th of next month, to employ any cod or bass fish for manuring of ground."

May 26, 1647.—Ordered, "That all cattle that feed on public commons shall be marked with pitch."

Hiring land was not unusual. There were many adventurers who did not belong to the company, and they settled where they could buy or hire at the best advantage. Oct. 7, 1640, we find the following record: "John Greenland is granted his petition, which is, to plant upon a five-acre lot in Charlestown, bounds on Mistick River."

The rule for planting was: Plant when the white-oak leaves are the size of a mouse's ear. Hence the lines:—

"When the white-oak leaves look goalin grey,  
Plant then, be it April, June, or May."

The first settlers very soon found clay in different parts of their plantation, where cellars and wells were dug; and they concluded that drought could not extensively injure a soil which had a deep substratum of this water-proof material.



It may be interesting to see the progress of vegetation in this locality. It is as follows :—

- " 1646, Aug. 1. The great pears ripe.
- " 3. The long apples ripe.
- " 12. Blackstone's apples gathered.
- " 16. Tankerd apples gathered.
- " 18. Kreton pippins and long red apples gathered.
- 1647, July 5. We began to cut the peas in the field.
- " 14. We began to shear rye.
- Aug. 2. We mowed barley.
- " Same week we shear summer wheat.
- " 7. The great pears gathered.
- Sept. 16. The russetins gathered, and pearmaines.
- 1648, May 26. Sown one peck of peas, the moon in the full. Observe how they prove.
- July 28. Summer apples gathered.
- 1649, July 20. Apricoks ripe."

Oct. 2, 1689. — A tax was to be paid ; and the valuations were as follow : " Each ox, £2. 10s. ; each cow, £1. 10s. ; each horse, £2 ; each swine, 6s. ; each acre of tillage land, 5s. ; each acre of meadow and English pasture, 5s." The tax on land bounded out in propriety was " 2s. on each hundred acres."

Our fathers were farmers after the English modes, and therefore had to learn many new ways from the sky and the climate. The times of ploughing and planting here, in spring and autumn, varied somewhat from those of their native land. Some plants, which in cold and misty England wooed the sun, could best thrive here if they wooed the shade. While land there, with a south-eastern exposure, was worth much more for culture than that which faced the north-west, the difference here was comparatively small. They were happily disappointed in the slight labor and certainty in making hay under our sun and clear skies. They had soon to learn that their stock of all kinds must be sheltered from the destroying cold and storms of an American winter. In the preservation of vegetables and fruits, also, our fathers had to receive new instruction from the climate. These they preserved by burying them. It took them several years to adjust themselves to the novel activity of common laws and familiar agents.

As the soil and climate must determine what grains, fruits, and vegetables can be raised with profit, it soon became evident to our Medford farmers that Indian corn was to be a staple. Rye, barley, wheat, and oats were found productive

as grains ; peas and beans yielded abundantly ; while turnips, beets, onions, and parsnips gradually grew into favor. Potatoes were not known to our first settlers ; although among the articles, "to send for New England," from London, March 16, 1628, "potatoes" are named. The potato is a native of Chili and Peru. We think there is no satisfactory record of potatoes being in England before they were carried from Santa Fé, in America, by Sir John Hawkins, in 1653. They are often mentioned as late as 1692. Their first culture in Ireland is referred to Sir Walter Raleigh, who had large estates there. A very valuable kind of potato was first carried from America by "that patriot of every clime," Mr. Howard, who cultivated it at Cardington, near Bedford, 1765. Its culture then had become general. Its first introduction to this neighborhood is said to have been by those emigrants, called the "Scotch Irish," who first entered Londonderry, New Hampshire, April 11, 1719. As they passed through Andover, Mass., they left some potatoes as seed to be planted that spring. They were planted according to the directions ; and their balls, when ripened, were supposed to be the edible fruit. The balls, therefore, were carefully cooked and eaten ; but the conclusion was that the Andover people did not like potatoes ! An early snow-storm covered the potato-field, and kept the tubers safely till the plough of the next spring hove them into sight. Some of the largest were then boiled ; whereupon the Andover critics changed their opinion, and have patronized them from that day. When the potato was first known in Scotland, it suffered a religious persecution, like some other innocent things. The Scots thought it to be a most unholy esculent, blasphemous to raise, and sacrilegious to eat. They therefore made its cultivation an illegal act ; and why ? "Because," as they say, "it is not mentioned in the Bible" ! The prejudice against this unoffending vegetable was so great at Naples, in Italy, that the people refused to eat it during a famine ! We do not find that any epidemic has attacked this healthy plant until the potato cholera, which, of late, has nearly ruined it. The soil in Medford has been found particularly fitted for this plant, owing to a substratum of clay which keeps it moist. The early mode of preserving potatoes through the winter was to bury them below the reach of the frost, and shelter them from rain.

The barns of our pilgrim fathers were very small, because

they stacked their hay out-doors, according to the usage of their native land. When sheep and swine could be trusted in the woods, they were left there till deep snows made it impossible to find food. The fattening of cattle was an easy and cheap process; for they had hundreds of acres over which to range, unlooked to by their owners, till the close of the summer, when they were taken to the stall, and fed with corn. Each quadruped was marked with its owner's name, and was immediately restored when it had wandered into a neighboring town.

When lands were not fenced, the following law, passed March 9, 1637, was necessary. "All swine shall be kept up in yards, islands, or committed to keepers, under penalty of 10s. for every swine so disposed of; and whatsoever swine shall be taken in corn or meadow-ground shall forfeit 5s. a piece to those that shall empound them, and the owners shall be liable to pay double damages." When mowing grounds and tillage fields became fenced, and that was early, then it became a common habit with our ancestors to let "hogs run at large," as they do now in the city of New York; of which license more may be said of its economy than of its neatness. March 10, 1721, the town of Medford voted to let the hogs go at large, as they formerly have done. This vote was repealed in 1727. There gradually grew up a strong dislike of this custom, and some altercations occurred in town-meetings concerning it; when, in March 12, 1770, the inhabitants vote that the hogs should not go at large any longer. After this there must have been a vast improvement in the appearance of the public roads, and of the grounds about private dwellings.

The raising of all kinds of stock was deemed of paramount importance, and served more towards enriching our farmers than any other part of labor; since proximity to Boston furnished an easy and sure market. Ship-building at first, and then brick-making, opened quite a market within their own territory; and we must think that our early farmers were favorably situated for making a comfortable living.

Spinning and weaving were almost as much a part of farm-labor as the making of butter and cheese; and the farmer's wife and daughters were not a whit behind him in patient toil or productive results. Hemp and flax were used for clothing; and the labor of making these into garments for workmen was not small.

For the first hundred years of our settlement, the attention of agriculturists must have been directed to clear up lands, erect stone walls, ditch marshes, and open roads, while they also studied the rotation of crops, and procured new seeds from other localities. When Boston became a large town, our farmers were prompt in supplying it with milk; and this new business gradually extended till it became one of the most lucrative. This led to raising cows on an extensive scale; while this, in its turn, led to raising grass and hay in preference to corn. The amount of butter and cheese made in Medford has been therefore comparatively small; the milk farms being found more profitable. At the beginning of this century, the quantity of milk sold in Boston by our Medford farmers was very great; its price varying from three to five cents a quart. The cows were milked by earliest daylight, and the vender was in Boston by sunrise. Within the last thirty years, the milk has found its market more in Medford; and several large farms have been used to raise hay for the horses of Boston. The cultivation of fruits has been a cherished object in our town, and many of our farms have doubled their value by this means. It is not unusual with them to produce one and two hundred barrels of apples, besides great varieties of pears, peaches, plums, quinces, and the common lesser fruits.

To Medford belongs the introduction of the celebrated "Baldwin Apple." The first tree, producing this delicious fruit, grew on the side hill, within two rods of the former Woburn line, and about ten rods east of the present road which leads from West Medford to the ancient boundary of Woburn. It was on the farm occupied by Mr. Thompson, forty or fifty rods south of what used to be called "the black-horse tavern." At the request of Governor Brooks, the writer made a visit to that tree in 1813, and climbed it. It was very old and partly decayed, but bore fruit abundantly. Around its trunk the woodpeckers had drilled as many as five or six circles of holes, not larger than a pea; and, from this most visible peculiarity, the apples were called "Woodpecker Apples." By degrees their name was shortened to *Peckers*; and, during my youth, they were seldom called by any other name. How they came by their present appellation is this. Young Baldwin, of Woburn, afterwards a colonel, and father of Loami, was an intimate friend of young Thompson (afterwards Count Rumford); and, as lovers of

science, they asked permission of Professor Winthrop to attend his course of lectures in natural philosophy, at Harvard College. Twice each week, these two thirsty and ambitious students walked from their homes in Woburn to bring back with them from Cambridge the teachings of the learned professor. One day, as they were passing by the "Woodpecker Tree," they stopped to contemplate the tempting red cheeks on those loaded boughs; and the result of such contemplations was the usual one, — they took and tasted. Sudden and great surprise was the consequence. They instantly exclaimed to each other that it was the finest apple they ever tasted. Some years after this, Col. Baldwin took several scions to a public nursery, and from this circumstance they named the apple after him, which name it has since retained. In the gale of September, 1815, this parent tree fell; but very few parents have left behind so many flourishing and beloved children.

The price of land has steadily increased from 2s. an acre in 1635, and 5s. in 1689, to \$50 in 1778 and \$100 in 1830, the same positions taken in all the dates. From the year 1800 to the present time, favorite house-lots have advanced in price so rapidly that \$2,000 would be refused for a single acre. The fashionable retreat from city to suburban life has induced the owners of farms to cut up into house-lots their tillage lands, and sell them at public auction; because no farmer can afford to till land that will sell at two and three cents the square foot.

Of the farmers of Medford we have nothing but good to report. From the earliest dates to the present time, they have stood without a blot. With that temperance which clarifies the intellect, with that industry which secures gain, and with that economy which saves what is earned, they have presented some of the noblest specimens of citizens, neighbors, and Christians. Society delights to respect a class of men whose investments are in land, water, and sunshine; and whose results are guaranteed by that great and beneficent Being who has promised that "seed-time and harvest shall not fail."

#### NATURAL HISTORY.

The *rocks* are mostly primitive granite or sienite, existing in large masses. Some are in a state of decay, as, for

example, the "pasture-hill gravel." This gravel is used extensively for garden walks, and its fineness and color make it a general favorite. The soil is composed mostly of silex and argilla, a mixture favorable to vegetation.

The *flora* of Massachusetts would be a fair one of Medford. The high hills, rocky pastures, large plains, alluvial intervalles, deep swamps, and extensive marshes, here give food to almost all kinds of trees, plants, shrubs, grasses, and sedges. The presence of fresh water and salt, also the mingling of them in Mystic River, produce a rich variety of herbaceous plants; and the salt-marsh flowers, though very small, are often very beautiful. Of lichens there are great varieties, and some rare specimens of the cryptogamous plants. Of the forest-trees, we have many of the white and black oak, and some of the red and grey. The oldest survivor of this family of *quercus* stands in a lot owned by Mr. Swan, and is about half a mile north-east of the meeting-house of the First Parish. It is almost disarmed by time; and it therefore better stood the strain of the tornado of August 22, 1851. Its trunk is six feet in diameter near the ground; and it is probably as old as Massachusetts Colony. Two varieties of walnut are found among us, and "nutting" is yet a cherished pastime with the boys in October. The sycamore or plane-tree, commonly called buttonwood, abounds here by plantation. Of late years it has been suffering from a sort of cholera, which has destroyed its first leaves, and rendered its appearance so disagreeable as to induce most persons to remove it from sight. The violence of the disease seems past, and the tree gives signs of rejuvenescence. The graceful elms rejoice our eye wherever we turn, and our streets will soon be shaded by them. The clean, symmetrical rock-maple has come among us of late, and seems to thrive like its brother, the white. Of the chestnut, we have always known two large trees in the woods, but have never heard of more. The locust is quite common, and would be an invaluable tree to plant on sandy plains in order to enrich them; but a borer-worm has so successfully invaded, maimed, and stunted it that its native beauty is gone. The locust is the only tree under which the ruminating animals prefer to graze. Of beach-trees we have not many, and what we have are small. So of the black and white ash, there is not an abundance. Once there was a good supply of the hornbeam; but that has ceased. Of birch, the black, white, and yellow, there are flourishing specimens.

The class of forest evergreens is well represented in Medford. The white and pitch pines are common, though their use in building, and their consumption by steam-engines, have made them comparatively scarce. One of the most familiar, beautiful, and valuable forest-trees is the cedar; and both kinds, the red and white, are here. The hemlock and the holly are only casual among us. Whether all these trees were common when our ancestors first settled here, we cannot say; for there may have been then, what we now see, namely, a rotation of forest-trees. We have seen a pine-forest felled, and an oak one spring in its place; and, where the oak one has been felled, the pine has sprung up. In like manner, the cedar and maple forests have been rotatory!

Of indigenous shrubs, there is among us the usual varieties; among them, the hazel, the huckleberry, barberry, raspberry, gooseberry, thimbleberry, blackberry, &c. There are two species of wild grapes; if they ripen well, they are sweet and palatable, but are used often as pickles.

The fruit-trees, now so abundant in every variety, have been brought here by our inhabitants from every part of the United States and from many parts of Europe. So the ornamental trees and flowering shrubs have been so extensively cultivated in our midst, that we seem to live among the vegetation of the five zones.

The forests of Medford had, in early times, their share of the *wild animals* common to New England. May 18, 1631: "It is ordered, that no person shall kill any wild swine without a general agreement at some court." The bear was quite social with our fathers, and for a century kept hold of his home here. He was far less destructive than the wolf. Wolves and wild-cats were such devourers of sheep that premiums were paid for their heads. Sept. 6, 1631, we find these records: "The wolves did much hurt to calves and swine between Charles River and Mistick." Sept. 2, 1635: "It is ordered, that there shall be 5s. for every wolf, and 1s. for every fox, paid out of the treasury to him who kills the same." Nov. 20, 1637: "10s. shall be paid for every wolf, and 2s. for every fox." Wolves have disappeared from this locality; but foxes are occasionally seen. Deer were very common when our fathers settled in Medford; and, until the beginning of this century, our inhabitants chose annually an officer whom they called "Deer Reeve." Dec. 25, 1739: Voted to choose two persons to see to the preserva-

tion of deer, as the law directs. It would not be difficult to domesticate the deer, and to use him for ten years in carrying light burdens before he is fatted for the table. Nov. 15, 1637: "It is ordered that no man shall have leave to buy venison in any town, but by leave of the town." The racoon, that used to plunder our cornfields, has almost disappeared. The mink and musquosh are about our rivers and ponds, though severely hunted by boys. The woodchuck, weasel, skunk, grey and yellow squirrel, are common. It is some time since many wild rabbits were killed in Medford; and we presume the oldest inhabitant cannot recollect seeing a wild beaver here. There are moles and meadow mice as in the olden time. The last named has proved peculiarly destructive to fruit-trees, by gnawing off the bark during winter, while under the snow. If posterity wish to know if we have rats and mice, we would assure them that we have more than our cats and dogs can keep in subordination.

Oct. 1, 1645, we find the following order: "No goat-skins to be transported out of this jurisdiction, unless they be dressed, and made into gloves or some other garment."

Johnson says the early inhabitants took moose, deer, beaver, and otter, in traps. They bent down a pole, which had a cord at its end, and a slip-noose; and, when the noose was touched, the pole flew up and caught the game. They shot squirrels, grey and black racoons, geese, and turkeys.

The *birds*, now common with us, are those usually found in this latitude. As birds must follow their food, their migration northward in spring and southward in autumn enables us to see a great variety of these travellers. How powerful, how mysterious, is this impulse for change of place! God seems to have touched them with his spirit, and they became as obedient as the planets.

"Who bade the stork, Columbus-like, explore  
Heavens not his own, and worlds unknown before?  
Who calls the council, states the certain day?  
Who forms the phalanx, and who points the way?"

Some birds, like the wild-geese and ducks, make all their journey at once; while most of them follow slowly the opening buds, the spring insects, and the spawning herring. A few leave Florida, and follow vegetation to the White Hills; they pass us in Medford during April and May, resting with us a few days "to take a bite," and to give us a song. The



close observer might publish regular ornithological bulletins of their successive arrivals. Of those that rest with us, the first comer in the spring is the bluebird, whose winter home is in Mexico and Brazil, and whose first song here is a soft, exhilarating, oft-repeated warble, uttered with open, quivering wings, and with such a jubilant heart as to thrill us with delight. Then comes the friendly and social robin. The old ones have not gone far south in winter. Some of them remain here through that dreary season, with the woodpecker ; but the young ones migrate in autumn, sometimes as far as Texas. The spring-birds, the warblers, the buntings, finches, sparrows, thrushes, come in quick succession to rear their young. Snipes, quails, partridges, and woodcocks, come a little later. Sandpipers, plovers, teals, and ducks arrive among the latest. Medford Pond was a common resort for several kinds of wild ducks. About seventy-five years ago, a gunner killed thirteen teal at one shot. There are a few birds that awaken a deep curiosity, and confer constant delight through their long sojourn. The barn swallow, that comes from the Gulf of Mexico to spend his summer with us, is always greeted with a joyous welcome about the 10th of May. The rice-bird of Carolina, called the reed-bird in Pennsylvania, and the butter-bird in Cuba, is called here the bob-o-lincoln ; and it amuses us greatly. The male, when he arrives, is dressed up as showily as a field-officer on parade-day, and seems to be quite as happy. Fuddled with animal spirits, he appears not to know what to do, and flies and sings as if he needed two tongues to utter all his joy. We might speak of the little wren, that creeps into any hole under our eaves, and there rears its numerous family ; the humming-bird, that builds so skilfully in our gardens that we never find its nest ; the yellow-bird, that makes the air resound with its love-notes ; the thrush, that seems made to give the highest concert-pitch in the melody of the woods. To these we might add the night-hawk and the whip-poor-will, and many more that spend their summer with us ; but these are enough to show that the dwellers in Medford are favored each season with the sight and songs of a rich variety of birds. We find the following record made March 8, 1631 : "Flocks of wild pigeons this day so thick that they obscure the light."

Another record shows that our fathers preserved the game by laws. "Sept. 3, 1634: There is leave granted (by the

General Court) to Mr. John Winthrop, jun., to employ his Indian to shoot at fowl " (probably in Mystic River).

The *fish* most common in our waters are the shad, alewives, smelt, bass, perch, bream, eel, sucker, tom-cod, pickerel, and shiner. We do not now think of any species of fish which frequent either our salt or fresh waters which is unfit for food.

Of *insects* we have our share, and could well do with fewer. If all persons would agree to let the birds live, we should have less complaint about destructive insects. The cedar or cherry-bird is appointed to keep down the canker-worm; and, where this useful bird is allowed to live unmolested, those terrible scourges are kept in due subjection. The borer, which enters the roots of apple, peach, quince, and other trees, and eats his way up in the alburnum, is a destroyer of the first rank among us. Of late years, almost every different tree, plant, and shrub, appears to have its *patron* insect that devours its blossoms or its fruit. They are so numerous and destructive that many persons do not plant vines. Fifty or a hundred miles back in the country, these insects are comparatively scarce. The voracious bugs most complained of here are the squash, yellow, potato, cabbage, apple, peach, pear, and rose. The two elements of fire and water, all sorts of decoctions, powders, gasses, and fumigations, have been resorted to for the extermination of the above-named bugs, yet all with slight effects. Our next neighbor, forty years ago, raised the most and best melons and squashes of the county, by placing a toad, in a small house, next to each hill of plants. Every morning these hungry hunters would hop forth to their duty; and their missile tongues, glued at the end, were sure to entrap every insect. Caterpillars and canker-worms have destroyed orchards, as grasshoppers have fields; and the way to prevent their ravages is only partially understood.

Assured that every insect has its place for good assigned by the wise Creator, we have only to labor for that true science which shall reveal all uses, and thus prevent abuses.

If we could comprehend all the localities of the globe, with all their varieties, we should then see all animals in their places, and should thus get a glimpse of the great system of correspondencies.

The keeping and increase of honey-bees was a favorite idea with our Medford ancestors; and a pound of honey bore, for

nearly two centuries, the same price as a pound of butter. As early as 1640, bees were kept here; and their gathered sweets were among the very choicest delicacies on our ancestral tables. The modes now adopted for taking a portion of honey from every hive, and yet leaving enough to feed the insect family through the winter, was not known by our forefathers. Their mode of securing the honey of their bees was the topmost of cruelty and ingratitude. When autumn flowers ceased to yield any sweets, the owner of bees resolved to devote one hive to destruction; and his method was as follows:—He dug a hole in the ground, near his apiary, six inches square and three deep; and into this hole he put brimstone enough to kill all the bees in any hive. When night had come, and the innocent family were soundly sleeping, the owner sets fire to the brimstone, and then immediately places the hive over the suffocating fumes, and there leaves it till morning, when it is found that not even an elect one is delivered from the hell beneath! We wonder if our fathers ever thought of the text, "A merciful man is merciful to his beast." If bees have souls, some of their executioners may hereafter find themselves surrounded by swarms of tormentors, and then learn the meaning of another text, "Mine enemies compasseth me about like bees." It is customary now to sow the white clover and mignonette for the bees, as these plants furnish the richest food.

We have given these broken notices of the natural history of Medford in popular language, and without full scientific arrangement, deeming any further catalogue unnecessary.

We may here express the hope, that the parents and teachers of coming generations may be wise enough to show their children and pupils the harmonies of nature; those analogies and relationships of things which can be seen only by looking from the divine angle. When the human mind can thus "look through nature up to nature's God," it can then comprehend the beauty, power, and sacredness of the Creator's approval, "And God saw every thing that he had made; and, behold, it was very good." Would that anything we could say might induce the inquisitive minds of future days to open the Bible of nature, and read passage after passage for the illumination of the mind and the peace of the heart! Nothing learned here need be unlearned hereafter. The proper study of natural history will give force to vital Christian faith. This study indicates a safe road from the natural

to the spiritual world. The naturalist fixes on facts evolving the order of causes and the harmonies of the universe. He would see truth's polarity in the smallest feather as in the rolling planet. He would thus follow the great and ever-expanding order of creation inwards to the point where mechanics and geometry are realized in the all-embracing laws of Wisdom and Providence; and where, at last, the human mind itself recognizes the very source of life in its humiliation before the throne of God.

---

## CHAPTER II.

---

### MEDFORD RECORDS.

THE oldest town-records extant are in a book fifteen inches long, six wide, and one thick. It is bound in parchment, and was tied together by leathern strings. Its first twenty-five or thirty pages are gone; and the first thirty pages of the present volume are all loose and detached from their place, and may very easily be lost. The first record is as follows:—"The first Monday of February, in the year of our Lord, 1674. At a meeting of the inhabitants of Meadford, Mr. Nathaniel Wade was chosen constable for the year ensuing." The chirography is very good, the sentences properly constructed, and the spelling without error. There are Latin quotations in them. Only six pages of Mr. Jonathan Wade's records remain. As it was customary to keep the town-records in the same hands as long as possible, it is fairly presumed that this gentleman was the second, perhaps the first, town-clerk. His successor was Mr. Stephen Willis, who remained in office thirty-six years, exercising a fidelity which entitles him to the name of veteran. The first volume of records is wholly of his writing, save the little above-mentioned and the seven years of Mr. John Bradstreet. When he had finished the volume, he resigned his office; and we regret that the book closes without showing any vote of thanks for his long and valuable services.

At the end of this first volume of records, there is a catalogue of births, marriages, and deaths, mixed up with county rates, &c. The last item in the volume is dated Aug. 20, 1718, and is the receipt of Rev. Aaron Porter for his salary. His signature is in that round and manly style, which, as it stands, seems to be a fit guarantee for the truth of all the preceding records.

The second volume is a small folio, bound in parchment. It is twelve inches and a half long, eight wide, and one inch and a half thick. It begins Feb. 12, 1718, and ends June 23, 1735. From 1674 to the present time, the town-records are unbroken.

The third volume is a large folio, but sadly torn and injured. A proper index of the records is greatly needed.

The first volume of church records is bound in parchment. It is eight inches long, six and a half wide, and half an inch thick. It begins May 19, 1712, and ends April 13, 1774. It contains all the records during the ministry of Rev. Mr. Porter, and that of Rev. Mr. Turell. It records births, baptisms, and marriages, the doings of the church, the admissions to the Lord's supper, &c. ; but it does not notice any deaths.

The second volume of church records is bound in rough leather, and is of the same form and size as the first. It contains all the facts belonging to the ministry of Dr. Osgood. It begins Sept. 14, 1774, and ends with his last entry, Dec. 2, 1822, made twelve days before his death.

Of the later records in town and church (all unbroken and accurate), it is not necessary to speak. They are well secured in strong books ; but those above mentioned should be copied by a careful hand, and bound in uniformity. The iron or stone safe, where old manuscripts are kept, should be emptied, aired, and *well heated* once in every six months.

In early times, one page was sufficient to contain a full record of a town-meeting ; but, in our day, the record of a March meeting is spread over fifteen or twenty pages.

The earliest records of the town-treasurer, which are preserved, are those of Capt. Samuel Brooks. For many years, this gentleman was placed on the most important committees. On the Sunday after his death, July 10, 1768, Mr. Turell preached two funeral sermons from Phil. i. 21. The first person in Medford who seemed to have any true regard for posterity, in making his records, was Mr. Thomas Seccomb, who, for twenty-two years, recorded with admirable particularity the facts most important for the historian.

## FIRST SETTLEMENT.

To show properly the first coming of our ancestors to this region, it will be necessary to trace their last movements in England. This can be done most briefly and satisfactorily by giving extracts from the truthful and interesting letter of Governor Dudley, dated March 28, 1631, to the Countess of Lincoln. The extracts are as follows :—

*“ To the Right Honorable, my very good Lady, the Lady Bridget, Countess of Lincoln.*

“ **MADAM,**— Touching the plantation, which we here have begun, it fell out thus : About the year 1627, some friends, being together in Lincolnshire, fell into discourse about New England and the planting of the gospel there ; and, after some deliberation, we imparted our reasons by letters and messages to some in London and the West Country, where it was likewise deliberately thought upon, and at length, with often negotiation, so ripened, that, in the year 1628, we procured a patent from his Majesty for our planting between the Massachusetts Bay and Charles River on the south, and the river of Merrimack on the north, and three miles on either side of those rivers and bays ; as also for the government of those who did or should inhabit within that compass. And the same year we sent Mr. John Endicott, and some with him, to begin a plantation ; and to strengthen such as we should find there, which we sent thither from Dorchester, and some places adjoining ; from whom, the same year, receiving hopeful news, the next year, 1629, we sent divers ships over, with about three hundred people, and some cows, goats, and horses, many of which arrived safely.

“ These, by their too large commendations of the country and the commodities thereof, invited us so strongly to go on, that Mr. Winthrop, of Suffolk (who was well known in his own country, and well approved here for his piety, liberality, wisdom, and gravity), coming in to us, we came to such resolution, that in April, 1630, we set sail from Old England with four good ships. And, in May following, eight more followed ; two having gone before in February and March, and two more following in June and August, besides another set out by a private merchant. These seventeen ships arrived all safe in New England for the increase of the plantation here this year, 1630 ; but made a long, a troublesome, and costly voyage, being all wind-bound long in England, and hindered with contrary winds after they set sail, and so scattered with mists and tempests, that few of them arrived together. Our four ships, which set out in April, arrived here in June and July, where we found the Colony in a sad and unexpected condition ; above eighty of them

being dead the winter before, and many of those alive weak and sick: all the corn and bread among them all hardly sufficient to feed them a fortnight. But, bearing these things as we might, we began to consult of our place of sitting down; for Salem, where we landed, pleased us not. And, to that purpose, some were sent to the Bay to search up the rivers for a convenient place; who, upon their return, reported to have found a *good place* upon *Mistick*; but some other of us, seconding these, to approve or dislike of their judgment; we found a place liked us better, three leagues up Charles River, and thereupon unshipped our goods into other vessels, and, with much cost and labor, brought them in July to Charlestown. But, there receiving advertisements (by some of the late arrived ships) from London and Amsterdam of some French preparations against us (many of our people brought with us being sick of fevers and the scurvy, and we thereby unable to carry up our ordnance and baggage so far), we were forced to change counsel, and for our present shelter to plant dispersedly; some at Charlestown, which standeth on the north side of the mouth of Charles River; some on the south side thereof, which place we named *Boston* (as we intended to have done the place we first resolved on); some of us upon *Mistick*, which we named *Meadford*; some of us westward on Charles River, four miles from Charlestown, which place we named *Watertown*; others of us two miles from Boston, in a place we called *Roxbury*; others upon the river Sangus between Salem and Charlestown; and the Western-men four miles south from Boston, in a place we named *Dorchester*. They who had health to labor fell to building, wherein many were interrupted with sickness, and many died weekly, yea, almost daily.

"After my brief manner I say this: that if any come hither to plant for worldly ends, that can live well at home, he commits an error, of which he will soon repent him; but, if for spiritual, and that no particular obstacle hinder his removal, he may find here what may well content him, viz., materials to build, fuel to burn, ground to plant, seas and rivers to fish in, a pure air to breath in, good water to drink till wine or beer can be made; which, together with the cows, hogs, and goats brought hither already, may suffice for food: as for fowl and venison, they are dainties here as well as in England. For clothes and bedding, they must bring them with them, till time and industry produce them here. In a word, we yet enjoy little to be envied, but endure much to be pitied in the sickness and mortality of our people. If any godly men, out of religious ends, will come over to help us in the good work we are about, I think they cannot dispose of themselves nor of their estates more to God's glory, and the furtherance of their own reckoning; but they must not be of the poorer sort yet, for divers years. I am now, this 28th March, 1631, sealing my letters.

"Your Honor's old thankful servant,

"THOMAS DUDLEY."

"The five undertakers were Governor Winthrop, Deputy Governor Dudley, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Isaac Johnson, Esq., and Mr. Revil."

"The settlement of the patent in New England" meant the establishment of the government here. Hutchinson says: "It is evident from the charter, that the original design of it was to constitute a corporation in England, like to that of the East India Company, with powers to settle plantations within the limits of the territory, under such forms of government and magistracy as should be fit and necessary."

The decision of the Court respecting the occupancy of land, after their arrival, was known to our fathers. At the meeting in London, March 10, 1628-9, the Court say:—

"This day being appointed to take into consideration touching the division of the lands in New England, where our first plantation shall be, it was, after much debate, thought fit to refer this business to the Governor (Cradock), and a Committee to be chosen to that purpose to assist him; and whatsoever they shall do therein, that to stand for good."

May 28, 1629: In the "second general letter," the Court say:—

"We have further taken into our consideration the fitness and conveniency, or rather necessity, of making a dividend of land, and allotting a proportion to each adventurer; and, to this purpose, have made and confirmed an Act, and sealed the same with our common seal."

In the Charlestown records, 1664, John Greene, giving a history of the first comers, says:—

"Amongst others that arrived at Salem, at their own cost, were Ralph Sprague with his brethren Richard and William, who, with three or four more, by joint consent and approbation of Mr. John Endicott, Governor, did, the same summer of anno 1628 (9), undertake a journey from Salem, and travelled the woods above twelve miles to the westward, and lighted of a place situate and lying on the north side of Charles River, full of Indians, called Aberginians. Their old sachem being dead, his eldest son, by the English called John Sagamore, was their chief, and a man naturally of a gentle and good disposition. . . . They found it was a neck of land, generally full of stately timber, as was the main, and the land lying on the east side of the river, called Mystick River, from the farm Mr. Cradock's servants had planted called Mystick, which



this river led up unto ; and, indeed, generally all the country round about was an uncouth wilderness, full of timber."

This party from Salem, passing through Medford, were the first European feet that pressed the soil we now tread.

At the Court of Assistants, held in London, May 21, 1629, it was thus ordered :—

"That two hundred acres of land be by them allotted to each adventurer for £50 adventure in the common stock, and so, after that rate, and according to that proportion, for more or less, as the adventure is, to the intent they may build their houses and improve their lands thereon. It is further fit and ordered, that all such as go over in person, or send over others at their charge, and are adventurers in the common stock, shall have lands (fifty acres) allotted unto them for each person they transport to inhabit the plantation, as well servants as all others."

Mr. Cradock, according to this, must have had large grants. The lands granted must be improved within three years, or forfeited. If a person came here who had no share in the common stock of the Company, he could have only fifty acres of land, though a head of a family. These small grants surprise us till we consider that land in the Old World, and especially in England, was scarce and dear.

Governor Winthrop in his Journal says : "Thursday, 17th of June, 1630 : We went to Massachusetts to find out a place for our sitting down. We went up *Mystick River* about six miles." This was the first exploration of the river, carried probably as far as Medford lines ; and the English eyes in that boat were the first eyes of settlers that looked upon these fields on which we now live. The first settlers came from Suffolk, Essex, and Lincolnshire, in England.

The first grant made by the Court of Assistants of lands in Mistick was made to Governor Winthrop in 1631. The record says : "Six hundred acres of land, to be set forth by metes and bounds, near his house in Mistick, to enjoy to him and his heirs for ever." He called his place, after the manner of the English noblemen, the "Ten Hills Farm ;" which name it still retains. This favorite selection of the chief magistrate would naturally turn his thoughts to his fast friend, Mathew Cradock, and lead him to induce Mr. Cradock's men to settle in the neighborhood. Thus we arrive at a natural reason for the first coming of shipwrights and

fishermen to this locality. Gov. Winthrop had early settled the question for himself, and then immediately gave his advice to his friend's company; for, by special contract in England, the artisans were to work two-thirds of the time for the Company, and one-third for Mr. Cradock. This arrangement brought the Governor and these workmen very near together, and made it the interest and convenience of both to become neighbors. We do not see how it could have been well otherwise.

The facts we infer are these. The four ships, *Arbella*, *Jewell*, *Ambrose*, and *Talbot*, which sailed from the Isle of Wight, April 8, 1630, brought the first settlers of this region. Two of the ships belonged to Mr. Cradock. The Governor had the care of Mr. Cradock's men, and, as soon as possible after his arrival, searched for the best place wherein to employ them. His choice fell on Mistick, probably on the 17th day of June; and so rapidly did our young plantation thrive, that, on the 28th of September (only four months afterwards), Medford was taxed £3 for the support of military teachers.

Nov. 30, 1630, another tax of £3 was levied. Thus Medford became a part of "London's Plantation in Massachusetts Bay." Twelve ships had brought, within a year, fifteen hundred persons; and Medford had a large numerical share. The running streams of fresh water in our locality were a great inducement to English settlers; for they thought such streams indispensable. In 1630 they would not settle in Roxbury "because there was no running water." In Charlestown (1630) the "people grew discontented for want of water; who generally notioned no water good for a town but running springs." Medford, at the earliest period, became that anomalous body politic called a town; creating its own government, and electing its own officers. No municipal organization, like this, had been witnessed in the old world for four centuries!

How natural was this growth. By the law, "each adventurer had a right to fifty acres of land." Each one would see that this grant was made and secured. Thus the territory was divided into manageable lots, and thus farms began. Gov. Dudley says: "Some of us planted upon Mistick (1630), which we called Meadford." This shows the beginning of a settlement by other than Mr. Cradock's men. Mr. Cradock's men had their rights to land; and probably each one received his due. The grant was not confirmed to Mr. Cradock till

1634. The sales of land, after his death, to Edward Collins, Jonathan Wade, Richard Russell, Peter Tufts, Thomas Brooks, Timothy Wheeler, and others, shows the slow progress of the infant settlement.

With the Governor and Mr. Cradock's men, many, doubtless, were glad to associate themselves; because something like a definite organization already existed among them. The elements of power and prosperity seemed to be with them; and we can imagine our first settlers beginning their eventful experiment with lion hearts and giant hands. We may therefore reasonably fix upon June 17, 1630, as the time when our Anglo-Saxon ancestors first came to Medford, and determined upon the settlement of the town, and thus took possession. Gov. Dudley says: "They who had health to labor fell to building." This must have been so with all the first comers here; and we can see, in our mind's eye, the lofty forest falling by the woodman's axe, and anon taking its place in the tents or log-huts, which were the only shelter from the fast approaching cold. Here let it be remarked, that there is not connected with the first steps of our Medford plantation the slightest trace of injustice, violence, or crime. In the minute accounts of the best historians, there is no mention of treachery, idleness, or dissipation. If any violation of good neighborhood, or civil law, or gospel morality, had existed, we should certainly have heard of it; for every man was emphatically his brother's keeper, and was Argos-eyed to detect the offender, and Briarian-handed to clutch him. We therefore confidently infer, that they who had concluded to make this place their home, were noble adventurers, conscientious patriots, and uncompromising Puritans; men whose courage dared to meet the panther and the tomahawk, whose benevolence would share with the red man its last loaf, and whose piety adored the hand that sent sickness and death. We should expect from no one but Archbishop Laud the following remark: "These men do but begin with the Church, that they might after have the freer access to the State." Their hired men and servants were of excellent character, with one or two exceptions. Our fathers brought with them the Company's directions, dated April 17, 1629; and they complied with the following: "Our earnest desire is, that you take special care, in settling these families, that the chief in the family (at least some of them) be grounded in religion; whereby, morning and evening family

duties may be duly performed, and a watchful eye held over all in each family, by one or more in each family to be appointed thereto, that so disorders may be prevented, and ill weeds nipt before they take too great a head." Their trust was the Bible, law-book, and gun.

The early histories tell of many, in other places, who became dissatisfied with their first choice, and moved to more promising localities; but not a word of complaint reaches us from the first planters of Medford, and no one, to our knowledge, left the plantation. They brought with them the *animus manendi*.

To show how fast the settlement went on, it is said, under date of Oct. 30, 1631, that "the Governor erected a building of stone at Mistick." The houses of the first settlers were fortified by palisades, thought to be a very necessary defence of themselves and their cattle against the nocturnal attacks of wild beasts and savages. It was not uncommon for a plantation to unite in building a stone or brick house, into which they could retire for the night, or escape from the Indians. In Medford were built three of these strong brick citadels, two of which yet stand. Obligated to depend in great measure for subsistence, during the first winter, upon food brought from England, there must have been an impatient waiting for spring; and, when it arrived, the whole population must have gone to work in clearing whatever open land could be used for planting. A writer says (1630): "The scarcity of grain was great; every bushel of wheat-meal, 14s. sterling; every bushel of peas, 10s.; and not easy to be procured either."

"Aug. 16, 1631: Six hundred acres of land given to the Governor near his house in Mistick."

The crops of 1631 were most abundant. Having made their selection and commenced their settlement, our ancestors were not likely to be disturbed by interlopers; for the Court of Assistants, Sept. 7, 1630, passed the following: "It is ordered, that no person shall plant in any place within the limits of this patent, without leave from the Governor and Assistants, or the major part of them." Governor Winthrop felt too deep an interest in his near neighbors to allow any infringement of this law. The first planting of Medford was thus singularly auspicious under the supervision of the illustrious chief magistrate, called the "American Nehemiah,"

and by the more effectual patronage of the richest member of the Company. Its numbers and prosperity increased while Mr. Cradock lived; and, when his interest was removed, it declined.

The lands of a town were parcelled out by a committee, chosen by the inhabitants. Seven wise and prudent men were selected for this purpose. The town mainly directed, and then ratified, the work. Sometimes lots decided a case.

How many of the first settlers became freemen we shall not know until the lost records of Medford are discovered. We find the following Medford names among the list of freemen between 1630 and 1646. How many were settlers here we know not. Nathaniel Bishop, Thomas Reeves, John Collins, Jonathan Porter, Richard Bishop, Thomas Brooke, John Waite, William Manning, John Hall, Richard Francis, William Blanchard, Henry Simonds, Zachery Fitch, Richard Wade, Richard Bugbe, John Watson, Abraham Newell, Henry Brooke, Gamaliel Wayte, Hezekiah Usher, Thomas Bradbury, Richard Swan, John Howe, Edmund Angier, Thomas Oakes, Hugh Pritchard. If any historian issues a writ of replevin, then we must appeal to lost records, or give up.

In the county records we find the following names of men represented as at Medford:—

George Felt . . . .	1633.	Thomas Greene . . .	1659.
James Noyes . . . .	1634.	James Pemberton . .	1659.
Richard Berry . . . .	1636.	Joseph Hills . . . .	1662.
Thomas Mayhew . . . .	1636.	Jonathan Wade . . .	1668.
Benjamin Crisp . . . .	1636.	Edward Collins . . . .	1669.
James Garrett . . . .	1637.	John Call . . . . .	1669.
John Smith . . . . .	1638.	Daniel Deane . . . .	1669.
Richard Cooke . . . .	1640.	Samuel Hayward . . .	1670.
Josiah Dawstin . . . .	1641.	Caleb Brooks . . . .	1672.
— Dix . . . . .	1641.	Daniel Markham . . .	1675.
Ri. Dexter . . . . .	1644.	John Whitmore . . . .	1678.
William Sargent . . . .	1648.	John Greenland . . . .	1678.
James Goodnow . . . .	1650.	Daniel Woodward . . .	1679.
John Martin . . . . .	1650.	Isaac Fox . . . . .	1679.
Edward Convers . . . .	1650.	Stephen Willis . . . .	1680.
Goulden Moore . . . .	1654.	Thomas Willis . . . .	1680.
Robert Burden . . . .	1655.	John Hall . . . . .	1680.
Richard Russell . . . .	1656.	Gersham Swan . . . .	1684.
Thos. Shephard . . . .	1657.	Joseph Angier . . . .	1684.
Thos. Danforth . . . .	1658.	John Bradshaw . . . .	1685.

Stephen Francis . . . 1685.	John Tufts . . . . 1690.
Peter Tufts . . . . 1686.	Simon Bradstreet . . 1695.
Jonathan Tufts . . . 1690.	

The following owned lands in Medford before 1680:—

William Dady.	Increase Nowell.
Rob. Broadick.	Zachary Symmes.
Mrs. Anne Higginson.	John Betts.
Caleb Hobart.	Jotham Gibbons.
John Palmer.	Richard Stilman.
Nicholas Davidson.	Mrs. Mary Eliot.

The lands of Medford were apportioned to the first settlers according to the decision of the Court of May 21, 1629; and Josselyn speaks of the town, in 1638, as "a scattered village." We suppose that the three "forts," or brick houses, were placed conveniently for the protection of all the inhabitants. If so, the first settlers occupied the land near the river, on its north bank, from the old brick house on Ship Street to the west brick house, now standing behind the house of the late Governor Brooks. Soon the population stretched westward to Mystic Pond; and, when the inhabitants came to build their first meeting-house, they found the central place to be "Rock Hill;" and there they built it. The West End was very early settled as the best land for tillage.

It is natural to ask, by what right our Medford ancestors held their farms at first, and what guarantees they had from adequate authorities. We have abundant testimony that not a foot of land was taken from the Indians by force. Every particle was fully and satisfactorily paid for, as we have shown elsewhere. Having thus honorably come into possession, the question was, how can ownership be legally secured? That question was answered by the following most important order of the General Court, under date of April 1, 1634:—

"It is ordered, that the constable and four or more of the chief inhabitants of *every town* (to be chosen by all the freemen there, at some meeting there), with the advice of some one or more of the next Assistants, shall make a survey of the houses backside, corn-fields, mowing-ground, and other lands, improved or enclosed, or granted by special order of the Court, of every free inhabitant there, and shall enter the same in a book (fairly written in words at length and not in figures), with the several bounds and quantities, by the nearest estimation, and shall deliver a transcript thereof into the Court within six months now next ensuing; and the same, so entered and recorded, shall be sufficient assurance to every such

free inhabitant, his and their heirs and assigns, of such estate of inheritance, or as they shall have in any such houses, lands, or frank-tenements." (*See History of the Indians.*)

Mr. Wm. Wood, who resided some years in the Colony, published, in 1634, the following description of Medford:—

"Towards the north-west of this bay is a great creek, upon whose shore is situated the village of Medford, a very fertile and pleasant place, and fit for more inhabitants than are yet in it."

We omit the descriptions of Newton and Watertown here introduced. The writer then says:—

"The next town is Mistick, which is three miles from Charlestown by land, and a league and a half by water. It is seated by the water's side very pleasantly: there are not many houses as yet. At the head of this river are great and spacious ponds, whither the alewives press to spawn. This being a noted place for that kind of fish, the English resort hither to take them. On the west side of this river the Governor has a farm, where he keeps most of his cattle. On the east side is Mr. Craddock's plantation, where he has impaled a park, where he keeps his cattle, till he can store it with deer. Here, likewise, he is at charges of building ships. The last year, one was upon the stocks of a hundred tons; that being finished, they are to build one twice her burden. Ships, without either ballast or loading, may float down this river; otherwise, the oyster-bank would hinder them which crosseth the channel."

The Hon. James Savage, in his edition of Winthrop's Journal, vol. ii. p. 195, has the following note concerning Medford:—

"Of so flourishing a town as Medford, the settlement of which had been made as early as that of any other, except Charlestown, in the bay, it is remarkable that the early history is very meagre. From several statements of its proportion of the public charges in the colony rates, it must be concluded that it was, within the first eight years, superior in wealth at different times to Newbury, Ipswich, Hingham, Weymouth, all ancient towns, furnished with regular ministers. Yet the number of people was certainly small; and the weight of the tax was probably borne by the property of Governor Craddock, there invested for fishing and other purposes. When that establishment was withdrawn, I suppose, the town languished many years. Simon Bradstreet and James Noyes preached. The consequence of their subsequent destitution of the best means of religion were very unhappy. The town was poorly inhabited, the people much divided, occasionally prosecuted for their deficiencies, and long in a miserable condition. A long period of

happiness at last arrived in the times of Turell and Osgood; and, for more than a century, Medford has appeared one of the most thriving villages in the vicinity of Boston."

The shadows in this picture, we think, are darker than the records will warrant.

The first settlers came to Medford in June, 1630. The grant of land to Mr. Cradock was March 4, 1634. Here, therefore, were almost four years in which the first comers were gathering and settling before Mr. Cradock came into possession. His prosperous company would naturally induce others to come here; and, when they had thus settled, they would form a government; and, when all these things were done, it would not be policy for Mr. Cradock to disturb or remove such friends. For more than three years they labored on the land, and made an agricultural beginning, confirmed by Mr. Cradock. In his letter he gives special charge concerning all such; that every thing be done for their safety and comfort. These were the fathers of Medford. 1633: An historian says of the colonists: "Although they were in such great straits for food that many of them ate their bread by weight, yet they did not faint in spirit." Gov. Winthrop, Sept. 9, 1630, says: "It is enough that we shall have heaven, though we pass through hell to it."

As soon as Gov. Winthrop had settled himself on the Ten-Hill Farm, in 1630, he recommended Gov. Cradock's men to plant themselves directly opposite him on the north side of the river. They did so. A promontory there, jutting towards the south into the marsh, was the only safe place then to build upon. It is about sixty rods south-east of the ancient house now standing on the farm of Messrs. James and Isaac Wellington. The marshes stretch away from this promontory, on every side except the north, where it joins the mainland. On its highest point they built *the first house erected in Medford*. This was in July, 1630. There are persons now living who knew an old lady, named Blanchard, who was born in that house. It was probably a log-house, of large dimensions, with a small, deep cellar, having a chimney of bricks laid in clay. The cellar was walled up with stone, and has been destroyed but a few years. The bricks, very similar to those in Gov. Cradock's mansion-house, have been in part removed. We have to-day (April 25, 1855) taken away half a dozen of them as specimens of the



first manufactory in Medford. They are very large, very badly made, and burned to the hardness of granite. Thus fixed, in the most favorable position, Gov. Cradock's men passed the first winter; and were ready to proceed to business in the spring of 1631.

As we sit in our safe and comfortable homes, how difficult is it for us to estimate the perils and labors of our ancestors! How faintly do we appreciate those daily toils by which they rescued from the forest the fields we now reap! How inadequate is our measurement of those multiform deprivations through which they secured to us our present abundance! Above all, how imperfect is our appraisement of those anxious endeavors to establish the civil institutions by which we are protected, and to cement those social relations in which we are blessed! Theirs were the labors of sowing; ours, the joys of harvest. In their life's great picture, poverty and suffering were the dark clouds prepared as the background for the exhibition of their Christian graces. They had made up their minds on the duties of their mission, and they "endured" as seeing Him who is invisible." They did not expect that a natural Virginian bridge would be thrown over all the deep gulfs of human life. They meditated, prayed, resolved, acted, and conquered. *Honor virtutis premium.*

We confess to hear with small patience some of the fashionable and flippant denunciations of our pilgrim ancestors. They are uttered sometimes by those who should know better, and sometimes by those who are sumptuously feeding from tables which these ancestors have spread for them. If we disregard the early education and conventional habits, the peculiar exposures and straightened circumstances of our forefathers, it may then be very easy, judging them by our rules, to impugn their motives, criticize their plans, ridicule their errors, and magnify their faults; but we think it would show our wisdom and magnanimity much better if we should do for posterity, in our situations, as much as they did for it in theirs.

To illustrate the peril supposed to exist in the early settlement, we copy the following order of the General Court. Sept. 3, 1635: "It is agreed, that hereafter no dwelling-house shall be built above half a mile from the meeting-house, in any new plantation, without leave from the Court."

Our Medford ancestors kept a jealous eye upon new com-

ers, and enforced the following order, passed Sept. 6, 1638 : "Ordered, That constables shall inform of new comers, if any be admitted without license."

That the Company in London had fixed firmly one point, the following extract from their second letter, May 28, 1629, will sufficiently prove : "The course we have prescribed of keeping a daily register in each family will be a great help and remembrance to you and to future posterity, for the upholding and continuance of this good act, if once well begun and settled, which we heartily wish and desire as aforesaid." This referred to a spiritual espionage which they had resolved should be held over every family.

It will be interesting here to see how the heirs of Mr. Cradock disposed of his large estate, and to trace how it came into the hands of Medford settlers.

Mr. Cradock's widow, Rebecca, married Richard Glover, who, March 1, 1644, rented to Edward Collins one-half of his land "in Medford in New England ;" viz., "houses, edifices, buildings, barns, stables, out-houses, lands, tenements, meadows, pastures, findings, woods, highways, profits, commodities, and appurtenances."

Mr. Cradock's widow married her third husband, Rev. Benj. Whitchcot, D.D., in 1652. Damaris, Mr. Cradock's daughter, married Thomas Andrews, leather-seller, of London. Samuel, his brother, was elder of Chapleton, and had three sons. By instruments, dated June 2 and Sept. 6, 1652, they quit-claim to Mr. Collins "all that messuage, farm, or plantation, called Meadford in New England" by them owned.

Aug. 20, 1656 : Mr. Collins, after residing twelve years on his farm in Medford, sells to Richard Russell of Charlestown, sixteen hundred acres of it, with his mansion-house and other buildings. This track was bounded by Mystic River on the south, by Charlestown line on the north, by trees standing near a brook on the west, and by the farms of Nowell and others on the east. "Collins covenants to save Russell harmless from all claims from the heirs of Cradock, unto whom the said plantation was first granted" by the Court. No specification is given of the number of "cattle" or of "tenements." At this time, Mr. Collins deeds other portions of his farm to other persons.

May 25, 1661 : Richard Russell, who had occupied the "mansion-house" five years, sold it, with twelve hundred acres of his land, to Jonathan Wade, who lived near the

bridge on the south side of the river. After the death of Mr. Russell, his heirs sold three hundred and fifty acres to Mr. Peter Tufts. The deed is dated April 20, 1677. This tract is now the most thickly settled part of Medford.

The names of early settlers are found in their deeds of land. Oct. 20, 1656: James Garrett, captain of the ship "Hope," sells, for £5, to Edward Collins, "forty acres of land on the north side of Mistick River, butting on Mistick Pond on the west."

March 13, 1657: Samuel Adams sells "to Ed. Collins forty acres of land; bounded on the east by Zachariah Symmes, south by Meadford Farm, on the south and west by James Garrett." Paid £10.

Ed. Collins sells to Edward Michelson five and a half acres on the highway to the "oyster-bank" and "long meadow."

March 13, 1675: Caleb Hobart sells to Ed. Collins, "for £660, five hundred acres in Meadford, now in possession of Thomas Shepherd, Daniel Markham, Thomas Willows, (Willis); bounded by Charlestown northerly, Mistick River southerly, Mr. Wade's land easterly, and Brooks's and Wheeler's lands westerly."

March 29, 1675: Ed. Collins sells "a piece of land to Daniel Markham; bounded by the river on the south, by Joshua Brooks on the west and north, and by Caleb Hubbard on the east."

Jan. 3, 1676: Ed. Collins sells thirty acres of land to George Blanchard. Ed. Collins was now seventy-three years old.

The "Blanchard Farm" was a large one, and is frequently mentioned in the records.

Mr. Nicholas Davison, the mercantile agent of Mr. Cradock, and who lived near Mr. Wade, petitioned the General Court, in the name of Mrs. Cradock, for £676, which she said was due to her estate. The Court replied, that "the government were never concerned in Mr. Cradock's adventure," and therefore could not allow any such claim. Another attempt was made in 1670, and met with a similar fate. It was not long afterwards that the General Court took into consideration the munificent "disbursement of Mr. Cradock in planting the Colony," and resolved to show their grateful estimate of his worth; and accordingly gave his widow, then Mrs. Whitchcot, one thousand acres of land; and they relinquished all further rights.

1658: "In answer to a petition of the inhabitants of Mistick, the Court, Oct. 19, decided that they should have half proportion with the rest of the inhabitants of Charlestown in the commons lately divided, unless Charlestown leave the inhabitants of Mistick and their lands to Malden, and the latter accept them."

We have here the names of the first persons who purchased of Mr. Cradock's heirs; viz., Edward Collins, Richard Russel, Jonathan Wade, and Peter Tufts. These laid out new lots and made many sales; and, being added to the settlers already on the ground, the town may be said to have thus had two beginnings. The descendants of Mr. Tufts became the most numerous family in Medford; those of Mr. Wade were few, but rich: he came over in June, 1632. The names of Collins and Russell survived only a short period. The first bounds of lots cannot now be traced.

The Squa Sachem, residing in Medford, Aug. 1, 1637, gives lands to Jotham Gibbon, aged four, son of Ed. Gibbon. Jotham was born in 1633, and afterwards lived in Medford. For the deeds of these lands, as proofs of legal possession, see our account of "Indians."

Edward Collins, who bought so much land of Mr. Cradock's heirs and resided in Medford a long time, was the first specimen of a genuine land-speculator in the Massachusetts Colony. Besides his frequent purchases and sales in this neighborhood, we find him making investments elsewhere: for example, Dec. 10, 1655, he sells to Richard Champney five hundred acres in Billerica. In 1660 he sold four hundred acres for £404, in West Medford, to Thomas Brooks and Timothy Wheeler. These lands, held under the old Indian deed, have continued in possession of the Brooks family to the present day.

Jonathan Wade, who for several years paid the highest tax in Medford, bought land on the south of the river, near Mystic Bridge. Oct. 2, 1656, he bought four hundred acres of Mathew Avery, then living in Ipswich.

The purchasing of land was the most important business transacted by our early fathers. As a specimen of their keen appetite and steady perseverance, we give a list of purchases by Mr. Peter Tufts, chiefly on "Mystic Side:"—

1664, June 22.	Bought of Parmelia Nowell . . .	200 acres.
		commons, 24 "
1674, Sept. 28.	" " Benjamin Bunker .	17 cow-commons.

1677, April 20.	Bought of Richard Russell . . .	350	acres.
1679, Nov. 16.	" " A. Shadwell . . . . .	32	"
1681, Sept. 20.	" " S. Rowse . . . . .	32	"
1682, Feb. 8.	" " John Green . . . . .	6	"
" May 18.	" " Alexander Stewart . . .	11	"
" " 29.	" " M. Dady . . . . .	10	"
" Dec. 22.	" " L. Hamond . . . . .	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	"
1684, June 8.	" " Christopher Goodwin . .	16	"
" Dec. 13.	" " Isaac Johnson . . . .	1	cow-common.
1685, June 20.	" " Wm. Dady . . . . .	3	cow-commons.
1687, April 21.	" " " " . . . . .	3	acres.
1691, Oct. 5.	" " " " . . . . .	4	cow-commons.
1693, Aug. 20.	" " J. Frost . . . . .	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	acres.
1694, May 17.	" " J. Lynde . . . . .	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	"
" " 18.	" " T. Crosswell . . . . .	3	"
" " 31.	" " J. Phipps . . . . .	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	"
" Aug. 23.	" " W. Dady . . . . .	2	"
1695, April 23.	" " J. Newell . . . . .	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	"
1696, Nov. 3.	" " John Melvin . . . . .	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	"
" Dec. 8.	" " John Cary (Walnut Tree Hill)	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	"
1697, April 15.	" " Timothy Goodwin . .	three	pieces.
" May 10.	" " John Dexter . . . . .	9	acres.
1698, May 30.	" " John Frothingham . .	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	"
" Nov. 25.	" " John Blaney . . . . .	7	"

---

Including the cow-commons, about . . . . . 835 acres.

During this time, they sold as follows :—

1680, Jan. 30.	To S. Grove, in Malden . . . . .	20	acres.
1691, Feb. 22.	To Jonathan Tufts, brick-yards . . .	39	"
1697, Jan. 10.	To Jonathan Wade, in Medford . . .	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	"

Mr. Peter Tufts, born in England, 1617, was the father of the Tufts family in Medford. He died May 13, 1700, aged 83. He was buried in Malden, where his tomb may now be seen. Joseph Tufts writes thus of him :—

"But he who sleeps within this sacred grave,  
He felt the tyrant's sting. Deep in his soul  
Sublime religion breathed. The stormy wave  
Here placed him free, beyond a king's control."

The old histories speak of "God's blessing on the endeavors of the first twenty years. The first settlers had "houses, gardens, orchards; and for plenty, never had the land the like; and all these upon our own charges, no public hand reaching out any help."

1640: As emigration ceased at this time, the provisions brought from England were very cheap. The fall of prices was remarkable; and Gov. Winthrop says: "This evil was very notorious, that most men would buy as cheap as they could, and sell as dear. Corn would bring nothing; a cow, which last year cost £20, might now be bought for four or five."

## MONUMENTS OF EARLY TIMES.

That there were many defences raised against the Indians and the wild beasts, by the early settlers of Massachusetts, is most true; and that many of them were not needed is also true. Not knowing at first how many Indians there were, nor what were their feelings towards the white men; not knowing what ferocious wild beasts there were, nor what their modes of attack; not knowing what the winters might be, nor the extent of the rainy seasons, — it was natural that an isolated, few, and defenceless people, thus situated, should take counsel of their fears, and erect more defences than were needful. That such a course was anticipated, appears from the following provision by the Company in London, passed Oct. 16, 1629: Ordered, "That, for the charge of fortifications, the Company's joint stock to bear the one half, and the planters to defray the other; viz., for ordnance, munition, powder, &c. But, for laborers in building of forts, &c., all men to be employed in an equal proportion, according to the number of men upon the plantation, and so to continue until such fit and necessary works be finished."

Any plantation, disposed to build a place of retreat and defence, was authorized by the above vote to do so, and to call upon the Company to pay half the expense. Undoubtedly, Mr. Cradock's house was so built. That forts were thought to be necessary appears from the following history of Charlestown: "1631: It was concluded to build a fort on the hill at Moulton's Point, and mount the six guns left by the Company last year upon the beach of this town, for defence, in case ships should come up on the back-side of Mistick River. The project was abandoned. By sounding the mouth of Mistick River, the channel lies so far off from Moulton's Point, towards Winnesemit side, that the erecting a fort on the hill will not reach that end."

*Governor Cradock's House.*—The old two-story brick house in East Medford, on Ship Street, is one of the most precious relics of antiquity in New England. That it was built by Mr. Cradock soon after the arrival of his company of carpenters, fishermen, and farmers, will appear from the following facts.

The land on which it stands was given by the General Court to Mr. Cradock. When the heirs of Mr. Cradock gave a deed of their property, June 2, 1652, they mentioned houses, barns, and many other buildings, but did not so specify these objects as to render them cognizable by us. There is no deed of this house given by any other person. There was no other person that could own it. It was on Mr. Cradock's land, and just where his business made it necessary: the conclusion, therefore, is inevitable that Mr. Cradock built it. There is every reason to believe that it was commenced early in the spring of 1634. Clay was known to abound; and bricks were made in Salem in 1629. Mr. Cradock made such an outlay in money as showed that he intended to carry on a large business for a long time, and doubtless proposed visiting his extensive plantation. The very first necessity in such an enterprise was a sufficient house. The sooner it was finished, the better; and it was commenced as soon as the land was granted, which was March, 1634. Who, in that day, could afford to build such a house but the rich London merchant? and would he delay doing a work which every day showed to be indispensable? He was the only man then who had the funds to build such a house, and he was the only man who needed it. Taking all these circumstances into consideration, the inference is clear, that the "old fort," so called, was Governor Cradock's house, built in 1634. It is an invaluable historical jewel.

It has been called the "Fort" and the "Garrison House," because its walls were so thick, and because it had close outside shutters and port-holes.

It is certainly well placed for a house of defence. It is on land slightly elevated, where no higher land or rocks could be used by enemies to assail it, and is so near the river as to allow of reinforcements from Boston. Its walls are eighteen inches thick. There were heavy iron bars across the two large arched windows, which are near the ground, in the back of the house; and there are several fire-proof closets within the building. The house stood in an open field for a







century and a half, and could be approached only by a private road through gates. As the outside door was cased with iron, it is certain that it was intended to be fire-proof. There was one pane of glass, set in iron, placed in the back wall of the western chimney, so as to afford a sight of persons coming from the town.

It was probably built for retreat and defence; but some of the reasons for calling it a fort are not conclusive. Outside shutters were in common use in England at the time above mentioned; and so was it common to ornament houses with round or oval openings on each side of the front. These ovals are twenty inches by sixteen. Mr. Cradock's company was large, and he was very rich, and had told them to build whatever houses they needed for shelter and defence. It is probable, that, as soon as the spring opened, they began to dig the clay, which was abundant in that place; and very soon they had their bricks ready for use. That they should build such a house as now stands where their first settlement took place, is most natural. The bricks are not English bricks either in size, color, or workmanship. They are from eight to eight and a half inches long, from four to four and a quarter inches wide, and from two and a quarter to two and three-quarters thick. They have the color of the bricks made afterwards in East Medford. They are hastily made, but very well burned. They are not like the English bricks of the Old South Church in Boston. The house has undergone few changes. Mr. Francis Shedd, who bought it about fifty years ago, found the east end so decayed and leaky that he took a part of it down and rebuilt it. There is a tradition, that in early times Indians were discovered lurking around it for several days and nights, and that a skirmish took place between them and the white men; but we have not been able to verify the facts or fix the date. The park impaled by Mr. Cradock probably included this house. It is undoubtedly one of the oldest buildings in the United States; perhaps *the oldest that retains its first form*. It has always been in use, and, by some of its tenants, has not been honored for its age. Its walls are yet strong, and we hope it may be allowed to stand for a century to come. We wish some rich antiquarian would purchase it, restore to it its ancient appendages, and make it a depository for Medford antiquities, for an historical library, and a museum of natural curiosities. It would then be an honor to our town; be

made perhaps the scene of a noble tragedy by some gifted writer ; and, above all, it would then be a proper monument to the memory of Medford's first friend and founder.

The other old brick house, built probably about the same time and by the same persons, was not large. It stood about five hundred feet north of Ship Street, and about five hundred feet west of Park Street, opposite Mr. Magoun's ship-yard, and was taken down many years ago by that gentleman.

The third house was built by Major Jonathan Wade, who died 1689. It was sometimes called, like the other two, a "Fort," and is yet standing in good repair, and used as a comfortable residence. It is seen from the main street as we look up the "Governor's Lane." Its walls are very thick, and it is ornamented with what have been called "port-holes." When first built, it was only half its present size: the addition was made by Benjamin Hall, Esq., about seventy-five years ago.

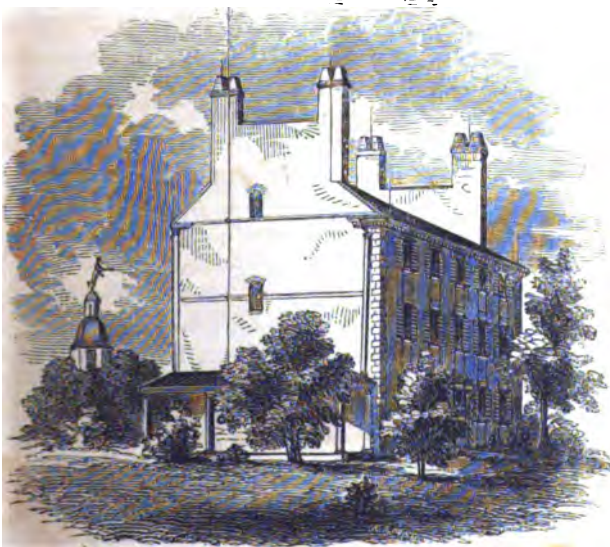
That Medford is rich in monuments of its early history is a gratifying fact, saddened only by one circumstance, which is, that we have lost our first records. We must therefore rely on our early records which are not written with ink. From Pine Hill, south-westerly, to Purchase Street, there are scattered remains of houses, now almost lost in the forest, which prove that there were living in this region many families. The cellars are, in some places, so near together as to show quite a social neighborhood. When some of the "Scotch Irish," who settled Londonderry, N. H., in 1719, became dissatisfied with that place, they came into this quarter ; and many of them settled in Medford. They built some of the houses, whose cellars yet remain among us, and introduced the foot spinning-wheel and the culture of potatoes. They were as scrupulous about bounds and limits in these wilds as they had been in Scotland ; hence the remarkable stone walls which still stand to testify to their industry. They were Scotch Presbyterians in religion ; and the Rev. Mr. Morehead, of Boston, frequently came to preach to them. Some of them migrated to the District of Maine ; and there was recently living a General Jacob Auld, of that district, who was born about a mile north-east of Medford meeting-house, whose father was Irish, and left Londonderry about 1730. These people kept up many of their European customs ; and tradition says, that once, when a young child died among them, they held a genuine "Irish wake ;" a conse-

quence of which was so much drunkenness and fighting that the civil authorities were obliged to interpose. A few of these adventurers remained, and became good citizens ; and among their descendants we may name the Fulton, Wier, Faulkner, and McClure families. The mother of the late Mrs. Fulton was a Wier.

There was a "Pest-house," so called, erected in 1730, near the "Bower," south of Pine Hill, where remains of a cellar mark the spot, and near which three graves of those who died of the small-pox are still visible. The land was owned by John Bishop, Esq.

These oldest ruins of Medford may not be so interesting as those of Delphi or the Roman Forum ; but they serve to show that a part of our town, long since covered with wood, was formerly the abode of an industrious and thriving population.

The three brick buildings, mentioned above and called *forts*, having descended to us as specimens of ancestral architecture, may well compare with any specimens left in the neighboring towns. They show that the style of building here was ample and strong ; which style has been fashionable ever since. The house of Col. Royal was the most expensive



Col. Isaac Royal's House.

in Medford. Built by his father, after the model of an English nobleman's house in Antigua, it has stood a tempting model to three generations. Mr. Thomas Seccomb's large brick house, on the north side of the market-place, was the first copy of Col. Royal's. Rev. Mr. Turell's house, now owned by Jonathan Porter, Esq., is a good example of another style; also the one now owned and occupied by Gorham Brooks, Esq. The old dilapidated mansion of the late Dr. Simon Tuft, south-east corner of High and Forest Streets, is one of the oldest and best specimens of the second fashion which prevailed in New England. It has three stories in front, and the large roof behind descends so as to allow of only one story in the rear. It seems to lean to the south, to offer



Dr. Simon Tuft's House, 1725.

its back to the cold storms of the north. One enormous chimney in the centre of the building serves every need, and keeps the house steady in high winds. The house so long occupied by Gov. Brooks, and in which he died, is a newer specimen of the same model. The next fashion, introduced as an improvement upon these, was the broken or "gambrel-roofed" houses, many of which still remain. See a specimen at the end of this volume. These soon gave place to the present models, which are importations from distant ages and all civilized countries, not excepting Egypt and China.



HOUSE OF EDWARD BROOK, ESQ.



## ROADS.

In the absence of town-records, we are obliged to resort to notices incidentally made in deeds, wills, and legislative enactments.

They dignified a cow-path with the name of road. In the earliest years of the Medford plantation, there were but few people, and they had small occasion to travel. The laying-out of roads, therefore, was a secondary consideration, and the order of their location oftentimes conjectural in history.

The FORD, ten rods west of the bridge, meant the place where travellers crossed the Mystic River. At first it was little used, but afterwards became a popular way, not only for the inhabitants of Medford, but for those of the northern towns who took loads on horseback to Boston. If the earliest records of the town had been preserved, we should doubtless have found in them some notices of the Ford, and some regulations concerning it.

May 3, 1642: The General Court say: "It is declared by this Court, that the selected town's men have power to lay out particular and private ways concerning their own town only." The road from the landing, called "No Man's Friend" (now Mr. Lapham's ship-yard), was made by Charlestown, 1641, to their land north of Medford. The road is now called Cross and Fulton Streets.

To have free access to the river, the great highway, they opened private roads for the use of owners of lands, and what were called "range-ways" for the free use of the public. Many of these are found in Charlestown. One of these was Cross Street; the next, west of it, was at the Ford, and the "Governor Lane" was a part of it; the next was by the easterly side of Mr. T. Magoun's house; the next was east of Mr. Turell's house, the lane is yet open; the next was at the Rock Hill, and the old "Woburn Road" was part of it; the next was above the Lowell Railroad Depot, in High Street, and connected with Grove Street, formerly called "the road round the woods." These roads to the river, in Medford, were opened soon after the main thoroughfare. The first public road laid out in Medford was Main Street, leading from the Ford to Boston; the second was Salem Street, leading to Malden; the third was High Street, leading to West Cambridge; the fourth was the road leading to Stoneham.



These sufficed for all necessary uses during half a century. The road on the south bank of the river (South Street), connecting the brick-yards with the wharf and the lighters, was early opened. No new public roads were opened after these for nearly a hundred years.

Oct. 5, 1675, the town passes the following vote: To levy a fine of ten shillings upon any one who shall take a load of earth out of the public road. They also vote, that every man may work out his own highway tax, and they fix the prices for a day's labor of man, and of a man and team.

In 1715, Rev. Aaron Porter, Peter Seccomb, Peter Waite, Thomas Tufts, and Benjamin Parker, wish some enlargement of the road near the bridge, they being residents there; and the town direct a Committee to see about the matter. They fix the width of the road at the bridge at two rods and twelve feet; and report the road leading to Woburn wide enough already.

Feb. 20, 1746: Several gentlemen of Medford agree to open a road from the market to "Wade's Bank, or Sandy Bank" (Cross Street), and build a bridge over "Gravelly Creek." It was done; and made a convenient way to the tide-mill. See further account under the head of "Mills."

*Medford Turnpike.* — The construction of turnpikes in New England made an era in travelling and in speculations. Medford had long felt the need of a way to the metropolis more convenient for the transportation of heavy loads than that over Winter Hill. The first movement for a turnpike was made, about the year 1800, by citizens of Medford; and, in 1803, Benjamin Hall, John Brooks, Fitch Hall, Ebenezer Hall, 2d, and Samuel Buel, petitioned the Legislature for an act of incorporation. It was granted March 2d of that year. The name was "Medford Turnpike Corporation." The act required them to run the road easterly of Winter Hill and Plowed Hill. It must be three rods on the upland, and not more than six on the marsh. If not completed within three years, the grant was to be null and void. The Corporation were required to build all extra bridges over Middlesex Canal, and keep them and the sluices in repair. They could hold real estate to the amount of six thousand dollars. Shares in the stock were deemed personal property. Moderate tolls have made this the most frequented route to Boston. Attempts have several times been made to open it free of toll to the public; and the town of Medford voted their con-

sent, in 1838, to its conversion to a free road. This was not done; and it yet continues as at the first. On this road, near the Charlestown line, the canal, turnpike, and river come into such close contact that a coachman, with a long whip, touched the waters of the river and canal without leaving his seat.

About the year 1810, the turnpike began to be used as a race-course, and races and trotting-matches were quite common.

*Andover Turnpike.* — This road encountered the usual amount of opposition from those who saw it would lead travel away from their houses, and those who thought its passage through their farms would ruin them. But the saving of three miles travel, for loads of ship-timber and country produce, was too great a gain of time, space, and money, to be wholly abandoned. The first projectors, therefore, persevered, and subscriptions for stock were opened in 1804, and Medford was deeply interested in it. An act of incorporation was obtained, June 15, 1805, by Jonathan Porter, Joseph Hurd, Nathan Parker, Oliver Holden, and Fitch Hall. The route was designated in the act. It was to run from the house of John Russell, in Andover, in an easterly direction, to the east of Martin's Pond; nearly on a straight line to the house of J. Nichols, in Reading; thence to Stoneham, by the west side of Spot Pond, to the market-place in Medford. No time for its construction was named in the legislative grant, as the distance was considerable and the country hilly. A much longer time and much more money than were at first supposed, were required for its completion. Not proving a very profitable investment, there were propositions made, in 1828, for its sale. These were not accepted; and, finally, it was concluded to abandon the road, offering it as a free highway to the several towns through which it passed. In 1803, the town of Medford vote to accept and support that part of it which is in Medford, whenever it shall be free of toll. Again, in 1831, the town express the wish that it may become a free road, and promise to keep their part in good repair. This disposition having been made of it, the town has performed its promise; and to-day, under the name of Forest Street, it is one of the most popular localities for country seats.

Medford has always kept its roads in very good condition, and the blue gravel found here has made it comparatively

easy. May 15, 1758: "Voted £10 for the repair of the roads." This is the first vote of the kind on record. Till this time, each citizen had worked out his "highway tax" by himself or hired man. Straightening and widening roads became each year a more imperative duty, since the first ones were little better than cow-paths. Seventy years ago began conversations on the expediency and importance of opening new routes for travel between this and the neighboring villages. March 9, 1761: Many inhabitants of the town petitioned the Court of Sessions for a road across the marshes at "Labor in Vain;" thus connecting the eastern part of the town with the Boston road. The petition was granted, and the Commissioners laid out the road and assessed the damages; but it was concluded not to build it. March 5, 1787, the town voted, "That Benjamin Hall, Esq., Gen. John Brooks, and Thomas Brooks, Esq., be a Committee to petition the Court of Sessions to obtain a new road through a part of Col. Royall's and Capt. Nicholson's farms." This was never obtained.

Dec. 7, 1795: Voted to measure the route from Jonathan Brooks's Corner to Lexington. This road was not accepted. Voted to erect sign-posts through the town.

Nov. 18, 1801: "Voted to choose a Committee to oppose the opening of a new road to Charlestown."

May 10, 1802: A Committee was chosen "to lay out a road between Medford, Stoneham, and Reading, through the woods;" also to see if a road from the meeting-house to Joseph Wyman's was feasible. Purchase Street was opened many years after, according to this suggestion.

Sept. 13, 1802: The Court of Sessions direct, "that the road from Jonathan Brooks's Corner to West Cambridge shall be widened, Medford and Charlestown paying for the lands taken." Labor of a man on the highways, one dollar for eight hours; and two dollars for a team. In 1819, one dollar and twenty-five cents, and two dollars and fifty cents.

May 7, 1804: The town chose a Committee "to stake out the private ways in the town." The intention of the town doubtless was, that those avenues, paths, or range-ways, through which the public have a right of way, should be marked out and recorded. It is very important that these rights should be preserved, and as important that they should not be unjustly claimed. Settling near a river gave superior facilities for transportation in early times; and, therefore, free

access to a landing place was important. This accounts for so many of these "private" ways in New England. Nov. 9, 1846: The town chose a Committee of three, to ascertain what right of way exists for the use of "Rock Hill Landing." The owner of the land denies all rights; and a suit is now pending, amicably to settle the question.

As soon as ship-building laid its first keel in Medford, the town felt a new impulse, and began to increase in numbers by a new ratio. This required new streets; and from 1810 to the present time they have been constantly opening, either by municipal authority or by private experiment. These may be seen, and will be preserved, on the map of Medford, now just completed.

The only streets named in the records before 1843 are Main, South, Union, High, Purchase, Cross, Ship, Park, Salem, Fulton, and Forest.

It has become a fashion to lay out small townships or districts anywhere within twenty and thirty miles of the capital. Private gentlemen open roads through their grounds, mark off many acres into small "lots," publish a map of the urban city, and on the appointed day begin to sell the little enclosures at public auction. Many people are thus happily tempted to desert the city, and live in the more healthful country. By these means, the number of public roads has been doubled, in some towns, within the last twenty years. The town of Medford is not without such enterprise, and such results. Edmund T. Hastings, Esq., originated for West Medford a beneficence of this kind in 1845; and, in conjunction with Mr. Samuel Teel, jun., has opened ten new streets; and, within nine years, there have been erected thirty-five dwelling-houses within the enclosures and the neighborhood.

A similar outlay has been made (1852) by a Company whose enterprising agent, Mr. T. P. Smith, was promising great improvements in buildings and orchards, when death suddenly took him in 1854. The streets there are named Harvard Avenue; Bower, Monument, Myrtle, Marian Streets; Gorham Park, Lake Park.

Mr. John Bishop has done the same thing on his paternal estate north of "Gravelly Bridge," and also on the deep forest south of Pine Hill. This last he calls *Bellevue*. On the first area, several dwelling-houses are built; but on the second, none. He has pierced the woods by streets, which

allow us to ride at ease among tangled shrubbery and ancient oaks, where, as children, we were forbidden to venture, for fear of being lost. Some hundred years hence, when this lovely spot shall have been occupied with country villas and beautiful gardens, the fathers may sit in a pavilion on Pine Hill, and tell their children how the rich fields below them were an impenetrable forest.

A similar show of diagrams is presented by Mr. Bishop on his lands east of the "Fountain House;" and, we trust, corresponding good results will hereafter be experienced. This was done July 13, 1853; and, in honor of the Indian chief, he has called it "Sagamore Vale." In former times, they built houses, and then laid out roads; now, they lay out roads, and then build houses.

The large farm of one hundred and sixty-five acres, belonging to Messrs. James and Isaac Wellington, situated on the eastern border of Medford, was divided into lots and parallel streets, Nov. 1, 1854. Its nearness to Boston, and the facilities of travel by railroad, offer tempting situations for suburban residences.

In 1854, twenty small houses were built on one street in East Medford; ten on one side, and ten on the other. They are all of the same size and form, equally distant, very near together; and each house is opposite a space left open on the other side of the street. The settlement is called Williamsburg, after the builder and owner of the houses.

The "Edgeworth Company," in Malden, on the eastern border of Medford, has commenced a promising settlement.

From earliest times, the town chose annually a "Surveyor of Highways," whose duty it was to superintend the repairs of the public roads. He had full power to decide where and to what extent repairs should be made. As population and streets increased, several surveyors became necessary; and they received compensation for their time and labor. After the brick Alms House was built in West Medford, near the Lowell Railroad Depot (1812), Isaac Brooks, Esq., who had taken the deepest interest in the matter, proposed to employ the male paupers in repairing the highways. This plan was adopted; and, under the guidance of a general surveyor, the keeper of the Alms House went forth every day with his picked men and horse-cart. As this procedure converted the Alms House from a place of ease to a place of labor, it had the magical effect of thinning the number of male occupants.

The annual cost for repairing the roads had been from two hundred and fifty to four hundred and fifty dollars.

In 1814, the town opposed the opening of a road from the Charlestown Road, at the foot of Winter Hill, to Cragie's Bridge in East Cambridge. A long and warm debate concerning this project prevailed for a considerable time ; but, at length, the patrons of the measure succeeded, and the road was opened. For twenty years, it proved to be, what the town foretold it would be, an almost unused highway. Even now, it diverts very little travel from the better and shorter routes through Charlestown.

In 1818, the town voted to expend one hundred dollars in repairing the roads ; in 1831, voted three hundred dollars ; in 1840, voted one thousand dollars ; in 1850, voted fifteen hundred dollars. Appended to the vote of 1840 was this prohibition: None but inhabitants shall be allowed to work in repairing the roads ; and each inhabitant shall have the same right and opportunity of working out his highway tax.

In 1831, the Lowell Railroad was laid out through Medford, creating no small opposition in some quarters, and as warm advocacy in others. Its charter is dated June 5, 1830, and bears the names of John F. Loring, Lemuel Pope, Isaac P. Davis, Kirk Boot, Patrick T. Jackson, Geo. W. Lyman, and Daniel P. Parker. The number of directors was five ; the number of shares, one thousand. The act provided, that no other railroad should, within thirty years, be authorized leading to any place within five miles of the northern termination of the road. Its stock has, at times, maintained a higher premium than that of any other company ; and the road has caused fewer deaths than any one so long and so much travelled.

1832: The town chose a Committee to sell the Alms House and lands adjoining to the corporation of the railroad ; and also to see that said road be no obstruction to travel.

The construction of this road through Medford has added vastly to our wealth and comfort. It has doubled the price of land upon its borders. It has induced the building of the new houses in West Medford, and promises to make this beautiful portion of the town a rival in population to the older East. For the small fare of fifteen cents, it presents each day a dozen opportunities for going to Boston, and as many for returning ; and occupies about fifteen minutes in

the passage. Rival roads have lately deprived it of some of its former exclusive advantages. This was the first railroad made in New England for public travel. Its cost was enormous, and its rails were all laid on granite blocks. These have been found to wear the machinery of the locomotives and cars so rapidly as to induce a substitution of wooden sleepers. The longest freight-train, drawn by one engine, that has passed loaded over the road, numbered one hundred and sixty-three baggage cars.

The "Medford Branch Railroad" was incorporated March 7, 1845; and the names of the petitioners are James O. Curtis, Henry L. Stearns, Jos. Manning, jun., Daniel Lawrence, Nath. H. Bishop, and Andrew Blanchard, jun. Jan. 22, 1845: The town passed the following: "Resolved, as the sense of the people of Medford, that it is expedient that the prayer of the petitioners for a railroad to connect Medford with Boston be granted."

By the act of incorporation, "the capital stock shall not consist of more than one thousand shares at one hundred dollars each." The Act further stated, "If the said railroad shall not be constructed within two years from the passage of this act, then the same shall be void." It was readily finished, and proves to be a most productive and convenient road.

The "Stoneham Branch Railroad Company" was incorporated May 15, 1851; Thaddeus Richardson, Amasa Farrier, and William Young, named as the corporation. Section 7th of the Act has the following condition: "The construction of the said road shall not be commenced until the capital named in the charter shall have been subscribed by responsible parties, and twenty per cent paid into the treasury of the said company." This road was commenced and graded from Stoneham into the bounds of Medford, where its further construction suddenly stopped. That its proposed course through Medford may be changed, and the whole road then completed, is probable.

The streets in Medford are, in most places, furnished with sidewalks and ornamented with elm-trees. It is cheering to see the spaces at the meeting of some roads occupied with trees. The delta of four hundred feet at the meeting of Grove and High Streets, in West Medford, was the first example. The trees were planted, and the fences made and maintained, by Hon. Peter C. Brooks. The town granted him permission, Nov. 22, 1822. A legacy of five hundred dollars



OLD BEDFORD BRANCH RAILROAD DEPOT





from Turell Tufts, Esq., was expended, according to his directions, in planting ornamental trees on the roadsides. May this growing charity of a good friend of Medford be imitated by many hereafter! Others, from motives of taste and profit, have adorned our highways with forest-trees, whose summer shade will soon shelter the fashionable lady in her morning promenade, and the weary animals in their noonday labor.

Streets in Medford have received the following names: High, Main, Forest, Salem, Ashland, Oakland, Washington, Fountain, Fulton, Court, Cross, Park, Pleasant, Purchase, South, Middlesex, Water, Ship, Canal, Cherry, Webster, Almont, Cottage, Ash, Oak, Chestnut, Grove, Garden, Paris, Chaplin, Mystic, Brooks, Allston, Vernon, Irving, Auburn, Prescott, West, Laurel.

Appropriation for highways from Feb. 1, 1850, to	
Feb. 1, 1851 . . . . .	\$1,500.00
Appropriation for highways from Feb. 15, 1854, to	
Feb. 15, 1855 . . . . .	\$1,800.00
Expenses of street lamps for the same times . . . .	\$323.75

## BRIDGES.

The bridge across Mystic River, in the centre of Medford, is the first that was built over this stream. This primitive structure was exceedingly rude, and dangerously frail. March 4, 1634: The General Court, "holden at Newton," make a grant of much land in Medford, "on the north side of Mystic River," to Mr. Mathew Cradock, merchant in London. This distinguished friend of the pilgrims never came to this country; but his agent and representative, Mr. Nicholas Davison, conducted an extensive fishing business in Medford, on his account, and probably was the person who first suggested the erection of a bridge.

Mr. Cradock's agent (Davison) commenced the building of a bridge over the river in 1638. The place selected was that where the present bridge stands; that being the most easterly spot, where the marshes, on the south side of the river, would allow safe roads to it. The builder exacted toll. It was the first toll-bridge in New England. The town prosecuted the builder for his "hindrance of boats," and for "taxing cattle that go over that bridge." The bridge was long,

because the banks of the river at that place were low ; and on both sides was swamp.

In 1639, we have the following record on the subject of a bridge: "At the General Court, Boston, the 22d of 3 mo. (called May), 1639, Mr. Mathew Cradock is freed of rates to the county, by agreement of the Court, for the year ensuing from this day, in regard of his charge in building the bridge ; and the county is to finish it at the charge of the public. Mr. Davison and Lieut. Sprague to see it done, and to bring in their bill of charges." This record further proves that a bridge had been commenced at this early day by Mr. Cradock ; that it was not finished by him ; that he received exemption from taxes by a vote of the General Court, because the bridge was so built and so placed as to be a public benefit ; and, finally, it proves that the bridge was finished at this time, and at the expense of the Province. Four years after this, we have the following record. "General Court, May 10, 1643 : It is ordered Mr. Tomlins should have £22 to repair Mistick Bridge, to make it strong and sufficient, for which sum of £22 he hath undertaken it." This extract proves that the bridge very soon needed repairing, and that about one hundred dollars were necessary for the work. The bridge therefore must have been important, as a public way, to have received such large attention from the General Court. The frailty of the structure must have been remarkable ; for, only three years passed before it again demanded the care of the General Court. The record is as follows : "At a General Court, at Boston, for Electic , the 6th of the 3 mo. (May), 1646, Ralph Sprague and Edward Converse appointed to view the bridge at Mistick, and what charge they conceive meet to be presently expended for the making it sufficient, and prevent the ruin thereof, or by further delay to endanger it, by agreeing with workmen for the complete repairing thereof, and to make their return to Mr. Willoughby and Mr. Burrell, and what they shall do herein to be satisfied out of the treasury."

These frequent draughts on the provincial treasury began to alarm the government, and the following record shows the steps taken accordingly : "At a Session of the General Court, the First month, 1648 : It was voted by the whole Court, that Mistick Bridge should be made and maintained by the county at the public charge." This movement created alarm through Medford, because strong fears were entertained

that the county would let the bridge go to ruin. No penalty for non-performance of duty was imposed. Mr. Cradock's agent, therefore, sent his petition, the nature of which can be ascertained only by the following reply:—"General Court, 28th of the 7th mo., 1648: In answer to the petition of Nic. Davison, in the behalf of Mr. Cradock, for the repairing and maintaining of Mistick Bridge by the county, the said Mr. Davison being sent for, the evidence he can give being heard and examined with the records of the General Court, it appears that the General Court did engage for an exemption from rates for that year, and finishing the same on their own charges, which accordingly hath been done."

We may infer from these proceedings, that the bridge was very likely to be out of repair, and that Mr. Cradock's workmen and business required it to be strong and safe. Five years roll away, and the county appears to have done little for the safety of the bridge. The indefatigable Mr. Davison, urged on doubtless by Mr. Cradock, appeals once more to the supreme authority. That the General Court should now feel determined to put an end to this standing annoyance, we cannot wonder. Probably by consultation with Mr. Davison, they came to the following financial conclusion: "28th of 3d mo., 1653: Upon a petition presented by Mr. Nicholas Davison, in the behalf of Mr. Cradock, in reference to Mistick Bridge, it is ordered by this Court, and hereby declared, that, if any person or persons shall appear that will engage sufficiently to build, repair, and maintain the bridge at Mistick at his or their proper cost and charges, it shall be lawful, and all and every such person or persons, so engaging, are hereby authorized, and have full power, to ask, require, and receive of every single person, passing over the said bridge, one penny, and for every horse and man sixpence; for every beast twopence, and for every cart one shilling; and this to continue so long as the bridge shall be sufficiently maintained, as aforesaid." This order of Court proves to us, that the county had not kept the bridge in repair; that Mr. Cradock probably used it much in transporting heavy loads; and, finally, that the bridge was at first constructed to allow the passage of heavy burdens in ox-teams.

Put all these legislative orders together, and the inferences drawn from them, and we have a very satisfactory history of the first bridge in Medford. We can see, in our mind's eye, a rude structure, sufficiently wide to allow but one cart to

pass at the same time, and so poorly put together as to be endangered by every high tide and by floating ice. We can furthermore see that the bridge was placed where the present one stands; and, lastly, we may say, that to Mr. Mathew Cradock, of London, our fathers were indebted for this great convenience.

The next step of interest, relating to Mystic Bridge, was the appointment of a Committee by the County Court to decide what bridges should be built and maintained. They report as follows, May 15, 1657:—

“In obedience to an order of the County Court, held at Charlestown, Dec. 30, 1656, we, whose names are underwritten, meeting at Cambridge, March 2, 1657, to weigh and consider what bridges are fittest to be built and maintained at the county's charge, after due examination of things, we find the bridges of this county, already erected and to be erected (as we conceive), to exceed for number and charge all the other counties within this Colony; and, withal, considering the great necessity of bringing in all that are alike useful, which would amount to such a charge that we question the county's ability to maintain and bear the charge thereof; and having some experimental knowledge that towns will be more cautious in laying out their own costs than the counties, both in building and repairing, do therefore conclude, according to our weak apprehensions, that as few bridges should be built at the county's charge as possibly may be; only those two bridges, i. e., at Billerica and Mistick, to be finished at the county's charge, and for time to come maintained in repair by the towns and precincts in which they are, and those towns that are forced to build bridges more for the passage of others than their own benefit may have help from the county, by this honored Court's appointment; if their burden in building bridges exceed their sister towns, and in case any town shall propound to this honored Court for erecting of bridges contrary to what is here present,—we are ready to give further account to this Court why the county should be no further charged that way. And, whereas it appears to us that Concord, Sudbury, and Lancaster are at a greater charge in bridges for the public use of the country than some other of their neighbor towns, we conceive it meet that they be abated as followeth: Concord and Lancaster all their rates, whether paid or to be paid, to those two bridges above named, and Sudbury the one-half of their rates to the said bridges, and their abatements to be satisfied to the undertakers of those bridges, or repaid again to such as have paid, as followeth: i. e., Chelmsford, two pounds; Billerica, one pound; Charlestown, ten pounds; Meadford, two pounds; and what these shall fall short of satisfying those above-mentioned abatements, made up out of the county stock, either fines or otherwise, as the Court shall please to determine.

*"Provided* always, we think it meet that no stop be made of any the above-said abatement, so as to interfere or obstruct the performing of the present engagement respecting those bridges.

Ralfe Mousall.  
Hugh Mason.  
Edward Goffe.  
Joseph Wheeler.  
Thomas Noyes.

Edward Johnson.  
William Condrey.  
Abraham Hill.  
Jno. Prescott.  
John Parker."

"April 7, 1657: This return being made to the Court, it was accepted by the Court, who order that this return of the Committee shall be presented to the next General Court, by the Clerk of the Court, for their confirmation and settling thereof.

"THOMAS DANFORTH,  
"Recorder."

This report of the Committee was accepted, and it placed the question of the bridges on its true basis.

The plan of taxing the county, or the towns that use it, for the support of Medford Bridge, was productive of constant trouble to all concerned, and led to lingering lawsuits. It being the only bridge over Mystic River, it must be used by many travellers from Salem, Saugus, Andover, Reading, &c. Woburn was obliged by law to help support it, and they of that town constantly complained and objected.

Woburn records, of Oct. 28, 1690, say: "Serg. Mathew Johnson, Serg. John Pierce, chosen to meet the Court's Committee, and treat with them about Mistick Bridge." The same records, of May, 1691, say: "The selectmen met with Malden men and Reading men to consult about defending ourselves at the County Court; being warned to appear there about Mistick Bridge."

1693: Woburn grew very emphatic, and said: "Woburn was not concerned in the presentment of Mistick Bridge; neither would they do any thing in order to the repairing thereof, except by law they were forced thereto." In 1694, Woburn was again cited by order of Court, and threatened with a fine of £5; yet was inflexible, and put itself in the posture of defence. The question was tried at Boston, and, after able attorneys had spoken on both sides, the Court decide as follows:—

"Middlesex, ss. — At the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, holden at Charlestown, Jan. 23, 1694.

"Whereas, there was an order of the General Court, in the year 1691, referring to the settlement of Mistick Bridge to the County Court of Middlesex, the said Court ordering the repairing of said bridge to be by the respective towns of Charlestown, Woburn, Malden, Reading, and Medford, according to their wonted manner, till the Court make further provisions, and the defects of said bridge having been presented to this Court before the late law respecting bridges, this Court order that the said respective towns do forthwith make sufficient repairs of the said defect of said bridge, upon pains and penalty of £5 fine, to their Majesties for their respective defaults of each of the said towns; and then to make return of their doings therein to the next General Sessions of the Peace for Middlesex; and that for the future it shall be left to the determination of the law."

This decision was not palatable to the defendants. Medford's action in the premises is recorded as follows: Voted, in a "general town-meeting, January 11, 1694, that the persons above said are to attend the premises, from Court to Court, until there shall be a final determination and settlement of Mistick Bridge." This Committee performed their duty faithfully, and the result is recorded above; but, in 1698, Medford was again presented to the Court for defect in the bridge. On the 7th of March, the town came together, and voted "to empower a lawyer referring to answer a presentment for defect in Mistick Bridge." March 28, 1698: "Voted to empower Mr. John Leverett for the further defending the town referring to Mistick Bridge, in case there be need; and said town to pay lawyer's charges and other necessary charges that may arise in defence of said bridge, as above said." In connection with this case, the town resolve, that, if a man attended Court for sixty days, he should be paid £3; and for any less term, 1s. 6d. per day. The bridge seemed to have a wonderful aptitude in getting out of repair; and, as Medford was liable to be indicted for the fact, the bridge became the standing vexation of the town. April 3, 1702, the inhabitants appoint three of their number as a Committee to treat with Woburn, Reading, and Malden, on the repairing and maintaining said bridge. Nine years bring up again the same question; and, May 24, 1711, the town voted "to desire the selectmen of the town to procure such records of Court or Courts as may give information of the division of Mistick Bridge to the several neighboring towns for the repair of the same." This vote, while it shows us there had

been a legal division of the bridge liabilities, shows also that the contiguous towns had not done their duty in the premises. Sept. 21, 1714, a rate of £15 was assessed by the selectmen "for Mistick Bridge." The bridge was now rebuilt; but the adjoining towns refused to pay their shares, and Medford voted to carry the question before the "General Sessions of the Peace," sitting at Charlestown. The object of this appeal was to show from records that there was no valid reason for the refusal of the neighboring towns in bearing their share of the expense of rebuilding. The Committee chosen to prosecute the whole matter to its final settlement were Deacon Thomas Willis, Ensign John Bradshaw, and Mr. Ebenezer Brooks.

The appeal of Medford was just, and it was met by "the Court of General Sessions of the Peace," sitting at Charlestown, Feb. 16, 1715, thus: "The Court apportion the charges of rebuilding Mistick Bridge as follows: Charlestown, £64. 14s.; Woburn, Malden, Reading, and Medford, each £17. 12s. 3d.; total, £135. 3s." To this award Woburn, Malden, and Reading objected, and therefore appealed. The consequence was a legal trial of the case; and Medford, July 11, 1715, passed the following: "Voted to empower Deacon Thomas Willis, Ensign John Bradshaw, and Mr. Ebenezer Brooks, as a Committee to defend the town against any suits in law having reference to the rebuilding of Mistic Bridge." The decision was in favor of Medford.

When the tract on the south of the river became annexed to Medford from Charlestown in 1754, the town says: "April 30, 1754: The southerly half of Mistic Bridge, and the causey adjoining, by a resolve of the General Assembly, is now within the limits of Medford." "May 8, 1754: Samuel Brooks, Esq., Lieut. Stephen Hall, jun., and Jos. Tufts, were chosen a Committee to manage the affairs relating to the southerly half of the Mistic Bridge, and the causey adjoining thereto."

The increase of travel over this bridge rendered it liable to frequent repairs, and Medford became sole owner of it. The annexation, in 1754, of that part of Charlestown which lies near the south bank of Mystic River, released that town from all obligations connected with the "Great Bridge," as it was called. Accordingly, July 25, 1757, we find the following record: "Voted, that Samuel Brooks, Esq., Stephen Hall, Esq., and Capt. Caleb Brooks, be a Committee to agree



with suitable persons to rebuild the south side of Medford great bridge with wood or stone; and that said Committee empower persons to wharf out on each side of said bridge."

May 13, 1761: "Voted to treat with Woburn, Reading, and Malden, concerning Medford Bridge, and acquit any of them that shall comply from all further charge; and also to treat with the General Court, if there be reason."

Woburn, as we have seen, always contended most stoutly, but ineffectually, against paying for the support of the bridge, because, as she maintained, her people did not use it. They sometimes went to Boston through Charlestown (now Somerville). So troublesome grew this litigation, that Woburn paid to Medford a certain sum to be released from all further liabilities.

The next movement for this important passway, worthy of record, was in 1789, when it was proposed to widen the bridge and pave the market-place. The plan devised for paying the expenses was a common one in that day; it was by a lottery; and, May 11, the town petitioned the General Court to grant them a lottery for these purposes. Our fathers did not think that such a lottery was doing evil that good may come. The petition was not granted.

April 2, 1804: On this day, the Committee, chosen at a previous meeting to inquire into the necessity and expediency of building a new bridge, report that it is expedient that a new bridge be built; and they recommend that it be thirty feet wide, and also that it have a draw. They further say it should have "four piers of white oak timber of seven spoils each; the two outside piers to be set twenty feet from each other. To have an arch in the centre of twenty-six feet in the clear, and a draw the width of the arch." There were two hundred and eighty dollars afterwards subscribed by private persons, as a donation, to help forward the work. The estimated expense, without a draw, was one thousand dollars. This proposition was received with favor; and the increasing business on the river required this width, and also a draw; but it was not immediately adopted. Various plans for meeting the expenses of the draw were proposed, but without much success, till a resolution was taken by the town, in 1808, to do the whole thoroughly. It was done; and a toll of twelve and a half cents was charged upon every vessel that passed the draw. The next year, May 20, 1809, we find the following vote: "Mr. Timothy Dexter to demand of

every lighter, passing through the draw, ten cents each time, and twenty cents for larger vessels."

This bridge answered all its intended purposes till 1829, when the question of building a new draw came up. The matter was referred to a Committee, who report, May 4, as follows: "That the town is under no legal obligation to make or maintain a drawbridge, but may build without a draw, as heretofore." Nevertheless, the final result was a vote to build a new bridge, with a draw. It was so built, accordingly; but the draw was so narrow that, in 1834, the town voted to widen the draw, whenever the selectmen shall judge proper. This was done. The idea that ships could be built above the bridge became common; and, as ships of the largest size became fashionable, it was found that the draw was not sufficiently wide to allow the transit of one then on the stocks. The petition for widening was granted; and, in 1852, it assumed the form it now wears. This bridge, among the earliest in the country, and among the most important in the Colony, has had an eventful history. Seldom, if ever, has there been so much legislation in the General Court about seventy-five feet of bridge; and, certainly, no town has talked and voted and petitioned and litigated so much about such a matter. It was part of a great thoroughfare, and was second to none in importance to all travellers, from the east and north, who were going to Boston. For one hundred and fifty years, it was on the nearest land-route for all the travel of Maine and New Hampshire; and, within the memory of some now living, the farmers of New Hampshire, who brought large loads of pork and grain in puns to Boston, passed over that bridge in companies of five, ten, fifteen, and twenty within the months of January and February. Perhaps the strangest fact connected with it is, that it is still the only bridge for common highway travel now (1855) across the Mystic River in Medford! That another bridge, for free public travel, is imperiously demanded by the growing wants of the town, is generally acceded; and probably such a bridge will soon be built.

The other bridges of the town were of minor moment; though that at the *Wear* cost the town much money, and some trouble. March 6, 1699: "Put to vote, whether the town of Medford will give Mr. John Johnson three pounds towards the building a sufficient horse-bridge over the Wears; said bridge being railed on each side, and the said bridge

raised so high as there may be a fit passage under said bridge for boats and rafts up and down said river. This was voted in the affirmative." This is the first mention of a bridge of this kind at the Wear. The dwellers in the western parts of Charlestown and Cambridge came so often to Medford that they petitioned for the erection of a bridge "at the Wears." As Medford would be obliged to pay for half of it, a protest by the town was made against the proceeding, and the two arguments used were, first, that the ford was sufficiently easy and convenient; and, second, that Medford people never, or seldom, travelled that way. The building was deferred; but, in 1722, the grand jury present the town of Medford for not maintaining a bridge across the Wears. Aug. 17, the town "put to vote whether the town will choose a Committee to answer a presentment by the grand jury of the want of a bridge over the Wear; said answer to be made at Concord Court next. Voted in the affirmative."

The next important action of the town was May 29, 1746. They petition Gov. Shirley and the General Court to order a bridge built over the Wears, and then apportion the expense upon the towns that would most use it; or on Middlesex County. The just decision of the Court was, that Medford and Charlestown should build a bridge, and each pay half the expenses and keep it in repair. August, 1747: The General Court "order that Samuel Danforth, William Brattle, and Edmund Trowbridge, Esquires, be a Committee of said Court, empowered and directed to cause a good and sufficient bridge to be erected over the place called the Wears, between Charlestown and Medford; one-half of the charge to be paid by the town of Charlestown, and the other half by the town of Medford." Nov. 4, 1747: Andrew Hall, Ebenezer Brooks, and Francis Whitmore, jun., were appointed a Committee to build one-half of the bridge. £200 (old tenor) was raised to pay for it. May 12, 1760, the selectmen were chosen to divide this bridge with the town of Charlestown. Ever since that time, the two towns have kept it in good repair; and, recently, it has been rebuilt, and is now wide and strong. Its support devolves on Medford and West Cambridge.

"Gravelly Bridge," so called, was first built by Mr. Craddock's men probably, and was the usual route for all the travel between the east and west parts of the town. It was very low, narrow, and slender at first, and received frequent

repairs. April 27, 1716, "put to vote whether Dea. Thomas Willis, John Whitmore, Jonathan Tufts, Ebenezer Brooks, and John Willis, shall view and consider what method may be most proper for the repairing of Gravelly Bridge, and what may be the cost thereof, and make report to said town at their next town-meeting. Voted in the affirmative." June 11, 1716: Voted "£5 to be raised for the repairing their meeting-house and mending Gravelly Bridge."

The bridge over Gravelly Creek, in Ship Street, was built by a few Medford persons, in 1746, for the purpose of making a road to the tide-mill.

March 4, 1751: Voted to build a new bridge of stone where the present Gravelly Bridge is. This continued till recently, when a new one, built of stone, has been widened so as to cover the entire street.

March 7, 1803: "Voted, that the bridges over Meeting-house and Whitmore's Brooks, so called, be rebuilt with stone."

The bridge over *Marble Brook*, in West Medford (called "Meeting-house Brook" in later times), was made of wood at first, and so continued for more than a century; it was then built of stone, in 1803, and so continued till 1850, when it was rebuilt of stone, and made as wide as the street. The same remarks belong to the small bridge, called "Whitmore's Bridge," farther west, and near the Lowell Railroad Station in West Medford.

There is one feature connected with each of the four bridges, herein described, which is worth a passing notice. It is this. These bridges were only half the width of the road, and thus allowed fording ways at their sides. It was formerly the custom for those travelling with horses or driving cattle to let their horses and cattle pass through the brook, and drink. The multiplication of wells, in public squares and frequented places, has helped to change the old habits; and now, generally, these "watering-places" are covered.

The bridge at Penny Ferry (Malden) was opened for travel, Sept. 28, 1787; and President Washington rode over it in October, 1789, when he visited Salem. At that time, he came to Medford to see his friend, General Brooks, who lived in the first house west of the meeting-house. Medford opposed the building of the bridge on two grounds: first, that it would encumber navigation; and, second, that it

would divert travel from Medford. March 4, 1802, the town chose a Committee to compel the proprietors of Malden Bridge to build the piers, next the draw, required by their act of incorporation.

To show how general and how sharp was the opposition to the erection of Malden Bridge, we will quote from a letter of the Pastor of Medford to his friend in Charlestown, dated Monday, June 26, 1786:—

“Almost ever since I saw you, I have been so agitated about that execrable bridge at Penny Ferry, that law and divinity have both been obliged to stand by, whilst I have rallied all my powers to fight the bridge-builders. And still the combat is not over. The people are bridge-mad. Old Judge R. is in a perfect frenzy, and raves about Charlestown and bridges with as little reason as the wildest lunatic in the defence of his imagined crown and sceptre. I do think it unpardonable in him and in the other inhabitants of Charlestown, who are abettors in this business. After the danger and terror they were all in, from the apprehension of a bridge at Leechmere's Point, and the assistance which they received from this town in making their escape,—for them, so immediately to turn upon us and appear so zealous for the *destruction of Medford*, is a conduct so base and ungenerous as nothing can palliate. I shall be tempted, when I preach to them again, to take up a *depravity* for my subject, though that be a doctrine of which I had begun to doubt till I had this recent proof of it.

“Last Saturday week passes among them for the *Great Day*. I felt but little disposed to see the transactions of it, and believe I should not have gone had I been invited. But neither I, nor any of my people, except Father C., came to that honor. I may say, as Nathan the Prophet did to David, with reference to Adonijah's feast, ‘But me, even me, thy servant, &c., they have not called.’ I am told that their preacher, the sabbath after, gave them an occasional sermon. My informer (one of my own people, you'll suppose) could not tell the text; but added, that, in his opinion, the most suitable one would have been these words: ‘And the devils entered the herd of swine, and the whole herd ran violently down a steep place,’ &c.

“The Charlestown Bridge is indeed a grand and noble affair, beyond any thing ever effected in this country before. The only thing that I much regret about it is, that it has deprived so many, both wise men and fools, of their reason, and set them raving. Judge R., and his connections, are the wise men; S., and the Malden gang, are the fools. As for the Malden miserales, they were never awake till the talk about this bridge put them in motion, like men who walk in their sleep. They now leave their corn unhoed, and their grass not cut, to carry petitions to Court for a bridge,

which, if built, rather than pay two coppers toll, for going over it, they would choose to come round by Medford. But the distracted creatures think, that, if there should be a bridge, they shall at once commence a seaport town, have still-houses, stores, and what not. And in consequence of this wretched delusion, and that neglect of business among them, which it occasions, their families next winter will have no bread, and their cattle no hay. It will be a deed, not of charity, but of indispensable justice, in Judge R. to provide for the support of the poor ignoramuses; since it is owing to his superannuated whims that their brains have been turned. As for the old Judge himself, I told him, the other day, that, if he had gone to a 'better country' some weeks since, it might have been well for him; but, whether he would ever get there now, there was too much reason to fear, as he had of late so greatly and egregiously missed the way. His delirium is so great that it is not possible to reason with him. When my people tell him that the proposed bridge will ruin them, he answers all their objections with 'Well, come and live at Charlestown then.' W. H. says, that, 'were it possible, the judge would try to persuade the saints in heaven to come down and live in Charlestown.' Indeed, the Charlestown people in general, since the bridge is done, are so very high, that I know not whether they will not think it proper to add another story to their houses! Knowing how a-tiptoe they were when I went down last week, though I could not very well afford to pay the toll for my carriage, yet, rather than stop among them, I chose to ride directly into Boston. Like all other religious and political enthusiasts, their heat will abate in time; they will gradually recover their senses, and become like other men. And, if the bridge should stand seven years (of which, by the way, I have still my doubts), by the expiration of that period the inhabitants of Charlestown will get their eyes open, and will see that it would have been more for their interest if it had never been built. This town feels the ill effects of it already in another respect besides the stir it has occasioned for a bridge at Penny Ferry. A trader, from the country, who, previous to the bridge, had all his goods brought up here in our lighters, did last week send five teams by us into Boston, there to unload and load again. And, if the country traders generally do so, our boatmen will lose a profitable part of their business. But this does not give us much concern, provided we can prevent the bridge at Penny Ferry. I scribbled a very long letter to Judge Phillips upon this subject last week; and he told me to-day that it is circulating among the members of the Court. I have kept a copy, and will send it to you in a few days. At present, I may possibly want it to show to some whom I may perhaps wish to influence by it. If the facts which I have produced do not carry conviction, and overwhelm these bridge-builders with confusion, I shall think that all the world is mad; and that I and my people, with the few who have hitherto joined us, remain the only sober and rational part of this lower creation."

May 4, 1801: "Voted, that the selectmen, with Benj. Hall, Esq., and John Brooks, Esq., be a Committee to attend at the General Court on the first Tuesday of the next session, to prevent, if possible, the erection of another bridge across Mystic River." Nevertheless, Chelsea Bridge was built in 1804. The town directed the selectmen to petition the General Court to have the bridges over Mystic River widened; and that no one should be less than forty-six feet in width.

March 12, 1713: John Clark & Co. petition for a bridge across Charles River. Many in Medford strenuously opposed it; and the wits had some playful ridicule of the project. The press, in 1714, has the following: "One great thing proposed hath been the building of a bridge over Charles River, and that it would be a service to us. This I look at to be next to building castles in the air. For, if we could sink forty or fifty thousand pounds in building such a bridge, the matter is uncertain whether it would answer the end; for, I can't learn of a fast bridge, over such a river, where there is such a stream, in the whole world."

#### INDIANS.

When or where the Indians first appeared, ethnologists do not inform us. They have always awakened a strange and poetic interest, and have called out a deep and Christian sympathy. They who connected themselves with the first settlers of Medford, and continued their alliance through so many years, were too numerous and influential to be omitted in this history.

Two large and powerful tribes held sway in this region when our fathers landed; the Massachusetts and the Pawtuckets. Their chief enemies were the Tarratines, on the Penobscot, who, at harvest, would come in their canoes, and reap the fields in this neighborhood. One hundred of them attacked Sagamores John and James, Aug. 8, 1631, by night, and wounded them and killed seven men. The renowned Sachem of the Pawtuckets was NANEPASHEMIT, who removed from Lynn, 1615, and took up his abode on Mystic River, where he was killed in 1619. During his short and eventful residence in Medford, his house was placed on "Rock Hill," where he could best watch canoes in the river. Winslow gives the following account:—

"On the morrow (Sept. 21, 1621), we went ashore, all but two men, and marched in arms up in the country. Having gone three miles, we came to a place where corn had been newly gathered, a house pulled down, and the people gone. A mile from hence, Nanepashemit, their king, in his lifetime, had lived. His house was not like others; but a scaffold was largely built, with poles and planks, some six foot from the ground, and the house upon that, being situated on the top of a hill. Not far from hence, in a bottom, we came to a fort, built by their deceased king; the manner thus: There were poles, some thirty or forty feet long, stuck in the ground as thick as they could be set, one by another; and with them they enclosed a ring some forty or fifty feet over; a trench, breast-high, was digged on each side; one way there was to go into it with a bridge. In the midst of this palisado, stood the frame of a house, wherein, being dead, he lay buried. About a mile from hence, we came to such another, but seated on the top of a hill. Here Nanepashemit was killed, none dwelling in it since the time of his death."

The histories represent him living in Medford, not far from the river, not far from the pond, and on the tops of hills. This eminent Grand Sachem was the father of Sagamore John of Mystick, Sagamore James of Lynn, and Sagamore George of Salem. George finally became Sachem of the Pawtucketts.

After the death of Nanepashemit, his wife, as Queen and Squa Sachem, reigned. She married Webcowit, the physician of the tribe, "its powwow, priest, witch, sorcerer, and chirurgion." In 1637, the Squa Sachem deeded a tract of land in Musketaquid (Concord). In 1639, she deeded a tract to Charlestown (now Somerville); also another tract to Jotham Gibbon, of Boston. This last deed is as follows:—

"This testifies that I, the Sachem, which have right and possession of the ground which I reserved from Charlestown and Cambridge, which lies against the Ponds of Misticke with the said ponds, I do freely give to Jotham Gibbon, his heyres, executors, and assigns for ever; not willing to have him or his disturbed in the said gift after my death. And this I do without seeking too of him or any of his, but I receiving many kindnesses of them, and willing to acknowledge their many kindnesses by this small gift to their son, Jotham Gibbons.

"Witness my hand, the 13th of 11 mo., 1636.

"The SQUA SACHEM & marke.

"WEBECOWIT O marke.

"Witness, EDMUND QUINCY."



Aug. 1, 1637: "Squa Sachem and Webber Cowet did acknowledge in Court, that they had received of Mr. Gibbins, for the town of Charlestown, 36s. for the land between Charlestown and Wenotomies River, which they acknowledge themselves to be satisfied for."

Another grant, by the "Squa Sachem of Mistick," of lands bordering on Medford, is as follows:—

"The 15th of the 2d mo., 1639: Wee, Web-Cowet and Squa Sachem, do sell unto the inhabitants of the towne of Charlestowne all the land within the line granted them by the Court (excepting the farmes and the ground on the west of the two great ponds, called *Misticke Ponds*), from the south side of Mr. Nowell's lot, neere the upper end of the ponds, unto the little runnet that cometh from Capt. Cook's mills, which the Squa reserveth to their use, for her life, for the Indians to plant and hunt upon, and the weare above the ponds they also reserve for the Indians to fish at whiles the Squa liveth; and, after the death of Squa Sachem, she doth leave all her lands, from Mr. Mayhue's house to neere Salem, to the present Governor, Mr. John Winthrop, sen., Mr. Increase Nowell, Mr. John Willson, Mr. Edward Gibbons, to dispose of, and all Indians to depart; and, for sattisfaction from Charlestowne, wee acknowledge to have received, in full sattisfaction, twenty and one coates, ninten fathom of wampom, and three bushels of corn. In witness whereof, we have here unto sett o'r hands, the day and year above named.

"The mark of SQUA SACHEM, m'c.

"The mark of WEB-COWET, m."

This queen died in Medford before 1662, as appears from the following documents in the 2d vol. of Middlesex Registry of Deeds:—

"Mr. Francis Norton and Nicholas Davison (Mr. Cradock's agent) do, in the name of the inhabitants of Charlestown, lay claim to the tract of land reserved to Squa Sachem during her lifetime, and which is at present possessed and improved by Thomas Gleison of Charlestown; this land bounded on the east by Mystic Pond, on the west by Cambridge Common, on the south by the land of Mr. Cooke, on the north formerly in the possession of Mr. Increase Nowell.

"This demand and claim was made in the person of John Fennell and Mr. William Sims, the 25th of March, 1662, at the house of Thomas Gleison.

"Entered 29th of March, 1662, by T. DANFORTH.

"Signed,

"JOHN FENNELL.

"WM. SIMMES."

Sagamore John, whose Indian name was *Wonohaquaham*, lived in Medford, and probably occupied at times the house of his father. He was friendly to our ancestors; he gave them permission to settle, and afterwards apprised them of the premeditated assault of the unfriendly Indians. He died in Medford, Dec. 5, 1633. His last hours are thus described in "New England's First Fruits:"—

"Sagamore John, Prince of Massaguesers, was, from our very first landing, more courteous, ingenious, and, to the English, more loving than others of them. He desired to learn and speak our language, and loved to imitate us in our behavior and apparel, and began to hearken after our God and his ways, and would much commend Englishmen and their God, saying (much good men, much good God) and being convinced that our condition and ways were better far than theirs, did resolve and promise to leave the Indians, and come live with us; but yet, kept down by the fears and scoffs of the Indians, had not power to make good his purpose; yet went on, not without some trouble of mind and secret plucks of conscience, as the sequel declares; for, being struck with death, fearfully cried out of himself that he had not come to live with us, to have known our God better. 'But now,' said he, 'I must die, the God of the English is much angry with me, and will destroy me. Ah! I was afraid of the scoffs of the wicked Indians; yet my child shall live with the English, and learn to know their God, when I am dead. I will give him to Mr. Wilson: he is much good man, and much love me.' So sent for Mr. Wilson to come to him, and committed his only child to his care, and so died."

The Indians were powerful on this shore; and Gosnold, who was at Cape Cod in 1602, says "this coast is very full of people." Capt. Smith, who was here in 1614, says it "was well inhabited with many people." Sir Ferdinando Gorges adds, "At our first discovery of those coasts, we found it very populous, the inhabitants stout and warlike." Speaking of the Mattachusetts, Capt. Smith observes, "For their trade and merchandise, to each of their principal families or habitations, they have divers towns and people belonging, and, by their relations and descriptions, more than twenty several habitations. It is the Paradise of all those parts; for here are many isles planted with corn, groves, mulberries, savage gardens, and good harbors. The seacoast, as you pass, shows you all along large cornfields."

This picture of Indian prosperity was almost wholly effaced by the terrible plague of 1617 and 1618. Morton says of it, "They died on heaps as they lay in their houses; and the

living, that were able to shift for themselves, would run away and let them die, and let their carcasses lie above the ground without burial. And the bones and skulls upon the several places of their habitations made such a spectacle, that it seemed to me a new-found Golgotha."

Dermer, who was at Cape Cod in 1619, says: "I passed along the coast, where I found some eminent plantations, not long since populous, now utterly void. In another place a remnant remains, but not free from sickness; their disease the plague."

Rev. Francis Higginson, in 1629, speaking of the Sagamores, says: "Their subjects, above twelve years since, were swept away by a great and grievous plague, that was amongst them, so that there are very few left to inhabit the country." Gookin says: "I have discoursed with some old Indians, that were then youths (in the time of the plague), who say that the bodies all over were exceedingly yellow; describing it by a yellow garment they showed me, both before they died and afterwards."

It is estimated that, on the arrival of the English, there were about twenty thousand Indians within fifty miles of Plymouth. Their government was rather patriarchal than monarchical. Several hundreds, united under one head, made a family; and their head was called *Sagamore*. When several families were united under one head, that head was called *Sachem*. The territory for many miles round Mystic River was owned and occupied by small tribes or detachments, each having its own head. The land on which we live belonged to Sagamore John. He had a brother James, who was Sagamore at Saugus. Their father bequeathed his sovereignty in equal proportions to his two sons, as was the common rule. The Sagamores were subordinates to the higher chief. The Naumkeags owned the territory from North River, in Salem, to Charles River; and their numbers were computed at six thousand.

Hubbard says: "Near the mouth of Charles River, there used to be the general rendezvous of all the Indians, both on the north and south side of the country. It was the seat of the great Sachem, who was much venerated by all the plantations of Indians. At Mistick was the seat of a Sagamore, near adjoining which is a great creek that meets with the mouth of Charles River, and so makes the haven of Boston."

The records of Charlestown say: "About the months of

April or May, A. D. 1630, there was a great design of the Indians, from the Narragansetts, and all round about us to the eastward in all parts, to cut off the English, which John Sagamore (who always loved the English) revealed to the inhabitants of this town."

Such threats as these induced Mr. Cradock's men to build brick houses which would answer the uses of forts. For this reason, Charlestown this year "erected a small fort on the top of Town Hill;" the women helped the men to dig and build.

So destructive had been "the plague" (or yellow fever) that Mr. Higginson says, 1629: "The greatest Sagamores about us cannot make above three hundred men (warriors), and other less Sagamores have not above fifteen subjects, and others near about us but two." Gov. Dudley, in 1631, says: "Upon the river Mistick is situated Sagamore John; and upon the river Saugus, Sagamore James, his brother. Both these brothers command not above thirty or forty men, for aught I can learn." We have it from Gov. Winthrop, that in 1633 Sagamores John and James, and most of their people, died of the small pox. Of the subjects of John, thirty were buried in one day by Mr. Maverick. The disease spread to Piscataqua, where it proved mortal to all the Indians, except two or three.

Thus we learn that the region round Mystic River was "almost wholly deserted." It became a dreaded region, and Indian superstition kept it so; for Johnson says, "The neighboring Indians did abandon those places for fear of death." A writer of 1632 says the "peninsular," meaning the space between Boston and Medford, "is full of Indians." We apprehend that this statement needs qualification. Thus reduced and disheartened, it was not difficult for our Medford ancestors to govern them. Wisdom, virtue, and valor have a natural right to govern. The strong characters of our fathers carried a magnetic influence to the Indian's heart. He saw that they had intelligence to plan, courage to persevere, and power to execute; and the natural consequence was submission. But it was not the rule of tyrants on the one hand, nor the subjection of slaves on the other: it was the friendly influence of Christian missionaries among heathen, for whose conversion they labored and prayed. Gov. Cradock writes to his agents here, "Above all, we pray you be careful there be none in our precincts permitted to do any

injury (in the least kind) to the heathen people ; and if any offend in that way, let them receive due correction." Our Medford settlers were forbidden to buy lands of the Indians without leave ; and they were forbidden to sell them "strong water." We find the following record, May 9, 1632 : "It is agreed that there shall be a trucking-house appointed in every plantation, whither the Indians may resort to trade, to avoid their coming to several houses." The Indians had great confidence in our fathers ; and nothing was omitted which justice or humanity required. An Indian was murdered in the Old Colony ; and three Englishmen, fairly convicted, were hung for it. Sagamore John complains (March 8, 1631) that two of his wigwams had been burnt by the English. He was immediately paid for them, and went away perfectly satisfied. Eliot's translation of the Sacred Scriptures into the Indian tongue (1648) was circulated by our fathers among the tribes of this region.

This godlike man speaks of "the Mistick Indians" with affection and respect in a letter, Nov. 13, 1649, and says they were ingenious and good and prayerful, and came often to the place where he preached. They were called "Praying Indians."

August 7, 1632 : "Sagamore John promised against the next year, and so ever after, to fence their corn against all kinds of cattle." "Chickataubott and Sagamore John promised to make satisfaction for whatever wrong that any of their men shall do to any of the English, to their cattle, or any other wares."

March 7, 1644 : By solemn compact, all the Indians in this jurisdiction put themselves under the government and protection of the Massachusetts Colony. The General Court, with true Christian policy, institute special legal tribunals for the trial of their causes. The laws enacted concerning them were wise and tolerant. Among them were these : Titles to land to be purchased at satisfactory prices ; Indians never to be molested ; not allowed fire-arms ; a crime to sell them fire-arms or ammunition ; intermarriage with them discouraged ; strange Indians to be kept out. Governor Winslow, in a letter, dated May 1, 1676, says : "I think I can clearly say, that the English did not possess one foot of land in this Colony but what was fairly obtained by honest purchase of the Indian proprietors." Governor Cradock (1629) says : "If any of the savages pretend right of inheritance to all or any part of

the lands granted in our patent, we pray you endeavor to purchase their title, that we may avoid the least scruple of intrusion."

Although our Medford ancestors took every precaution to conciliate their copper-colored neighbors, and although hostilities did not commence between the settlers and the natives till Philip's War, nevertheless the chiefs felt jealous of the whites. Of this there is as little doubt as there is that they sometimes had reason for it. The erection of forts in this plantation, and the placing of palisades about their houses, testify to the apprehensions of our fathers. Is it not natural to suppose that between the red men and the whites there might be suspicion? The Indians led lives of hunting and war, and they saw the white men banded together for trade and self-defence. What so common in a savage breast as suspicion? The English appeared to the Indians to be dangerous intruders; and every new act was misconstrued into a premeditated encroachment. Philip's War (1675), as it brought the great question of supremacy to its crisis, gave form to the feelings of both parties, and settled the terms of future companionship. Six hundred whites were slain, which was one man in every eleven; six hundred buildings were burned, and twelve towns utterly destroyed. The Indians believed that they were called to fight for their wives and children, their homes and hunting-grounds. They felt themselves to be great, as they knew themselves to be brave. They held themselves to be chieftains of the rivers and the waterfalls, lords of the mountain-pass and the mountain-peak, owners of the illimitable forests, and conquerors of the panther and the bear; and they felt that all was held by a title-deed, which ran back farther than human dates and parchment registers. For such men, with such a faith, to succumb to foreign intruders they felt to be worse than death.

Philip's army numbered three thousand five hundred; and our town furnished its quota of men and money to oppose it. Not a soldier nor a penny was furnished by the mother country to protect or aid the whites in that eventful struggle.

To the honor of the first settlers of Medford be it said, that they followed the advice of Mr. Cradock; and no instance of injustice or oppression towards the Indians can be traced in our history. The town often passed laws touching those who dwelt among them; but those laws were executed with kindness. There were some here as slaves; for

the General Court in early times passed a law that any Indian convicted of crime, or taken in war, should be sold as a slave. The law of 1646 gave them some trouble. It ran thus: "It is ordered and decreed that no Indian shall, at any time, powwow, or perform outward worship of their false gods, or to the devil, in any part of our jurisdiction." Penalty £5. In 1698, there were four thousand one hundred and sixty-eight Indians in Massachusetts; and there were enough in this neighborhood to keep our fathers wide awake. It was common to go armed to the ploughing field; and Mac Fingal, in his way, gives us the following history of those times:—

"For once, for fear of Indian beating,  
Our grandsires bore their guns to meeting;  
Each man equipped, on Sunday morn,  
With psalm-book, shot, and powder-horn;  
And looked in form, as all must grant,  
Like the ancient true church-militant;  
Or fierce, like modern deep divines,  
Who fight with quills, like porcupines."

Wood describes the Indians of this region thus:—

"First, of their stature; most of them being between five and six feet high, straight-bodied, strongly composed, smooth-skinned, merry-countenanced, of complexion somewhat more swarthy than Spaniards, black-haired, high-foreheaded, black-eyed, out-nosed, broad-shouldered, brawny-armed, long and slender-handed, out-breasted, small-waisted, lank-bellied, well-thighed, flat-kneed, hand-some grown legs, and small feet. In a word, take them when the blood brisks in their veins, when the flesh is on their backs, and marrow in their bones, when they frolic in their antique deportments and Indian postures, and they are more amiable to behold (though only in Adam's livery) than many a compounded fantastic in the newest fashion. It may puzzle belief to conceive how such lusty bodies should have their rise and daily supportment from so slender a fostering; their houses being mean, their lodging as homely, commons scant, their drink water, and nature their best clothing."

Remnants of the Indian tribes were common till the beginning of the present century. In Medford they lived in "Turkey Swamp." So late even as our day, farmers in Medford have ploughed up stone arrow-heads, stone drills, and other Indian weapons and tools. No Indian necropolis has yet been discovered, though one probably exists on the borders of our pond. The last Indian here was "Hannah Shiner," a full blood, who lived with "Old Toney," a noble

souled mulatto man, who lived on the Woburn Road, in West Medford, opposite where the town schoolhouse once stood. Hannah was kind-hearted, a faithful friend, a sharp enemy, a judge of herbs, a weaver of baskets, and a lover of rum. Toney was once well off; and on Thanksgiving Day, when he was to give a rich dinner to a dozen of his colored friends, his house took fire, and was wholly consumed. They, of us, who remember the old liberated slaves, remember how much they suffered from winter's coldness. The black man's skin is made to bear the heat, the white man's to bear the cold; and both races flourish best by regarding the law. "Deb Saco" was another specimen whom many remember, and who died about twelve years ago. "Sulk and Lucy" were the last couple in West Medford of the liberated slaves. They lived near the road leading to West Cambridge, in a small building, whose roof was turf, and which obtained the title of "Salt Box." We know that all these persons were tenderly cared for by their neighbors, and their last days made comfortable and happy.

We fear that the modern scheme of gathering all the Indians within the limits of one free state, and that state to be wholly theirs, with all the powers and privileges of other states, will not succeed. It will be found extremely difficult to persuade all the chiefs to abdicate and destroy their crowns; to annihilate the deadly hostilities of ancient tribes; to change the established habits of hunting, and substitute hard labor, and to reconcile the opposing religious beliefs.

This noble and peculiar people seemed doomed to retreat, before the resistless march of the Anglo-Saxon race, till they reach the shores of the Pacific; and we can imagine the last Indian, the sole survivor on this western continent, standing on a lofty crag, which overhangs the sea, and there calling to mind the sad and eventful histories of his wasted countrymen. He thinks of the time when the wigwams of his brethren were scattered over the entire region, from the spot where he stands to the borders of the Atlantic coast, and each wigwam filled with a happy and prosperous family. He thinks of their ancestral rights and their traditional glories, their feats in the hunt and their valor in the fight, their calmness of peace and their dance of victory. He remembers the deeds of his father and the love of his mother, the sweet devotion of his wife, and the noble promise of his children; and he sees now that all these have vanished. He sees that



all those joys are over, those battles fought, those council-fires extinguished, and those hopes prostrate in the dust ; and, instead thereof, he sees the white man, who has wrought all these desolations, rushing towards him. For a moment he forgets himself. The avenging ire of the Indian rises within him, the blood crimsones his manly cheek, and he seizes with convulsive grasp his tomahawk and bow ; but the next instant tells him it is too late. All is lost. He drops his tomahawk on the ground, shoots his last arrow towards the east, lifts his right hand in adoration of the Great Spirit, and then, all unconquered, leaps from the precipice into the stormy sea, and closes the history of his race.

#### MATHEW CRADOCK.

Medford owes its first settlement to the influence of Governor Cradock and Governor Winthrop. The first gentleman was the richest individual attached to the New England Company ; and he gave his money with the freedom of an enthusiast. In vol. ix., No. 2, of the New England Genealogical Register, is the genealogy of Gov. Cradock. He lived in Swithin's Lane, London, near London Stone ; and "had a house furnished at Rumford, in Essex." The first that we hear of him is as a distinguished merchant, taking a deep interest in the Puritan cause and in the settlement of New England. He was especially instrumental in forming the "Company of Massachusetts Bay," whose organization was the first systematic effort for the permanent settlement of this Colony. To obtain a charter was a primary object ; and he was among the foremost in petitioning the king. The boon was finally granted by Charles First, March 4, 1628-9, and called the "Charter of the Massachusetts Bay in New England." In this important document, the king says : "And for the better execution of our royal pleasure and grant in this behalf, we do, by this present, for us, our heirs and successors, nominate, make, and constitute our well-beloved the said Mathew Cradock, to be the first and present Governor of the said company." The Governor was to be chosen annually ; and, May 13, 1629, Mr. Cradock was elected to that office. Whenever a "Court" was held in London (and they were held very often), the Governor presided. The Court consisted of the Governor, Deputy-Governor, Secretary, and Assistants. They were the government of the

company, which was a commercial establishment in England, not vested with political power as rulers. Oct. 20, 1629: Mr. Cradock was chosen an Assistant. In all subscriptions for helping the Colony, he gave the largest sum; and to show how extensively he loaned for special purposes, we find the Court of Assistants, at London, Nov. 20, 1629, voting to pay him £800, to reimburse what he had paid for sailors' wages and other incidental expenses. In the annual Registers he was styled the "first Governor of the Colony;" but he had not the full legislative and executive powers afterwards granted to Gov. Winthrop; for he did not need them.

July 28, 1629: On this day Mr. Cradock brought before the Court the important proposition, namely, to transfer the government of the Colony from London to New England. This bold measure, which would change an English commercial corporation into an organized transatlantic government, was second only, in importance, to the coming of the "Mayflower." The company say, in 1629: "The propagation of the gospel is the thing we do profess above all to be our aim in settling this plantation." How rapidly does the mind travel from this prophetic fact to its natural consequences! We see a positive provincial government, secured by a royal charter, taking root among Anglo-Saxon Puritans, three thousand miles distant from arbitrary masters; and we readily infer that self-government will gradually strengthen till national independence is evolved. To Mr. Cradock belongs the honor of this movement in London; and that honor is not lessened by the fact that he was not going to America. His zeal in the project is proved by his subsequent labor and contributions to promote it. Two of the ships which sailed with the "Arbella" belonged to him. They were the "Ambrose" (Capt. John Lowe) and the "Jewel" (Capt. Nicholas Hurlston); and in these vessels came Mr. Cradock's fishermen, coopers, and shipwrights; and in them, doubtless, came most of the first settlers of Medford from Suffolk and Essex.

We will here give a copy of a letter which will be read with deep interest:—

*Letter from Mathew Cradock, Governor of the Company; addressed to Mr. John Endicott, then in New England.*

"Worthy sir, and my loving friend: All due commendations promised to yourself and second self, with hearty well-wishes from

myself and many others, well-wishers and adventurers in this our plantation, to yourself and the rest of your good company, of whose safe arrival being now thoroughly informed by your letters, bearing date the 13th Sept. last, which came to my hands the 13 this instant February, we do not a little rejoice; and to hear that my good cousin, your wife, were perfectly recovered of her health would be an acceptable news to us all; which God grant in his good time that we may. Meanwhile, I am, in the behalf of our whole company (which are much enlarged since your departure out of England), to give you hearty thanks for your large advice contained in this your letter, which I have fully imparted unto them, and, farther, to give proof that they intend not to be wanting by all good means to further the plantation; to which purpose (God willing) you shall hear more at another time, and that speedily; there being one ship bought for the company of — tons, and two others hired of two hundred tons each of them, one of nineteen, and one of — pieces of ordnance, besides not unlike but one other vessel shall come in company with these; in all which ships, for the general stock and property of the adventurers, there is likely to be sent thither twixt two and three hundred persons (we hope to reside there), and about one hundred head of cattle. Wherefore, as I wrote you in full, and sent by Mr. Allerton, of New Plymouth, in November last, so the desire of them is, that you would endeavor to get convenient housing, fit to lodge as many as you can, against they do come; and, withal, what beaver, or other commodities, or fish, if the means to preserve it can be gotten ready, to return in the aforesaid ships. And likewise wood, if no better lading be to be had; that you would endeavor to get in a readiness what you can, whereby our ships, whereof two are to return back directly hither, may not come wholly empty. There hath not been a better time for sale of timber these two seven years than at present; and, therefore, pity these ships should come back empty, if it might be made ready, that they need not stop one day for it: otherwise, men's wages and victuals, together with the ships, will quickly rise too high, if to be laden with wood, and that the same be not ready to put aboard as soon as the ships are discharged of their outward lading. I wish also that there be some sassafras and sassaparilla sent us, as also good store of sumac, if there to be had, as we are informed there is. The like do I wish for a ton weight at least of silk-grass, and of aught else that may be useful for dyeing or in physic; to have some of each sent, and advice given withal what store of each to be had there, if vent may be found here for it. Also, I hope you will have some good sturgeon in a readiness to send us; and, if it be well cured, two or three hundred thereof would help well towards our charge. We are very confident of your best endeavors for the general good; and we doubt not but God will in mercy give a blessing upon our labors; and we trust you will not be unmindful of the main end of our plantation, by endeavoring to bring the

Indians to the knowledge of the gospel, which that it may be speedier and better effected, the earnest desire of our whole company is, that you have diligent and watchful eye over our own people; that they live unblameable and without reproof, and demean themselves justly and courteous towards the Indians, thereby to draw them to affect our persons, and consequently our religion; as also to endeavor to get some of their children to train up to reading, and consequently to religion, while they are young: herein, to young or old, to omit no good opportunity that may tend to bring them out of that woful state and condition they now are in; in which case our predecessors in this our land sometimes were, and but for the mercy and goodness of our good God might have continued to this day; but God, who, out of the boundless ocean of his mercy, hath showed pity and compassion to our land, he is all-sufficient and can bring this to pass which we now desire in that country likewise. Only let us not be wanting on our parts, now we are called to this work of the Lord; neither, having put our hands to the plough, let us look back, but go on cheerfully, and depend upon God for a blessing upon our labors, who, by weak instruments, is able (if he see it good) to bring glorious things to pass.

“Be of good courage, go on, and do worthily, and the Lord prosper your endeavor.

“It is fully resolved, by God’s assistance, to send over two ministers, at the least, with the ships now intended to be sent thither; but, for Mr. Peters, he is now in Holland, from whence his return hither I hold to be uncertain. Those we send shall all be by the approbation of Mr. White, of Dorchester, and Mr. Davenport. For whatsoever else you have given advice, care shall be taken, God willing, to perform the needful, as near as we can, and the times will permit; whereof, also, you may expect more ample advertisement in their general letter, when God shall send our ships thither. The course you have taken in giving our countrymen their content of planting tobacco there for the present (their necessity considered) is not disallowed; but we trust in God other means will be found to employ their time more comfortable, and profitable also in the end; and we cannot but generally approve and commend their good resolution to desist from the planting thereof, when as they shall discern how to employ their labors otherwise, which we hope they will be speedily induced unto, by such precepts and examples as we shall give them. And now, minding to conclude this, I may not omit to put you in mind, however you seem to fear no enemies there, yet that you have a watchful eye for your own safety, and the safety of all those of our nation with you, and not to be too confident of the fidelity of the savages. It is an old proverb, yet as true, *the burnt child dreads the fire*. Our countrymen have suffered by their too much confidence in Virginia. Let us by their harms learn to beware; and as we are commanded to be innocent as doves, so withal we are enjoined to be wise as serpents.

The God of heaven and earth preserve and keep you from all foreign and inland enemies, and bless and prosper this plantation to the enlargement of the kingdom of Jesus Christ, to whose merciful protection I commend you and all your associates there, known or unknown. And so, till my next, which shall be (God willing) by our ships, who I make account will be ready to set sail from hence about the 20th of this next month of March, I end, and rest,

Your assured loving friend and cousin,

MATHEW CRADOCK.

From my house in Swithin's Lane, near London Stone, this 16th February, 1628, stilo Anglicæ.

The confidence felt by the "Court" in Mr. Cradock's judgment was evinced by putting him first on that Committee which was to divide and apportion the lands in New England, thus deciding how and where the first settlements should take place. He did all he could to get the fleet in readiness to sail. On the morning of the 29th March, 1630, when the vessels were lying at Cowes, he made a visit to his friends, and consulted with them on the expediency of sailing on Easter Monday. Hubbard says: "They were advised so to do by Mr. Cradock (who was that morning on board the 'Arbella'), the late Governor, and owner of the two last ships." Gov. Winthrop says: "Mr. Cradock was aboard the 'Arbella.' We came to council. Mr. Cradock presently went back, our captain giving him three shots out of the steerage for a farewell." This gentleman, wise, good, zealous, honored, and rich, may be regarded, before any other individual, as the FOUNDER OF MEDFORD. There is no record of settlements earlier than those connected with him.

He was singularly cautious in selecting his workmen; and such an extensive establishment for fishing as he designed, supposes many collateral branches of trade. In 1631, his agent, Mr. Davison, had become so settled as to build a ship on the bank of the Mystick. The place probably was where Mr. Calvin Turner built his first ship, or at Rock Hill. Providing his fishermen with vessels as fast as possible must have made Medford a place of brisk trade and commercial consequence. These first movements of Mr. Cradock here were in keeping with his expansive mind and great wealth. We have proof of his wide enterprise in the following record: "Feb. 1, 1634: Mr. Cradock's house at Marblehead was burnt down about midnight before, there being in it Mr. Allerton and many fishermen, whom he employed that season.

Mr. Allerton fished with eight boats." Jossylyn speaks of Mr. Cradock's plantation, in 1638, "on the west of Mystick River, where he has impaled a park;" unquestionably the first park for deer impaled in this country.

In 1630, Mr. Cradock provides a man (Richard Waterman), "whose chief employment," he says to his men at Medford, "will be to get you good venison." The Company in England say (April 17, 1629), "William Ryall and Thomas Brude, coopers and cleavers of timber, are entertained by us in halves with Mr. Cradock, our Governor."

To express their sense of the value of Mr. Cradock's services for the Colony, the General Court, held at Newton, March 4, 1634, make him a grant of land in the following words: "All the ground, as well upland as meadow, lying and being betwixt the land of Mr. Nowell and Mr. Wilson on the east, and the partition betwixt Mistick bounds on the west, bounded with Mistick River on the south, and the Rocks on the north, is granted to Mr. Mathew Cradock, merchant, to enjoy to him and his heirs for ever."

Some of the earliest grants of land were made before any boundary lines of towns were fixed.

"March 3, 1635: Ordered that the land formerly granted to Mr. Cradock, merchant, shall extend one mile into the country from the river-side in all places." This tract is supposed to have embraced three thousand five hundred acres.

In proof of this gentleman's profound attachment to the Puritan enterprise, we will here quote a few sentences from the "First Letter of the Governor and Deputy of the New England Company for a Plantation in Massachusetts Bay, to the Governor and Council for London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay, in New England." April 17, 1629: Many men and various articles for trade and use having been sent from London, the letter says:—

"We pray you give all good accommodation to our present Governor, Mr. Mathew Cradock, who, with some particular brethren of the company, have deeply engaged themselves in their private adventures in these ships, and those to come; and as we hold these men, that thus deeply adventure in their private, to be (under God) special instruments for the advancing and strengthening of the plantation, which is done by them without any charge to the company's general stock, wherein, notwithstanding, they are as deep or deeper engaged than any other.

"We have sent six shipwrights, of whom Robert Moulton is

chief. These men's entertainment is very chargeable to us; and by agreement it is to be borne two-thirds at the charge of the general company, and the other one-third is to be borne by Mr. Cradock, our Governor, and his associates interested in a private stock. We hope you will be careful to see them so employed as may counter-vail the charge, desiring you to agree with Mr. Sharp that their labor may be employed two-thirds for the general company, and one-third for Mr. Cradock and his associates; praying you to accommodate said Mr. Cradock's people in all fitting manner, as he doth well deserve.

"Our Governor, Mr. Cradock, hath entertained (paid the expenses of) two gardeners, one of which he is content the company shall have use of, if need be."

In a second letter, from the same source, directed to the same persons, under date of May 28, 1629, we find the following statements:—

"The cattle now and formerly sent have been all provided by the Governor, Mr. Cradock, except the three mares that came out of Leicestershire.

"The provisions for building of ships, as pitch, tar, rosin, oakum, old ropes for oakum, cordage, and sail-cloth, in all these ships, with nine firkins and five half-barrels of nails in the 'Two Sisters,' are two-thirds for the company in general, and one-third for the Governor, Mr. Cradock, and his partners; as is also the charge of one George Farr, now sent over to the six shipwrights formerly sent."

These extracts show the deep enthusiasm of Mr. Cradock in the New England enterprise. He went into it heart and purse. He adopted Medford as his head-quarters; and here he made his first settlement, here opened his business of ship-building and fishing, and here placed an agent to execute his plans. The most sagacious and wealthy merchant of the company could not have made a wiser choice. To Medford he directed his thoughts, in Medford he expended his money, and for the prosperity of Medford he devoutly prayed. Our infant town could not have had a better father.

He may have first stopped opposite Winthrop's farm, at Ten Hills, and there done something in the fishing business; but we very soon find him, by his agent, engaged in building a bridge across Mistick River, at the place where "the great bridge" now stands. There could have been no motive for his building such a bridge, at such a time, and at his own expense, unless his men and business were in that neighborhood. That his operations were not confined to one spot

appears from the fact that he had a fishing establishment "at Agawam, by Merrimack," where, Aug. 8, 1631, some hostile Indians "rifle the wigwam where Mr. Cradock's men kept to catch sturgeons, taking away their nets, biscuits, &c." In the records of the General Court, held at Boston, Nov. 7, 1632, we have the following record: "Mr. Mathew Cradock is fined £4 for his men being absent from training divers times." This was remitted, probably on account of the impossibility in a fisherman of being on shore at any given period.

At a General Court held at Boston, March 4, 1633, the following grant was made: "The *Wear* at Mistick is granted to John Winthrop, Esq., present Governor, and to Mr. Mathew Cradock, of London, to enjoy to them and their heirs for ever."

March 3, 1635: In General Court. — "Ordered that there shall be £55 paid to Mr. Cradock."

March 26, 1638: "There is a grant of a thousand acres of land granted to Mr. Mathew Cradock, where it may be had without prejudice to any plantation or former grants, in the judgment of the Court. Also there is granted to Mr. Cradock five hundred acres of land more for such servants as he shall appoint it unto, twenty miles from any plantation, without prejudice to any plantation."

June 2, 1641: "Mr. Thomas Mayhew and Mr. Joseph Cooke appointed to set out the five hundred acres of Mr. Oldham's for Mr. Cradock near Mount Feake."

On the same day, "Voted that Mr. Cradock's rates should be forborne till the next ship come, and then it is referred to Mr. Stoughton and Mr. Hawthorne to consider and give order in it."

The reader may now be referred to what is said concerning Mr. Cradock's agency in building the first bridge over Mistick River; and, putting those facts with these here stated, we come at the conclusion that Medford should cherish with gratitude the memory of one who opened here a new and extensive trade, who sent over many men as laborers in ship-building and fishing, who conjured all to treat the Indians with tenderness and generosity, and who, in the letter of April 17, 1629, speaks of the settlement of families here in these terms: —

"Our earnest desire is, that you take special care in settling these families, that the chief in the family (at least some of them) be



grounded in religion, whereby morning and evening family duties may be duly performed, and a watchful eye held over all in each family, by one or more in each family to be appointed thereto, that so disorders may be prevented, and ill weeds nipt before they take too great a head."

In the same letter we find the following:—

"Above all, we pray you be careful there be none in our precincts permitted to do any injury (in the least kind) to the heathen people; and, if any offend in that way, let them receive due correction. If any of the savages pretend right of inheritance to all or any part of the lands granted in our patent, we pray you endeavor to purchase their title, that we may avoid the least scruple of intrusion."

We know of only one relative of Mr. Cradock who came to this country, and his name was George Cradock, mentioned by Douglas and Hutchinson as an inhabitant of Boston.

We cannot better close the notice of Medford's founder and friend than by giving a copy of his Will, which has never till now been printed:—

*"Last Will and Testament of Mathew Cradock.*

"I, Mathew Cradock, of London, merchant, being in perfect memory and bodily health,—thanks be given to God therefor,—do hereby make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following; that is to say,—

"I bequeath my soul into the hands of the Almighty God, trusting, by the merits of the death and passion of our Lord Jesus Christ only, to obtain remission of all my sins. My body, when it shall please God to separate it from my soul, I recommend to the earth, in assured confidence of a glorious resurrection at the great and dreadful day of judgment.

"As to my outward estate, wherewith God of his goodness hath endowed me, I have ever accounted myself but a steward thereof; therefore humbly entreat the Almighty to enable me so to demean myself in disposing thereof as that I may, through his mercy in the merits of Christ, be always prepared to give a comfortable account of my stewardship.

"I do hereby order, in the first place, that all sure debts as are, any manner of way, justly due and owing to any person whatsoever, be truly and fully satisfied and paid: the accounts of the widow of Stephen Benister, late of London, cloth-worker, deceased, that the same be answered and (committed) to the use of my executors; and for dealing with one Henry Colthirst, if Mr. Pennoyde, who is best acquainted with the business, see it to be due, which is challenged,

I order it to be answered with consideration for the time, all just debts paid. The remainder of my estate I give and bequeath as followeth:—

“To the poor of the parish of St. Peter’s, the poor in Broad Street, where I served my apprenticeship, forty pounds sterling; to the poor of St. Swithin’s, where I dwelled, one hundred pounds, to be employed as a stock for their use, and the benefit thereof to be distributed yearly at the discretion of the greater number in the vestry. This to be taken out of the third part of my estate, which, by the custom of the city of London, is at my own disposing.

“One third part of my whole clear estate, my debts being paid and satisfied, I give and bequeath to my precious, dear, and loving wife, Rebecca Cradock; one other third part of my estate, according to the ancient custom of the city of London, I do give to my daughter, Damaris, and to such other child or children as it shall please God to give me by my wife, Rebecca. Moreover, I do give and bequeath to my said dear and loving wife all my household stuff and plate at my house in London, where I dwell, and at a house I hold at Rumford, in Essex, as also the lease of my dwelling-house in London. Only, out of my plate and household stuff aforesaid, I give to my said daughter, Damaris, to the value of fifty pounds, in such particulars as my said wife shall order and appoint the same. Moreover, I do give to my loving wife aforesaid, to be by her enjoyed during her natural life, the one-half of all the estate I now have or shall have in New England, in America, at the time of my decease; and, after the decease of my wife as aforesaid, I do give and bequeath the moiety of my movables and immovables hereby intended to be enjoyed by my wife during her natural life, unto my brother, Samuel Cradock, and his heirs male. And, for the other moiety of my estate in New England aforesaid, I hereby give and bequeath the same to my daughter Damaris, and the issue of her body, to be lawfully begotten; and, for want of such issue, to my said brother Samuel, and his heirs male aforesaid. And my will is, that when my wife shall marry, that in such case her then intended husband, before their marriage, shall become bound to my said brother and his heirs in five thousand pounds of lawful money of England not to sell away or alienate any part of the moiety of my lands hereby intended and bequeathed to my wife, and subsequently to him, during her natural life, and that he shall have at the time of her decease in personal estate therefor my brother and his heirs to enjoy after the decease of my said wife at least for the full value of five hundred pounds sterling in movable goods. And whosoever shall marry my daughter Damaris, I do hereby will and order, that, before marriage, he likewise shall enter into like bond, with the like covenants and conditions; in case my said daughter depart this life without issue, or either of the parties before mentioned, both or either of them, hereby enjoined to seal the said several bond, which shall refuse or neglect to do the same, or to deliver the

said bond or bonds to my brother or his heirs then being, in legal and lawful manner, I do hereby declare, that, immediately from and after such marriage respectively, the moiety of the estate hereby intended to the party so marrying, and not giving the bond as aforesaid, shall be, and I do hereby bequeath the same to my said brother Samuel and his heirs, any thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

"Moreover, I do give to my brother, Samuel Cradock, and my sister, his wife, five hundred pounds; and to every one of the children of my said brother I do give one hundred pounds. Moreover, to his son Samuel, now student in Emanuel, in Cambridge, I do give for his maintenance for three years forty pounds per annum; and to his son Mathew, for his better preferment, whereby to place him with an able merchant, two hundred pounds. And I do give twenty pounds yearly to my said brother Samuel towards the maintenance of my brother and sister Sawyer; and to my sister, after the decease of her husband, I do give two hundred pounds. Item: To Dorothy Sawyer, daughter to my said sister Sawyer, I give, for her better preferment, in case she will be advised by my wife in her marriage, two hundred pounds; and to the rest of my sister Sawyer's children I do give to every of them fifty pounds. To my maid-servants five pounds every of them. Item: To my partners that ventured with me and were my servants and party-venturers in the East-land trade, namely, to Thomas Hodlow and Edward Lewis, six hundred pounds apiece, if they accept of it for their part, and declare themselves willing thereunto within three months after the publishing of this my Will, or else to have their several equal one-eighth part of the clear profits of the trade aforesaid, from the time that I promised the same, till the amount for the same shall be perfected, which is to be done by their help and endeavors. Item: I do desire and entreat Mr. William Corbine to assist my wife aforesaid, whom I make sole executor of this my last Will and Testament, to get in my estate, and to see my debts paid and my Will performed.

"Given as my act, last Will, and Testament, this 9th day of November, 1640.

"MATHEW CRADOCK.

"Witness hereto: Edward Lewis, William Alney, Richard Howell.

"Entered and recorded the 12th of February, 1662, by

"THOMAS DANFORTH,  
"Recorder."

This will of Mr. Cradock sounds somewhat peculiar in our ears; and we presume it is not a fair specimen of that legal precision in words so necessary then in such a document. To give six hundred pounds to each of his partners in a land speculation was a new way of settling an outstand-

ing account. We cannot too much admire the wise and Christian provision he makes for his wife. When a husband, by his Will, dooms the mother of his children to comparative poverty, he is guilty of a most brutal baseness. A crime kindred to this is that of a father who, by his Will, plunges his unmarried daughters into a situation of dependence and want, for which he has not prepared them, and in which they must suffer through life. We do not learn from Mr. Cradock's Will how extensive his territorial property in Medford was, or what was the amount of his whole investment here. After his death, a part of his farm in Medford was sold to Mr. Ed. Collins, who pays to Mrs. Cradock £120, to Samuel Cradock and Sons £100, and to Damaris Cradock and her husband £230. The condition attached to his bequest to his niece, Miss Dorothy Sawyer, is proof that he had a wise-judging wife, and that said wife had a provident husband.

There is no record of Mr. Cradock's last illness or death known to us. It is presumed he died in 1644; because, in our county registry, deeds are found in that year from his agent, and in the next year from the agents of his executors.

---

## CHAPTER III.

---

### CIVIL HISTORY.

WHEN the Europeans took possession of North America, by the right of discovery, their entry of lands, countries, and continents was deemed by them as legal ownership for their sovereign. The discoveries of John and Sebastian Cabot, Bartholomew Gosnold, and others, were understood to give to James I., of England, the coasts and country of New England. The king accordingly claimed, in the eighteenth year of his reign, the entire continent between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans. In that same year, he granted to "the Council of Plymouth, in the county of Devon, for the planting, ruling, ordering, and governing of New England,

in America," "all that part of America lying and being in breadth from forty degrees to forty-eight degrees of north latitude, and in length of and within all the breadth aforesaid throughout the mainland, from sea to sea,"—"to be holden of him, his heirs, and successors, as of his manor of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent, in free and common sockage, and not in capite, nor by knight's service;" the grantees "yielding and paying therefor the fifth part of the ore of gold and silver which should happen to be found in any of the said lands."

Medford was included in the territory granted, Dec. 30, 1622, by the Plymouth Company to Robert Gorges. It was the tract "commonly called or known by the name of the Messachusiack," lying "upon the north-east side of the bay, called or known by the name of the Messachusett." It extended "ten English miles towards the north-east, and thirty English miles unto the main land, through all the breadth aforesaid."

Hutchinson says that this grant, being loose and uncertain, was never used.

March 19, 1628: The Council of Plymouth, under their common seal, by a deed indented, granted and sold to Sir Henry Roswell and five others "all that part of New England, in America, which lies and extends between a great river there, commonly called Monomack (Merrimack), and a certain other river there, called Charles; being in the bottom of a certain bay there, commonly called Massachusetts."

These are the first grants, under legal authority, of the territory within which Medford stands. The Council also sold "all the lands being within the space of three English miles on the south of Charles River and Massachusetts Bay, and within the same space on the north of the river Monomack, and of all parts of said rivers and bay, and from the Atlantic Ocean on the east to the Pacific Ocean on the west." "Upon the petition of said Henry Roswell and five others, and their associates, twenty in number, to have and to hold to them, &c., by the same tenure, and incorporated them by the name of 'The Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England.'"

Holding under these grants and by these titles, the Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay made grants of lands to companies and individuals for towns and plantations, usually annexing certain conditions to their grants; such as,

that a certain number of settlers or families should, within a stated time, build and settle upon the same; or that the gospel should be regularly preached, or a church gathered upon the granted premises. In this manner, forty-four towns were constituted and established within the Plymouth and Massachusetts Colonies before the year 1655, without any more formal act of incorporation. Among the oldest are the following: Plymouth, 1620; Salem, 1629; Charlestown, 1629; Boston, 1630; Medford or Mystic, 1630; Watertown, 1630; Roxbury, 1630; Dorchester, 1630; Cambridge or Newton, 1633; Ipswich, 1634; Concord, 1635; Hingham, 1635; Newbury, 1635; Scituate, 1636; Springfield, 1636; Duxbury, 1637; Lynn, 1637; Barnstable, 1639; Taunton, 1639; Woburn, 1642; Malden, 1649.

London, May 22, 1629: On this day "the orders for establishing a government and officers in Massachusetts Bay passed, and said orders were sent to New England."

Although, in the first settlement of New England, different sections of country were owned and controlled by "Companies" in England, yet the people here claimed and exercised a corporate power in the elections of their rulers and magistrates. This was the case with Medford.

To show what form of government our ancestors in Medford recognized and supported, we subjoin the following records:—

"Oct. 19, 1630: First General Court of Massachusetts Colony, and this at Boston: Present, the Governor, Deputy-Governor, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Mr. Ludlow, Capt. Endicott, Mr. Nowell, Pynchon, Bradstreet. Since their arrival here, the first form of their government was that of Governor, Deputy-Governor, and Assistants; the Patentees with their heirs, assigns, and associates, being freemen. But now, in *this* General Court, they agree on a second form, as follows; proposed as the best course: For the freemen to have the power of choosing Assistants, when they are to be chosen; and the Assistants, from among themselves, to choose the Governor and Deputy-Governor, who, with the Assistants, to have the power of making laws, and choosing officers to execute the same. This was fully assented to by the general vote of the people and the erection of hands."

May 25, 1636: Mr. Bishop, as magistrate, appointed to keep the county court at Salem.

1643: Massachusetts Colony had thirty towns, and was

divided into four counties, — Middlesex, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Essex.

1646: Selectmen were empowered to try causes in a town where the magistrate could not, or where he was a party.

The first mention of Medford in the public records of the Province is the following: —

“At a Court of Assistants at Charlestown, 28th Sept., 1630. It is ordered that there shall be collected and raised by distress out of the several plantations, for the maintenance of Mr. Patrick and Mr. Underhill, the sum of £50, viz.: out of Charlton, £7; Boston, £11; Dorchester, £7; Rockbury, £5; Watertown, £11; Meadford, £3; Salem, £3; Wessagusset, £2; Nantascett, £1.”

It appears from the records that the inhabitants of Medford did not receive legal notice of their incorporation as a town till fifty years after the event. Wishing to be represented in the General Court, they petitioned for an act of incorporation, and were answered, that “the town had been incorporated, along with the other towns of the province, by a ‘general act’ passed in 1630; and, under this ‘act,’ it had at any time a right to organize itself and choose a representative without further legislation.” Thus Medford was an incorporated town in 1630. The first representative was Stephen Willis, elected Feb. 25, 1684. The annual meeting was always held in February.

In the absence of early records, we are left to conjecture, from what afterwards appeared, what existed in the earliest times. We therefore presume that the first settlers of Medford did as their neighbors did; that is, organized a municipal government, which should have the usual powers of levying and collecting taxes, opening and repairing roads, guarding the public interest, and securing the common peace.

The mode of “warning a town-meeting,” in the early times, may be new to many of our day. It ran thus: —

“To Mr. Stephen Hall, jun., Constable of Medford, Greeting: You are hereby required, in His Majesty’s name, to warn the freeholders and other inhabitants of Medford to meet at their meeting-house, the first Monday of March next ensuing the date hereof, by eight o’clock in the morning; then and there to choose a Constable, Selectmen, Town-clerk, and other town-officers, as the law directs. And all persons, to whom the said town is indebted, to bring in their accounts, and lay the same before the said town; and the

town-treasurer for said Medford is hereby required to give unto said town, at said meeting, a particular account of the disposing of the said town's money; and whatsoever else may be needful, proper, and necessary, to be discoursed on and determined of at said meeting. Hereof you may not fail, as you will answer your default at the peril of the law.

"Dated, in said Medford, Feb. 14, 1702, in the fourteenth year of His Majesty's reign.

"By other of the selectmen of said Medford.

"JNO. BRADSTREET,

"Town-clerk."

Among the oldest records existing, we have proof of what we have said, as follows:—

"The first Monday of February, in the year of our Lord 1677, Goodman John Hall was chosen Constable by the inhabitants of Medford for the year ensuing. Joseph Wade, John Hall, and Stephen Willis, were chosen Selectmen for ordering of the affairs of the plantation for the year ensuing. John Whitmore, Daniel Woodward, Jacob Chamberlain, John Hall, jun., Edward Walker, Walter Cranston, Patrick Hay, Andrew Mitchell, and Thomas Fillebrown, jun., took the oath of fidelity.

"JOSEPH WADE,

"Town-clerk."

This was probably the simple organization of the civil government of Medford soon after our ancestors found themselves planted in their new homes. A more complex form of municipal agencies was not needed; especially as the celebrated Rev. James Noyes preached here a year, and established that church discipline which, in those days, took care of every body and every thing.

March 8, 1631: "It is ordered that all persons whatsoever that have cards, dice, or tables, in their houses shall make away with them before the next Court, under pain of punishment."

April 12, 1631: "Ordered that any man that finds a musket shall, before the 18th day of this month (and so always after), have ready one pound powder, twenty bullets, and two fathom of match, under penalty of 10s. for every fault." Absence from public worship, 5s. for each time.

To be a freeman was a high object with every man. Several of the inhabitants of Medford took the entire oath, and could therefore vote in the election of Governor and Assistants. At a session of the General Court, May 18, 1631, it was thus voted:—



"To the end the body of Commons may be preserved of honest and good men, it is likewise ordered and agreed, that for the time to come no man shall be admitted to the freedom of this body politic but such as are members of some of the churches within the limits of the same."

"A freeman must be orthodox, a member of the church, twenty years old, and worth £200." At a later period, March 4, 1645, the General Court "ordered that the freeman's oath shall be given to every man of or above the age of sixteen years; the clause for the election of magistrates excepted." All the male inhabitants of Medford complied with this law.

To know what oath our fathers took, we subjoin the form, as ordained by the General Court, May 14, 1634:—

*Freeman's Oath.* "I, ———, being by God's providence an inhabitant and freeman within the jurisdiction of this Commonwealth, do freely acknowledge myself to be subject to the government thereof, and therefore do here swear, by the great and dreadful name of the ever-living God, that I will be true and faithful to the same, and will accordingly yield assistance and support thereunto, with my person and estate, as in equity I am bound, and will also truly endeavor to maintain and preserve all the liberties and privileges thereof, submitting myself to the wholesome laws and orders made and established by the same; and further, that I will not plot nor practise any evil against it, nor consent to any that shall so do, but will timely discover and reveal the same to lawful authority, now here established, for the speedy preventing thereof. Moreover, I do solemnly bind myself, in the sight of God, that, when I shall be called to give my voice touching any such matter of this state wherein freemen are to deal, I will give my vote and suffrage as I shall judge in mine own conscience may best conduce and tend to the public weal of the body, without respect of persons or favor of any man. So help me God, in the Lord Jesus Christ."

In 1643, the Court "ordered, that if any freeman shall put in more than one paper or corn for the choice of any officer, he shall forfeit £10 for every offence; and any man, that is not free, casting in any vote, shall forfeit the like sum of £10."

The ballots used at elections were *corns* and *beans*: *corns*, *yeas*; *beans*, *nays*.

The conditions of voting in towns was fixed by the General Court as early as April 17, 1729. "Voted that no

person but what has been rated 1s., at least, to the last province-tax more than the poll-tax, laid in said town, shall be admitted to vote." The constable seemed to be a remarkably large part of the executive head in the early days.

At "General Court, held at Newtowne, May 14, 1634, Mr. Thomas Mayhew is entreated by the Court to examine what hurt the swine of Charlestown hath done amongst the Indian barns of corn, on the north side of Mystic; and accordingly the inhabitants of Charlestown promiseth to give them satisfaction." If tradition be true, *porcus* has long been a singularly troublesome genus to our excellent neighbors.

Sept. 3, 1634: Mr. Oldham appointed "overseer of the powder and shot and all other ammunition for Medford."

General Court, March 3, 1635:—

"Whereas particular towns have many things which concern only themselves, and the ordering of their own affairs, and disposing of business in their own town, it is therefore ordered that the freemen of any town, or the major part of them, shall only have power to dispose of their own lands and woods, with all the privileges and appurtenances of the said towns, to grant lots, and make such orders as may concern the well ordering of their own towns, not repugnant to the laws and orders here established by the General Court; as also to lay mulcts and penalties for the breach of these orders, and to levy and distrain the same, not exceeding the sum of £20; also to choose their own particular officers, as constables, surveyors for the highways, and the like."

Sept. 8, 1636: The General Court order, "that hereafter no town in the plantation that has not ten freemen resident in it shall send any deputy to the General Courts; those that have above ten, and under twenty, not above one; betwixt twenty and forty, not above two; and that have above forty, three, if they will, but not more." This law may explain why Medford was so long unrepresented in the General Court.

Nov. 5, 1639: "Ordered that every town have liberty, from time to time, to choose a fit man to sell wine, to be drank in his house; provided that, if any person shall be made drunk in any such house, or any immoderate drinking suffered there, the master of the family shall pay for every such offence £5."

Some perplexity and more discontent arose from the fact that the lands of Medford were owned by non-residents to an extent unknown in any other plantation of the Colony.

Gifts of land, within its boundaries, had been made by the General Court to Mr. Cradock, and some perhaps to Messrs. Wilson and Nowell. If so, the taxes on these lands were paid by the two last gentlemen into the treasuries of the towns where they lived; and therefore Medford could derive no profit from them. This mode of taxation became unpopular, and the General Court passed the following law, June 2, 1641: "It is ordered, that all farms that are within the bounds of any town shall be of the town in which they lie, *except Medford.*" Thus singularly distinguished from every other town in the Colony, the General Court afterwards declared Medford "a peculiar town." *Peculiar* it certainly was in having much of its territory first owned by a London merchant, and in not being able to tax all the land within its borders. The grant of the General Court is as follows:—

*For the Ordering of Prudentials.*—"At a General Court held at Boston, 15th Oct. 1684, in answer unto the petition of Messrs. Nathaniel Wade and Peter Tufts, in behalf of the inhabitants of Medford, the Court grants their request, and declares that Medford hath been, and is, a *peculiar* town, and have power as *other towns* as to prudentials."

To illustrate what direction the laws and regulations of Medford must have generally taken, it will be necessary to know those "one hundred laws" established by the General Court in 1641, and called "The Body of Liberties." These laws were drawn up by Rev. Nathaniel Ward, of Ipswich, and Rev. John Cotton, of Boston, as the most competent men. To show the expansion of their minds and the soundness of their hearts, we will give here two or three specimens of those laws:—

"There shall never be any bond slavery or villanage."—"If any good people are flying from their oppressors, they shall be succored."—"There shall be no monopolies."—"All deeds shall be recorded."—"No injunction shall be laid on any church, church-officer, or member, in point of doctrine, worship, or discipline, for substance or circumstance."—"In the defect of a law in any case, the decision is to be by the *word of God.*"

1650: Notwithstanding the straightened condition of the Colonies, they were doing a great work. They were wiser than they knew. By a fortunate neglect on the part of the mother country, these distant colonies were shaping their local

politics, strengthening their ancestral faith, enforcing their puritan customs, and nursing, without knowing it, their national independence.

To show that Medford had early records of its own, it is only necessary to copy the following vote of its inhabitants, Feb. 25, 1683:—

“Stephen Willis was chosen to keep the records for the use of the plantation;” and, in 1684, it is ordered,—“That the selectmen shall have the *Town-book* for their use at any of their meetings, as they stand in need of it, provided the town-book be carefully returned to the clerk again.”

Law processes were not expensive. In 1685, Medford orders the following payments:—

“To Mr. Nath. Lyon, for the attachment and serving	£0	6	8
To entering the petition at Boston to the General			
Court . . . . .	0	2	6
For copy out of the records . . . . .	0	0	6
Caleb Brooks, for serving the attachment . . . . .	0	1	0
For entering action . . . . .	0	2	3
Stephen Willis, for charge at court . . . . .	0	1	6”

Oct. 19, 1686: S. Willis appointed to record all births and deaths occurring in Medford.

As soon as Medford could send a representative to the General Court it did so; and the first was chosen in 1689. The records run thus, on the choice of a representative “to stand for and represent them in the Session or Sessions of the General Court or Assembly, appointed to be begun and held at Boston, on the —— day of May next.” £3 voted for his services.

April 21, 1693: “The ‘Orders and By-laws’ prepared for Medford were discussed, accepted, and ‘allowed.’”

In the election of town-officers, they only could vote who had taken the “oath of fidelity;” which oath was in relation to the town what the “freemen’s oath” was in relation to the Colony. It will be seen, by the following record, that their town-officers in Medford were few:—

“March 5, 1694: Caleb Brooks was chosen Constable for the year ensuing. Major Nathaniel Wade, Lieutenant Peter Tufts, and Stephen Willis, were chosen Selectmen. John Bradshaw and John Hall, jun., were chosen Surveyors of highways. Ensign

Stephen Francis is chosen Tything-man. John Hall, sen., and Lieutenant Peter Tufts, are chosen Viewers of fences; and Stephen Willis is chosen Town-clerk."

Here are but eight gentlemen to fill all the offices, and do all the labor required for one year! It shows us how little there was to be done.

It belongs to this history to say, that Medford did not flourish much after Mr. Cradock's patronage and property were withdrawn. In 1702, there seemed to have been small prosperity; for, at that time the people say: "We, the town of Medford, being little and small, and unable to carry on public charges in so comfortable a way as is to be desired," &c. This low condition induced the inhabitants to ask grants of money or waste-lands from the government; and also to petition the General Court to annex contiguous portions of Charlestown, Cambridge, and Andover. One of these movements for benefiting the town took place May 10, 1714, when they voted to choose a Committee to consult with the selectmen of Charlestown, to see if they will consent to annex "the first division of Charlestown lots bounded on Medford." These aims are not lost sight of; for, in 1726, the town chooses a Committee to petition Charlestown on the subject of annexing certain districts. The petitioners ask "for some part of Charlestown adjoining to Medford on the north side of Mystic River." May 6th of that year, they chose another Committee to examine the Province Records, and see if Medford has any right to land lying in Charlestown; and, if so, to prosecute the same at the town's expense.

To show our fathers' care for public duty, we have the following vote, May 19, 1701: Voted "that Sergeant Stephen Willis assist in the Committee, if his brother Thomas Willis should be out of the way." Town-meetings were sometimes held in private houses, though generally at the tavern.

The mode of collecting taxes from unwilling debtors was called "an outcry for payment." When a person would not pay, the constable was commanded to take his goods and sell them "at an outcry for payment,"—public auction. Throughout the entire early history of our town, there appears the most jealous care taken with regard to the disposal of money; and the minute directions given to public functionaries, respecting the smallest items, are most remarkable.

March 2, 1702: The town voted, for the first time, to pay

their treasurer; and John Bradstreet was chosen, with a salary of 10s. per annum.

March 17, 1702: We have a singular instance of precision of dates; for, on this day, the town-clerk says:—

“At said meeting the town reckoned with Ensign John Bradshaw; and there was due to him, upon the balance of all accounts, both for work done for the town and minister's board, *from the beginning of the world unto this day*, the sum of £16. 16s. 10d. Errors excepted.”

At the March meeting the officers of the town were chosen; and much stir was there through the village on that day. The result of one of them is thus recorded:—

“At a town-meeting legally convened at Medford, March 6th, 1710, Lieut. Stephen Willis chosen Moderator; Peter Seccomb chosen Constable; Ebenezer Brooks, John Hall, and Samuel Wade, Selectmen; John Whitmore, jun., and Thomas Dill, Surveyors of highways; Benjamin Peirce and Isaac Farwell, Viewers of fences; Ichabod Peirce and John Albree, Wood-corders; Nath. Peirce, Hog constable. At said meeting, Lieut. Thomas Willis was chosen Tything-man and Sealer of weights and measures. At said meeting, the Selectmen were chosen Assessors for this year.”

1711: “Voted that the town's *law-book* be kept this year at the house of the Treasurer, for the use of the town.”

The town voted “to prosecute those persons who had unlawfully voted aforetime.” May 7, 1705: Stephen Willis was objected to, “because he voted for himself.” The idea of our forefathers, touching taxing and voting, was this: That no man should be allowed to vote on pecuniary affairs who held no pecuniary interest in the town in which he lived. To give a specimen of their jealous care, we transcribe the following. Twelve of the most respectable inhabitants of Medford addressed the following note to the Selectmen:—

“March 3, 1718.—Gentlemen: Our desire and petition to you is, that our town-meeting may be regulated according to law; for we know that those men that made the law were wiser than we are, and therefore we, the subscribers, will by no means be the breakers of the same; and therefore, if our town-meeting be not regulated according to law, we must enter this as our dissent against it.”

This vote will receive its explanation from the reply of the selectmen, which was as follows:—

“In answer to the desire and request of some of our inhabitants, that our town-meeting may be regulated according to law, we, the subscribers, have openly declared, at said meeting, that those of our inhabitants, and *only those*, that are worth or have in possession to the value of £20, ratable estate, may vote at said meeting.”

1718: The new names found in the lists are as follows: Francis Laithe, Joseph Serjant, John Chadson, John Goold, William Manson, Peter Edes, Joseph Ballard, John Choub, Aaron Cleveland, William Wicker, Jonathan Tompson, Mr. Semer, John Watson, Thomas Sanders, Luke Blashfield, Nath. Laurans, Samuel Haeson, Abram Cumins, Nath. Locke, John Winship, John Whiten.

May 12, 1718: Medford voted “to petition the General Court for some out-lands for the further benefit of the town.”

1721: The General Court gave the town £160, on their application for aid; and the town voted to loan it out to the inhabitants in sums not exceeding £10, nor less than £5, to any one person; interest, five per cent.

April 25, 1728: “Voted that the town of Medford will take out of the County Treasury their part of the sixty thousand pounds granted by the Great and General Court.”

Oct. 27, 1727: The number of voters present at a town-meeting was forty-five; a fair average. They vote not to send a representative this year.

The love of office was cold in the hearts of our fathers, compared with the burning desire for it in our day. It was so common to refuse even the highest offices, that penalty for refusing became necessary, and our records are full of such notices as the following:—

1728: “Mr. Peter Tufts, refusing to take the office of Constable, paid in his money, as the law directs, to the town-treasury.”

At a later period (1751), the town voted, that if any one refused to take the office to which he had been elected, he should pay into the treasury £1. 6s. 8d., lawful money. In 1632, the people of Plymouth enact, “that whoever refuses

the office of Governor shall pay £20, unless he was chose two years going."

Feb. 9, 1729: The inhabitants of Medford took a deep interest in supporting the rights secured by the Charter; and readily paid their share in supporting agents. On this day they voted to carry round a subscription-paper to see how each one will subscribe "for the support of our agents in England." They gave some of the earliest expressions of enlightened patriotism, and presented some of the firmest resistance to the encroachments of royal authority. On the 31st of January, 1732, voted that "it was declared by the inhabitants that it was their desire that their representative should at all times act with the greatest caution, and stand for the defence of the privileges granted us by his Majesty in the royal Charter."

1726: The town presented a petition to the inhabitants of Charlestown, praying that the lands on the north side of Mystic River might be set off to Medford. This was emphatically refused.

1738: Another petition, of the same import as that above, received the same reply.

June 19, 1734: Voted that "the town petition the Great and General Court for a tract of the unappropriated lands of this Province, to enable the said town of Medford the better to support the ministry and the school in said town." A record of the reply is as follows:—

"At a Great and General Court or Assembly for his Majesty's Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, begun and held at Boston, upon Wednesday, the 28th of May, 1735, and continued by several adjournments to Wednesday, the 19th of November following:—

"20 May, 1735: A petition of the inhabitants of the town of Medford, showing that the said town is of the smallest extent of any in the Province, and yet their town-charges extremely high, so that the maintenance of ministry and school is very chargeable to them, and therefore praying for a grant of some of the waste lands of the Province to be appropriated for the support of the ministry and schoolmaster in said town:—

"In the House of Representatives, read and ordered that the prayer of the petition be so far granted as that the town of Medford is hereby allowed and empowered, by a surveyor and chairman on oath, to survey and lay out *one thousand acres* of the unappropriated lands of the Province, and return a plat thereof to



this Court, within twelve months, for confirmation for the uses within mentioned.

"In Council, read and concurred. — Dec. 29th: Consented to,  
"J. BELCHER.

"A true copy, examined,

"THADE. MASON,  
"Deputy-Secretary."

This grant was accepted; and Mr. Wm. Willis and Capt. John Hall were chosen to carry the whole matter through. The consequence was a selection of one thousand acres on the Piscataqua River, near the Merrimac. This tract was called the "Town's Farm;" but it was not of great value.

Dec. 3, 1737: Here we find the first record of the drawing of jurymen in the town. John Albree and Benjamin Tufts are drawn for the Supreme Court. Few jurymen were needed; but Medford undoubtedly furnished its share from the beginning.

It may be interesting to many to see another record of a town-meeting. Familiar names will be found to recur; but offices have increased: —

"At a town-meeting, legally convened at Medford, March 7, 1748, Mr. Andrew Hall was chosen Moderator.

Dea. Benj. Willis,	} Selectmen.	Samuel Brooks, jun.,	} Fence-viewers.
Capt. Samuel Brooks,		William Tufts,	
Lieut. Stephen Hall,		John Hall,	
Thomas Secomb, Town-clerk.		Stephen Greenleaf,	
Benj. Parker, Town-treasurer.	} Assessors.	John Bishop,	} Hog-reeves.
Joseph Tufts,		Ebenezer Francis,	
Thos. Brooks,		John Tufts,	
Edward Hall,		Jacob Polly,	
Stephen Willis, chosen Constable, refused to serve, and paid £10, old tenor.	} Surveyors of	Thomas Brooks,	} Wood-corders.
Francis Whitmore, 2d Constable, but refused to serve, and paid £10, old tenor.		Jonathan Watson,	
Samuel Reeves, 3d Constable. He refused to serve, and paid £10, old tenor.		Capt. Saml. Brooks,	
Samuel Page, hired to serve as Constable, for £25, old tenor.		Capt. Saml. Brooks,	
Jonathan Hall,	} Tything-men.	Samuel Reeves, Pound-keeper.	} Boards and Timber.
Henry Fowle,		Samuel Francis,	
Stephen Bradshaw,		Benjamin Tufts,	
Lieut. John Francis,		Simon Bradshaw,	
Stephen Greenleaf,	} Surveyors of	Joseph Tufts,	} Deer-reeves.
Andrew Hall, Esq.,		Dea. Thomas Hall, Sealer of Leather.	
Capt. Samuel Brooks,		Benjamin Parker, Sealer of Weights and Measures.	
Lieut. Stephen Hall, jun.,		Stephen Bradshaw, Grand-juror.	
Zachariah Poole,	} A Committee to manage the affair of obtaining some part of the lands now belonging to Charlestown, with the inhabitants thereon.		
Ebenezer Brooks,			
Joseph Tufts,			
Lieut. Stephen Hall, jun.,			
Thomas Brooks,	} A Committee to audit the Town-treasurer's accounts for the year past, 1747, and the town's accounts likewise."		

Nov. 28, 1748: Voted to sell the "Town's Farm" at auction. This vote was reconsidered; and, May 15, 1749, "Andrew Hall, Capt. Samuel Brooks, and Richard Sprague, were chosen a Committee to manage the affairs for selling the town's farm." It was sold soon after.

The right of admitting inhabitants to the town was a jealously guarded right. It was the custom to warn every new comer out of town. A strange hospitality! This notification legally prevented such new comer from gaining "town-habitancy." The notification was also sent to the Court of Sessions, and there recorded under the name of *Caution*. This habit continued till the time of the Revolution. Paupers were kept out by the most stringent prohibitions. The town voted that if any person, male or female, omitted to comply with the law respecting *admission*, such person should be fined forty shillings.

1750: Premium paid to the "collector of the town-taxes" was sixpence on the pound.

1753: We give here a specimen of the petitions offered by Medford to the government for grants of land:—

*"To his Excellency William Shirley, Esq., Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief in and over His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, to the Honorable His Majesty's Council, and to the Honorable House of Representatives.*

"The petition of the inhabitants of the town of Medford, in the County of Middlesex, humbly sheweth that there are certain tracts of land lying on the southerly and northerly sides of said Medford, which are bounded as follows, viz.: The southerly tract, lying in Charlestown, is bounded northerly with Mistic or Medford River, westerly with the westerly bounds of Mr. Smith's farm, southerly with the southerly bounds of Mr. Smith's, Mr. James Tufts's, and Mr. Jonathan Tufts's farms, and then running from the south-easterly corner of said Jonathan Tufts's farm eastward straight to the westerly side of Colonel Royal's farm, again westerly with the westerly bounds of Colonel Royal's farm, again southerly with its southerly bounds, and then running from the south-easterly corner thereof eastward straight to Medford River.

"The northerly tract, lying also in Charlestown, is bounded southerly with said Medford's northerly line and the southerly bounds of Mr. Symmes's farm, westerly with the line that divides Mr. Symmes's from Mr. Gardner's farm, northerly with Woburn and Stoneham lines, easterly on Malden line.

"Which lands, with their inhabitants, we pray may be added to the contracted limits of the said town of Medford, together with a

proportionable part of the said town of Charlestown's rights and privileges, according to the quantity and circumstances of said lands ; at least, those pieces of land, and the privileges which are within the lands hereby petitioned for.

" And inasmuch as the said town of Charlestown has conveyed the land called the gravel-pit, with the marsh adjoining, containing about half an acre, that they used for getting gravel, laying timber, &c., for the southerly half of the bridge commonly called Mistic bridge, and the ' Causey ' thereto adjoining, to Capt. Aaron Cleaveland and Mr. Samuel Kendal ; for which consideration, they have covenanted and agreed with the said town of Charlestown to keep the half of the bridge and the ' Causey ' aforesaid in good condition for ever.

" We pray that, in case the before-described lands are laid to said Medford, it may not be subjected to any cost or charges on account of the before-mentioned part of said bridge and the Causey adjoining.

" Which petition we humbly conceive will appear reasonable by what follows :—

" *First*, The contents of the said town of Medford are exceedingly small, amounting to but about two thousand acres, the inhabitants very few, and consequently its charges very great compared with other towns. Besides, as to brick-making, upon which our trading and a great part of our other business depends, it very much fails.

" *Secondly*, The said town of Charlestown almost encompasses the town of Medford, and therefore (notwithstanding the great necessity) it cannot receive large addition from any other town.

" *Thirdly*, Those that now dwell on the said tracts of land, and those who heretofore dwelt on them, have, from time to time, enjoyed the liberty of attending the public worship in Medford without paying any thing to the taxes there. Neither is there any probability that any of the inhabitants of said lands, or any other persons that may settle on them, can, with any conveniency, attend the public worship in any other town. Moreover, the inhabitants of the said southerly tract are within about half a mile of said Medford meeting-house, the greatest part of them, and the rest within a mile.

" And the inhabitants of the northerly tract before mentioned are, the farthest of them, but about two miles from said meeting-house. And great part of the lands, in both the said tracts, are now owned and possessed by those who are with us in this petition, and some of the inhabitants of said Medford.

" Besides, we apprehend it to be a very great hardship for the inhabitants of said tracts of land to be obliged to go, almost all of them, more than four miles, and others more than seven miles, to town-meetings, trainings, &c.

" Furthermore, we would humbly move that some of the honor-

able members of the General Assembly may be appointed to view the premises petitioned for, &c.

"In consideration of what is before mentioned, and other moving arguments that might be used in this affair, we hope your Excellency and Honors, in your great wisdom and goodness, will grant our petition. Although the inhabitants of said Charlestown have not been pleased to be so free (when petitioned) as to let us know whether they would gratify us herein or not.

"So shall your petitioners, as in duty bound, ever pray.

"MEDFORD, Dec. 13th, 1753.

"We, the subscribers, being owners of a considerable part of the said lands, and having dwelling-houses thereon, do hereby signify that we heartily join with the inhabitants of Medford in the foregoing petition.

<p>"SAMUEL BROOKS, EBENEZER BROOKS, Z. POOL, JOSEPH TUFTS, STEPHEN HALL,</p>	}	Committee for Medford.
--	---	---------------------------

"Caleb Brooks, Benjamin Parker, Benjamin Teal, James Tufts, Ebenezer Marrow, Jonathan Tufts, John Jenks, Robert Crane, John Degrushy.

"This petition was granted April 17, 1754."

"March 4, 1754: Samuel Hall was chosen Constable, and refused to serve; and the town took up with £5, old tenor, inasmuch as he is a lame person."

May 8, 1754: Voted that any person have a right to "erect an engine for the weighing of hay, and have the proceeds thereof."

Aug. 5, 1754: "Voted that the part of the Excise Bill of his Majesty which relates to the private consumption of wine and spirits shall *not* be in full force." Was not this rebellion outright? Did it foreshadow the scenes of 1854?

March 3, 1755: Fish-officers were first chosen.

May 10, 1756: The town petitions "the General Court to consider them in the next valuation, for that the said town are greatly overdone upon sundry considerations." Voted to raise £90 (lawful money) for town expenses for this year.

March 6, 1758: Voted "that Samuel Brooks, Esq., Capt. Caleb Brooks, Zech. Poole, Stephen Bradshaw, Capt. Francis Whitmore, be a Committee to prefer a petition to the General Court for an abatement of taxes."

1768: Voted "that a Committee be chosen to draw up and lay before the town some salutary method or plan for

discouraging extravagance, and promoting industry and frugality amongst us." This step shows that our fathers were ready and willing to lighten their burdens by generous self-denials. If they seemed to take morality the natural way, they show the very spirit of self-sacrifice in their calculating shrewdness. The Committee make the following report:—

"We, the subscribers, being chosen a Committee to consider of some method to discourage extravagance, idleness, vice, &c., and promote industry and frugality, do present the following resolves, passed in the House of Representatives, Feb. 26, 1768, for an example to this town.

"In the House of Representatives, Feb. 26, 1768. Whereas, the happiness and well-being of civil communities depend upon industry, economy, and good morals; and this House taking into serious consideration the great decay of the trade of the Province, the scarcity of money, the heavy debt contracted in the late war still remains on the people, and the great difficulties by which they are by these means reduced, therefore—

"Resolved, That this House will use their utmost endeavors, by example, in suppressing extravagancies, idleness, and vice, and promoting industry, economy, and good morals, in their respective towns. And, in order to prevent the unnecessary exportation of money, of which this Province has been, of late years, so much drained, it is further resolved that this House will, by all prudent means, endeavor to discountenance the use of foreign superfluities, and encourage the manufactures of this Province.

"THOMAS SECCOMB.	SAMUEL ANGIER.
BENJAMIN HALL.	JOHN BISHOP.
JOSHUA SIMONDS.	WILLIS HALL.
THOMAS BROOKS.	

"MEDFORD, April 1, 1768."

1770: Voted to raise £130 for town expenses, and to give eleven-pence on the pound as premium to the collector.

1773: Meeting for the annual choice of town-officers. "Voted that it be on the first Monday of March for the future." The town-meeting was, from earliest days, a marked occasion by the boys. The school had the day as a vacation. The gallery of the meeting-house was ornamented with urchins from six years' old to half-men of fifteen, who had come there to learn, unconsciously, the science of republicanism. The front seats were all filled, and each boy was eagerly watching the progress of events below. If a new road, wharf, grist-mill, engine, schoolhouse, or candidate,—in

short, if any thing new was to be brought forward, the boys had already taken sides on the question, and waited impatiently for its introduction to the meeting. When the long-delayed debate ensued, each gallery-politician swelled with joy and hope as a favorite speaker rose. This ebbing and flowing of youthful emotions were the republican educational influences brought to bear on the boys of every village; and the lad of twelve years felt an interest in politics, while he of twenty had settled his choice of party and men, and was ready to vote understandingly. The absence of this republican pupilage in Europe makes a proper republic there almost an impossibility.

May 13, 1773: The new question arose whether a clergyman, not settled, nor ministering to any parish, should be freed from taxation. After much reflection, the town "voted not to abate Rev. Mr. Edward Brooks's poll-tax."

March 6, 1775: All town-meetings were warned "in his Majesty's name," till the one of this date, which dropped royalty as a power among us. The form soon substituted was, "In the name of the government and people of Massachusetts Bay."

By comparing the officers in Medford, as seen in the years 1748 and 1782, it will appear that the separation from England made not the slightest difference in the municipal organizations or modes of elections. The only difference discoverable is, that before the "Declaration of Independence" the town-meetings were warned "in his Majesty's name," but after 1776 they were warned "in the name and by the authority of the people;" and, after the adoption of the Constitution, "in the name of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts." This, not needing any change in their political system, shows that the first system of town-officers and municipal elections was upon the idea of republican equality and submission to popular majorities. True democracy grew up *as a necessity* among our fathers; and from these town organizations resulted a true republican education, out of which "Independence" grew. Enlarged and Christian patriotism is the result of wise and liberal town administrations. We cannot too highly prize our separate town municipalities. They are the primary schools of the republic, and do for the state what individuals do for the family.

Compare the records of the town-meeting in 1748, and the one hereto appended: —

"At a town-meeting, legally convened in Medford, March 4, 1782, Benjamin Hall, Esq., chosen Moderator; Richard Hall, Town-clerk.

Benjamin Hall, Esq.,	} Selectmen.	Samuel Kidder,	} Surveyors
John Bishop,		William Burditt,	
Joshua Simonds,		Benjamin Floyd, jun.,	
Capt. Ebenezer Hall,		William Bradshaw,	
Richard Hall,		Timothy Newhall, Sealer of Weights and Measures.	of Lumber.
Jonathan Patten, Treasurer.	} Assessors.	Samuel Reeves,	} Wood-corders.
Joshua Simonds,		Thomas Bradshaw,	
Willis Hall,		John Fulton,	
James Wyman,		Moses Hall,	
Moses Billings,		Sergt. Blanchard,	
Capt. Samuel Brooks,	} Constables.	John Wade, Deer-reeve.	} Sealer
Jonathan Foster,		Gardner Greenleaf,	
James Tufts, jun.,		John Leathe,	} of Leather.
Moses Hall,	} Tything-men.	Jonathan Foster,	
Isaac Tufts,		Jonathan Patten,	} Bread-weighers.
Heneiah Blanchard,	} Surveyors	Ebenezer Hall, jun.,	
Thomas Bradshaw,		Aaron Hall,	} To audit the
Capt. Caleb Brooks,		Richard Hall,	
Gershom Williams,		James Wyman,	
Timothy Newhall,	} Fence-viewers.	Moses Hall, Salt-measurer.	} Treasurer's Accounts.
Noah Floyd,		Capt. Caleb Brooks, Grand-juror.	
James Willey,		Simon Tufts, Esq.,	} Fire-wardens.
Hutcherson Tufts,	} Field-drivers.	Capt. Ebenezer Hall,	
Ebenezer Thompson,		Richard Hall,	
Noah Floyd,		Willis Hall,	
Nathan Tufts,	} Hog-reeves.	Capt. Isaac Hall,	
Ebenezer Thompson,		Benjamin Tufts, Collector; fees, five pence per pound.	
Hutchinson Tufts,			
Moses Hall, Surveyor of Hoops.			

Our fathers, in their civil capacities, legislated upon almost every thing. We append here an example; Aug. 29, 1779. The prices fixed are in the depreciated currency, which may be understood by referring to our remarks on "Currency:"—

"Tailors, for making a suit of clothes for a man . . .	£15. 0s.
Blacksmith, shoeing a horse all round . . . . .	£4. 10s.
West India Toddy, one bowl . . . . .	18s.
West India Flipp, one mug . . . . .	18s.
New England Toddy, per bowl . . . . .	12s.
New England Flipp, a mug . . . . .	12s.
Breakfast . . . . .	18s.
Common meat supper . . . . .	20s."

The subject of bridges seems to have had a wizard agency over the feelings of our fathers. When one was proposed to run from Charlestown to Boston, there were not a few in Medford who opposed it; because they "thought it would ruin the lightering business upon our river." Our merchan-

dise, to a large amount, was carried by water to and from Boston; and it was supposed that our bricks especially could be carried by teams with less cost and breakage. But the friends of the measure outnumbered its opposers, and, on the 7th of February, 1785, we have these two important records: Voted to oppose Mr. Cabot's petition for building a bridge from Leachmere's Point over Charles River; and to petition the General Court that "the petition of Thomas Russell, Esq., and others be granted for building a bridge over Charles River where the ferry now is."

June 12, 1786: "Voted to petition the General Court to prevent the building of a bridge across Mystic River at Penny Ferry." It was thought that this bridge from Malden to Charlestown would almost ruin the navigation of Mystic River. For the same reason, the town voted, May 9, 1796, to oppose the building of Chelsea Bridge.

1795: A revision of the Constitution is proposed to the people. Medford gives fifty-three votes against it, and one for it.

1795: Voted £500 for town-expenses. 1797: Two thousand three hundred dollars for the same.

March 7, 1796: Voted to pay assessors two dollars per day while making taxes. This is the first record of the kind.

March 6, 1797: For the first time, the town voted to pay the town-clerk for his services; and they gave him twenty dollars.

March 6, 1809: "Voted that the Moderator be desired to read the address from the Legislature to the people. The town thereupon passed a unanimous vote of approbation."

At the town-meeting, held March 5, 1810, the following officers were chosen for the year ensuing:—

Fitch Hall, Moderator.		Andrew Blanchard, }	Cullers of
Abner Bartlett, Town-clerk.		William Bradbury, }	Hoops and Staves.
Nathan Wait,		Benjamin Tufts,	
Fitch Hall, }	Selectmen.	Jeduthan Richardson, }	Fence-viewers.
Jonathan Brooks, }		Joseph Wyman,	
Luther Stearns, }		Jonathan Harrington,	
Benjamin Tufts, }		Calvin Turner,	
Joseph Manning, Treasurer.;		Thatcher Magoon,	
Caleb Brooks, }	Assessors.	Timothy Dexter,	
Ephraim Bailey, }		John Dixen,	
Joseph Swan, }		Darius Wait,	
Nathan Wait, }	Constables.	Jonathan Harrington,	
Joseph Wyman, }		Timothy Dexter,	
Jeduthan Richardson, }	Surveyors	John Burrage,	
Samuel Tufts, jun., }	of Highways.	Ephraim Bailey,	
Gersham Teel, }		Joseph Church,	
James T. Floyd, }	Tything-men.	Jonathan Warner,	



David Willis, Clerk of the Market.		Seth Tufts,	
Fitch Hall,		Joseph Blodgett,	
John Hosmer,		Joseph Church,	
Jeduthan Richardson,	} Fire-wards.	Joseph Wyman,	} Field-drivers and Hog-reeves.
Andrew Blanchard,		Ebenezer Symonds,	
Abner Bartlett,		Gershom Tufts,	
Richard Hall,		Daniel Tufts,	
Fitch Hall,	} To audit the	Andrew Blanchard,	} To sell the right of taking Fish.
Nathaniel Hall,		Samuel Buel,	
Hesekiah Blanchard,	} To execute	Fitch Hall,	
Nathan Wait,		Joseph Bucknam, Pound-keeper.	
Andrew Blanchard,	} the Fish Act.		

The Hon. Peter C. Brooks offered a clock as a gift to the town, expressing in his letter a true and deep feeling of attachment to the inhabitants. The town accepted the generous donation, and in their letter express their gratitude and their sense of high respect for their prosperous townsman. To this letter Mr. Brooks replies as follows:—

“BOSTON, March 12, 1810.

“Dear Sir,— The vote of the inhabitants of the town of Medford, on the subject of the clock, I received with those feelings which this general expression of thanks is calculated to inspire; and you will permit me to add, sir, that the pleasure I experienced is not a little heightened by the very agreeable manner in which the knowledge of this transaction has been conveyed to me.

“The gift to which it alludes, I now, with great satisfaction, confirm; and shall be amply rewarded, should it be considered an ornament to the town in which many of my days have been happily spent, and a convenience to its inhabitants, for whom I entertain a very sincere regard.

“I am, &c.,

“P. C. BROOKS.

“ABNER BARTLETT, ESQ.”

A new bridge across Charles River, from Charlestown to Boston, is proposed; and Nov. 1, 1824, the town voted to petition the Legislature in favor of its erection. They proposed to call it “Warren Bridge.” The bridge was built, though, as many thought, against the pledged faith of a former Legislature.

1828: Heretofore the Selectmen had met at times agreed upon by themselves; but now the town voted “that it shall henceforth be the duty of the Selectmen to meet on the first Monday of every month for business;” and no business shall be done by them at other times.

“May 7. 1836: Voted that in future the practice or custom of allowing the town-officers an annual supper, at the town’s expense, be dispensed with.”



*P. C. Brooks*



April 6, 1840: The town adopted the following by-laws:—

"1. If any one deface a building, fence, &c., he shall be fined not more than twenty dollars.

"2. If any one neglect to keep in repair any cellar-door which projects into the street, he shall be fined \$20.

"3. If any cellar-door be left open in the night, without a light to reveal it, the owner shall be fined \$20.

"4. No awnings to project more than eight feet from the front wall.

"5. No gate swing across the street; and no coal left on sidewalk; penalty \$5.

"6. Notice to build shall be given; penalty \$5.

"7. No post put up in the street without permission from the selectmen; penalty \$10.

"8. No obstructions of the street; penalty \$5.

"9. No dirt, ashes, &c., put in the streets; penalty \$10.

"10. No wheelbarrow or cart on side-walks; penalty \$5.

"11. Snow-balling, throwing stones, &c., whereby persons may be annoyed in the streets; penalty \$5.

"12. No bathing in exposed places; penalty \$5.

"13. Fast driving forbidden; penalty \$10.

"14. Clerk of the market shall be appointed annually.

"15. Dogs without a collar, between 1st May and 1st October, to be killed by the police.

"16. No dog shall disturb any neighborhood, and after being warned, penalty \$1 for each day after notice is served.

"17. Police shall see to the peace of the town, and complain of all disorderly boys.

"18. All fines to be paid into the treasury."

While these by-laws show the care of the inhabitants of Medford for externals, the following votes show a deeper care for moral interests:—

"Feb. 13, 1848: Voted that all good citizens should cease using spirituous and intoxicating liquors, and should unite to prosecute those who sell them."

"March 8, 1847: Voted that a Committee of twelve be chosen to enforce the *License Law*.

"Voted that the Selectmen be instructed to oppose the granting of licenses for the sale of intoxicating drinks in this town; and draw on the treasury for all necessary expenses in this duty.

"Voted that said Committee prosecute without lenity in all cases of the breach of the license law.

"Voted that the overseers of the poor be instructed not to pur-

chase any thing for the poor and alms-house, where intoxicating drinks are sold."

July 19, 1852: "Whereas the Legislature of this Commonwealth passed at the last session a law for the suppression of places for the sale of intoxicating drinks, therefore —

"Resolved, that the officers of this town be instructed to execute the law in every instance of its violation."

These votes and resolutions contrast strongly with the vote of 1831, when the town voted not to restrain retailers.

Feb. 15, 1855: "The town-agency for the sale of spirituous liquors," say the Selectmen, "has been in existence two and a half years. The agent has given general satisfaction. The experiment thus far has been satisfactory, and the agency is sufficient to meet all the reasonable demands of the inhabitants for spirituous liquors."

March 13, 1848: Voted to give the Selectmen one hundred dollars per annum for their services.

The petition of certain inhabitants of Medford, Woburn, and West Cambridge, to be set off from their several towns, and to be united in a new town, named Winchester, called forth the following vote of the town of Medford: —

March 4, 1850: "Voted that the Selectmen be instructed to oppose the petition of E. S. Parker and others of South Woburn, to set off a part of Medford to a proposed new town."

Strenuous efforts were made to defeat the petition, but without success. Some inhabitants of Medford, who would be included in the new town, opposed this separation from their old friends. The act of separation and the act for the incorporation of Winchester were passed together, April 30, 1850. The act defines the bounds of Winchester, but does not state what territory was taken from each of the old towns, out of which the new town is made. The regulations and conditions respecting debts, paupers, congressional districts, &c., were made, which usually accompany such acts. Thus Medford lost a large tract of excellent land, and became separated territorially from many long-cherished and valuable friends.

The last record of town-officers, elected at the annual March meeting, which we can insert, is that of 1850; and it is as follows: —

•

John Sparrell, Moderator.	John T. White, Collector of Taxes.	
Jos. P. Hall, Town-clerk.	Eleazer Davis,	
James O. Curtis, }	Willard Butters, }	Field Drivers.
Chas. Caldwell, }	Thos. Gillard,	
Timothy Cotting, }	Pyam Cushing, }	
George W. Porter, Treasurer.	Peter C. Hall,	Fence Viewers.
Horatio A. Smith, }	Nathan W. Wait,	
Samuel Joyce, }	John T. White,	
Henry Withington, }	Amos Hemphill, }	Fish Committee.
John T. White, }	Elbridge Teel,	
Benj. R. Teel, }	Henry H. Jacquith, Pound Keeper.	
Alex. Gregg, }	John Sparrell, G. T. Goodwin,	
Timothy Cotting, }	Jas. O. Curtis, A. Hutobens,	
Horatio A. Smith, }	J. T. Foster, R. E. Ellis,	
Benj. R. Teel, }	E. Stetson, H. Taylor,	
Hosea Ballou, 2d, }	J. Loring, C. S. Jacobs,	
Henry Withington, }	S. Lapham, B. R. Teel,	
J. M. Sanford, }	O. Joyce, E. Waterman,	
Chas. S. Jacobs, }	J. Stetson, J. Sanborn,	
Alex. Gregg, Surveyor of Highways.	J. Taylor, T. T. Fowler,	
John T. White, }	P. Curtis, J. Clapp,	
Elisha Tolman, }	P. Cushing, B. H. Samson,	
Amos Hemphill, }	E. Hayden,	

Surveyors of Lumber.

## EXPENSES.

The first book kept by the Treasurer is lost. From the second, which begins in 1729, and others of later date, the following items of expenses are taken. The modern modes of book-keeping were not known to our fathers. There were sometimes two or three rates made in a year, varying from £20 to £200. The money collected by the Constable was paid into the treasury; but the accounts of the Treasurer were not examined until a new Treasurer was chosen. Then a Committee was appointed to examine the accounts, and transfer the books. A natural consequence of such book-keeping was, that the accounts of one year ran into those of the next; and, thus mixed up, the items of several years were summed up in one footing. After 1775, more regularity obtained. Another fact should be noticed in the following accounts,—the bewildering depreciation in the value of money. For fluctuations in the currency, see the tables.

Samuel Brooks, Treasurer from 1729 to 1732.	<i>Old Tenor.</i>
Amount paid for town-expenses, 3 years . .	£1,446 9 1
Ebenezer Brooks, Treasurer from 1735 to 1743.	
Amount paid for town-expenses, 8 years . .	2,265 0 7
Benjamin Parker, Treasurer from 1743 to 1749.	
Amount paid for town-expenses, 6 years . .	4,886 10 1

Aaron Hall, Treasurer from 1761 to 1767.	<i>Lawful Money.</i>
Amount paid for town-expenses . . . . .	\$674 19 7
James Wyman, Treasurer from 1767 to 1771.	
Amount paid for town-expenses, 4 years . . .	2,162 12 2

In these four years are included the expenses of building the meeting-house, in 1769. The pews paid the greater part.

	<i>Lawful Money.</i>
Expenses from 1771 to 1772. . . . .	£558 3 4
" " 1777 to 1778. . . . .	1,414 4 4
" " 1778 to 1779 (by tax) . . . . .	3,061 18 6
Borrowed . . . . .	2,850 0 0
(Depreciated money) . . . . .	5,311 18 6
1779. Expenses (raised by tax) . . . . .	8,814 0 0
Borrowed . . . . .	8,635 4 4
Extra expenses on account of the war . . .	17,449 4 4
1780. Raised by tax . . . . .	101,401 19 10
Borrowed . . . . .	5,383 7 0
(Depreciated money) . . . . .	106,785 6 10
1786. March, to March, 1787 . . . . .	1,440 15 0
1790. Expenses of town for one year . . . . .	861 5 6
1800. " " " " " " . . . . .	\$3,188.11
1810. " " " " " " . . . . .	4,317.16
1820. " " " " " " . . . . .	5,348.78
1830. " " " " " " . . . . .	5,608.93
1835. " " " " " " . . . . .	15,300.15
1840. " " " " " " . . . . .	17,314.21
1845. " " " " " " . . . . .	20,004.26
1850. " " " " " " . . . . .	15,186.18

Since the year 1820, all the public buildings have been erected, such as town-house, school-houses, and engine-houses. The establishment of a fire-department and the opening of new streets have swelled the recent expenses.

When the government of the United States distributed their *surplus revenue* among the people, the amount that came to Medford was three thousand eight hundred and seventy-eight dollars fifty-nine cents. The inhabitants voted, April 3, 1837, to receive it according to the terms of the grant, and to use it in paying the debts and expenses of the town.

It may be interesting to compare the expenses of 1818 and 1855. They are as follows. For 1818:—

Minister's salary and grant of wood . . . . .	\$500.00
Poor . . . . .	1,225.46
Paid Charlestown for paupers . . . . .	241.00
Roads . . . . .	507.63
Schools . . . . .	740.00
Abatement of taxes . . . . .	258.47
Town-officers . . . . .	150.00
Collecting taxes . . . . .	270.00
Expenses for opposing a new road . . . . .	150.00
Interest on town-debt . . . . .	141.00
For injury of horse on drawbridge . . . . .	50.00
Sexton, \$25.00; Miscellaneous expenses, \$94.56 . . . . .	119.56
	<u>\$4,353.12</u>

The expenses from Feb. 15, 1854, to Feb. 15, 1855, were as follows:—

Public schools . . . . .	\$7,188.82
Highways . . . . .	2,081.10
Bridges . . . . .	87.71
Street lamps . . . . .	192.27
Poor—alms-house . . . . .	3,571.86
Fire department . . . . .	2,046.04
Salaries and fees . . . . .	1,482.67
Miscellaneous expenses . . . . .	3,123.09
Notes payable and interest paid . . . . .	5,284.00
Amount of town and county taxes for 1854 . . . . .	\$28,726.40
Receipts and income . . . . .	2,284.43
Balance in treasury . . . . .	7,909.23
Town debt—1855 . . . . .	34,100.00

## MEDFORD A TOWN.

Mr. Frothingham, in his excellent History of Charlestown, 1846 (p. 92), says:—"Medford was not a town: it was rather a manor, owned by one of the leading inhabitants of Charlestown."

We shall very good-naturedly dissent from this statement, and show cause.

We have every reason to suppose that the town-officers in Medford were like those in the adjoining plantations. Our first records speak of Selectmen, sometimes called "Seven-men," because these seven men acted as governors of the town, assessors, and referees. They were also called "Town-



men," because they represented the whole town, and acted for the inhabitants. There was a Town-clerk, who recorded the doings of the Selectmen and the town, and also granted attachments in civil actions. There were Surveyors of highways, whose duty it was not only to direct the laborers, but to see that every one did his share. There was the Constable, who warned public meetings, and collected the taxes.

In the town-meetings, which were always opened with prayer by a deacon or some aged member of the church, a moderator presided. Fines were imposed for non-attendance. Each one had an equal right to speak. The Court ordered, in 1641, that "every man, whether inhabitant or foreigner, free or not free, shall have liberty to prefer a petition, bring forward a motion, or make a complaint, so it be done in convenient time, due order, and respectful manner."

The voting related mainly to making of fences, laying out of roads, regulating the pasturage of cattle, ringing the swine, killing of wolves, bears, and foxes, and assessing rates. All these acts of the assembled inhabitants imply the possession of legal, civil, and political rights; just the rights which constitute a regularly organized body-politic.

When Deputy-Governor Dudley, and those with him, came to this neighborhood, they visited several places: they named one Boston, another Charlestown, another Meadford, another Roxbury, another Watertown, and another Dorchester. On Wood's map of 1635, Medford is designated by the same mark as all other towns. Each of these places above named became towns; and each in the same way, by becoming settlements; and each claimed, and each as a town possessed, the same legal, civil, political, and municipal rights. In proof that each of them was a town, separate and distinct, and was so considered and so treated by the General Court, each one of them was taxed by the General Court as early as September 28, 1630, and each one continued to be so taxed. The Court put each one of them on the list of towns, and passed separate laws relating to each. If this does not constitute legal township, we know not what can. In these several towns, there must have been municipal laws and regulations for levying and gathering the amounts assessed. If either of these towns had been only an appendage to its neighbor, it would have been so considered by its inhabitants, so organized in its municipal government, and so treated by the General Court. But this was not the case

with either of them. At this early period, not a foot of land in Medford was owned by any inhabitant of Charlestown. We have elsewhere shown who were the several purchasers after the death of Mr. Cradock. There is, therefore, no just warrant for considering Medford as "a manor," any more than Roxbury or Watertown. The early owners in these towns were few. Medford was never called "a manor" till 1846. In all the old histories it is called a "town," in precisely the same way as Boston and Dorchester. If it was not a town after the passing of the "act" of the General Court, it is not a town now; for it has never been incorporated since. And if it was not a town *then*, Boston, Roxbury, Charlestown, Dorchester, and Watertown are not towns *now*; for they have never been incorporated since.

It was called a "plantation," as other places were, because this was a common name adopted by the Company in London, and very naturally transferred here. The name expressed the actual condition and incipient history of each town. It was sometimes, in the books, called *Mistick*, after the name of its river. It was sometimes called "Mr. Cradock's Farm," because that gentleman had introduced farmers to cultivate its lands, had impaled a park, had erected houses, built ships, and carried on an extensive fishery. He owned so large a part of the tract, and was so rich and distinguished, that it would have been strange if his name had not attached to it. We have wondered why it has not always been called by his name.

The "celebrated Rev. James Noyes" became the pastor and teacher of the inhabitants of Medford in 1634. If having a Christian minister, resident and laboring in a town, completed the idea of township in those days, then Medford surely had every thing required in the definition.

Let us now look at the earliest records of Medford, and see what they prove. The first twenty-five or thirty pages of the first book of records are unfortunately lost, probably from carelessness about loose and decayed sheets. The next thirty pages are broken out of their places, and may be soon lost. We find the first records, which are preserved, noting down methodically, after the manner of those days, the usual doings of a legal town-meeting. No one can examine the old book, and not see that there was uniformity in the Town-clerk's records. It is most clear that the earliest records which are preserved are the regular continuation of the

earlier ones which are lost. And what do we find in the oldest records? We find the Selectmen calling the annual town-meeting, in *His Majesty's name*, to choose the usual officers for the regulation of town-affairs, &c. The town speaks of itself as a town, taxes itself as a town, petitions the General Court as a town, and makes its laws like other towns; and *never* is there the slightest hint that Medford is "not a town, but rather a manor." In the early and tedious controversy about the Mystic Bridge, its neighbors treated with it as a town; its inhabitants took the oath of fidelity, and its municipal organization conformed, to the laws of the Colony.

The author of the History of Charlestown says of Medford, that "the *town*, in 1638, commenced a suit, &c." Here Medford is called a town, in 1638, by Mr. F. himself, and is represented by him as acting in its corporate capacity in a legal process before the Quarter Court. If it had been only a "manor," its lord or owner would have been its sovereign; and all its town-action, above described, could never have taken place.

The same inference follows if we turn to the acts of the General Court. From 1630, the Court considered Medford a town, and treated it accordingly; and, when the inhabitants petitioned for an act of incorporation, the Legislature sent them the following reply: that "the *town* had been *incorporated*, along with the other towns of the Province, by a general "act," passed in 1630; and, under this act, it had at any time a right to organize itself and choose a representative without further legislation." Here the highest authority of the Colony solemnly and emphatically declares Medford to be a town, a regularly incorporated town, by the *same* "act" as that for Boston, Charlestown, Watertown, Roxbury, and Dorchester. Thus Medford had been, from 1630, an incorporated town, possessing all the civil, political, and municipal rights consequent on that "act."

Mr. Frothingham says: "All printed authorities speak of Medford as a *town*, and date its incorporation in 1630; but this appears to be an error." We are content to follow, in this matter, "all printed authorities," and *the decision of the Legislature*, and leave the novel supposition of 1846 to stand alone.

Medford was called a *peculiar* town, but its peculiarity did not consist in being stripped of its political rights and corporate organizations; for, in the very enactment which calls it "peculiar," the General Court say it shall "have power, as

*other towns*, as to prudentials." If it had rights "as other towns," and was treated by the Legislature "as other towns," in what did its peculiarity consist? This question is easily answered. Its peculiarity consisted in having the major part of its territory owned by one gentleman, and he a resident in London. Mr. Cradock, the strongest and wealthiest friend of the Colony, had this grant of land in partial remuneration for his great outlays for the Company. He was sometimes excused from taxes. Here was another peculiarity, but no withdrawal or relinquishment of vested rights. This fact rendered town-laws more important. It required very strong and peculiar laws to regulate the fishermen, coopers, shipcarpenters, and farmers, whom Mr. Cradock had established here. Such laws could not be enforced except by a proper civil authority; and such authority every thing proves to have existed.

Mr. Cradock's grants were not made till 1634-5; but Medford was taxed, "*as other towns*," in 1630. Here, therefore, were four or five years in which it acted as an incorporated town before Mr. Cradock came into possession of his grant. During those four or five years, it could not have been a "manor;" but, *at that time*, it became a town; which character it has possessed to this day *unbroken*, and which character was stamped upon it, "by a general act" of the government in 1630, and *now remains in force*.

#### CAUSES OF PROSPERITY.

After the English Parliament had assembled in 1640, the persecutions of the Puritans were stopped. Deep policy suggested this change of affairs in England; and a consequence was, that emigration to New England ceased, and was not renewed with any spirit till 1773. New England, therefore, was peopled by the descendants of those who emigrated between 1620 and 1640; and this fact we would mention as the first cause of prosperity. God sifted the kingdoms of the Old World that he might find wheat sufficiently good to plant in the virgin soil of the New; and, when planted, he kept it to himself, a chosen seed, till it should spread, and fill the land.

Another cause of prosperity to New England was found in the institution of families. Each family was a unit, a

state, a church ; and the father was both patriarch and priest. In these free and Christian families arose that intelligent and stubborn enterprise which could turn a wilderness into a garden, and barbarism into civilization. These families, unfettered and individualized, were happy to unite with all around them for the surer attainment of their common end. One principle sanctified all hearts, one aim employed all hands. Here the motto was true, *E pluribus unum* ; "distinct like the billows, but one like the sea."

The establishment of free schools was another most powerful cause of prosperity to New England. This original idea had potency enough to work out the highest results of private and social good ; the profoundest problems of life, government, and religion. It began in the right way, at the right place ; it put the lever where it could move the world. Free churches became the continuation of free schools ; taking up the process of instruction just where the schools had left it. Religion gave to learning its proper polarity. What would New England have been without its churches ?—a plantation without a sun.

Another cause of prosperity was the independence of towns. Each municipality felt itself to be sovereign in the ordering of its own affairs, while it was a recognized part of the body politic. A town, like an individual, must have the habit of self-government. It cannot be ruled by the militia, but only by the combined wisdom of the whole population. While a general government is almost wholly employed in averting evil, a town possesses the power of doing positive good. When our New-England towns levied taxes, opened roads, gathered a militia, founded schools, and supported churches, they did thereby manage the great interests of the colony, and in one sense became national legislatures.

Another cause of prosperity was the absence of the taxes, tolls, fees, restrictions, and monopolies of Old England. Here a man could do what he pleased in lawful work and trade, and could do as much as he wished. Here he could work at two or ten trades, if he was able. This was New-England free trade.

Another cause of prosperity, consequent in some measure on the two last noticed, was the small number of laws made by the General Court. Society here had not reached that complicated state in which powerful political parties, fierce sectional jealousies, and conflicting moneyed aristocracies, so

often make legislation interminable, contradictory, and deceptive. The diamond-cut-diamond system, now in such terrible activity among us, was not known to our fathers. Their laws were only the republication of those few general principles of justice and humanity which are easily gathered from the sacred pages. Such legislation, while the most simple, was the most effective and the least changeable.

Another cause of prosperity was the poverty of the soil, and the severity of the winter. Agriculture was the chief business and main support of society; and to make the earth produce in six months sufficient food for twelve required an ingenuity of mind, a force of will, and a strength of muscle, which is synonymous with intellectual and moral greatness. If we would produce athletic frames, creative minds, and brave hearts, let the soil be light and thin. Our primitive granite soil produces the true granite men; and one of them here in Medford can do as much as three Cubans under the line. The stern necessities, which grew out of the soil and climate of New England, became schoolmasters, teaching our fathers the highest lessons of intelligence, watchfulness, perseverance, and economy.

"Man is the noblest growth our realms supply,  
And *souls* are ripened in our northern sky."

If we wish to see a race that need not think, cannot plan, and will not work, we have only to find those who have every thing done for them. We therefore conclude that what has been called the "hard lot" of the New Englander has been the *making of him*.

The causes of prosperity, so briefly noticed above, are introduced that we may here say, that each one of them has been brought to bear, in its true relation and natural force, upon the town of Medford, which is at this moment enjoying the distinguished benefits. With Medford before us, we conclude by saying, that these elements of growth have produced, throughout New England, a remarkable activity of mind and body, a general diffusion of knowledge, an indomitable perseverance of will, social and civil order, self-forgetful patriotism, domestic love, and religious enthusiasm. These effects have, in their turn, become causes; and the glorious results are extensive wealth, great moral influence, elevated Christian character, and solid happiness.

"Surely the lines have fallen to us in pleasant places, and God hath given to us a goodly heritage."

## CHAIRMEN OF THE BOARD OF SELECTMEN.

Jonathan Wade . . . . .	1676.	Benjamin Willis . . . . .	1744.
Nathaniel Wade . . . . .	1678.	Samuel Brooks . . . . .	1745.
John Hall . . . . .	1679.	Benjamin Willis . . . . .	1746.
Nathaniel Wade . . . . .	1681.	Jonathan Watson . . . . .	1749.
Jonathan Wade . . . . .	1683.	Samuel Brooks . . . . .	1750.
Thomas Willis . . . . .	1684.	Isaac Royal . . . . .	1755.
Nathaniel Wade . . . . .	1685.	Zachariah Poole . . . . .	1762.
John Hall . . . . .	1689.	Isaac Royal . . . . .	1763.
Nathaniel Wade . . . . .	1690.	Stephen Hall . . . . .	1764.
John Hall . . . . .	1693.	Isaac Royal . . . . .	1765.
Nathaniel Wade . . . . .	1694.	Benjamin Hall . . . . .	1773.
Jonathan Tufts . . . . .	1695.	Willis Hall . . . . .	1785.
Nathaniel Wade . . . . .	1696.	Thomas Brooks . . . . .	1788.
Peter Tufts . . . . .	1698.	Willis Hall . . . . .	1789.
Nathaniel Wade . . . . .	1699.	Ebenezer Hall . . . . .	1790.
Peter Tufts . . . . .	1700.	Richard Hall . . . . .	1794.
Nathaniel Wade . . . . .	1703.	John Brooks . . . . .	1796.
Peter Tufts . . . . .	1705.	Ebenezer Hall . . . . .	1798.
Nathaniel Wade . . . . .	1706.	John Brooks . . . . .	1803.
Stephen Francis . . . . .	1707.	Caleb Brooks . . . . .	1804.
Stephen Willis . . . . .	1708.	Jonathan Porter . . . . .	1808.
John Francis . . . . .	1709.	Nathan Waite . . . . .	1810.
Ebenezer Brooks . . . . .	1710.	Nathaniel Hall . . . . .	1812.
John Bradshaw . . . . .	1711.	Luther Stearns . . . . .	1813.
John Whitmore . . . . .	1712.	Jeduthan Richardson . . . . .	1821.
Thomas Willis . . . . .	1713.	Nathan Adams . . . . .	1822.
Stephen Willis . . . . .	1714.	Turell Tufts . . . . .	1823.
Jonathan Tufts . . . . .	1715.	Joseph Swan . . . . .	1826.
Samuel Wade . . . . .	1717.	Dudley Hall . . . . .	1827.
Thomas Tufts . . . . .	1718.	Turell Tufts . . . . .	1828.
John Bradshaw . . . . .	1719.	John Howe . . . . .	1829.
Jonathan Tufts . . . . .	1721.	John B. Fitch . . . . .	1830.
John Bradshaw . . . . .	1722.	John King . . . . .	1831.
Thomas Tufts . . . . .	1723.	John Symmes, jun. . . . .	1832.
Ebenezer Brooks . . . . .	1724.	Thomas R. Peck . . . . .	1834.
John Bradshaw . . . . .	1725.	Galen James . . . . .	1836.
Ebenezer Brooks . . . . .	1726.	James O. Curtis . . . . .	1837.
Stephen Hall . . . . .	1730.	Galen James . . . . .	1838.
Thomas Hall . . . . .	1732.	Lewis Richardson . . . . .	1839.
John Hall . . . . .	1733.	Thomas R. Peck . . . . .	1840.
Stephen Hall . . . . .	1734.	Alexander Gregg . . . . .	1841.
John Willis . . . . .	1736.	Timothy Cotting . . . . .	1844.
John Hall . . . . .	1737.	Alexander Gregg . . . . .	1845.
Benjamin Willis . . . . .	1738.	Henry Withington . . . . .	1847.
John Hall . . . . .	1739.	Peter C. Hall . . . . .	1849.
Benjamin Willis . . . . .	1740.	James O. Curtis . . . . .	1860.
Simon Tufts . . . . .	1742.	Peter C. Hall . . . . .	1863.
John Hall . . . . .	1743.	Benjamin H. Samson . . . . .	1865.

## NAMES OF THE TREASURERS.

Stephen Willis . . . . .	1696.	John Whitmore . . . . .	1714.
John Bradstreet . . . . .	1700.	William Willis . . . . .	1725.
Samuel Wade . . . . .	1709.	John Richardson . . . . .	1727.

Edward Brooks . . . . .	1728.	Jonathan Porter . . . . .	1790.
Samuel Brooks . . . . .	1729.	Isaac Warren . . . . .	1793.
Stephen Hall . . . . .	1733.	Samuel Buel . . . . .	1794.
Edward Brooks . . . . .	1735.	John Bishop . . . . .	1798.
Benjamin Parker . . . . .	1743.	Joseph P. Hall . . . . .	1804.
Edward Brooks . . . . .	1750.	Joseph Manning . . . . .	1808.
Thomas Brooks . . . . .	1756.	William Rogers . . . . .	1823.
Aaron Hall . . . . .	1761.	Henry Porter . . . . .	1825.
Thomas Brooks . . . . .	1763.	Turell Tufts . . . . .	1827.
James Wyman . . . . .	1767.	Timothy Cotting . . . . .	1836.
Jonathan Patten . . . . .	1778.	George W. Porter . . . . .	1837.
Richard Hall . . . . .	1786.		

## NAMES OF THE TOWN-CLERKS.

J. Wade . . . . .	1674.	Andrew Hall . . . . .	1792.
Stephen Willis . . . . .	1675.	Nathaniel Hall . . . . .	1794.
John Bradstreet . . . . .	1701.	Samuel Swan . . . . .	1796.
Stephen Willis . . . . .	1708.	Nathaniel Hall . . . . .	1797.
Thomas Tufts . . . . .	1718.	Luther Stearns . . . . .	1803.
William Willis . . . . .	1719.	Nathaniel Hall . . . . .	1806.
Benjamin Willis . . . . .	1721.	Abner Bartlett . . . . .	1810.
William Willis . . . . .	1726.	Jonathan Porter . . . . .	1819.
Ebenezer Brooks, jun. . . . .	1728.	Abner Bartlett . . . . .	1820.
Benjamin Willis . . . . .	1730.	William Rogers . . . . .	1826.
Thomas Seccomb . . . . .	1745.	Abner Bartlett . . . . .	1827.
Willis Hall . . . . .	1767.	William D. Fitch . . . . .	1834.
Richard Hall . . . . .	1770.	Oliver Blake . . . . .	1836.
Benjamin Hall, jun. . . . .	1783.	Joseph P. Hall . . . . .	1846.

## GOVERNOR BROOKS.

I would close this account of the civil history of Medford with a biographical notice of our most distinguished civilian ; and, lest the bias of a life-long veneration, or the pride of near blood relationship, should tempt me to eulogies beyond desert, I have judged it most proper to take the account given by Dr. John Dixwell, of Boston, Vice-President of the Massachusetts Medical Society, who knew him well :—

“John Brooks was born in Medford, Massachusetts, in May, 1752. His father, Capt. Caleb Brooks, was a respectable farmer, much esteemed and beloved by his friends and neighbors. His mother was a woman of superior personal charms, and of remarkable talents, for one of her advantages and station in life. She early discovered in her son those faculties which were destined to raise him from the plough to the first station in society, and was solicitous to place him where he might cultivate them to advantage. We are probably much indebted to this excellent woman for the



estimable traits of character displayed in the son. Our matrons give the first and most important impress of our moralists, our statesmen, and our heroes. Happy is the lot of those who have mothers of that superior excellence which rises above the vain show and glitter of life, whose pleasures centre in the care of their offspring, in forming their habits and directing their minds to elevated sentiments and noble objects, whose greatest pride is in those splendid ornaments,—the virtues displayed by their children.

“Mrs. Brooks had an excellent friend in her physician, Dr. Simon Tufts, at that time a very respectable practitioner in Medford. His high standing in our profession is evinced by his being enrolled in the list of our members previously to the present organization of the society, when its number was limited to seventy, and none were elected fellows but those who were the most distinguished practitioners in the State. Dr. Tufts observed the anxiety of the mother to elevate her son to a superior station in life, and encouraged her to give him as good an education as their finances would permit. He was accordingly placed at the town-school, where he was taught the rudiments of science, and the Latin and Greek languages. Such was his proficiency in his scholastic studies, and so amiable and exemplary was his character, that he secured the friendship of Dr. Tufts, who took him into his family at the age of fourteen, to educate him for his profession. The skill and science of the instructor, and the indefatigable attention of the pupil, supplied the deficiencies arising from the want of a liberal education. His progress in medical science, and in judicious practical observation, was such as to secure the confidence and respect of his master.

“During his pupilage, the amiable traits of his character were more fully developed; and he began to display that talent and fondness for military discipline which were eminently manifested at a subsequent period, and contributed to establish that erect and manly port for which he was so remarkably distinguished. In the hours of relaxation from study, he amused himself with the drill and exercise of the soldier. His manners were so gentle and attractive that he was the delight of all the village boys; they collected about him as the chief source of their pleasures and amusements; he formed them into a company, and trained and exercised them in all the duties of military discipline. Dr. Tufts’s yard was often converted into a train-field, and displayed in miniature all ‘the pomp and circumstance of glorious war.’ These juvenile scenes are still recurred to with pleasure, by those who were engaged in them, as the happiest moments of their lives.

“He continued, until he was twenty-one years old, under the tuition of Dr. Tufts, who then advised him to commence the practice of physic in the town of Reading, and gave him a high recommendation to the people, as well qualified for the important trust, and worthy of their fullest confidence. He accordingly settled

there, and was soon after married, and his prospects were fair for a very respectable establishment in his profession; but he was destined to act a more conspicuous part in the great drama of life.

"The storm which had been a long time gathering in our political horizon began now to assume a most portentous aspect, ready to burst over the country with destructive fury. The stout hearts and steady minds of our countrymen had been preparing for the shock, resolved to defend themselves against its tremendous power. The busy hum of warlike preparation was heard through the country. Companies were formed in almost every town, who held themselves in readiness to march at a minute's warning. One of these companies was raised in Reading, and Brooks was elected to command it. He gave all the attention he could to this company, consistently with his professional duties; and was active in his exertions to drill his men, and infuse into them that heroic spirit and ardent patriotism which animated his own breast.

"He was, however, much perplexed to determine what course he ought to pursue in this momentous crisis. He had a strong attachment to his profession, and was deeply impressed with the moral obligations he was under to discharge the duties of it with fidelity. The kindly affections of his heart and the amenity of his manners qualified him to administer relief with peculiar acceptance, and gave the fullest promise of a skilful and popular physician. He had just entered into practice with flattering prospects, and with all the ardor of a youthful mind. He had already many patients afflicted with severe disease. Judge, then, with what reluctance he listened to the calls of patriotism, urging him to relinquish these prospects and duties, to engage in a contest fraught with the most appalling dangers to himself and to his country. On the other hand, he had displayed such talents as a military disciplinarian, and was so esteemed and beloved by those who were under his command, and by all who were connected with him in military duty, that he was thought the most competent to take the lead in their affairs. In the organization of a regiment, he was elected a major. This honor he declined, from an apprehension that it might call him too much from professional duties, and involve him too far in the military and political movements of the times; so that he would finally be under the necessity of relinquishing his profession; an event which he was anxiously desirous to avoid. His fellow-officers would not accept his resignation, and unanimously repeated their solicitations that he would assume the duties of an office which he was so well qualified to sustain. This flattering distinction was enough to shake his resolution. He again took the subject into serious consideration, and the same objections presented themselves to his mind. He then determined to meet his brother-officers, and absolutely decline the honors they were disposed to thrust upon him.

"He was thus situated on the memorable 19th of April, 1775,

when the news arrived that a detachment of the British army had marched to Lexington and Concord. His ardent patriotism then rose superior to all other considerations. His high-minded spirit could not shrink from the duties which devolved upon him as a military commander. He ordered out his company with promptness, and directed them to proceed on the route to Concord; and, having made such provision for the medical relief of the sick under his care as the time would permit, he joined his gallant corps with all possible speed. Having arrived in the vicinity of Concord, he met the British on their retreat, with the cool and determined bravery of a veteran, and made such a disposition of his men, as to secure them from injury, and enable them to annoy the enemy with destructive volleys as they passed a narrow defile. He then hung on their rear and flanks, in conjunction with other troops, until they arrived at Charlestown. The military talents and calm courage which he displayed on this occasion were remarkable in a young man only twenty-three years of age, who had never seen a battle. It was noticed by those who had the direction of public affairs, and he soon after received the commission of a major in the Continental army.

"He now entered on the duties of a soldier with ardor, and devoted all the powers of his mind to the cause of his country, and the profession of arms. He carried into the service a mind pure and elevated, and ardent in the pursuit of knowledge. He had a high sense of moral rectitude, which governed all his actions. Licentiousness and debauchery were strangers to his breast; they fled from his presence, awed by his superior virtue. His gentlemanly deportment and unassuming manners secured the favor of his superiors in office, and rendered him the delight of his equals and inferiors. The following description of Agricola, by Tacitus, his inimitable biographer, is peculiarly applicable to Brooks:—

"*Nec Agricola licenter, more juvenum, qui militiam in lasciviam vertunt, neque segniter, ad voluptates et commeatus, titulum tribunatus et inscitiam retulit: sed noscere provinciam, nosci exercitui, discere a peritis, sequi optimos, nihil appetere jactatione, nihil ob formidinem recusare, simulque et anxius et intentus agere.*"

"Although he sought no enterprise through vain-glory, his active zeal and high ambition led him to solicit the post of danger, if he could thereby render useful service to his country.

"When Gen. Ward had determined to fortify the heights of Charlestown, and arrangements were made for this purpose, finding that he was not included in the detachment, he solicited the general to permit him to accompany it; and his request was granted. He was active during the whole night of the 16th of June, in throwing up intrenchments, in reconnoitering the ground, and in watching the movements of the enemy. On the morning of the 17th, when it was perceived that the enemy were making preparations for an assault, he was despatched by Col. Prescott, as a confidential officer,

to inform Gen. Ward of the movements, and to represent to him the importance of his sending reinforcements. No horse could be had, and he was obliged to walk. This duty prevented his being in that glorious battle which has immortalized the heroes who were engaged in it, and consecrated the ground to everlasting fame.

"Amidst the exulting feelings which this dear-bought victory of the enemy inspired, our infant army did not fail to profit by the experience they had gained. The advantages of superior discipline in the enemy were apparent to every one. They made a strong impression on the minds of our officers, and especially on that of our youthful hero. He had already acquired such a knowledge of tactics, that he had been consulted by superior officers on a system of discipline to be introduced into our army. He now applied himself with renewed diligence to this important part of his duty, and he soon acquired a high reputation as a disciplinarian. The corps he commanded were distinguished during the whole war for the superiority of their discipline, evinced by their gallant conduct in battle, and by their regular movements in retreat. He was second only to the celebrated Baron Steuben, in his knowledge of tactics. After this officer joined the army and was appointed inspector-general, we find that Brooks was associated with him in the arduous duty of introducing a uniform system of exercise and manœuvres into the army.

"He assisted in fortifying the heights of Dorchester, which compelled the British to evacuate Boston. He was very efficient in the successful retreat from Long Island. He acted a distinguished part in the battle of White Plains; and, when the detachment of our army was overpowered by numbers, his regiment, of which he was the most efficient officer, so ably covered the retreat, that it received the distinguished acknowledgments of Gen. Washington for its gallant conduct.

"In the year 1777, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the eighth Massachusetts regiment; the command of which devolved on him, in consequence of the sickness of his colonel. In the spring of this year, he was ordered to join the northern army, and he took an active part in those movements and battles which terminated in the surrender of Gen. Burgoyne. In short, the capture of that army may be attributed in no small degree to his gallant conduct on the 7th of October, in the battle of Saratoga. It is well known how ably he turned the right of the enemy; with what fearless intrepidity he led on his regiment to storm their intrenchments, entering them at the head of his men, with sword in hand, and putting to rout the veteran German troops which defended them; and with what firmness he maintained this post, which he had so gallantly gained, notwithstanding the utmost efforts to dislodge him. This action compelled the enemy to change his position, and the field was then open for Gen. Gates to surround and capture his whole army.

"On the surrender of Burgoyne, Col. Brooks was ordered to join the army under Gen. Washington, and soon after went into winter quarters at Valley Forge, and, in common with the army, suffered all those privations and hardships, which required more heroism to endure than the most severe and bloody battles. How great are our obligations to those wonderful patriots, whom neither nakedness nor disease, nor famine, nor the sword, could dishearten!

"To follow our hero through all his valuable and laborious military services would be to give a minute history of our Revolutionary War; for there was scarcely any important services performed in the northern and central operations of the army in which he did not act a conspicuous part. To describe these, is the province of the historian: we allude only to those remarkable events which serve to illustrate his character.

"At the conclusion of the war, our army had a still more severe ordeal to pass through than the battles and privations they had endured. It remained for them to subdue their own passions and resentments, and to make this last and most noble sacrifice for the welfare of their country. The pay of the army was greatly in arrear; and most of the officers had spent, in their country's service, all they had owned and all they could borrow. Congress had no adequate funds for their payment, and it was deficient in the power of creating them. In this deplorable state of things, inflammatory anonymous letters were circulated through the army, founded on the most plausible reasons, exciting them to retain their arms, and to take by force what was due to them in right. The apparent justice of this measure concealed from the unreflecting the horrible consequences which must have ensued from it. Fortunately for our country, there were many influential officers in the army, of that purity of heart, that soundness of judgment and elevated patriotism, which led them to view with abhorrence this fatal expedient; and it is highly honorable to Col. Brooks that he was among the first who opposed it. He had taken measures to this effect in his own regiment before the opinions of Washington were known, and he had the satisfaction of finding that his sentiments were in perfect accordance with those of the Father of his country. He was honored with his most grateful acknowledgments and full confidence. His brother-officers were so strongly impressed with his wisdom and prudence, that he was appointed one of the Committee which finally made an adjustment with Congress, and allayed that dreadful excitement. By the influence of these magnanimous patriots, the army gave this distinguished proof of their devotion to the liberties of their country; and, in the language of Washington, we may say, 'had this day been wanting, the world had never seen the last stage of perfection to which human nature is capable of attaining.'

"After the army was disbanded, Col. Brooks returned to private life, rich in the laurels he had won, in the affections of his fellow-

soldiers, and in the esteem of the wise and good. He was not only free from the vices incident to a military life, but, what was remarkable, he had acquired more elevated sentiments of morality and religion. He was received in his native town with all the kindness, the congratulations and attentions which love and friendship could elicit, or respect inspire. He was rich in honor and glory; but he had nothing to meet the claims of his beloved family but the caresses of an affectionate heart.

"His old friend, Dr. Tufts, being infirm and advanced in life, was desirous of relinquishing his practice into the hands of his favorite pupil, whom he thought so worthy of confidence. His fellow-townsmen responded to the wishes of his patron. He accordingly recommenced the practice of physic, under the most favorable auspices, in Medford and the neighboring towns. He was soon after elected a fellow of this society, and was one of its most valuable and respected members. On the extension and new organization of the society, in the year 1803, he was elected a counsellor, and continued to discharge the duties of this office with fidelity until he was Governor of the Commonwealth. He was then discontinued at his own request. In the year 1808, by the appointment of the board of counsellors, he delivered an anniversary discourse on Pneumonia, which has been published, and evinces a mind well stored with medical science and correct practical observation.

"On his retiring from the chair of state, he was again chosen counsellor, with the view of electing him President of our society. It is unnecessary for me to expatiate on the pride and satisfaction we derived from his accepting this honor. Your own feelings will best convey to you the height of the honor which he reflected on our society. That he felt a deep interest in our prosperity, we have ample evidence in his so kindly remembering us in his will.

"As a physician, he ranked in the first class of practitioners. He possessed in an eminent degree those qualities which were calculated to render him the most useful in his professional labors, and the delight of those to whom he administered relief. His manners were dignified, courteous, and benign. He was sympathetic, patient, and attentive. His kind offices were peculiarly acceptable from the felicitous manner in which he performed them. His mind was well furnished with scientific and practical knowledge. He was accurate in his investigations, and clear in his discernment. He, therefore, rarely failed in forming a true diagnosis. If he were not so bold and daring as some in the administration of remedies, it was because his judgment and good sense led him to prefer erring on the side of prudence rather than on that of rashness. He watched the operations of nature, and never interfered, unless it was obvious he could aid and support her. He was truly the 'Hierophant of nature,' studying her mysteries and obeying her oracles.

"In his practice, he added dignity to his profession by his elevated and upright conduct. His lofty spirit could not stoop to the empirical arts which are too often adopted to obtain a temporary ascendancy. He soared above the sordid consideration of the property he should accumulate by his professional labors. Like the good and great Boerhaave, he considered the poor his best patients; for God was their paymaster. In short, he was the conscientious, the skillful, and benevolent physician,—the grace and ornament of our profession.

"His mind, however, was not so exclusively devoted to his professional duties as to prevent his taking a deep interest in the affairs of state. He had contributed so largely towards establishing the independence of his country, and had exhibited such sincere devotion to its welfare, that his countrymen, who have ever been distinguished for the acuteness of their discernment in judging of public men and measures, were always ready to display their confidence in him. They felt an assurance that they might safely repose on his conscientious integrity, wisdom, and patriotism. He was consequently called to fill numerous offices of high importance in the State.

"He was for many years major-general of the militia of his county, and established in his division such excellent discipline, and infused into it such an admirable spirit of emulation, that it was a most brilliant example for the militia of the State. In the insurrection of 1786, his division was very efficient in their protection of the courts of justice, and in their support of the government of the State. At this time, Gen. Brooks represented his town in general court, and he gave support to the firm and judicious measures of Gov. Bowdoin for suppressing that alarming rebellion. He was a delegate in the State convention for the adoption of the federal constitution, and was one of its most zealous advocates. After the establishment of the federal government, he was the second marshal appointed by Washington for this district, and afterwards received further evidence of his confidence and approbation by being appointed inspector of the revenue. He was successively elected to the senate and executive council of the State. He was appointed by the acute and discriminating Gov. Strong as his adjutant-general, in that perilous crisis of our affairs, the late war with England. The prudence and discretion with which he discharged this arduous duty will be long remembered by his grateful countrymen.

"These multifarious and laborious public services were performed with so much punctuality and ability, and with such dignity and urbanity, that, on the retirement of Gov. Strong from the chair of State, wise and discreet legislators from all parts of the Commonwealth selected him as the most suitable candidate for that high and responsible office. It will be recollected how forcibly every judicious mind was impressed with the excellence of the selection,

and how strongly the public suffrages confirmed that opinion. His very name seemed to disarm party spirit with talismanic power; for many, who had never acted with his political friends, prided themselves in testifying their unlimited confidence in him.

"It is fresh in your memories with what trembling apprehensions he shrunk from the lofty attitude of the chair of State, and yet, when placed there, with what singular ease and dignity he presided, and with what signal ability he discharged its various important duties. His government was firm and decided, yet it was so mild and gentle that its influence was chiefly perceptible in his happy facility of allaying party spirit, and all the angry passions of our nature. It was like that of a beloved and revered parent, whom all are disposed to honor and obey.

"Amidst these high military and political honors, which his fellow-citizens took delight in bestowing on him, almost every institution of a literary, religious, patriotic, benevolent, or professional character seemed to vie with each other in conferring their highest honors on him. In 1781, Yale College conferred on him the honorary degree of A.M. Harvard University acknowledged the value of his literary acquirements, by conferring on him the degree of A.M., in the year 1787; and, in 1810, the degree of M.D.; and, in 1817, the highest honor of that seminary, the degree of LL.D.

"The Society of Cincinnati recognized him as one of their most distinguished members. He was elected to deliver the first oration before them, on the 4th of July, 1787; and, on the death of Gen. Lincoln, their first president, Gen. Brooks was elected to succeed him.

"He was a member of the Academy of Arts and Sciences. He was president of the Washington Monument Association, of the Bunker-hill Monument Association, and of the Bible Society of Massachusetts.

"Having faithfully and ably discharged the duties of chief magistrate for seven successive years, he expressed his determination to retire from the cares and anxieties of public life. How great were the public regrets, and how gladly would a large majority of his fellow-citizens have retained his valuable services! but they forebore urging him to any further sacrifices for the good of his country. He retired to private life with dignity, and with the love and blessings of a grateful people.

"Having imperfectly traced the brilliant path of his public career, let us for a moment contemplate Gov. Brooks in his private character; and perhaps we may discover the true source of all his greatness, the charm which bound the hearts of his countrymen to him in ties so strong. He possessed a heart free from all guile, and every inordinate selfish feeling,—an evenness of temper and sweetness of disposition. His discordant passions—for we presume he had them, being human—were kept in complete subjection to his virtues. He had a peculiar composure and complacency



of countenance ; and the delicacy and courteousness of his manners were uncommonly attractive. But, above all, his conduct was regulated by the influence of that pure morality derived from our holy religion, which was impressed deeply on his mind at an early period of life.

"To those who contemplate his fearless intrepidity in the field of battle, or have observed the ease and dignity of his deportment on the military parade, or in the chair of State, it may appear incredible that this brave man possessed an uncommon share of diffidence ; but to those who have approached him nearly, it is well known that this was a predominant trait in his character. This quality, so rare in little minds, is seldom wanting in great ones ; but it is scarcely ever so paramount as it was in our departed friend. It was absolutely necessary to make use of some degree of finesse to induce him to accept any important office. This great reluctance in assuming responsibility, sometimes arises from inactivity, or a love of ease : not so in him we would commemorate ; for whatever might be his situation, he never was idle.

"The mind of Gov. Brooks was clear in its perceptions, and discriminating in its judgment ; it was active, ardent, and industrious in the pursuit of every valuable attainment, and powerful in the application of those attainments for the benefit of others. Although his mind shrunk from observation with the delicate excitability of the sensitive plant, it was like the oak in sustaining the pressure of every duty to his friends or his country.

"In his relation to his native town, he completely reversed the maxim, that a prophet has no honor in his own country ; for the inhabitants of Medford idolized him. They knew his worth, and fully appreciated it. He was truly their friend and benefactor. He took so deep an interest in all their concerns, let their station in life be ever so humble, that they could always approach him with ease and confidence. They referred to him all their disputes ; and so judicious were his decisions, that he had the rare felicity to satisfy all parties, and to reconcile them to bonds of amity. It was observed by an eminent lawyer who resided there, that he had no professional business in Medford ; for Gov. Brooks prevented all contentions in the law. In addition to these intrinsic services, he was the grace and the ornament of their social circles, and seemed to fill the measure of their enjoyments."

There are a few illustrative facts known to the contemporaries of Gov. Brooks in Medford, which may be added to to Dr. Dixwell's notice.

He had a real love of pithy anecdotes, and delighted to tell them ; and, though he was tediously long in cracking the shell, we always found the kernel sweet. He never voluntarily made his successes in the sick-chamber or battle-field

or cabinet a topic of conversation. He was remarkably fond of society, and loved to see the old and young together. In the street, he never passed any acquaintance without a friendly recognition; and he has taken me up a hundred times, when a schoolboy, to give me a ride in his chaise. He liked to work on his land; and, as many of his horticultural experiments were suggested by books, he often found them of small pecuniary profit. In the army, he played chess with his friend Kosciusko, and occasionally in Medford enjoyed a social game:

He said that the most fatiguing day he ever spent was the 19th of April, 1775. That, we apprehend, was the auroral hour of his life. He was greater than his means. How many men are less!

Rev. Mr. Foster says:—

“On the morning of the 19th of April, just at sunrise, alarm-guns were fired. The regulars had gone to Concord. I ran directly to Major Brooks, and asked if he were going to Concord, and when? ‘Immediately’ was the answer.”

With his minute-men, he pursued the enemy to their boats at Charlestown. Dr. Ripley says:—

“As the enemy passed the road from Bedford, they met a body of minute-men, commanded by Major John Brooks. A little below Bedford Road there was a sharp action, and several of the British were killed.”

Rev. Mr. Foster says:—

“The enemy faced about suddenly, and fired a volley of musketry upon us. They overshot. The fire was immediately returned, and two British soldiers fell dead in the road near the brook.”

Col. Phinney says:—

“A little to the eastward of the village, they received a heavy fire from the Reading minute-men, under Capt John Brooks.”

An instance of his sturdy Spartan-like directness of purpose and warm zeal was seen in his volunteering to march for the relief of Fort Stanwix (now Rome), at the head of the Mohawk:—

“It was besieged, August, 1777, by one thousand seven hundred British and Indians, under Col. St. Leger. Gen. Herkemer,

advancing to its aid, had been killed, and his troops dispersed. At a council of officers, it was objected to weaken the main army at Saratoga by sending away any of the regular troops. Gen. Schuyler, much depressed and excited, said he would 'beat up for volunteers the next day, if he could get men by no other means,' and asked for a brigadier to command them. The next day the drum beat for volunteers, and Lieut. Col. Brooks volunteered with his regiment."

How noble to see a man thus putting his shoulder under a forsaken cause!

He considered his efforts at Saratoga as the most effective in his military career. No skill or bravery during the war exceeded his on that occasion. The historian says:—

"On the left of Arnold's detachment, Jackson's regiment of Massachusetts, then led by Lieut. Col. Brooks, was still more successful. It turned the right of the encampment, and carried by storm the works occupied by the German reserve. Lieut. Brayman was killed; and Brooks maintained the ground he had gained. This advantage of the Americans was decisive."

Another historian, member of the army, says:—

"The capture of Gen. Burgoyne and his army may be attributed in no small degree to the gallant conduct of Col. Brooks and his regiment, on the 7th of October, in the battle at Saratoga."

The same author, an eye-witness, further says:—

"The confidence which Washington reposed in him was shown on many occasions, and particularly in calling him to his councils in that terrible moment when, at Newburg, in March, 1783, a conspiracy of some of the officers, excited by the publication of inflammatory anonymous letters, had well nigh disgraced the army, and ruined the country. On this occasion, the Commander-in-Chief, *to whom this day was the most anxious moment of his life*, rode up to Col. Brooks with intent to ascertain how the officers stood affected. Finding him, as he expected, to be sound, he requested him to keep his officers within quarter to prevent them from attending the insurgent meeting. Brooks replied: 'Sir, I have anticipated your wishes, and my orders are given.' Washington, with tears in his eyes, took him by the hand, and said: 'COL. BROOKS, THIS IS JUST WHAT I EXPECTED FROM YOU.'"

At the end of the war, he retired, a laurelled hero of the revolution, to private life, and found himself so poor that he opened a small shop in a building next the bridge, on the

west side of Main Street. He did not succeed in this; but he bore his poverty with a hero's resolution to conquer it; and conquer he did.

When first a candidate for Governor in 1816, Medford gave two hundred and thirty-eight votes for him, and twenty-eight for Mr. Dexter. More than twenty-eight votes against him were never given in Medford during the seven years he was Governor.

The uniformity of his example in attending public worship had a powerful influence on the people of Medford. He was never absent, morning or afternoon, when he could be present; and his attention to the preacher was profound. He often made an abstract of the sermon. His favorite moral writer was Paley; and he used to speak of his *Horæ Paulinæ* as an "unanswerable book." When the controversy between the Calvinists and Unitarians arose in 1820, he took side with the latter, but never liked the extremes of either sect. For many years he had wished to make a public profession of his faith in Christianity; but had been deterred by the minister's custom of calling upon each candidate to express belief in certain doctrines, some of which doctrines he did not believe. In 1817, he had come to the conclusion that he would announce to Dr. Osgood his convictions, and request him to suppress the objectionable sentence, and thus admit him. The sentence was this: "Sensible of the depravity of the human heart, your own proneness to sin and inability to that which is good, you promise," &c. He did not believe in *man's inability to that which is good*, and therefore he wished this omitted. Dr. Osgood knew so well his force of mind and purity of life that he yielded to his wishes; and on the 22d of March, 1818, the Governor of the Commonwealth declared in public his belief in the divine origin of Christianity, and took his seat at the table of the Lord. We who were present, and witnessed that act of dedication, can never forget the solemnity of the scene. There was so much of Socrates and Solon about him, that Christianity did not seem strange to him. He lived as he professed. It seemed to be his youthful resolution to make his life worthy the contemplation of his most elevated moments in old age. Some years after, he was chosen deacon of the church, but declined on account of age.

We may record here an illustration of the truthfulness and depth of his family affections; an illustration which the

writer of this witnessed. He said once to his first cousin, Mrs. Jonathan Brooks, "I wish to make a bargain with you. I will promise to be with you when you are sick, and I wish you to promise to be with me when I am sick." She did so promise; and, after several sicknesses, she performed the last sad duty of closing his eyes in death. A very dangerous illness of Mrs. Brooks occurred, while he, as Governor, was engaged at Boston by the sitting of the Legislature. In the coldest part of the winter, he rode out each day in his chaise to see her. As she became more ill, his attendance increased, and his solicitude was that of a brother. One evening he arrived at eight o'clock; and, having found her more ill than ever, he jumped into his chaise, drove quickly to his house, and brought back a bottle of particular old wine. He asked to go to the kitchen fire; her son conducted him there; and, having opened the wine, he placed himself before the fire, and there made a porringer full of wine-whey. When it was done, he waited to have it cool. He would not accept of any help. He took out a few spoonfuls, and said, "Give your mother that." Her son took it to her with a prayer on his lips. In ten minutes after she had taken it, she whispered to him, "I shall recover." With a heart almost bursting, he rushed to the Governor to announce the tidings. A tear started in his eye: and he said, "Thank God, we shall have her again." I felt at that moment as if I should fall down, and worship him as the saviour of my mother.

When Gen. Lafayette came to Massachusetts in 1824, he took an early opportunity to dine with his friend and fellow-officer, then living in dignified retirement at Medford. Respect for the illustrious stranger, and love for their patriotic townsman, induced the inhabitants to make ample preparations for receiving the guest. On Saturday, Aug. 28, 1824, the General entered Medford, at half-past two o'clock, P. M., from West Cambridge, attended by a few select friends. The notice of his coming was short; nevertheless, the ladies, with their characteristic enchantment, made flowers from the gardens, and evergreens from the fields, fly at their bidding, and arrange themselves into wreaths of beauty and crowns of honor, while the young men spanned the streets with arches, and filled the air with flags. When he crossed the Wear Bridge, the bells began to ring, and the cannon to thunder. The houses were filled with eager and happy gazers, waving handkerchiefs in the joy of recognition. The children of the

town, in uniform, were stationed in order to salute him, and the huzzas of the crowded streets testified to the triumph and gladness of the occasion. Opposite the front door of the meeting-house of the first parish, a graceful arch spanned the street, having this inscription, "Welcome to our hills and Brooks." And there, under a canopy of trees, garlands, and flowers, the Selectmen of the town met the General and his cortege; and they thus addressed him, by Turell Tufts, Esq., their Chairman:—

"General Lafayette, — The Selectmen of Medford, as representatives of the town, deem it a grateful and honorable part of their duty to bid you *welcome*.

"They are proud, sir, that Medford is the birthplace of one of your companions in arms; a man who, by his bravery in the field, his patriotism and civic virtues, contributed to acquire as much of glory to our country as honor to himself.

"We rejoice, sir, that you both live to meet again and to enjoy together the consolations fairly derived from your virtuous and heroic deeds.

"The minds of our countrymen traced your course with anxious solicitude through the French Revolution, from your first success in the cause of liberty until the spirit of oppression confined you in a dungeon; and their hearts were gladdened when, by the influence of our great and good WASHINGTON, their friend was at last set free. In the rich harvest you are now gathering of the expressions of interest and gratitude of this numerous people, whose freedom and happiness your exertions so essentially contributed to establish, we hope you will find some compensation for all your toils, sacrifices, and sufferings; and we feel much complacency, that in this respect you have gained so complete a triumph over the monarchs of the world.

"Again, sir, we bid you a most cordial welcome; and hope the testimonials of approbation you are receiving from every heart and every tongue will for ever remain an instructive lesson to mankind, — that patriots who endure faithfully to the end shall not lose their reward."

To this, the General replied, in substance, as follows:—

"Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen, — I am most happy, in visiting the town of my old brother-soldier and friend, General Brooks, to be received with so kind a welcome. You speak of 'some compensation.' Compensation! Sir, the smallest part of the delight which I have experienced would more than repay me for all sufferings past or to come.

"I beg you to accept my grateful acknowledgments for this cheering welcome."

The procession soon arrived at General Brooks's house, escorted by the Medford Light Infantry; and, after the introduction of a few friends, dinner was announced.

The dinner was a private one, in the Governor's house, and about twenty only were present. There was a witty discussion at table about the origin of the word *hurrah*. General Lafayette said, "I know not whence it came; but, in Massachusetts, I have learned where it has got to." Of all the persons at that table, the writer of this alone survives.

The closing sickness of the patriot was neither long nor full of pain. He bore it with calm acquiescence; and spoke of it with gratitude, as affording him an opportunity for reviewing his career, and for striking the balance in life's great ledger. He said to his cousin: "My case is beyond physicians. I have received my orders: I am ready to march." The lamp of religion was within him trimmed and burning, and he believed that his life was hid with Christ in God. Never has there died among us a man so widely known, so highly honored, so truly beloved, or so deeply lamented.

His printed compositions were few. The first public oration delivered by him was printed with this title, "An Oration delivered to the Society of the Cincinnati, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts: July 4, 1787. By John Brooks, Esq." This is just such an oration as a sensible and patriotic officer, fresh from the fields of conquest, would deliver to his fellow-officers on the Fourth of July.

When President Monroe visited Boston in 1817, he said he had "read the inaugural speech of Governor Brooks with entire approbation;" and then added, "I am willing to take the principles of that speech as the basis of my administration."

After the death of the Governor, which occurred March 1, 1825, the Massachusetts Medical Society, of which he was then President, took notice of the event in the most appropriate manner. The next day, March 2, the Councillors of that Society passed the following:—

"Resolved, That the Councillors regard with deep sensibility the loss by death of the late President of the Society, the Hon. John Brooks, and that they feel assured they shall express the sentiments of the Society, as they do their own, in stating that the Society has derived honor from having had at their head a man

beloved in private life, justly respected in his profession, and distinguished in his state and country for the faithful and honorable performance of high military and civil duties.

"Resolved, That the Councillors ask permission to attend the obsequies of their late President, both for themselves and the other members of the Society.

"Resolved, That a Committee be appointed to wait on the family, and express to them the sentiments of the Councillors on the bereavement."

The granite pyramid which stands in the old burying-ground has the following inscription : —

"Sacred to the memory of John Brooks, who was born in Medford, in the month of May, 1752, and educated at the town-school. He took up arms for his country on the 19th of April, 1775. He commanded the regiment which first entered the enemies' lines at Saratoga, and served with honor to the end of the war. He was appointed Marshal of the District of Massachusetts by President Washington; and, after filling several important civil and military offices, he was, in the year 1816, chosen Governor of the Commonwealth, and discharged the duties of that station for seven successive years to general acceptance. He was a kind and skilful physician; a brave and prudent officer; a wise, firm, and impartial magistrate; a true patriot, a good citizen, and a faithful friend. In his manners, he was a gentleman; in morals, pure; and in profession and practice, a consistent Christian. He departed this life in peace, on the 1st of March, 1825, aged seventy-three. This monument to his honored memory was erected by several of his fellow-citizens and friends, in the year 1838."

---

## CHAPTER IV.

---

### POLITICAL HISTORY.

MEDFORD takes a rich share in the political honors of the country. At an early date, it expressed its determination to preserve inviolate the rights and privileges secured to the colony by the charter of 1629. When the four colonies of Plymouth, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New Haven united, May 19, 1643, under the name of "The United Colonies of New England," their politics and patriotism



seem to expand together. This fraternal bond was especially strengthened in our ancestors' hearts, when, by the charter of Oct. 7, 1691, Plymouth was annexed to Massachusetts.

May 10, 1643: The General Court say "that the whole plantation, within this jurisdiction, is divided into four shires; to wit, Essex, Norfolk, Middlesex, and Suffolk." Each had eight towns, except Norfolk, which had six.

June 4, 1689: "Ensign Peter Tufts was chosen by the town as Representative, according to the Honorable Council's signification."

May 21, 1690: "Peter Tufts was chosen Deputy to attend the first session of the General Court, or until another shall be legally chosen."

May 3, 1697: Voted to pay the Representative 18*d.* per day, during his services in the General Court."

The indignation of our fathers in Medford, at the oppressive taxation of Andross, was expressed by a fisherman, in a pointed figure drawn from his craft. Sir Edward Andross, belonging to that select political family of which Benedict Arnold was an accepted member, was sent by the king as a spy to New England in 1684. He gathered facts from his imagination, and returned to persuade the credulous royal government that the Colonies had forfeited their charter. This induced the king to appoint him "Governor-General and Vice-Admiral of New England, New York, and the Jerseys." He arrived in Boston, Dec. 29, 1686, and commenced, as despots generally do, with professions of friendship and patriotism. But he came prepared for trampling on the liberties of the people, by bringing with him power to enact laws, raise an army, impose taxes, and abolish the representative system. He thus destroyed townships, and said, — "There is no such thing as a town in the whole country." He and his Council were vested with all legislative and executive powers. And thus the country mourned over their lost charter and fallen liberties. This tyrant contended that every owner of land must renew his title to it, and for his agency the most exorbitant fees were demanded. He levied taxes without any permission from the people or government, and punished cruelly those who refused to pay. The inhabitants of every town were forbidden to meet and exercise their corporate powers, except once a year: and they were told by the Judges, in open Court, "that they had no more privileges left them, than not to be sold for slaves."

The Anglo-Saxon blood of our Puritan Fathers could not brook this ; and they dared to more than think of relief. The great revolution of 1688, in the mother country, ending in the abdication of James, and the accession of William and Mary, afforded an encouraging example on this side the water. That example was promptly followed ; and on the morning of the 18th of April, 1689, the people rose in righteous revolt, seized their oppressor, secured him in prison, and destroyed his government. This was decisive New Englandism. He was soon sent back to London to be tried. Of this odious ruler, one of the Medford people said, "If Andross comes to Medford, we will treat him, not with shad or alewives, but a *sword-fish*."

The loyalty of our fathers was seen in their holding days of public fasting and prayer when sorrow or defeat visited the mother country, and of holding days of thanksgiving when prosperity and triumph blessed the king. As an example, we would mention a day of rejoicing set apart in Medford, October 14, 1743, on account of victory gained by the English troops in Germany.

1753: Medford was fined £10 for omitting to send a representative to the General Court ; but, January 10, 1754, this fine was remitted.

Our town, though small, did its share in Philip's War, and raised money and men to put down that intelligent and brave Indian enemy. The same spirit of liberty breathed in their souls at a later day ; and, when the odious *Stamp Act* was proclaimed, the inhabitants of Medford came together, as with a rush, on the 21st of October, 1765, to express their sober convictions of its unconstitutionality and injustice. With entire unanimity, they addressed a letter to their representative, protesting against some former acts of Parliament, but most emphatically against "this most grievous of all acts, wherein a complication of those burdens and restraints are unhappily imposed, which will undeniably deprive us of those invaluable liberties and privileges which we, as free-born Britons, have hitherto enjoyed." Professing loyalty to their king and parliament, they nevertheless say, that, "whenever they require such an obedience from us as is incompatible with the enjoyment of our just liberties and properties, we cannot but arise and openly remonstrate against it. And this, we esteem, is so far from a spirit of rebellion and disloyalty in us, that to act the contrary would argue in us a

meanness and degeneracy of spirit much beneath the character of true Englishmen, and would therefore justly expose us to the contempt of all true lovers of liberty, both in Great Britain and America." — "Therefore we seriously enjoin it upon you, as our representative, that you be no ways aiding or assisting in the execution of said act." This language, with them of prophecy, had a meaning almost as clear as it has with us of history. Their words have that political polarity which points at ultimate independence. If every little village in the Province was thus moved with quick indignation at the first instance of positive oppression, does it not prove the existence of a general sympathy and a united brotherhood which will be unconquerable? Medford felt every pulsation of the central heart, and spoke openly what she felt, and was ready to act as nobly as she spoke. The above resolves and instructions of the town were among the first and firmest of the acts of resistance to royal oppression.

On the 18th of March, 1766, Parliament repealed the odious act by a vote of two hundred and seventy-five to one hundred and sixty-seven. The joy exhibited at Medford, on this event, was most intense, and was manifested by fireworks, ringing of bells, and jubilant dinners.

Parliament resumes taxation, June 29, 1767, asserting its right to "bind the Colonies in all cases whatsoever." Duties were laid on paper, tea, glass, and painters' colors. A custom-house was opened, and a civil list established; and the act provides, that, after ministerial warrants are satisfied, the residue of the revenue shall be at the disposal of Parliament. The trump of doom could not have caused a more general awakening. New England now was doubly alive.

The preparation-note was sounded in Medford, Dec. 21, 1772, in these words: —

"Voted to choose a Committee to take under consideration the grievances we labor under, and in particular of salaries said to be appointed by the Crown for our supreme judges; and also to draw up instructions for our representative relative thereto."

This signal-gun, fired from the battlements of liberty, gave not an "uncertain sound," as will be seen in the following acts of our patriotic fathers. Dec. 31, 1772: —

"Voted that the thanks of the town of Medford be given to the respectable inhabitants of the town of Boston for their patriotic care

and vigilance (discovered on several occasions) in endeavoring to preserve our civil constitution from innovation, and to maintain the same inviolate. And we do assure them that our assistance shall not be wanting in the use of all such lawful proper measures as shall be thought expedient to be adopted for the preservation of our liberties, civil and religious."

The calm and solemn declaration of sentiments, sent at this time to their representative, is as follows : —

" To SIMON TUFTS, Esq.

" Sir, — You being our representative, we, your constituents, this day, in lawful town-meeting assembled, having taken into serious consideration the many and alarming grievances, as generally and justly complained of, which the Colonies in general, and this Province in particular, labor under, as being subversive of the essential rights and privileges of free British subjects, and repugnant both to the letter and spirit of our royal charter, take the freedom to lay before you our sentiments thereupon, and to enjoin you, as our representative, to use your best endeavors in the Honorable House of Representatives, at their next sessions, in promoting and assisting in such constitutional measures as shall appear best, and most likely to obtain redress of the same.

" It would be too tedious, as well as needless, to enumerate, and particularly remind you of all the grievances we suffer at this time from ministerial and parliamentary proceedings; but it may suffice to say generally that our sentiments of the claims we are justly entitled to, as free British subjects, and also of the infringements from time to time made upon them, are similar to those contained in the pamphlet (now read) which our patriotic brethren of Boston have generously furnished us with; which book we recommend to your serious perusal.

" In particular, we desire that you inquire into the truth of a report currently spread and prevailing among us, namely, that the Hon. Justices of the Superior Court are in future to receive their salaries from the Crown. Since such a provision, which renders them so enormously dependent upon the Crown, is of so threatening an aspect, so dangerous to the free and impartial administration of justice, as must alarm every serious person who has the welfare of his country at heart, it gives us just reason to fear that *the axe is now laid at the root of our liberty, with a fixed intention to hew it down.*

" Therefore, sir, if, upon inquiry, you find this to be really the case, we trust you will zealously and vigorously exert yourself to avert so formidable an evil, and frustrate the wicked machinations of our inveterate enemies; and, in the mean time, that you will endeavor that the Hon. Justices of the Superior Court of Judicature, Court of Assizes, and General Jail Delivery, be amply and

honorably supported by grants from the General Assembly, and in such a manner as shall best tend to the maintaining of justice in the land. Finally, that you endeavor that the disputes and differences now subsisting betwixt Great Britain and the Colonies be speedily and amicably adjusted, and peace and harmony again restored."

A copy of the above was sent to the town of Boston.

The records of Medford are full of the most clear and stirring expressions of patriotism with reference to the oppressions of the Crown. So near to Boston, every pulsation of that central heart found an answering beat in the bosoms of our ancestors. They were among the first and steadiest supporters of colonial rights. There were men in Medford, in 1770, who knew their political, civil, and religious position, and who were ready to defend themselves from parliaments and ministers and kings. It will not be necessary to copy into this history the many declarations and resolutions which glow with the auroral light of liberty on the records of the town. It may be interesting to see into what form their views and feelings had settled in 1773; and these may be apprehended by the following record of a town-meeting held for the special purpose of expressing their opinion upon the *Tea Question*.

The record is as follows:—

"The town being informed, that, by reason of the American merchants generally refusing to import tea from Great Britain while subjected to the payment of the duty imposed thereon by the British Parliament, the East India Company there have been so greatly embarrassed in the sale of their teas, that they have at length determined (through permission of Parliament) to export a supply for the Colonies on their own account. Several ships have already arrived in Boston with large quantities on board, and several more are daily expected; and we are informed that the said duty will be paid upon all such teas.

"To prevent, therefore, the many formidable evils consequent upon the success of this alarming and subtle attempt to rivet the chains of oppression, the town, after mature deliberation, comes into the following resolutions:—

1. Resolved, That it is the incumbent duty of all free British subjects in America to unite in the use of all lawful measures necessary and expedient for the preservation and security of their rights and privileges, civil and religious.
2. That it is the opinion of this town, that *the British Parliament have no constitutional authority to tax these Colonies without their own consent*; and that, therefore, the present duty laid upon tea,

imported here from Great Britain for the purpose of a revenue, is a tax illegally laid upon and extorted from us.

"3. That said India Company's exporting their own teas to the Colonies, while charged with said duty, has a direct tendency to establish said revenue acts.

"4. That we will exert ourselves, and join with our American brethren, in adopting and prosecuting all legal and proper measures to discourage and prevent the landing, storing, and vending and using those teas among us; and that whosoever shall aid or assist said India Company, their factors or servants, in either landing, storing, or selling the same, does a manifest injury to his country, and deserves to be treated with severity and contempt.

"5. That we are ready at all times, in conjunction with our American brethren, as loyal subjects, to risk our lives and fortunes in the service and defence of His Majesty's person, crown, and dignity; and also, as a free people, in asserting and maintaining inviolate our civil and religious rights and privileges against all opposers whatever.

"6. That the thanks of this town be and are hereby given to our worthy brethren of the town of Boston, for their unwearied care and pains in endeavoring to preserve our rights and privileges free from innovation, and furnishing this and our other towns with copies of their late proceedings.

"Voted that a copy of these resolutions and proceedings be transmitted to the Committee of Correspondence in Boston."

June 1, 1774: The *Boston Port Bill*, which prohibited all trade by water, brought the great question to its issue. Every one here was asking, Must we be slaves? Can we be free? When men's labor is forbidden, and their bread fails, then "bayonets begin to think." Our fathers now felt that the hope of the country was in the *union of the Colonies*.

Men who could understand these acts of oppression, and could thus talk, were ready and willing to act; and their first prophetic deed was that of abstinence. Nov. 14, 1774, Medford voted thus: "Resolved, That, if any person or persons sells or consumes any East India teas, the names of such persons to be posted up in some public place." Again, "Voted that we will not use East India teas till the Acts be repealed." This was equivalent to cleaning the rifle, and looking into the cartridge-box.

Medford had its stock of powder deposited in the powder-house, on Quarry Hill, and, on the 27th of August, 1774, removed it. Governor Gage heard that the powder in that house was fast leaving it; and, as he called it the "king's powder," he resolved to remove it to Castle William (Fort

Independence). Accordingly, "on Thursday morning, September 1, about half-past four, two hundred and sixty troops, under the command of Lieut.-Col. Maddison, embarked at Long Wharf, Boston, in thirteen boats, sailed up Mystic River, landed at Temple's farm (Ten Hills), marched to the powder-house, and removed all the powder in it, two hundred and fifty half-barrels, to Castle William." This clandestine act of power, executed on the very borders of Medford, called forth here the deepest indignation, and made every man ready for the issue which it foreshadowed. It is impossible now to conceive of the excitement which this act produced.

"Five boats" had been built, and "the Selectmen of Medford were ordered to take a party of men to Charlestown Neck, to launch them, and carry them up Mystic River." And this was done.

We find the inhabitants of Medford again assembled; and, Feb. 1, 1775, two Representatives, Benjamin Hall, and Stephen Hall, 3d, are sent to the Provincial Congress at Cambridge. Medford now, as one man, enrolled itself, and stood ready at the first tap of the drum. Signs of terrible portent abound; and soon comes the 19th of April. A beacon-fire has been lighted; a horseman rides at full speed through the streets of Medford; the bell rings, drums beat, all doors fly open. The awful tidings have already spread over the county, and will soon penetrate the adjoining States. The workshops, the brickyards, the counting-houses, and the corn-fields are all deserted. The horse is suddenly loosed from the plough, and the plough left in the furrow. Women collect to ask if they can do any thing, and then hasten to help fathers, husbands, and sons. All eyes are strained to see, all ears to hear, and every heart palpitates as before the lightning flash of an overhanging cloud. The time has come. The British regulars are marching from Boston to Lexington for plunder and hostility. Patriotism reddens every American cheek at the announcement of this fact. The heart of the whole town moves as by one pulsation. There needs no conscription here. All are ready. The auroral blush of liberty is in the sky. They seize their rifle and their fowling-piece, they fill their powder-horn and cartridge-box, they store their knapsack and roll up their blanket; and then, with quickened step and firm resolve, heart answering to heart, the fearless patriot band take up their solemn march

to meet the foe. Some Medford minute-men soon joined the ranks of their neighbors from Reading, who had volunteered already, under the command of their gallant young physician, John Brooks.

The Medford Company, fifty-nine in all, were out early on their march to the scene of danger, and, for five days, were in active service. The maxim at Medford was this: "Every citizen a soldier, every soldier a patriot."

A Medford farmer, at the West End, as soon as he heard of the march of the British towards Lexington, ran to his house, seized his gun, and made ready for departure. Dinner was on the table, but he would not stop. His wife exclaimed, "Why, husband, you are not going without your dinner!" "Yes, I am," he replied; "I am going to take powder and balls for my dinner to-day, or to give them some."

These were times when men had reasons shorter than logic. Their minds glowed like the burning furnace; and to put a stop to British oppression they were resolved. God and freedom now became watchwords. They felt that every true American was their ally; and they knew that the first shot fired at their neighbors at Lexington would convert every citizen in the Colony to a minute-man and a soldier. These ancestors of ours were men; they have the right to be called MEN; and, with such men, liberty is safe. How faintly, at this day, can we conceive of the electric enthusiasm of the 19th of April! It seemed

"As if the very earth again  
Grew quick with God's creating breath;  
And, from the sods of grove and glen,  
Rose ranks of lion-hearted men  
To battle to the death."

The number belonging to Medford who were killed on that day is not known. A worthy old man told us that he knew of four who fell: William Polly and Henry Putnam, at Concord; and a man named Smith, and another named Francis, in West Cambridge. The two last mentioned were killed by the flank guard of the British, on the retreat to Boston.

William Polly was brought to Medford alive, but died of his wounds April 25.

The Medford men followed the retreating British from Lexington woods to Charlestown ferry, and shot their last ball during the embarkation.



Medford men were with Washington at Monmouth, at Brandywine, at the crossing of the Delaware, and in other places, and fought bravely for the liberties and independence of their country.

Mr. Nowell, in his diary, kept at Boston, has the following:—

“Aug. 6, 1775: Skirmishing up Mistick River. Several soldiers brought over here wounded. The house at Penny Ferry, Malden side, burnt.” “Aug. 13.—Several gondaloes sailed up Mistick River, upon which the Provincials and they had a skirmish; many shots exchanged, but nothing decisive.”

It appears from these records that the enemy attempted incursions here, but were promptly met and repulsed by our fathers. This event put the inhabitants of Medford in a state of watchfulness and defence at the very earliest period of the Revolution.

A detachment of troops from the army at Cambridge were ordered east; and, on the 13th September, 1775, they encamped for the night in Medford, having Benedict Arnold as their commander.

After the battles of Lexington and Concord, our patriot fathers felt themselves pledged to the cause, and much anxiety arose about the selection of their Representative to the General Court. They felt that the most momentous questions might come up for discussion, and that the decision of Massachusetts might be final. The gentleman they first chose declined. The choice then fell on Capt. Thomas Brooks, as a man whose solid judgment, characteristic decision, and burning patriotism, fitted him for the trying emergencies. So ably and promptly did he fill his trust, that the town elected him eight times in succession. From his own farm he supplied the army with wood while in Charlestown and on Winter Hill.

June 10, 1776: The Selectmen assemble the inhabitants of Medford for this high and solemn purpose, namely:—

“To know the minds of the town,—whether, should the Honorable Congress, for the safety of the said Colonies, *declare them independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain*, they, the said inhabitants, will solemnly engage, with their LIVES and FORTUNES, to support them in the measure.

“Voted in the affirmative, *unanimously*.”

The Declaration of Independence was read from the pul-



HOUSE OF GORHAM BROTHERS LTD



pit in Medford on the first Sunday after its arrival. After this, the question of preparing and adopting a form of free, representative government came before every mind with deep impressiveness ; and Sept. 20, 1776, found our fathers assembled to discuss it. They voted that they were "ready for a constitution and a form of government for the future." That year, for the first and only time, two representatives were chosen, — Captain Thomas Brooks, and Mr. Stephen Hall, 3d.

When towns were dissatisfied with any laws, it was usual to instruct their representative to "declare against them."

The expenses of war were borne without a murmur in Medford ; and every person made a cheerful sacrifice of whatever was necessary to promote the cause of freedom. In 1776, the inhabitants tax themselves £226, in addition to the current expenses of the year.

March 3, 1777: "Voted to raise our quota of men for the fifteen battalions for the Continental army."

Sept. 22, 1777: The town voted to raise £778. 4s. for the expenses of the war.

During these hard times, Medford had two ministers to support, and Mr. Osgood asked for more salary. The town, March 2, 1778, granted him £100 as a gratuity.

May 25, 1778: "Voted to pay each person six shillings per day who served under Capt. Blaney, as soldiers for Medford, last winter."

"Voted that the Selectmen be the Committee for supplying the families of the Continental soldiers."

May 28, 1778: "Voted to raise the sum of £1,400 towards defraying the charges of the town the ensuing year."

Nov. 30: "Voted to raise £1,600, in addition to the £1,400 voted last May."

1779: William Earl, of Medford, was "powder-monkey" on board the ship-of-war *Bon Homme Richard*, Sept. 23, 1779, then commanded by Capt. Paul Jones. On that day, the captain encountered the British ship-of-war *Serapis*, greatly his superior in force ; and, after a most desperate and bloody engagement off Flamborough Head, he captured her. Young Earl lost his leg in that battle, and afterwards received a pension. He pursued, in Medford, the trade of a tailor. He was a good citizen, and a good singer.

1779: Voted to raise £3,000 for current expenses, and to borrow \$12,000 for three months.

Oct. 18, 1779: "Voted to raise \$7,380 to pay the soldiers."

June 29, 1781: "Voted to raise £400 towards purchasing the beef, and £270 for purchasing the clothing."

July 30, 1781: "Voted to raise £200 in specie for raising the men."

These items show any thing but backwardness in sustaining the cause of independence.

The people of Massachusetts felt the need of a Constitution, or form of civil government. A convention for drafting one was called, and they present the result of their labors Feb. 28, 1778. In drafting this Constitution, the Legislature acted as a Convention. They sat at Cambridge.

May 25, 1778: The inhabitants of Medford express their opinion. The record runs thus:—

"The Constitution and form of government being read, it was put to vote; and there appeared to be thirteen in favor of it, and twenty-three against it."

"The Constitution for Massachusetts Bay" was rejected.

The question, whether the State desired a Constitution, was put; and our records, May 17, 1779, have the following:—

"Put to vote, — Whether the town choose at this time to have a new Constitution or form of government made. Yeas, 22; nays, 15."

They appoint a Committee to instruct their Representative (Capt. Thomas Brooks). The record is thus:—

"May 17, 1779: The Committee appointed to instruct their Representative relative to forming a new Constitution of civil government in this State report, — That said Representative use his best endeavors and influence, that, if the General Court are empowered by the majority of freeholders of said State to call a convention to form said Constitution of government, said convention may consist of no person or persons belonging to said General Court."

A new movement was made, and another convention called; separate counties held preparatory meetings; and, October, 1779, Stephen Willis, 3d, was chosen Delegate to meet in convention at Concord. When the town came to act on the doings of this convention, as they regarded a new

Constitution of civil government for the State, the record says: —

“July 29, 1779: The whole of the proceedings of the convention at Concord was read, paragraph by paragraph, and then voted upon separately; and it was unanimously voted that we comply with the same.”

The draft of the new Constitution for Massachusetts was at last prepared; and, May 28, 1780, Medford accepted it, with a few exceptions. The record is as follows. The Committee report: —

“We apprehend that the Governor, with the advice of the Council, should, in the recess of the General Court, be vested with the power, on special occasions, in time of war and rebellion, to order the militia out of this State to the assistance of a neighboring State; and that the said Governor, with the advice of Council, shall not be empowered to continue the militia out of this State, on the aforesaid emergencies, for a longer space than thirty days at one time, without the consent of the General Court. Yeas, 49; nays, 5.

“Concerning the writ of habeas corpus, we are of opinion that it should not be suspended by the Legislature, on any account, for a longer space of time than six months. Unanimously, 39.

“We are of opinion that no person ought to be elected a Delegate to the Congress of the United States, who is not possessed of property, in the State of Massachusetts, to the value of £600, currency, according to the Convention. Unanimously, 39 votes.

“We should be pleased if the above alterations might be made in the said Constitution, but mean not that said alterations should prevent the establishment of said Constitution at the next session of said Convention.

EDWARD BROOKS,	} Committee.
SIMON TUFTS,	
AARON HALL,	

“Voted unanimously to accept, by 39 votes.

“Voted to accept of the first Section of the second Chapter of said Constitution, styled *Governor*, with the foregoing amendment. Yeas, 49; nays, 5.

“Concerning the writ of habeas corpus (Chap. vi. Art. 7), voted unanimously to accept it, with the foregoing amendment. 39 votes.

“The declaration of rights was unanimously accepted (except the third article), by 44 votes. The third article being particularly discussed, a vote was called for; 28 for and 6 against it.

“The constitution of government (Chap. i. Sect. 1), styled *General Court*, was unanimously accepted. 33 votes:

"The second Section of same Chapter, styled *Senator*, unani-  
mously accepted. 26 votes.

"The third Section, same Chapter, styled *Representatives*, unani-  
mously accepted. 23 votes.

"All the remainder of said publication was unanimously accepted  
(with the foregoing amendments), by 23 votes, one-half of the peo-  
ple having before withdrawn."

Stephen Hall, 3d, was the Delegate from Medford to  
form the Constitution of 1780. The convention sat at Cam-  
bridge from Sept. 1, 1779, to March 2, 1780.

After the adoption of this Constitution, the form used in  
warning town-meetings was changed, and they warned "in  
the name of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts."

Thus established under a Republican Constitution of their  
own making, our ancestors felt as if they had passed from a  
state of minority to a state of manhood. The first election,  
therefore, under this new political charter, was an event of  
deep interest. They wished to set an example of wise selec-  
tion, disinterested patriotism, and fraternal unanimity, which  
might serve for an example to all future times. They did  
so. They selected intelligent statesmen, true patriots, and  
professing Christians. The first election took place Sept. 4,  
1780; and, in Medford, the votes stood thus:—

*For Governor.*

John Hancock . . . .	80		James Bowdoin . . . .	20
----------------------	----	--	-----------------------	----

*For Lieutenant-Governor.*

Artemus Ward . . . .	30		James Bowdoin . . . .	2
Benjamin Lincoln . . . .	9		Thomas Cushing . . . .	1
John Hancock . . . .	8		Benjamin Grenleaf . . . .	1

*For Senators and Councillors.*

Col. Cummings . . . .	28		Abraham Fuller . . . .	12
Stephen Hall, 3d . . . .	13		Oliver Prescott . . . .	3
William Baldwin . . . .	11		Samuel Thatcher . . . .	2
Josiah Stone . . . .	34		Thomas Brooks . . . .	1
Nathaniel Gorham . . . .	24		Samuel Curtis . . . .	2
James Dix . . . .	25		Benjamin Hall . . . .	1
Eleazer Brooks . . . .	24			

Here we find two candidates for each office; thus parties,  
inseparable from a state of free inquiry and equal rights,  
revealed themselves at once. The question being settled,

the next election showed great unanimity, and recognized that central principle of majority which lies at the basis of our civil liberties. The Constitution provided that the annual election should take place in April; thus giving the farmers the winter to think of it, and an occasion of finishing it before planting.

April 2, 1781: The first in the series of the annual elections took place on this day; and the votes, in Medford, stood thus:—

<i>For Governor.</i>		<i>For Lieutenant-Governor.</i>	
John Hancock . . . .	24	Thomas Cushing . . . .	20
<i>For Senators.</i>			
Seth Gorham . . . .	22	Abraham Fuller . . . .	22
James Prescott . . . .	22	Josiah Stone . . . .	22
John Tyng . . . .	22		

The State government took up the cause of independence with wisdom and power. At this time, a levy of clothing and beef for the army was made by it, and our records show that Medford raised its share with promptitude.

The second annual election of State officers was like the third, which, in Medford, stood thus:—

<i>For Governor.</i>		<i>For Lieutenant-Governor.</i>	
John Hancock . . . .	45	Thomas Cushing . . . .	44
<i>For Senators.</i>			
Ebenezer Bridge . . . .	37	Eleazer Brooks . . . .	37
Josiah Stone . . . .	36	Jonas Dix . . . .	35
Abraham Fuller . . . .	37	Joseph Hosmer . . . .	3

At the fourth annual election, April 7, 1783, Governor Hancock had, in Medford, 36 votes; Lieutenant-Governor Cushing, 30. Each Senator had 24. These facts show remarkable political harmony in the town.

The recognition of independence by the mother country caused a day of thanksgiving in Medford, which the aged among us remember. There were meetings and feastings and congratulations and rejoicings without number. It seemed here as if the whole heavens were filled with rainbows. So intoxicated with hope were our fathers, that they doubtless presumed that two blades of grass would henceforth grow where



only one had grown, and that a shower of twopenny loaves might be expected at any time. From these dreams of a political Elysium they were doomed to awake plain New England farmers; and, on the 1st of March, 1784, in town-meeting, they thus voted: "That the guns and gunlocks, axes, pickaxes, spades, shovels, and lead, belonging to the town, be sold at public auction." When the first gush of republican joy was over, and the town became settled in the new ways of freedom, then they began to ask how much independence had cost, in pounds, shillings, and pence.

To give only two specimens of individual zeal in the cause of independence among us, we may mention the remark of our first Medford merchant, Benjamin Hall, Esq.: —

"When the struggle began, in 1775, I would not have exchanged my property for that of any man in Middlesex County; and now, in 1784, I am worth nothing."

The other case is that of Rev. Edward Brooks. He was librarian of Harvard College two years. On the 19th of April, 1775, he hastened towards Lexington, and did duty through the day. Lieut. Gould, taken prisoner at Concord, was committed to his custody at Medford. He was chaplain in the frigate "Hancock," in 1777, when she captured the British frigate "Fox." Afterwards, when the "Hancock" and "Fox" were retaken by the British off Halifax, he was carried there as prisoner of war, but was soon released. He had not money to give, but he would have given his life, to the American cause. He died at Medford, May 6, 1781, aged 48.

Medford took steps to pay its debts at the earliest period. It was to be done by degrees; and, May 12, 1785, they vote thus: "To raise £400 to defray the expenses of the town, and £400 towards sinking the town-debt." The next year they vote that "one quarter of the town's debt be paid this year." They thus continued the wise work of liquidating all claims against their treasury, and, before many years, were free also in this particular.

Our fathers shared largely in the intense anxiety which pervaded the United States, from the declaration of peace in 1783 to the adoption of the Federal Constitution in 1788. Though independence was achieved, yet it might prove a curse, if a form of government could not be adopted which would harmoniously unite all the Colonies into a strong, just,

and brotherly union. To draft such a constitution required all the Numas, Lycurguses, and Solons of the land. There was, in the country, the wisdom, the learning, the patriotism, and the virtue necessary for the stupendous and all-important work; but attending circumstances were, in some respects, unpropitious. Differing opinions and opposite interests, state rights and state sovereignties already established, the disbanded soldiers sowing discontent and immorality among the citizens, the enormous public and private debts, the unwarrantably large importations of foreign merchandise, the draining of the specie from the country, and the fear of a political chaos, — all these fertile sources of alarm rendered the formation of a durable federal compact a gigantic labor. March 10, 1787, a convention of delegates from the several States was agreed upon, who should prepare a form of government which should “render the Federal Constitution adequate to the exigencies of government and the preservation of the Union.” This convention was to meet in Philadelphia on the second Monday of May next. The General Court appoint Francis Dana, Elbridge Gerry, Nathaniel Gorham, Rufus King, and Caleb Strong as Delegates from Massachusetts.

At this juncture, the late requisition of Congress, Aug. 2, 1786, for \$3,777,062, calls on our Commonwealth to pay its proportion, which was \$324,746. The murmurs of the people, under what they deemed excessive taxation, became loud and emphatic. There were those who were ready to rise in rebellion against the government, and throw the whole fabric of American liberty in ruins. This suicidal sophistry found its advocate in Shays, who put himself at the head of a military force of eleven hundred men. The Governor of Massachusetts ordered out four thousand four hundred troops of militia and four companies of artillery, who, under Gen. Lincoln, marched to Worcester, Jan. 22. General Shepherd took possession of the arsenal at Springfield, and, on the 25th of that month, encountered Shays, and soon scattered his adherents to the four winds, leaving upon the field three of them killed, and one wounded. This base attempt to involve the country in civil war being thus promptly and totally crushed, while it united anew the friends of freedom and order, put a final check to further insurrections. We have mentioned these facts to show the fidelity of our Medford patriots to the cause of their country; for no sooner had this

subversive movement been taken, than our town votes its entire disapprobation of the traitorous scheme, and offers to pay any soldiers who would volunteer to put it down. Young men went, and they were paid accordingly.

The Constitution of the United States was adopted by Massachusetts, Feb. 6, 1788, in its Legislature, by a vote of 187 yeas. There were 168 nays. This memorable instrument, which, among its other agencies, was to establish an equitable system of taxation, regulate trade, and secure property, was also to inaugurate order and peace, to foster commerce, encourage agriculture, and promote useful arts. Our ancestors felt satisfied with its provisions, and were not disappointed in its promises.

At this time arose the two great parties, the "Federalists" and "Antifederalists;" the one supporting, and the other opposing, our present Constitution. The name "Antifederalist" was soon dropped, and that of "Republican" substituted.

Provided with two constitutions, one for their native State, and the other for their country, the time had now arrived for the organization of a general government; and the citizens of the United States now collect in their several towns, and, for the first time, give in their votes for a President of the Republic. The ballot for electors was unanimous, and stood thus, in Medford, Dec. 18, 1788:—

Hon. Judge Dana . . . 25 | Gen. John Brooks . . . 24

The government of the country being now administered by President Washington with wisdom, power, and economy, several years of quietness and prosperity gave rest to the public mind. Our town had little else to do than accord with the general acts of Congress. When the Father of his Country chose to decline a third election to the Presidency, the preference of our town for Mr. Adams, as his successor, was unequivocally shown; and when this patriot stood candidate a second time, and was successfully opposed by Mr. Jefferson, Medford, Nov. 7, 1796, adhered to the son of Massachusetts, in a unanimous vote of 41, given for Benjamin Hall, as elector.

The death of General Washington, in December, 1799, touched every American heart as a family bereavement. Its announcement came to every one as a paralytic shock, and

each one felt as if his strength had been suddenly withdrawn. No sooner had the mournful tidings reached Medford, than the inhabitants came together, and, Jan. 2, 1800, expressed their sorrow at the sad event, resolving by vote, —

“That the town will pay suitable respect to the memory of the late General George Washington; and that a Committee of eleven be chosen to make the proper arrangements.”

In the printed order of services, “evinced of their deep regret,” the Committee request as follows: —

“1. At one o'clock, P.M., the stores and shops of the town to be shut. The bell is to toll from one o'clock till the procession shall arrive at the meeting-house. The inhabitants to assemble at Union Hall, with a black crape or ribbon upon the left arm, above the elbow, as mourning. The scholars of the town school to join the procession in a body. The procession to move at two o'clock, under the direction of the Committee.

“2. Females, of all ages, are requested to wear black ribbons, and to be seated in the meeting-house before the arrival of the procession.

“3. Male strangers are requested to join the procession.

“4. After the procession is seated, music, suited to the occasion.

“5. Prayer, by the Rev. Dr. Osgood.

“6. Music.

“7. Eulogy, by the Hon. John Brooks, Esq.

“8. Music. After which, the bell to toll till sunset.”

Every thing was thus done by the town which could express grief at the loss, or respect for the memory, of the venerated chief. General John Brooks, the companion in arms of the illustrious warrior, and one of his favorite friends, was the person, of all others, to deliver the public eulogy; and it was done on the thirteenth of January. On that day all business was suspended as on the sacred sabbath, the shops closed, the flags at half-mast, the meeting-house robed in black, and every inhabitant dressed in mourning apparel; and these badges were continued for thirty days. In forming the funeral procession, the children of the town preceded; the military, with muffled drums, were in attendance, as an escort; and the officers of the town, the chaplain, and the orator, were accompanied by strangers of distinction. The meeting-house, as the writer well remembers, was crowded to its utmost capacity; and the funeral music and impressive

prayers were in proper keeping with the solemnities of the commemoration. The eulogy, prepared in a short time, was the outflowing of a warm and afflicted heart. It was written in plain, strong language, and narrated, with lucid order, the prominent facts in Washington's life, and the salient features of his character. It was printed with the following titlepage: —

"An Eulogy on General Washington, delivered before the inhabitants of the town of Medford, agreeably to their vote, and at the request of their Committee, on the 13th of January, 1800. By John Brooks, A.M., M.M.S., and A.A.S. Printed by Samuel Hall, No. 53, Cornhill, Boston."

We give a few extracts, and select the following because they are short: —

"The interjunction of public eulogies with funeral solemnities is a practice neither novel nor unusual. Emanating from the strength and poignance of grief for departed merit, it is the expression of an affection of the human heart which may be beneficially indulged. . . . Vain would be the attempts of the most accomplished eulogist to do justice to a character so transcendently illustrious as that of our late dear and much-loved Washington. . . . So long as wisdom shall be revered, talents command respect, or virtue inspire esteem, so long will the American breast exult that he was a native of this western world. . . . After the wanton conflagration and capture of our sister Charlestown, and the untimely death of the hopeful Warren, the animating presence of Washington, who was received by our army at Cambridge, in July, 1775, elevated the drooping spirits of the troops, then forming the tardy blockade of Boston. Without discipline, badly armed, and destitute of artillery and every description of military stores, no operations against the enemy could be warrantably undertaken until the spring of the year 1776. In consequence of the approaches which better supplies had enabled the army to make against the enemy, General Washington then compelled them to abandon our capital. . . . He maintained, through all vicissitudes, a virtuous empire over the affections of his countrymen. . . . General Washington, in whom were combined the fine polish of Attic refinement with the sternness of Spartan virtue, resisted their solicitations with address, and their menaces with firmness; and the faithful guardian of his country's safety and honor, obeying the dictates of a severe but imposing policy, assigned the hapless André to the destiny of a spy. . . . Such is the structure and imbecility of the human mind, that praise is exceedingly prone to destroy its equilibrium; but the Aristides, as well as the Fabius, of the age, neither despondent in adversity nor elated with success, preserved a philosophical equa-

nimity amid the most copious effusions of enthusiasm and panegyric; and when a Cæsar would have assumed the purple, or a Cromwell usurped the protectorship, *he* resigned with eagerness the proud insignia of command, and converted the splendid weapons of war into the humble implements of the arts of peace. . . . The name of Washington is pronounced with pleasure and with pride by the people of every civilized nation on earth. . . . Thus was our much-loved friend, the FATHER OF HIS COUNTRY, *great in war, great in peace, great in life, and great in the moment of his dissolution*. . . . What though his once manly, graceful form be now mingling with its native dust; yet WASHINGTON still lives immortal. Yes: he lives in his matchless example; he lives in those lessons of wisdom that flowed from his pen; he lives in our hearts, and in the hearts of a grateful country; he lives, transporting thought! resplendent in glory, in the realms of ceaseless day."

The Rev. Dr. Osgood preached an appropriate sermon to his people on the great subject; the town voted to print it, and to append to it Washington's "Farewell Address," and then to give a copy to each family in town. When February 22 arrived, the meeting-house in Medford was open for religious exercises, and the day was kept as sacred.

During the presidential canvass, in 1800, party lines began to assume definiteness, and that great contest of parties arose which has vexed and steadied the nation ever since. Medford took strongly the side of opposition to the policy of Mr. Jefferson and his immediate successor, and sustained the State government in a similar course. When the embargo of 1807 was laid, the people of Medford felt indignant. So near the sea, and so dependent on commerce, they became great sufferers. The sloop and schooner craft of our river became liable to irritating detentions on their shortest coast-wise trips, and could not undertake any profitable trade. Commerce, for the time, was struck dead. Fishermen could not sell their fish, or carry them where a market could be had; men unaccustomed to manufactures could not engage in them with profit; agriculture could be rendered available only in small degrees; merchants, who would have had cargoes in every clime, were anchored in idleness per force; mechanics, whom commerce fed, were reduced to want; and, in short, a general paralysis struck down the labor and enterprise of the North. By recurring to the votes for Governor and members of Congress, during these two or three years, it will be seen how almost unanimously the inhabitants of

Medford went against the plans and policy of the central government.

When the war with Great Britain was declared, June 18, 1812, the town of Medford took decisive stand against this measure of Mr. Madison, and in their opposition were cheered and strengthened by their pastor, who seized every occasion that offered to hurl the thunders of the Old and New Testament, and his own also, upon the authors of the "abominable wickedness." The country sustained the government; and the good effects which were anticipated from this series of measures showed themselves at last, and are now making New England rich and strong. The "Hartford Convention," which was called in the midst of the country's struggle and gloom, December, 1814, had one member from Medford. That convention was supposed to be patriotic and wise in its inception, but is now believed by many to have ended in words and smoke.

The selection of General John Brooks, as candidate for the office of Governor of Massachusetts, gratified the people of Medford; and, if party ties could have been sundered, it is believed he would have received the vote of every individual in the town. As it was, few only voted against him; and, through seven elections, Medford stood by its son with unaltered affection. His refusal to continue in office cast a gloom through every family. Never was a man more truly or justly beloved. During his administration, Medford seemed to be the head of the Commonwealth.

The coming into Medford of ship-carpenters who belonged to the Democratic party, and the gradual change of policy in the national administration, both helped to change the forces of town politics. As parties became more equally divided among us, the warmth of conflict increased; and, on some occasions, it was fearfully great. The two parties wore several names between the administrations of Mr. Monroe and Mr. Van Buren; but Medford became as fully and strongly "Democratic" as it had once been "Federal." The first time a plurality was obtained by the Democratic party in Medford was April, 1828; and they lost it in 1854.

The multiplication and mixture of new issues in politics have so broken society into divisions, and crumbled it into fragments, that old-fashioned patriots are confounded, and withdraw from the conflict altogether. A signboard, planted at the entrance of several roads, would not be a very safe

guide to a stranger, if it was made to perform, at the same time, the office of weathercock. We have no doubt that this bewildering jumble of political parties in our country will lead to good and safe results. Each has its mission; each works out its idea; and, by their centripetal and centrifugal forces, they unexpectedly keep the country in the orbit of safety. The war carried on against Mexico, during Mr. Polk's administration, received the approbation and support of a majority of the inhabitants of Medford. That war gave a President to the United States, in a laurelled hero, who changed that majority in this town.

Medford furnished a small number of soldiers for that war. No one of them was killed; yet only one returned to reside here.

Nov. 1, 1830: Voted that the town approve of the Address of the Bunker-hill Monument Association, which has now been read, and "request their Representative to promote such appropriation."

1831: Medford instructs its Representatives in the General Court to oppose all measures which tend to make the number of Representatives in Massachusetts more than two hundred.

A convention was called for revising the Constitution of Massachusetts; and, Oct. 10, 1820, Nathaniel Hall and Abner Bartlett were chosen delegates. On the 9th April, 1821, the town voted to accept the amended draft. The vote was as follows:—

	Yes.	No.		Yes.	No.
Art. 1 . . . . .	57	24.	Art. 8 . . . . .	75	7.
" 2 . . . . .	40	42.	" 9 . . . . .	47	35.
" 3 . . . . .	63	17.	" 10 . . . . .	43	39.
" 4 . . . . .	59	22.	" 11 . . . . .	69	12.
" 5 . . . . .	54	28.	" 12 . . . . .	68	14.
" 6 . . . . .	71	11.	" 13 . . . . .	69	12.
" 7 . . . . .	47	33.	" 14 . . . . .	61	21.

Nov., 1833: The town voted on an amendment of the Constitution of the State. It related to the third article in the Bill of Rights, which regulates the membership of parishes. By the amendment, any person may file with the clerk of the parish to which he belongs a written notice that he dissolves his relationship to that religious society, and it is thereby dissolved. The vote in Medford was one hundred and five yeas and twelve nays.



Another amendment was proposed in 1840, relating to the basis of representation in the Senate and House of Representatives. On this "thirteenth act of amendment of the Constitution of Massachusetts," Medford voted eighty-one yeas and one nay.

In 1852, a Convention was called for revising the Constitution of the State; and, March 7, 1853, William Hoskins was chosen delegate.

Nov. 14, 1853: The town voted on the acceptance of the amended draft of the Constitution as follows:—

	Yes.	No.		Yes.	No.
Proposition No. 1	338	351.	Proposition No. 5	346	346.
" " 2	339	352.	" " 6	355	345.
" " 3	334	356.	" " 7	340	351.
" " 4	342	349.	" " 8	341	347.

We seem to be in the midst of prophetic political saltations. The secret, sudden, and effectual dismemberment of the Whig, Democratic, and Free Soil parties, in this State, by the agency of an association improperly called "Know Nothings," gave a new character to the political affairs of Medford; and, at the last gubernatorial election, the votes stood thus:—

Henry J. Gardner, Know Nothing	423.
Emory Washburn, Whig	147.
Henry Bishop, Democratic	29.
H. Wilson, Free Soil	9.

To the honor of Medford it should be recorded, that amid the fiercest contentions of political parties, and at their caucuses, and at their ballotings, there have never been instances of ruthless violence, or passionate menace, or systematic corruption. The meetings have been marked with that decorum and self-respect which evince an intelligent and virtuous community.

#### VOTES IN MEDFORD FOR REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.

Dates of Election.	Names.	No. of Votes.
Dec. 18, 1788.	William Hull	16.
	Eleazer Brooks	11.
Oct. 4, 1790.	Elbridge Gerry	46.

Dates of Election.	Names.	No. of Votes.
Nov. 2, 1792.	Suffolk, Fisher Ames . . . . .	16.
	Essex, Benjamin Goodhue . . . . .	16.
	Middlesex, Samuel Dexter . . . . .	12.

## FOR THE THREE COUNTIES, OR DISTRICT.

Nov. 2, 1792.	John Coffin Jones . . . . .	15.
---------------	-----------------------------	-----

## FOR THE STATE AT LARGE, EXCEPT MAINE.

	David Cobb . . . . .	16.
Nov. 3, 1794.	Benjamin Goodhue . . . . .	30.
Nov. 7, 1796.	Samuel Sewall (unanimous).	
Nov. 5, 1798.	Samuel Sewall . . . . .	49.
Nov. 3, 1800.	Nathan Reed . . . . .	83.
Nov. 1, 1802.	John Q. Adams . . . . .	95.
	William Eustice . . . . .	18.
Nov. 1804.	Josiah Quincy . . . . .	100.
	William Eustice . . . . .	31.
Nov. 3, 1806.	Josiah Quincy . . . . .	58.
	James Prince . . . . .	22.
Nov. 7, 1808.	Josiah Quincy . . . . .	120.
	William Jarvis . . . . .	24.
Nov. 5, 1810.	Josiah Quincy . . . . .	96.
	David Tilden . . . . .	18.
Nov. 2, 1812.	Asahel Stearns . . . . .	72.
	William M. Richardson . . . . .	11.
Nov. 7, 1814.	Asahel Stearns . . . . .	191.
	Samuel Dana . . . . .	17.
Nov. 4, 1816.	Asahel Stearns . . . . .	150.
	Timothy Fuller . . . . .	20.
Nov. 2, 1818.	Samuel P. P. Fay . . . . .	55.
	Timothy Fuller . . . . .	11.
Nov. 6, 1820.	Samuel P. P. Fay . . . . .	34.
	Timothy Fuller . . . . .	32.
Nov. 4, 1822.	Timothy Fuller . . . . .	37.
Nov. 1, 1824.	Edward Everett . . . . .	84.
	John Keyes . . . . .	33.
Nov. 6, 1826.	Edward Everett . . . . .	60.
Nov. 3, 1828.	Edward Everett . . . . .	100.
	Luke Fiske . . . . .	64.
Nov. 1, 1830.	Edward Everett . . . . .	72.
	James Russell . . . . .	30.
Nov. 10, 1832.	No Record.	
Nov. 10, 1834.	Samuel Hoar . . . . .	109.
	Heman Lincoln . . . . .	35.
	James Russell . . . . .	110.
Nov. 14, 1836.	William Parmenter . . . . .	164.
	Samuel Hoar . . . . .	125.

Dates of Election.	Names.	No. of Votes.
Nov. 12, 1838.	William Parmenter . . . . .	178.
	Nathan Brooks . . . . .	164.
Nov. 9, 1840.	William Parmenter . . . . .	248.
	Nathan Brooks . . . . .	216.
Nov. 4, 1842.	Robert Rantoul, jun. . . . .	275.
	Leverett Saltonstall . . . . .	151.
	William B. Dodge . . . . .	25.
Nov. 11, 1844.	George Hood . . . . .	254.
	Daniel P. King . . . . .	211.
	Henry B. Stanton . . . . .	57.
Nov. 9, 1846.	Daniel P. King . . . . .	157.
	George W. Dike . . . . .	156.
	Increase H. Brown . . . . .	12.
Nov. 13, 1848.	Daniel P. King . . . . .	244.
	Robert Rantoul, jun. . . . .	200.
	Caleb Stetson . . . . .	70.
Nov. 11, 1850.	Charles W. Upham . . . . .	232.
	Robert Rantoul, jun. . . . .	217.
	Samuel E. Sewall . . . . .	64.
Nov. 8, 1852.	Francis B. Fay . . . . .	200.
	George Hood . . . . .	192.
	John B. Alley . . . . .	64.
	George Osborn . . . . .	62.
Nov. 13, 1854.	Nathaniel P. Banks . . . . .	470.
	Luther V. Bell . . . . .	136.

## COUNCILLORS AND SENATORS.

John Brooks, Councillor . 1812.	James M. Usher, Senator, 1851.
P. C. Brooks, " . 1818.	Sanford B. Perry, " 1852.
Timothy Bigelow, " . 1820.	E. C. Baker, " 1855.

## REPRESENTATIVES OF MEDFORD IN THE GENERAL COURT.

Peter Tufts . . chosen 1689.	John Allford . chosen 1726.
Peter Tufts . . . . 1690.	Benjamin Willis . . . 1730.
Nathaniel Wade . . . 1692.	William Willis . . . 1735.
Peter Tufts . . . . 1694.	John Hall . . . . 1741.
Thomas Willis . . . . 1703.	William Willis . . . 1742.
Ebenezer Brooks . . . 1704.	Andrew Hall . . . . 1744.
Thomas Willis . . . . 1705.	Stephen Hall . . . . 1751.
Stephen Willis . . . . 1708.	Samuel Brooks . . . . 1762.
Thomas Tufts . . . . 1714.	Stephen Hall . . . . 1763.
Peter Tufts . . . . 1715.	Benjamin Hall . . . . 1770.
Thomas Tufts . . . . 1718.	Simon Tufts . . . . 1772.
John Bradshaw . . . . 1722.	Benjamin Hall . . . . 1775.
Samuel Brooks . . . . 1723.	Thomas Brooks . . . . 1776.

T. Brooks, (under the Con-stitution) . . . .	1780.	Frederick A. Kendall . .	1834.
Thomas Brooks . . . .	1781.	Timothy Cotting . . .	1834.
Aaron Hall . . . . .	1782.	John King . . . . .	1835.
John Brooks . . . . .	1785.	James O. Curtis . . .	1836.
James Wyman . . . . .	1787.	George W. Porter . . .	1837.
Thomas Brooks . . . . .	1788.	Lewis Richardson . . .	1838.
Ebenezer Hall . . . . .	1789.	Leonard Bucknam . . .	1838.
Nathaniel Hall . . . . .	1800.	Alexander Gregg . . .	1840.
Timothy Bigelow . . . .	1808.	Thatcher R. Raymond .	1843.
Dudley Hall . . . . .	1813.	Gorham Brooks . . . .	1846.
Abner Bartlett . . . . .	1815.	Joseph P. Hall . . . .	1847.
Turell Tufts . . . . .	1824.	Thatcher R. Raymond .	1850.
Thatcher Magoun . . . .	1825.	Joseph P. Hall . . . .	1851.
John B. Fitch . . . . .	1826.	James M. Usher . . . .	1852.
John Sparrell . . . . .	1831.	Joseph P. Hall . . . .	1853.
Thomas R. Peck . . . . .	1838.	Jonathan Oldham . . .	1854.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE IN MEDFORD.

(From Massachusetts Records.)

Thomas Brooks . . . .	Mar. 27, 1781.	Luther Stearns . . . .	Jan. 27, 1819.
Benjamin Hall . . . .	" " "	Nathaniel Hall . . . .	Aug. 20, "
Stephen Hall, 3d . . .	" " "	Abner Bartlett . . . .	Jan. 26, 1820.
Edward Brooks . . . .	" " "	Samuel Swan . . . . .	Jan. 12, 1821.
Timothy Fitch . . . .	Sept. 26, 1783.	Turell Tufts . . . . .	June 16, "
John Brooks . . . . .	Jan. 28, 1786.	Abner Bartlett . . . .	Feb. 16, 1822.
John Brooks . . . . .	April 26, 1787.	Jonathan Porter . . . .	May 7, "
Benjamin Hall . . . .	Mar. 14, 1788.	Dudley Hall . . . . .	Jan. 1, 1823.
Stephen Hall, jun. . .	" " "	Jonathan Brooks . . . .	" " "
Thomas Brooks . . . .	" " "	John P. Bigelow . . . .	Feb. 7, "
Aaron Putnam . . . .	June 25, 1789.	William Ward . . . . .	Jan. 7, 1824.
Thomas Brooks . . . .	Feb. 28, 1796.	Nathan Adams . . . . .	Feb. 8, 1825.
Ebenezer Hall . . . .	April 16, 1798.	Nathaniel Hall . . . .	July 7, 1826.
Samuel Swan . . . . .	May 29, "	Abner Bartlett . . . .	Jan. 4, 1827.
Samuel Swan . . . . .	June 13, 1800.	Turell Tufts . . . . .	June 5, 1828.
Nathaniel Hall . . . .	Feb. 3, 1803.	Jonathan Porter . . . .	Feb. 21, 1829.
Samuel Swan . . . . .	Jan. 29, 1807.	Dudley Hall . . . . .	Oct. 19, "
Timothy Bigelow . . .	Nov. 8, 1808.	Jonathan Brooks . . . .	Jan. 30, 1830.
Nathaniel Hall . . . .	Feb. 2, 1810.	Peter C. Brooks . . . .	Dec. 20, 1831.
Abner Bartlett . . . .	Mar. 6, "	Nathan Adams . . . . .	Jan. 25, 1832.
Nathan Adams . . . . .	Feb. 26, 1811.	Nathaniel Hall . . . .	May 18, 1833.
Nathaniel Hall . . . .	Nov. 20, 1812.	Abner Bartlett . . . .	Dec. 18, "
Isaac Brooks . . . . .	Nov. 21, "	Turell Tufts . . . . .	Mar. 28, 1835.
John Brooks . . . . .	Feb. 8, 1813.	Jonathan Porter . . . .	Jan. 27, 1836.
Samuel Swan . . . . .	" 20, "	Dudley Hall . . . . .	Aug. 30, "
Timothy Bigelow . . .	July 3, 1815.	John Sparrell . . . . .	Nov. 24, "
Dudley Hall . . . . .	Jan. 27, 1816.	Thatcher Magoun . . . .	Dec. 6, "
Jacob Willard . . . .	July 3, "	Nathan Waite . . . . .	" 31, "
William Ward . . . . .	Nov. 20, "	Jonathan Brooks . . . .	Jan. 6, 1837.
Abner Bartlett . . . .	Feb. 6, 1817.	Daniel Swan . . . . .	July 6, 1838.
Nathan Adams . . . . .	" 10, 1818.	Nathan Adams . . . . .	Jan. 8, 1839.

Nathaniel Hall . .	April 16, 1840.	Abner Bartlett . .	Oct. 12, 1847.
Abner Bartlett . .	Oct. 1, "	James M. Usher . .	Jan. 1, 1850.
Turell Tufts . .	Feb. 22, 1842.	Judah Loring . .	Feb. 12, "
Jonathan Porter . .	Dec. 17, "	Aaron K. Hathaway	" " "
Henry Porter . .	Jan. 6, 1843.	Edmund T. Hastings	" " "
Judah Loring . .	Feb. 25, "	Alexander Gregg . .	" " "
Alexander Gregg . .	" " "	John Sparrell . .	July 19, "
Dudley Hall . .	June 3, "	Thatcher Raymond	Jan. 31, 1851.
John Sparrell . .	Aug. 20, "	Timothy Cotting . .	April 2, "
Thatcher Magoun . .	Aug. 29, 1843.	George W. Porter . .	April 21, 1852.
Jonathan Brooks . .	Jan. 1, 1844.	T. P. Smith . .	June 7, 1853.
Sanford B. Perry . .	April 24, 1847.		

## COLONEL ISAAC ROYAL.

As one of the wealthiest citizens of Medford was frightened into Toryism, in 1775, it may be fit to give a short notice of the facts, especially as they illustrate, by contrast, the deep devotion of the rest of our people to the cause of independence. Abundant evidence exists that Medford took an early and decisive stand against the oppressions of the Crown, and, when called upon, paid taxes, raised soldiers, and shed blood in defence of American liberty.

Strong and steady opposers of independence there certainly were in the Colonies; and it therefore required superior wisdom and courage to meet such domestic forces. The patriots were baptized by the royal government with the name of "rebels," and their doings called "the faction." A trial-question was brought before the Whigs and Tories in a town-meeting held at Boston in June, when a Tory moved to censure, and then annihilate, the "Committee of Correspondence." The Tory speaker said of the Committee:—

"It is the foulest, subtlest, and most venomous serpent that ever issued from the eggs of sedition. It is the source of the rebellion. I saw the small seed when it was implanted; it was as a grain of mustard. I have watched the plant until it has become a great tree; the vilest reptiles that crawl upon the earth are concealed at the root; the foulest birds of the air rest upon its branches. I now would induce you to go to work immediately, with axes and hatchets, and cut it down, for a two-fold reason: because it is a pest to society, and lest it be felled suddenly by a stronger arm, and crush its thousands in the fall."

This called forth Samuel Adams, the author and right arm of the Committee; and, with his upright intent, his manly voice, his profound good sense, his irresistible logic, and his

New England heart, he crushed the specious declamation of the Tory orator. From Faneuil Hall the crowd went to the Old South Church ; and, so far from being censured, the Committee was thanked, and told to go forward, whatever the consequences. The weaklings of royalty quailed before truth and right ; but they did not stop their vituperative tongues. There were no opprobrious epithets in the language which they did not freely bestow on the patriot cause. One said, "The annals of the world have not been deformed with a single instance of so unnatural, so causeless, so wanton, so wicked a rebellion." The patriot leaders were called "calves, knaves, and fools ;" "self-interested and profligate men ;" "the Boston saints." "The merchants form a part of those seditious herds of fools and knaves ;" and "the generality of young Bostonians are bred up hypocrites in religion, and pettifoggers in law." Such were the words and arguments of the Tories against the cause of their country. No wonder that such abuse should stir the blood of James Otis and John Adams. The great question was now fairly brought before the country and the world ; and there was left but one course for patriotism to pursue, — which was, to fight for liberty and independence. Our fathers met the issue ; and the great results are now shaking Europe to its very centre.

It is not necessary to say more here to introduce the topic under remark.

Medford had a very small number of Tories ; but they should have historical notice at our hands. Curwen says :—

"Of nearly two hundred exiled Royalists who were banished by the government of Massachusetts, more than sixty were graduates of Harvard College. Of the five Judges of the Supreme Court of that Province at the commencement of the difficulties, the Hon. William Cushing alone was of patriot principles ; and he was afterwards on the bench of the Supreme Court of the United States."

Our patriot fathers felt that they could not trust those to live among them who were the avowed enemies of freedom or the avowed supporters of the Crown. After long patience and ready allowances, the General Court felt called upon, in self-defence, to pass three acts. The first was passed September, 1778, entitled "An act to prevent the return to this State of certain persons therein named, and others who have left this State, or either of the United States, and joined the enemies

thereof." The second was passed April 30, 1779, and was entitled "An act to confiscate the estates of certain notorious conspirators against the government and liberties of the inhabitants of the late Province, now State, of Massachusetts Bay." The third was passed Sept. 30, 1779, and is entitled "An act for confiscating the estates of certain persons commonly called *absentees*."

It is worthy of note, that Colonel Royal's name does not appear in either of the three lists of proscribed persons, although he was for twenty-two years a member of the Governor's Council. It is apparent that he loved his country and his friends; and could he have been assured, at the outset, that the United States would secure their independence, and that he should be the undisturbed possessor of his beautiful country-seat in Medford, he would probably have taken side with his old friend, Dr. Tufts, and his young friend, Dr. Brooks, and given generously for the cause of freedom. But he was timid, and supposed, as such men generally did, that the entire army and navy of Great Britain would soon be here to burn, sink, and kill indiscriminately. His valor counselled him to run. But, be it recorded to the honor of the citizens of Medford, he was the only deserter. To carry on his farm after his departure, was found to be sometimes difficult; for "the honest man's scythe refused to cut Tory grass, and his oxen would not plough Tory ground."

The town of Medford proceeded gently and wisely in taking possession of the estates of Tories and absentees. The order of Court, under which they acted, was passed April, 1776. We find the following in our records:—

"Copy of the return made to the General Court, pursuant to a resolve of the Great and General Court passed last April, the Committee of Safety, &c., of the town of Medford have proceeded to take into their care the estates of sundry persons who are deemed inimical to the liberties of America, of which the following is a true account, viz.:—

"Of the estate belonging to Joseph Thompson, late of Medford: one piece pasture land, and one piece marsh, which have been leased to Richard Crees, one year, for £7. 4s. A shop, leased to William Gowen for 40s. per annum. Half a dwelling-house, leased to Jonathan Patten, one year, for £6. 13s. 4d. Two-seventh parts of the following house and lands, being his share of his mother's thirds, undivided and not leased: a piece of plough-land, half an acre; a piece mowing-land, one acre; a wood-lot, four acres; one-third of half a dwelling-house. 197,650 unburned bricks,

1,886 feet pine boards, taken by the army, for which pay is promised. A pew in our meeting-house, not leased. Thirty-two dozen of tile, sold for £3. 4s.

"Of the estate belonging to Sir William Pepperell, viz.: a pew in our meeting-house, No. 16, not leased.

"Of the estate belonging to one Clewly, in Halifax, left in the hands of Ichabod Jones, of Boston, his trustee: two pieces of land leased to Paul Wyman, one year, for £10.

<p>"JOSHUA SYMONDS, SAMUEL KIDDER, STEPHEN HALL, JUN., EBENEZER HALL,</p>	}	<p>Committee of Safety, &amp;c.</p>
---	---	---

"MEDFORD, Aug. 26, 1776."

Dr. Simon Tufts, that skilful physician and polished gentleman, was persuaded to accept the agency of Colonel Royal's affairs during an absence which was meant to be short. The breaking out of hostilities so near to him as Lexington was too much for the colonel's courage; and, through very fear, he started for he knew not where. He arrived safely in Halifax, and there wrote his friend, Dr. Tufts, May, 1775, urging him to become his agent in taking care of his property. This the doctor declined, but afterwards accepted. From Halifax, Colonel Royal wrote to Dr. Tufts, under date of March 12, 1776, concerning certain sales of slaves. His directions were as follows:—

"Please to sell the following negroes: Stephen and George; they each cost £60, sterling; and I would take £50, or even £15, apiece for them. Hagar cost £35, sterling; but I will take £30 for her. I gave for Mira £35, but will take £25. If Mr. Benjamin Hall will give the \$100 for her which he offered, he may have her, it being a good place. As to Betsey, and her daughter Nancy, the former may tarry, or take her freedom, as she may choose; and Nancy you may put out to some good family by the year."

Colonel Royal was then on the eve of departure for England; and he thus writes to his friend in Medford:—

"I shall leave North America with great reluctance; but my health and business require it; and I hope, through the goodness of God, if my life is spared, to be able to return again soon."

In August, 1777, Dr. Tufts had a letter from him, dated Kensington, England. Colonel Cary, who had married a lady from New York, occupied Colonel Royal's house in



1778. The house and farm were rented for £200. At a later period, when three gentlemen bought the entire estate on speculation, expecting to realize large fortunes by dividing the whole into lots, there was a valuation of the lots, and the sum total was \$81,996.00. A few lots were sold; and the dreams of Croesus became those of Belisarius.

Colonel Royal's opinions and conduct respecting the struggles for independence subjected him to suspicion. The Committee of Safety, in Medford, felt called upon to examine into facts; and the testimony offered, April 9, 1778, was as follows:—

"Several persons were this day examined respecting Colonel Royal's political behavior, who declared, in substance, as follows:—

"Simon Tufts, Esq., said he knew of nothing said Royal had said or done against the country; but, on the contrary, he believed him to be a friend of the American cause. That said Royal being in Boston at and before the battle of Lexington, the confusion which that battle occasioned in the country made him afraid at that time and afterwards to return home; and that said confusion, which prevailed in Boston, made him afraid to stay there; accordingly he went to Halifax, and from thence retired back into the country, and afterwards went to England. That, after said battle, said Royal sent him a letter of attorney, entreating him to take care of his estate here; but he (said Tufts) declined it on account of his own business, and returned back said power. That, some time after, finding said Royal's estate in a wasting condition, he sent to said Royal, informing him that he would undertake the care of it; and, some time after, he received a letter from said Royal, enclosing another power for that purpose, dated May 23, 1775; upon which he undertook to act as his attorney. That he had since made said Royal no remittances of any of the rents or of the estate (agreeable to a promise he had made to a former Committee). That the State of Rhode Island having sequestered what of said Royal's estate lay within their jurisdiction, he had applied to the General Assembly there, and informed them of the letters he had received from said Royal, empowering him to take the care of his estate; and that they, after examination made, delivered the said estate up to him; and he has held it ever since, as attorney aforesaid.

"Mr. Peter Tufts declared, That, about a fortnight before Lexington battle, Colonel Royal told him that it would not do for us to resist Great Britain, for they were too strong for us, and would send over ten thousand Russians, who would subdue us; and that, by his conversation, it appeared to him (the said Tufts) that said Royal was for surrendering up all to Great Britain, rather than make resistance.

"Mr. Samuel Winship declared, That, on Sunday before said battle, said Royal went in his coach to Boston, and took with him a pair of pistols and a carabine, but for what end he did not know, nor never heard; that, at the same time, he left in his house two firearms, which Mr. Poor, some days after, carried to Watertown.

"Captain Isaac Hall declared, That, the winter before said battle, he went to settle accounts with said Royal, at his house; and that said Royal showed him his arms and accoutrements (which were in very good order), and told him that he determined to stand for his country, &c.

"Mr. Billings said, That he heard Captain Jenks say, that, a day or two before said battle, Colonel Royal sent for him, and desired him to go to Salem, and procure him a passage to Antigua in a vessel bound there; and that he (said Jenks) would have gone, but the battle prevented him."

To this testimony may be added that of Colonel Royal himself. In a letter to Dr. Tufts, dated "Kensington, April 12, 1779," he says: —

"I doubt not you, and Mr. Hall, and the rest of my friends, will do all in your power to procure me liberty from the General Court to return home as soon as my health will admit of."

He vindicated his character against the charge of treachery to his country; and, in another letter, dated August 22, 1779, says: —

"When I was in the General Court, I made the public good my aim in every thing that I endeavored to do, which I think every man ought to."

Mere fright should not be considered as constituting Toryism. A true Tory must have had a force of reason and sense of right wholly inconsistent with cowardice. Colonel Royal's force of mind was not sufficient to make him a strong enemy of any thing. He is mentioned in Curwen's letters; and there Mr. George A. Ward speaks of him thus: —

"Hon. Isaac Royal, of Medford, was remarked by every one for his timidity; he halted between two opinions, respecting the Revolution, until the cannonading at Lexington drove him to Newburyport, and then to Halifax; and, after living some time in retirement, he embarked for Europe. He was a proscribed refugee; and his estate, since that of Jacob Tidd, Esq., was confiscated. He died of small-pox, in England, October, 1781. His bounty laid the first

professorship of law at Cambridge; and a legacy of plate to the first church in Medford shows that his regard for his country was not weakened by distance nor seared by proscription. He bequeathed more than two thousand acres of land, in Granby and Royalton, in Worcester County, for the establishment of the aforesaid professorship. He was, for twenty-two years, a member of the Council. His virtues and popularity at first saved his estate, as his name was not included with those of his sons-in-law, Sir William Pepperell and George Erving, in the 'Conspirator's Act;' but, on the representation of the Selectmen of Medford 'that he went voluntarily to our enemies,' his property was forfeited and taken under the Confiscation Act. He made bequests to Medford and Worcester, and legacies to the clergymen. While a member of the House of Representatives, he presented the chandelier which adorns its hall.

"George Erving, Esq., merchant, of Boston, who married one of Colonel Royal's daughters, was a refugee included in the 'Conspirator's Act.' He died in London, Jan. 16, 1806, aged 70.

"General Sir William Pepperell, baronet, was born at Kittery Point, Maine, in 1696. He died at Kittery, June 6, 1759.

"Colonel Royal was appointed one of the 'Mandamus Councilors' for this Province by his Majesty, Aug. 9, 1794; but he did not take the oath of office."

1743: He gave Charlestown £100, which was used to build a parsonage. While Representative, he returned to the town treasury his salary. In 1745, he gave £80 to the school on Charlestown Neck.

By his will, he gave to Medford one hundred acres of land in Granby (South Hadley), "for the use and better support" of the common schools of the town. This Granby farm was sold, 1788, for one hundred dollars, to Mr. Richard Hall.

Generosity was native with him, and shone the salient feature of his character. He loved to give, and loved to speak of it, and loved the reputation of it. Hospitality, too, was almost a passion with him. No house in the Colony was more open to friends; no gentleman gave better dinners, or drank costlier wines. As a master, he was kind to his slaves; charitable to the poor, and friendly to everybody. He kept a daily journal, minutely descriptive of every visitor, topic, and incident, and even descended to recording what slippers he wore, how much tar-water he drank, and when he went to bed! He was a strict observer of religious forms, and a generous supporter of Christian institutions. He was a Tory against his will. It was the frailty of his blood more than the fault of his judgment. Not that he loved the Colo-

nies less, but that he feared England more. He wanted that unbending, hickory toughness which the times required. New England needed men who were as splinters from her own granite hills; and he was not one of that type.

His gift of two thousand acres of land to Harvard College, to found a Professorship of Law, was by his last will. His words concerning his gift are: —

“To be appropriated towards the endowing a Professorship of Law in said College, or a Professorship of Physic or Anatomy, whichever the Corporation and Overseers of said College shall judge best for its benefit; and they shall have full power to sell said lands, and put the money out to interest, the income whereof shall be for the aforesaid purpose.”

These funds were left to accumulate till 1815, when it was deemed expedient to establish a Professorship of Law. The next year, the Chief Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts, Hon. Isaac Parker, was elected, bearing the title, “Royall Professor of Law.”

This learned and worthy man gave a course of lectures immediately; and, when thus brought in contact with college and legal education, he suggested the establishment of a “Law School at Cambridge.” This recommendation was joyfully greeted; and, in 1817, the law school was established. Thus Colonel Royal was indirectly an originator of that school. Professor Parker held office for eleven years, and, in 1827, resigned. Hon. Asahel Stearns (brother of Dr. Stearns, of Medford) was then chosen, 1817, and served acceptably till 1829, when John Hooker Ashman succeeded. He died, in office, in 1833; and, in 1834, Hon. Simon Greenleaf was chosen, and performed his duties with eminent success. He resigned in 1848, and was succeeded by Hon. Theophilus Parsons, who is now in office.

These distinguished jurisconsults have each paid a tribute of respect to the memory of Colonel Royal, of Medford, and have recognized him as the primal cause of the establishment of a permanent school for that second of sciences, jurisprudence.

Colonel Isaac Royal was born, in the Island of Antigua, in 1719. The English had established themselves there as early as 1636. The father of our townsman, who gave his own Christian name to his son, possessed great wealth, and, turning his eyes to Massachusetts, purchased of Eliza-

beth, widow of John Usher (Lieutenant-Governor), five hundred and four acres, three quarters, and twenty-three rods of land, for £10,350. 7s. 9d., on the 26th December, 1732. The record runs thus : —

“This estate is bounded south-west on Menotomy Road ; west, on land of Nathaniel Tufts, Aaron Cleveland, and John Tufts ; east, on the river and salt marsh of Captain Samuel Brooks in part, and part on river and salt marsh now improved by Josiah Whittemore ; and south-east, on land of said Whittemore, lying on both sides of Medford or Mystic Road.”

Colonel Royal came here with his family in 1738. He died in Medford on Thursday, June 7, 1739, in the forenoon, was buried in Medford on Saturday, 10th inst., and was carried, the same night, to Dorchester, and there “buried in his marble tomb.” His wife died April 21, 1747, and was buried from Colonel Oliver’s house, in Dorchester. The tomb is entire at this time. His son, who seemed also to inherit his father’s title of colonel, fixed his residence in the house now standing, and which is yet called the “Royal House.” It was built by Colonel Royal, into its present form, by enlarging the house built by Lieutenant-Governor Usher on that spot. A thick wall, running through its centre, shows the outer wall of the former building. Some diversities in the height of rooms indicate the same fact. Its exterior form is a copy of a nobleman’s house in Antigua ; and its present owner, Mrs. Tidd, has carefully preserved the form given to it by Colonel Royal. It was at first within the limits of Charlestown ; and Colonel Royal was chosen Representative by that town nine years in succession, from 1743 to 1752. In 1752, he was promoted to a seat at the Council Board, and, for twenty-two years, performed his duties acceptably in that office.

When Harvard Hall was burnt, Jan. 24, 1764, and the entire library of the College destroyed, he contributed most generously for the purchase of another. The first mention of him in the Medford Records is May 8, 1754, when he was chosen Moderator in the town-meeting. For sixteen years, he was Chairman of the Board of Selectmen.

He died of small-pox, in England, in 1781, and was buried there. His wife died in 1770. Funeral sermon by Rev. Mr. Turell.

We have shown above how the virtues and hospitality of his character secured his estates from confiscation, when those

of his sons-in-law, Mr. George Erving and Sir William Pepperell, were not spared. But when it was subsequently testified that "he had gone voluntarily to our enemies," and his estates were therefore confiscated in 1778, he writes to Mr. Edmund Quincy, of Boston, 1779, complaining bitterly of this injustice, declaring that he had been prevented from returning to Medford solely by ill health. These acts of oppression, as viewed by him, did not weaken his attachment to this town; for in his will, made in London in 1779, he bequeathed generously to the clergymen of Medford, to the church, and the schools. Many valuable tokens he left to friends in Boston and to the town of Worcester.

His daughter Elizabeth, who married the second Sir William Pepperell, died on her passage to England, in 1775. Her husband died in London, in 1816, aged seventy.

Although Colonel Royal's property in Medford was confiscated in 1778, it was kept together, and well guarded by officers appointed by the Judge of Probate. By the act of 1777, the General Court empowered the Judge of Probate to nominate agents to take charge of the estates of absentees, with full power to keep and improve the same. Colonel Royal was an exception to the great body of royalists; and, although the General Court dealt with his property as with that of a voluntary absentee, they nevertheless considered that it might be restored on his return to Medford. The laws which took effect on Colonel Royal were as follows:—

January, 1778: "Resolved, To prevent any person from returning into this State, who left it as aforesaid, unless such return be by the leave of the General Court."

"April 30, 1778: On petition of Simon Tufts. Resolved, That Simon Tufts, Esq., of Medford, be, and he hereby is, directed to deliver into the hands of the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, &c., of the town of said Medford, all the estate of Isaac Royal, Esq., that he, the said Tufts, has in his hands, which he, the said Royal, left in the said town of Medford. And the said Committee of Medford are hereby directed to receive the same, and improve it in the best and most prudent manner they can agreeable to the resolves of this Court respecting absentees' estates.

"And it is also resolved, That the several Committees of Correspondence, Inspection, &c., of such towns and plantations within this State, are directed to take possession of any estate in each town or plantation respectively that belonged to the said Isaac Royal when he left this State. And all such persons holding possession of any such estate are hereby directed to deliver possession thereof to such Committees respectively. And said Committee are further

directed to observe the same rules relative thereto as they are ordered to do in managing the estates of other absentees."

October, 1778: The General Court order agents of estates of absentees to lay before them an account of all the property of such persons; and, furthermore, resolve that none of the real estate shall be sold to pay their debts.

Feb. 1, 1779: The General Court resolved that all moneys received from rent or sale of the land of absentees be put into the treasury of the State.

May 1, 1779: The Court resolved to direct all agents to warn out the present possessors, and give possession to the new lessees of the State.

May, 1779: The General Court appointed a Committee to sell at auction the confiscated estates of certain absentees. Sir William Pepperell, the son-in-law of Colonel Royal, is named in the list; but Colonel Royal is not.

October, 1782: The General Court resolved that the estates of absentees ought to be held to pay the just debts of said persons; and therefore they order that the moneys received from the sale of such estates shall go to pay the creditors, deducting three per cent to the State for expenses.

The mode of restoring the estate of Colonel Royal to his heirs, and their disposition of it, may be learned from the following documents.

Extract from the deed given by Henry Hutton and Elizabeth Royal Hutton, of England, to Mr. Robert Fletcher, of London, dated London, Feb. 25, 1806. It refers to the powers granted by the Legislature:—

"And whereas, by an act of the Legislature of Massachusetts, passed on or about the 31st January, 1805, it was enacted or resolved that the Hon. James Sullivan, Attorney-General of said Commonwealth, and the Hon. Christopher Gore, or the survivors of them, should be, and they were, thereby authorized to make and execute a deed of conveyance of the said lands, messuages, and tenements, formerly belonging to the said Isaac Royal, to the said Robert Fletcher, his heirs and assigns, in fee simple, in manner and form, as was provided by the act passed on the 8th of March, 1792, entitled 'An act for providing a more easy and simple method than was then in use for barring estates in tail in lands, and for making the same liable for the payment of the debts of tenants in tail;' and that such deed, executed and acknowledged by the said James Sullivan and Christopher Gore, Esqrs., or the survivors of them, and recorded in the Registry of Deeds, in the Counties of Middlesex and Norfolk respectively, should be as good and sufficient in law,

and should have the same force and effect, as though the same were made, executed, and acknowledged by Charles Henry Hutton, the eldest son of the said Henry Hutton and Elizabeth Royal, his wife, when of full age and in possession of the said premises.

“And that, for and notwithstanding any act, matter, or thing done by them, or either of them, they have good right and lawful authority to sell and convey the said houses, lands, tenements, pew, and hereditaments, with their appurtenances, unto and to the use of the said Robert Fletcher, his heirs and assigns.”

The deed was for “five hundred acres of land, on the west side of Mystic River, with the mansion-house;” for all which Mr. Fletcher agreed to pay £16,000.

These legislative acts and public documents show that Colonel Royal’s property in Medford was dealt with at last after the manner of other absentees; that it came into legal possession of the State, and was put under the care of the Medford “Committee of Inspection,” and all the rents and incomes paid into the treasury of the State. For twenty-seven years it continued in this situation, when a petition or claim of the heirs of Colonel Royal was preferred. The records of these details we have not been able to find; but the final results are seen in the legislative grants of 1805.

We take leave of our townsman with the remark, that he was so generous a benefactor, so true a friend, so useful a citizen, and so good a Christian, that we forget he was a Tory, —if he was one. Happy would it be for the world, if at death every man could strike, as well as he did, the balance of this world’s accounts.

---

## CHAPTER V.

---

### MILITARY HISTORY.

1630: THE first tax levied on the inhabitants of Medford was the sum of £3, for the paying of two instructors in military tactics. The hostile Indians, and the more hostile wild animals, soon placed guns, swords, powder, and ball among the necessities of life. To be “a good marksman” became one of the first accomplishments.



The legal equipment of a soldier was as follows : —

“ A musket (firelock or matchlock), a pair of bandoleers, a powder-pouch, with bullets, a sword, a belt, a worm, a scourer, a rest, and a knapsack. His pay 18*s.* a month, and diet, and pillage; and his town to provide him with a month's provisions; viz., thirty pounds of biscuits, twelve of pork, twenty of beef, one half-bushel of pease or meal. The leader to receive 40*s.* per month. The towns to bear their share of the loss of arms. A list of the men and their arms to be handed in to the Court.”

The men of Medford, Cambridge, and Charlestown formed one company. We can see exactly how one of our Medford soldiers looked in his military array in 1635. The bandoleer was a large leathern belt for supporting the gun. It passed over the right shoulder, and under the left arm. The two kinds of guns used by our fathers were called “ firelock ” and “ matchlock. ” The first kind had a flint, which struck fire into the pan; the second was without a flint, and therefore required a match to be applied to the powder.

It will give us some idea of the habits and customs of the people in Medford when we read the following law, passed July 26, 1631 : —

“ Ordered that, every first Friday in every month, there shall be a general training of them that inhabit Charlestown, Mistick, and the Newtown, at a convenient place about the Indian wigwams; the training to begin at one of the clock in the afternoon.”

“ March 22, 1631 : General Court. Ordered that every town within this jurisdiction shall, before the 5th of April next, take especial care that every person within their town (except magistrates and ministers), as well servants as others, be furnished with good and sufficient arms.”

Aug. 7, 1632 : It is ordered that the captains shall be maintained (on parade-days) by their several companies.”

“ March 4, 1635 : It is ordered that, from this day forward, the captains shall receive maintenance out of the treasury, and not from their companies.”

“ Nov. 20, 1637 : It was ordered that training should be kept eight times in a year, at the discretion of the chief officers. Magistrates and teaching elders are allowed each of them a man free from trainings; and the deacons of the several churches are freed in like manner.”

The first rule was this : “ Their meetings shall begin with prayer.”

At this early period, none were allowed to vote for military officers except freemen, and they "who have taken the oath of residents." Freemen had a right to vote in these elections, although they were not enrolled as members of the trainband. Officers must be freemen, since none others were eligible to offices in the State.

The captain was required to take oath. The fines gathered were to be expended in buying drum-heads for the company, and arms for poor men. Ship-carpenters, fishermen, and millers were excused from training. Millers were excused, because, in tending tide-mills, they were often obliged to be at work through the night.

Certain persons were appointed in Medford as *watchers* of the Indians and wild beasts. March 9, 1637:—

"All watchers shall come to the public assemblies with their muskets fit for service."

Same date:—

"No person shall travel above one mile from his dwelling-house without some arms, upon pain of 12*d.* for every default."

In 1637, two hundred men, as warriors, were to be raised in Massachusetts. The following towns furnished numbers in proportion to their population: Boston, 26; Salem, 18; Saugus, 16; Ipswich, 17; Newbury, 8; Roxbury, 10; Hingham, 6; Medford, 3.

May 14: "Ordered that there shall be a watch of two a night kept in every plantation till the next General Court."

June 2, 1641: "Ordered that all the out-towns shall each of them have a barrel of gunpowder."

Sept. 15, 1641: On this day began a "muster," which lasted two days: twelve hundred soldiers. And though there was "plenty of wine and strong beer," yet "no man drunk, no oath sworn, no quarrel, no hurt done." Can so much be said *now*?

Sept. 7, 1643: The General Court thus say:—

"It is agreed that the military commanders shall take order that the companies be trained, and some man, to be appointed by them, in each town, to exercise them."

"Arms must be kept in every family." These warlike preparations would lead us to infer that our Medford ances-

tors belonged not only to the church militant, but also to the state militant. To show the extremest care of our first settlers on this very point, we need quote only the following order:—

“May 14, 1645: Ordered that all children within this jurisdiction, from ten to sixteen years of age, shall be instructed by some one of the officers of the band, or some other experienced soldier whom the chief officer shall appoint upon the usual training-days, in the exercise of arms, as small guns, half-pikes, bows and arrows, according to the discretion of said officer.”

1647: “Persons unable to provide arms and equipments for militia duty, on account of poverty, if he be single, and under thirty years of age, shall be put to service, and earn them. Musqueteers, among their articles of equipment, are to have two fathoms of match.

“Whoever refuses to do duty, when commanded, shall be fined five shillings.”

May 2, 1649: The General Court issue the following:—

“It is ordered that the Selectmen of every town within this jurisdiction shall, before the 24th of June, which shall be in the year 1650, provide for every fifty soldiers in each town a barrel of good powder, one hundred and fifty pounds of musket bullets, and one-quarter of a hundred of match.”

May 26, 1658: The General Court say:—

“In answer to the request of the inhabitants of Medford, the Court judgeth it meet to grant their desire; i. e., liberty to list themselves in the trainband of Cambridge, and be no longer compelled to travel unto Charlestown.”

As several of Mr. Cradock's men were fined at different times for absence from training, we infer that the military exercises required by law were very strictly observed in Medford; and how it could have been otherwise, after so many special laws and regulations, we do not see. It seemed a first necessity of their forest-life to protect themselves from the wily Indian and the hungry bear. These military preparations were not suspended for a century. As late as Aug. 4, 1718, the inhabitants of Medford voted £10 to buy powder for their defence against the Indians.

“Every person enlisting in the troop is required to have a good horse, and be well fitted with saddle, &c.; and, having listed

his horse, he shall not put him off without the consent of his captain."

The powder and balls belonging to the town were not deposited always in the same place; and, March 3, 1746, "Voted that Captain Samuel Brooks shall have the keeping of the town's stock of ammunition."

1668: This year the Court took a step which was not popular. They resolved to exercise the power which they thought they possessed; viz., of nominating all the military officers. The taking away of "so considerable a part of their so long-enjoyed liberty" met with decided opposition; and, when our Medford company was organized, the town did not allow the Court to nominate the officers.

Up to this time, we hear little of "musters;" and we presume that large assemblies of soldiers at one place were not common. The military organization must necessarily have been very simple and limited at first; and the idea of "divisions," "battalions," "regiments," as with us, must have been of a much later period.

One fact, however, is clear; and that is, that these habitual preparations for defence and war gradually educated the colonists to that personal courage and military skill which rendered them so powerful in their war with Philip, and thus prepared them for achieving the victories of the Revolution. In 1675, they beat King Philip; in 1775, they beat King George; and, in 1875, they may beat all the kings of the earth.

This deep interest in military affairs made our forefathers wakefully anxious on the subject of the election of officers in the trainbands. It was an event in which every person in town, male and female, felt that his or her safety might be deeply concerned. The law carefully guarded the rights of the people in this act; and, therefore, did not leave so important a trust to be conferred by the members of the company alone, but made it the duty of the whole town to choose the three commanding officers. On the first occasion, when this power was to be exercised by the whole town, the Selectmen issued a warrant for a meeting of all the inhabitants who had a right to vote. The warrant was dated May 18, 1781, and was issued "in the name of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, for the purpose of choosing militia officers, as set forth in the Militia Act." This was the sole business of the meeting. The result was as follows:—

Caleb Brooks . . . . .	chosen . . . . .	Captain.
Stephen Hall, 4th . . . . .		1st Lieutenant.
Daniel Tufts . . . . .		2d Lieutenant.

Here appears the great democratic principle of popular election of military leaders, wherein the majority of voters decide the whole case.

It was customary for the newly elected officer, not only to "treat the company," but to treat everybody else who repaired to his house at the appointed time. These were deemed the occasions in which freedom was liberally interpreted. Meat and bread were provided for food; but punch and flip were furnished in such overflowing abundance, that some visitors took many more steps in going home than in coming. It was expected, moreover, that the captain would treat his soldiers on parade-days. This item, added to other necessary expenses, made quite a draft on the chief officer's purse, as well as time. There are some conventional usages whose antiquity can be very safely assumed; and this of "treating the soldiers" is emphatically one. So late as our day it has continued; and the temperance reformation has hardly yet arrested it.

Although we have recorded the organization of a military corps in 1781, whose officers were chosen by the town, according to the laws then existing, there were soldiers in Medford from 1680 to that time. What the exact rules and regulations respecting enlistment were in the middle of the seventeenth century, we cannot discover. There were composition companies; and the associations were often accidental, according to contiguity of place. They in Medford, who were "watchers," were soldiers; and the annual provision of town powder shows that the ammunition was used. There was a company of militia in Medford before the Revolution; and, when troublesome times came, they were ready for duty. It was the eighth company in the first regiment of the first brigade of the third division. Seth Bullard was Captain; William Burbeck, 1st Lieutenant; and Ezekiel Plympton, 2d Lieutenant. It belonged to Colonel Thomas Gardner's regiment. In 1775, it was commanded by Captain Isaac Hall. "This company came out," says the Adjutant-General, "on the 19th of April, 1775, and were in service five days, and were undoubtedly in the battles of Lexington and Concord." The names of the men composing the company on that memorable occasion are all recorded on the muster-roll; and they were all Medford men, as follows:—

Isaac Hall, Captain; Caleb Brooks, Lieutenant; Stephen Hall, Ensign; Thomas Pritchard, Isaac Tufts, and Moses Hall, Sergeants; John Tufts, Gersham Teel, and Jonathan Greenleaf, Corporals; Timothy Hall, Drummer; William Farning, Fifer. Privates as follows: David Vinton, John Bucknam, Isaac Watson, Jonathan Lawrence, Jonathan Davis, Abel Richardson, James Tufts, jun., Samuel Tufts, 3d, Andrew Floyd, Benjamin Floyd, Andrew Blanchard, Samuel Tufts, John Francis, jun., Paul Dexter, John Smith, Abel Butterfield, Josiah Cutter, John Kemp, Eleazer Putnam, James Bucknam, jun., Aaron Crowell, Jonathan Tufts, Benjamin Peirce, Thomas Wakefield, Jonathan Teel, Aaron Blanchard, Richard Cole, William Binford, Thomas Bradshaw, Daniel Tufts, Peter Tufts, jun., Ebenezer Tufts, Isaac Cooch, Daniel Conery, Richard Paine, William Polly, Peter Conery, David Hadley, Jacob Bedin, Joseph Clefton, Samuel Hadley, jun., Moses Hadley, John Callender, John Clarke, Andrew Bradshaw, Thomas Savels, Francis Hall, and Benjamin Savils.

Here are fifty-nine Medford men in actual service; and the State paid them for their services £28. 16s. 5d.

Each man received pay for five days' service, except William Polly, who was killed in battle.

Captain Isaac Hall made a report of his company to the heads of the department, Oct. 6, 1775, then stationed on Prospect Hill. He resigned, before the end of the year, for the purpose of taking command of another company; and Lieutenant Caleb Brooks was chosen captain in his stead, and, as such, made a report, January 3, 1776.

The corps which Captain Isaac Hall commanded "was made up of men from Medford, Charlestown, Woburn, Malden, Cambridge, and Stoneham, and were called the *eight months' men*." They enlisted for that time; and, in addition to their pay, each one was to have a *coat* at the expiration of his enlistment. Eight of this company belonged to Medford; and they were the following: Isaac Hall, Captain; Caleb Brooks, Lieutenant. The privates were: Benjamin Floyd, James Wyman, Jonah Cutler, John Smith, William Bucknam, and Joseph Bond. The last named was discharged June 7, 1775; the rest served out the eight months, and were on the "coat roll," so called, — which fact secured a pension from the United States. Some took money instead of a coat. Some time afterwards, Captain Hall testified that Samuel Ingalls, one of his company, "has bin imprizoned in Cannedy, and hain't receeved no coat." This company was ordered by General Washington, in March, 1776, to be "marched from

Medford to the Heights in Dorchester." They were in service there only four days.

The Medford militia, whose trainings we of latter days have witnessed, is mentioned for the first time in the "First Roster," in 1787; but, in the earlier and more confused records, there is recognition of a Medford company in 1781. The names of the officers are erased! A vacuum then occurs. After this, the commanders of the company were as follows:—

Moses Hall. . . . .	chosen Captain . .	Jan. 12, 1787.
Samuel Teel . . . . .		March 29, 1788.
Abijah Usher . . . . .		May 26, 1795.
Gardner Greenleaf . . . . .		Oct. 23, 1798.
Samuel Newell . . . . .		April 17, 1801.
Nathan Adams . . . . .		April 26, 1802.
Samuel Thompson . . . . .		April 3, 1804.

Until this time, this company had belonged to the first regiment of the first brigade of the third division; but now a new regiment, the fifth, was formed, and Medford, Charlestown, and Malden composed it. The next captain of the Medford company was Rufus Frost, chosen May 12, 1806. He resigned, and was discharged March 10, 1810. He was re-elected April 3, 1810, but he "refused to qualify." The next captains were:—

Henry Reed . . . . .	chosen . . . . .	July 2, 1810.
Daniel Copeland . . . . .		Feb. 27, 1812.
Henry Todd . . . . .		April 2, 1816.
Galen James . . . . .		March 16, 1818.
Moses Merrill . . . . .		April 14, 1820.
John T. White . . . . .		May 4, 1824.
John Sparrell . . . . .		Aug. 6, 1827.
L. O. Chase . . . . .		May 3, 1836.

It was disbanded under a general order, April 24, 1840.

Whatever confusion may seem to belong to one or two of these records, could doubtless be rendered clear if it had been the custom to make prompt and accurate returns, and also to keep the rolls as methodically as they are at present. "Minute-men" were frequently organized, and no official registry made of them. Members of one company would join another for a single campaign of actual service, and, at their return, take their former places in the rank and file.

In 1828, when the Medford Light Infantry had resigned

its charter, Captain John Sparrell was ordered to enroll its members in his company. He did so; and, in that autumn, he appeared at a muster in Malden with one hundred and ninety-six men, rank and file.

Let us now return to our history near the close of the eighteenth century.

In 1797, a "general muster" took place in Concord, Middlesex County; and it engaged the attention of the whole community. The war of the Revolution had made the management of regiments and divisions an easy thing; and the soldier-feeling of '75 and '83 had not much abated. A gathering of several regiments, therefore, was a most joyous event in this community. Medford made it a town matter, and voted to pay each soldier two dollars, and to give each a half-pound of powder. These musters became the occasions of great dissipation. They seemed to be a mustering of all the evils of a community. "Egg-pop" was the favorite drink; and "wrestling," the "ring," "pawpaw," "hustling," and "wheel of fortune," the prevalent amusements. Intemperance, gambling, fisticuffs, ribaldry, theft, and noise were in the ascendant; and the injury to youthful spectators was inconceivably great.

#### MEDFORD LIGHT INFANTRY.

The members of this company petitioned the Governor and Council to be organized, as an independent corps, under the law of Nov. 29, 1785. As that law was very peculiar, and gave rights seemingly at variance to general military usage, it may be worth while to extract the two sections which contain the extraordinary provisions. They are as follows:—

*"Be it therefore enacted, by the authority aforesaid, That when any Major-General, commander of a division of militia in this Commonwealth, shall certify to the Governor, that, in his opinion, it will be expedient, and for the good of the Commonwealth, that one or more companies of cadets, or other corps, should be raised, in his division, the Governor, with advice and consent of the Council, be, and he is hereby, authorized and empowered (if he judge expedient) to raise such cadet company, companies, or corps; and, when any such company or corps shall be raised, they shall elect their officers in the same manner, and in the same proportion, as is provided for the election of officers of other companies and corps of militia in*



this Commonwealth; and the officers so elected shall be commissioned by the Governor. *Provided, always,* that no such cadet company or corps shall be raised in any of said divisions, when, by means thereof, any of the standing companies within the same would be reduced to a less number than sixty privates.

*"And be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid,* That the said companies or corps, when raised and organized, shall be under the command of the Major-General of the division in which they shall be respectively formed, and shall be subject to the rules and regulations that are already, or may hereafter be, provided by the Legislature, or the Commander-in-chief of the militia of this Commonwealth, for the general government of the militia."

It will be observed that these companies might be raised by the recommendation of the Major-General, and the officers and members composing them may be scattered in the different towns within the division. Cases occurred where the three superior officers lived in separate towns. On this account, these corps were called *divisionary companies*. Another peculiarity was, that they were subject to the order of the Major-General alone, and were never commanded by a Brigadier-General. They were not connected with any brigade, but took the place of a brigade; and on the field, at a general review, they took the right, because they were commanded only by the Major-General. This right, or assumption, often caused trouble on great muster-days; and once, when the Brigadier-General ordered the Medford Light Infantry to take the left, the Captain marched his company off the field, and returned to Medford without being reviewed. They maintained their cause, and never yielded their priority. The Weston Infantry was organized under the same law, but always gave precedence to the Medford on account of its greater age.

1789: When General Washington made his visit at Cambridge, he was attracted by the superior appearance of the Medford company on parade, and took great pains to ask General Brooks what corps it was. He passed a high compliment on it.

There were many companies organized in the Commonwealth under the law; some artillery, some cavalry, but generally infantry. On general review-days, the Major-General and his staff would ride and stop in front of a brigade, and there go through with their examinations and reviews: when they came to the Medford Light Infantry, they would all stop, and go through the same examinations

and reviews which belonged to a brigade. This was any thing but agreeable to the reviewing officers and to the soldiers of the regular brigades. Few only of these companies remain in commission. The Boston and Salem Cadets are yet flourishing. In 1840, the question of the companies, organized under the law of 1785, taking the right of brigades, came up again, and was decided against the divisionary corps; and they are now "subject to the rules and regulations that are already provided for the general government of the militia."

Major-General Brooks certified to the Governor, in 1786, that he thought it expedient that a divisionary corps should be raised in his division; and, as the Medford Light Infantry had united in petitioning for organization, the petition was granted, and the organization took place Nov. 29, 1786. The choice of officers on that day resulted as follows:—

Ephraim Hall . . . . .	Captain.
Francis Hall . . . . .	Captain's Lieutenant.
Samuel Buel . . . . .	Lieutenant.

The office of Ensign was not deemed indispensable; and none was chosen till May 3, 1791, when J. Bucknam was elected. The names of the commanders of this long-respected and efficient company are as follows:—

Ephraim Hall (promoted to an aide-de-camp in 1790)	1786 to 1790.
Name unknown . . . . .	1790 1798.
Andrew Hall . . . . .	1798 1803.
Ebenezer Hall, jun. . . . .	1803 1806.
Nehemiah Wyman, of Charlestown . . . . .	1806 1808.
Caleb Blanchard . . . . .	1808 1809.
John Cutter . . . . .	1809 1811.
Ephraim Bailey . . . . .	1811 1814.
J. P. Clisby . . . . .	1814 1815.
Thomas Shed . . . . .	1815 1818.
Gersham Cutter . . . . .	1818 1821.
John P. Bigelow . . . . .	1821 1823.
Martin Burrage . . . . .	1823 1824.
Edmund Symmes . . . . .	1824 1827.

On the 11th of January, 1828, it resigned its commission, and has never been revived. For the first twenty-five years of its existence, this company stood among the first for celebrity and grace of drill-exercise and martial manœuvre. It felt that it had a sort of brigade character to sustain; and the

ambitious young men of Medford joined heartily to make it the banner corps of the county.

In the war of 1812, this company was called to guard the powder-house, and did duty there for some weeks.

The zeal for military display declined after 1814, and there was only an annual training for keeping up the show of warlike preparation.

March 7, 1831: One hundred knapsacks were ordered by the town for the use of the militia.

#### BROOKS PHALANX.

Sept. 22, 1841: Fifty-two citizens of Medford petitioned the Governor for a charter to establish a company of volunteer militia, to be attached to the fifth regiment of infantry, in the first brigade and third division of Massachusetts militia. This petition was granted; and the company adopted the name of Brooks Phalanx, in honor of his late Excellency Governor Brooks.

Oct. 11, 1841: The following officers were chosen:—

Samuel Blanchard . . . . .	Captain.
H. N. Peck . . . . .	1st Lieutenant.
Joseph W. Mitchell . . . . .	2d Lieutenant.
James B. Gregg . . . . .	3d Lieutenant.

A Constitution and By-laws having been adopted, the first parade was on the 22d of August, and seldom has any company appeared better.

Aug. 21, 1843: The ladies of Medford presented the Phalanx with a beautiful standard. The ceremony took place before the meeting-house of the first parish, and was worthy the occasion.

Captain Blanchard having been promoted to the office of Lieutenant-Colonel, he resigned his office as commander of the Phalanx; and, Nov. 13, 1844, James W. Brooks was chosen as his successor. In 1846, Captain Brooks was honorably discharged; and, April 10, Charles Caldwell was elected Captain. After serving acceptably, he resigned; and, May 9, 1849, Gilman Griffin was elected in his place. The last meeting held by the company was Dec. 18, 1849, when it was concluded to discontinue the organization, resign the charter, and return the standard to the ladies who gave it. The standard was placed in the Town Hall.

## LAWRENCE LIGHT GUARD.

This young and enthusiastic corps begins its military career under the most favorable auspices; and every one wishes it prosperity. It is composed wholly of Medford men, and it will sustain a Medford reputation. It was organized Oct. 1, 1854; and its officers, chosen with unanimity, are as follows:—

Henry W. Usher . . . . .	Captain.
Asa Law . . . . .	1st Lieutenant.
Thomas R. Hadley . . . . .	2d Lieutenant.
Samuel Lawrence . . . . .	3d Lieutenant.
B. W. Parker . . . . .	4th Lieutenant.

The number, including rank and file, is sixty. Their first parade was Oct. 12, 1854, when they were exercised in firing at a target. They are Company E, Fifth Regiment Light Infantry.

There was a military manœuvre designed and executed by Captain THOMAS PRITCHARD, of Medford, while in command at New York, which deserves honorable mention. The English had taken possession of the city, Sept. 15, 1776, but were greatly annoyed by the American forces in its neighborhood. Captain Pritchard was personally known to some of the British officers, and he was remarkable for his celerity and skill in the war tactics. One day he had been making explorations with his company, when he came unexpectedly among a large force of British cavalry in a road. The English commander cried out to him, "Well, Pritchard, we've got you at last." "Not exactly," replied Pritchard; and he immediately ordered his men to form across the road, and to prepare for a charge. The cavalry stopped. The wind was favorable to carry the smoke of Pritchard's fire directly among the enemy. The English commander felt that there must be great loss to him if he should open a fire, owing to the narrow defile and the adverse wind. He therefore stood still. To retreat, and also to gain time, was Pritchard's policy; and he accomplished it thus: He walked behind his men, and touched every other one in the whole line, and then ordered those that he had touched to retreat backwards twenty steps. They did so, and there halted. This position kept each of his men in a fit order to fire or to charge, as might be necessary. As soon as this

half had halted, he ordered the remaining half to retreat slowly in the same way ; to pass through the line, and retreat twenty steps behind the front rank. They did so successfully. The cavalry rushed forward, but did not fire. Pritchard's men understood the movement, and were not terrified at superior numbers. They continued to retreat in this unassailable and American fashion for nearly an hour, when the narrow road ended in a broken, rocky pasture. Now their destruction seemed certain. Captain Pritchard saw near him a ledge of rocks and a narrow pass. He resolved to get there if he could. But how could it be done? The enemy had now come out, and nearly surrounded him. He formed his men into a hollow square, and ordered them to retreat sideways towards that narrow pass. They did so, each keeping his place, and presenting his bayonet to the foe. They reached the rock ; and there they must stop. With their backs to the precipice, and their face to the enemy, they must now surrender or die. They had resolved to try the chances of battle. The British had now come round them in such overwhelming numbers, that they felt desperate. Just as the British officer had ordered them to surrender, a detachment of American troops came suddenly upon them. The cavalry saw they themselves must be taken ; and they turned and fled.

Major Brooks narrated to General Washington every particular of this victorious strategem ; and Washington said, "There is nothing in our military history yet that surpasses the ingenuity and fortitude of that manœuvre." Captain Pritchard was very young, and a great favorite in the army ; and, when it became his turn to watch through the night, it was a common saying among the officers, "We can sleep soundly to-night ; Pritchard's out." He returned to Medford after the war, resumed his trade of cooper, and died, June 8, 1795, aged forty-three.

COLONEL EBENEZER FRANCIS, son of Ebenezer Francis, was born in Medford, Dec. 22, 1743, on Thursday, and baptized on Christmas Day, the next Sunday. Living in Medford till his majority, he was studious to gain knowledge, and succeeded beyond most others. He moved to Beverly, and, in 1766, married Miss Judith Wood, by whom he had four daughters and one son. That son he named Ebenezer, who now resides in Boston, is nearly eighty years of age, and one of our most distinguished merchants.

Colonel Francis had three brothers, who became officers in the Revolutionary army, and did their native Medford credit. Ebenezer was commissioned as Captain by the Continental Congress, July 1, 1775; next year rose to the rank of Colonel, and commanded a regiment on Dorchester Heights from August to December, 1776. Authorized by Congress, he raised the eleventh Massachusetts regiment, and, in January, 1777, marched at the head of it to Ticonderoga. Monday, July 7, 1777, a skirmish took place between the eleventh Massachusetts regiment and the British, at Hubbardton, near Whitehall, N.Y., in which Colonel Francis fell. A private journal of Captain Greenleaf, now in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society, says:—

“Colonel Francis first received a ball through his right arm; but still continued at the head of his troops till he received the fatal wound through his body, entering his right breast. He dropped on his face.”

His chaplain says:—

“No officer so noticed for his military accomplishments and regular life as he. His conduct in the field is spoken of in the highest terms of applause.”

A British officer, who was in the battle of Hubbardton, happened to be quartered as a prisoner in Medford. He wrote a history of that battle; and we make the following extracts, which relate to a Medford mother then living in her house at the West End. The officer says:—

“A few days since, walking out with some officers, we stopped at a house to purchase vegetables. While the other officers were bargaining with the woman of the house, I observed an elderly woman sitting by the fire, who was continually eying us, and every now and then shedding a tear. Just as we were quitting the house, she got up, and, bursting into tears, said, ‘Gentlemen, will you let a poor distracted woman speak a word to you before you go?’ We, as you must naturally imagine, were all astonished; and, upon inquiring what she wanted, with the most poignant grief, and sobbing as if her heart was on the point of breaking, asked if any of us knew her son, who was killed at the battle of Hubbardton, a Colonel Francis. Several of us informed her that we had seen him after he was dead. She then inquired about his pocket-book, and if any of his papers were safe, as some related to his estates, and if any of the soldiers had got his watch; if she could but obtain that, in remembrance of her dear, dear son, she should be happy. Captain Ferguson, of our regiment, who was of the party, told her, as to the

Colonel's papers and pocket-book, he was fearful lest they were lost or destroyed; but, pulling a watch from his fob, said, 'There, good woman; if that can make you happy, take it, and God bless you.' We were all much surprised, and unacquainted that he had made a purchase of it from a drum-boy. On seeing her son's watch, it is impossible to describe the joy and grief that were depicted in her countenance. I never, in all my life, beheld such a strength of passion. She kissed it; looked unutterable gratitude at Captain Ferguson; then kissed it again. Her feelings were inexpressible; she knew not how to utter or show them. She would repay his kindness by kindness, but could only sob her thanks. Our feelings were lifted to an inexpressible height; we promised to send after the papers; and I believe, at that moment, could have hazarded life itself to procure them."

This watch is now in the possession of Colonel Francis's son, in Boston.

JOHN FRANCIS, a brother of the Colonel, born in Medford Sept. 28, 1753, was Adjutant in the regiment commanded by his brother, and fought bravely at Hubbardton. He was in several battles during the six years of his service, and, at the capture of Burgoyne, was wounded. He died, July 30, 1822, in the sixty-ninth year of his age, in Beverly, the place of his residence. He was esteemed for his hospitality and cheerfulness.

Another gallant action by a Medford Sergeant, in the heat of the battle at White Plain, deserves a special record. FRANCIS TUFTS saw the standard-bearer fall: he flew to the spot, seized the standard, lifted it in the air, and rushed to the front rank of the line, and there marched forward, calling upon the men to follow. This was seen by General Washington. As soon as victory was won, the General asked Colonel Brooks the name of the young man, in his regiment, who achieved that noble act. He was told; and there, on the stump of a tree, the General immediately wrote his commission of Adjutant.

Medford furnished its full quota of soldiers for the war of 1812, and shed its blood in sustaining the national cause. The following are the names of those who volunteered enlistment: John Gates, Zachariah Shed, Edmund Gates, Amos Hadley, Thomas Cutter, Jacob Waite, Samuel F. Jordan, Jonathan Tufts, jun., Randolph Richardson, Rehoboam Richardson, Miles Wilson, Joseph Peirce, John Lee, John Weatherspoon, John McClough, Stephen D. Bugsby, Robert Hall, Benjamin Symmes.

The first on the list still lives ; the others are dead. Edmund Gates was killed in the battle of Chippewa ; and Abiel R. Shed was killed in the sortie of Fort Erie, 1813.

One of the most signal sacrifices made by Medford to the cause of the country, in that war, was the death of Lieutenant John Brooks, son of General Brooks, who graduated at Harvard College in 1805, studied medicine with his father, and afterwards joined the army as an officer of marines. The personal beauty of young Brooks was a matter of remark in every company where he appeared. His courage was great ; and, by exposing himself in the hottest struggle of the fight, he was instantly killed by a cannon-ball, which struck him near the hip, and mangled him shockingly. This occurred in the famed battle on Lake Erie, Sept. 13, 1813, when Commodore Perry gained his brilliant victory over the English fleet.

The remains of Lieutenant Brooks were buried on an island in Lake Erie, and there remained until November, 1817, when they were removed to Fort Shelby, in the city of Detroit, Michigan. The "Detroit Gazette," of Nov. 7, 1817, has the following notice of the removal :—

*"Funeral of Lieutenant John Brooks.* — On Friday last, the remains of Lieutenant John Brooks, who fell in the battle on Lake Erie, were interred in the new burial-ground, upon the glacis of Fort Shelby, within the Military Reserve of this city. The ceremony was attended with military honors suited to the rank of the deceased.

"The body was escorted by a military corps, and preceded by the Rev. Messrs. Monteith and Larned. The pall was supported by six Lieutenants, with scarfs. Lieutenant-Colonel Smith, and the officers of the Fifth United States Regiment, followed as mourners, flanked by marshals. Then succeeded Major-General Macomb, Governor Cass, and the civil, judicial, and municipal officers of the territory and city, citizens and strangers, and the non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the army. The funeral service was performed by the Rev. Mr. Larned. The procession was solemn and sublime."

These services show the high esteem in which the brave and beautiful young officer was held by his comrades and commanders.

The following elegiac lines, composed for the occasion, were written by Captain Whiting, of the Fifth Regiment :—



Too long on lonely isles neglected,  
 Marked by no stone, thy dust has slept,  
 By humble turf alone protected,  
 O'er which rude time each year has swept.

Ere many summers there had revelled,  
 Decking thy grave with wild-flowers fair,  
 The humid earth, depressed and levelled,  
 Had left no index vestige there.

Still had the wave around that dashes —  
 Scene of thy fate — the story told,  
 And, 'gainst the isle that held thy ashes,  
 In seeming fondness ceaseless rolled.

But now, with kindred heroes lying,  
 Thou shalt repose on martial ground, —  
 Thy country's banner o'er thee flying,  
 Her castle and her camps around.

And friendship there shall leave its token;  
 And beauty there in tears may melt;  
 For still the charm may rest unbroken,  
 So many tender hearts have felt.

Then rest, lamented youth; in honor,  
 Erie shall still preserve thy name;  
 For those who fell 'neath PERRY's banner,  
 Must still survive in PERRY's fame.

Dec. 17, 1836, Medford was called to part with another officer high in command in the army of the United States. Among the brave, there were none braver than Colonel Alexander Scammel Brooks, eldest son of General John Brooks. He was born in Medford, 1777, on the day of Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga. He entered Harvard College in 1798, and left it in 1801. He preferred a sailor's life; but, when the embargo of 1808 was laid, he obtained a commission in the army, and held it till that restriction on commerce was removed. He then resumed marine life, and continued in it till the war of 1812, when he again received a commission as Captain in the United States army, and served through the war. So gallant was his conduct at the battle of Plattsburg, that he received a brevet as Major. He was retained in the army on the peace establishment, and commanded posts on the seaboard. In May, 1817, he married Miss Sarah Turner. In 1820, he was ordered to the command of Portland Harbor, where he remained seven years; thence to Bellona Arsenal, on James River, Virginia, where he remained four years; thence to Fort Independence, in Boston Harbor. He next came to Medford, and resided in the

house of his late father till ordered to the command of the New York Harbor. In May, 1836, he was ordered, with his command, into the Cherokee country, to move the Indians. That duty performed, he went to Fort Moultrie, Charleston Harbor, South Carolina. Here he soon received orders to proceed immediately to Florida, and take command of the regiment of which he was Lieutenant-Colonel, and prosecute the war against the Indians,—a war abhorrent both to his principles and his feelings. He had a singular and unconquerable dislike of travelling by steam-power; but here was a necessity; and, almost for the first time in his life, he ventured on board a steamboat, the “Dolphin,” bound for the Black Creek. The following account, published at the time in the “Jacksonville Courier,” gives the sad sequel with touching particularity:—

“The United States steamer ‘Dolphin,’ from Charleston for St. Augustine, via Savannah and St. Mary’s, was lost off the bar of St. John’s River, on Saturday afternoon, Dec. 17, 1836, at half-past four in the afternoon. When within two miles of St. John’s Bar, and she had taken two pilots on board, as the boat began to move, her boilers exploded, and, in an instant, she was a complete wreck. The bows and stern were separated, and the engine, &c., sank to the bottom. Mr. Donnelson was blown into the bows of the boat, much stunned. After the steam had cleared away, as soon as he could stand, he noticed Colonel Brooks just beside him, who laid lifeless, except one slight spasm; after which, in an instant, the face turned purple. Mr. Donnelson thinks he was killed by the shock. Soon after this, Mr. Donnelson gained the stern, which was the largest part. Immediately afterwards, the bows sank, but soon rose again to the surface; but Colonel Brooks was seen no more. Out of thirty-four persons, nineteen were saved, and fifteen were lost. The disaster was owing to the highly culpable negligence of the two engineers, who were both lost.”

December 30, the body was recovered. His watch, filled with sand, was taken from his pocket, and sent to his family. A newspaper of St. Augustine gives the following particulars:—

“The body of the late lamented Colonel Brooks was found upon the beach, about thirty miles from this city, and brought here for interment on Thursday last. On Friday, the body was escorted to the grave by the St. Augustine Veterans and a company of volunteers, and followed by the United States officers at this post as principal mourners, the volunteer officers in the service of the United States, the United States troops, the Judge and officers of

the Superior Court, the Mayor and Aldermen, and a large concourse of citizens. The burial service was read, at the grave, by the Rev. David Brown, of the Episcopal Church."

Two years afterwards, his remains were brought to Medford, and deposited in the family tomb.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

---

### ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

THE history of their church, in many of our earliest New England towns, was almost the history of their settlement. So early as 1634, our fathers procured a preacher, Mr. James Noyes, afterwards minister of Newbury. He was born in England in 1608, educated at Oxford, came to Boston in 1634, and "was immediately called to preach at Mystic, which he did for nearly one year. He was much beloved and respected, — a very holy and heavenly-minded man. He was a man of singular qualifications, a reaching and ready apprehension, and a most profound judgment. He was courageous in dangers, and still apt to believe the best, and made fair weather in a storm."

After he left Medford, the inhabitants received religious instructions from Rev. Mr. Wilson and Rev. Mr. Phillips; for, in the tax for the support of these gentlemen, Medford paid its share assessed by the General Court. These preachers were paid by six towns, and doubtless considered Medford as belonging to their pastoral watch and Christian fold.

At this time, our fathers were troubled with the sect of the *Antinomians*, whose spiritual father was John Agricola, of Isleben. They were *against the moral law, not only as a covenant of life, but as a rule of moral conduct*. Mrs. Anne Hutchinson brought the controversy from England here in 1634. The Colonists went *for* the law, and were called *Legalists*. The heat on one side for the "covenant of grace," and on the other for the "covenant of works," caused politi-

cal as well as ecclesiastical trouble. Vane headed the Antinomians, and Winthrop the Legalists. The synod at Newton, Aug. 30, 1637, condemned the Antinomians; and they were banished.

The first inhabitants of Medford belonged to that class of hardy, intelligent, Christian adventurers called PURITANS, who left their native England that they might here worship God and govern themselves according to the dictates of their own consciences, and here spread the truths of Christianity among the heathen. Nobler blood never flowed in human veins; and we may rejoice that we are descended from warrior-saints, who dared to lead where any dared to follow, whose souls were sanctified by Christian faith, whose union illustrated the natural rights of man, and whose characters were made invincible by a spiritual heroism. That such a people would faithfully provide for the worship which they had sacrificed their native homes to enjoy, is most natural. That our forefathers so felt and so acted, is undoubtedly true; as it is also true that their scanty means and divided condition postponed the settlement of a minister, — a failure of duty which drew upon them prosecutions and fines. We therefore find additional cause for lamentation over the loss of our early records, which would have explained the facts of their condition, and also proved to us how devotedly they attended public worship in the neighboring towns when they were not able to support a minister within their own borders. So soon as they could pay a clergyman, — yes, long before they could do it without extreme anxiety, — they made provision for their spiritual nurture and their growth in grace.

Johnson, in his "Wonder-working Providence," says: —

"It is as unnatural for a right New England man to live without an able ministry, as for a smith to work his iron without fire."

Their wakefulness and zeal are proved, in the surviving records, by their unanimity in causing each person to contribute his share; and their intelligence and justice appear in harmonizing differences which unhappily arose between them and one of their temporary teachers.

June 2, 1641: The General Court say: —

"It is desired that the elders would make a catechism for the instruction of youth in the grounds of religion."

This catechism found its way into every family of our

plantation. Thus the ideas of a true theocracy and a true democracy were here early imparted.

The "plantation" agreed to hire a preacher, who should supply them for six months or a year, and to pay him by individual subscriptions, while they allowed him to reside wherever his other engagements required. Tutors from Harvard College were hired for this purpose.

Oct. 21, 1658, our fathers kept a fast, "on account of God's judgments; to wit, sickness in several families, unfavorable weather, and the appearance of that scourge, the Quakers."

1660: At this time, the controversy about infant baptism afflicted our early Christians here; and Mr. Thomas Gould's case, in Charlestown, caused great stir at Medford.

Mr. John Hancock, grandfather of the patriot of 1775, who preached here in 1692, consented to remain in the plantation; and the town accordingly voted that "he shall be boarded at Mr. John Bradshaw's for the year ensuing, if he shall continue his ministry so long among us." The usual price of board was five shillings per week. In November, 1693, Mr. Hancock's ministrations ceased, and the town voted to apply to the government of Harvard College to supply them with a minister for the winter. The town enjoyed, for a considerable time, the ministerial services of Mr. Benjamin Colman (H. C. 1692).

May 13, 1695, the town gave Mr. Simon Bradstreet (H. C. 1693) an invitation to become their permanent pastor; and the record is as follows:—

"Voted that Mr. Simon Bradstreet, for his encouragement to settle amongst us in the work of the gospel ministry, shall have £40 in money, for annuity, with his housing and firewood."

This call was not accepted. There were, at this time, only thirty-three male inhabitants who paid taxes on estates. Fifteen shillings was the common price paid, per sabbath, to "occasional preachers."

March 5, 1694: Voted that the former subscription for the support of the minister should be continued, and that the board of the minister should be five shillings per week; and, if any one refused to pay his share of this, then the Selectmen should "rate him according to his effects." The town's rate was "one penny in the pound, and twelve pence per head."

Supporting the ministry by an equal tax on all property was the settled policy of our fathers, though there had been objectors to the plan. So early as 1643, "one Briscoe, of Watertown," says Winthrop, "wrote a book against it, wherein, besides his arguments, which were naught, he cast reproach on the elders and officers. He was fined ten pounds, and one of the publishers forty shillings."

Not successful in settling a minister, the town hired Mr. Benjamin Woodbridge, of Charlestown, to preach for six months; and, as his engagements in Charlestown did not allow him to reside in Medford, the town passed the following vote, Dec. 5, 1698:—

"Voted that Cotton Tufts be chosen and appointed to agree with Mr. Joseph Squire for his horse for Mr. Woodbridge, riding from Charleston to Medford every Saturday, and from Medford to Charlestown every Monday; allowing said Squire two shillings per journey for said horse, going and coming, well-shod for said journey. Mr. Woodbridge also to ride said Squire's horse to meeting on the sabbath-days when there shall be occasion."

As the history of this gentleman's ministerial connection with the town of Medford will let us into some clear knowledge, not only of the taste and temper of our ancestors, but of their faith and wisdom, we shall here give a few details.

Mr. Woodbridge was the son of Rev. John Woodbridge, of Andover. He was ordained; March 18, 1670, over the "Presbyterian party" in Windsor, Conn. He left Windsor, and preached at Bristol, R.I. He left Bristol, and preached at Kittery, Maine. In 1691, he resided in Portsmouth, N.H. In 1698, he began to officiate in Medford.

The subject of the church and the ministry being the paramount topic in our early times, we may not wonder if we find in it traditional enthusiasm and Protestant Popery. Our fathers found some ministers to be mere church-clocks, for ticking the seconds and striking the hours; but whether they found Mr. Woodbridge such a one, or a whip of fire, the following history will disclose.

He seemed to preach so acceptably, that movements were made to give him a call; and, March 28, 1698, the town voted that "Mr. Woodbridge, *when* legally settled amongst us in the work of the ministry, shall have forty pounds in money, fifteen cords of wood, and strangers' money, for

annuity." "Strangers' money" meant the moneys paid by persons not legally ratable. The vote of March 28 was not meant to be a legal call, but only a preliminary feeler for both parties. Matters were not hastened; for not until Sept. 15, 1701, do we find two persons appointed by the town "to discourse with Mr. Woodbridge, and know his mind concerning settling in the town in the work of the ministry." Dec. 15, 1701, the town voted to give thirty pounds to Mr. Woodbridge, as encouragement to settle in Medford, but upon the condition that "he remain during his natural life; but, if he saw cause to remove, then to return the said thirty pounds to the town again."

Nov. 26, 1700, the town voted to build a parsonage; but, as some objections existed, it was deferred. The subject, however, was revived the next year, and a vote obtained for the erection; but, on the passage of this resolution, the records say, that "Mr. Ebenezer Brooks and Samuel Brooks did then enter their dissent against raising money for building a house for the minister." After three attempts to get a satisfactory vote to build a house thirty-eight feet long and twenty-nine feet wide, the matter was indefinitely postponed. Mr. Woodbridge wished to settle as the minister, and therefore urged the building of a parsonage. His new entreaties resulted in a new plan; which was to give Mr. Woodbridge thirty pounds, and let him build his house as he pleased. Accordingly, a "rate" was levied, and forty-two names appear on the records, March 23, 1701. Here commenced a series of dissensions. The thirty pounds were paid to Mr. Woodbridge, and he began to build; but, for what cause we cannot discover, the reverend gentleman had serious difficulties with his carpenters and some of his parishioners. These stimulated him and moved him to complaints, the natural results of which were mutual defences and angry recriminations. Mr. Woodbridge was called upon to give a receipt for the thirty pounds which had been paid him. He not only refused to give a receipt, but denied having received the money; declined giving any account of it; and, moreover, objected to referring the matter to the elders at Boston. His refusal of this reference betrays his Presbyterianism. A considerable time was wasted in this dubious and belligerent condition, when the town referred their case to impartial clergymen and elders of Boston; and, May 2, 1704, they received the following letter:—

"May 2, 1704.

"The differences between Mr. Woodbridge and several of the good people of Medford have been laid before our consideration, and they appear unto us to be of a very uncomfortable aspect.

"Our advice having been asked, whether it be proper to proceed unto an immediate settlement of a church state, whilst the present uneasiness and alienation of minds remain uncured, we cannot but declare that it seems to us not desirable. We could rejoice if we had a more hopeful prospect of a right understanding and good establishment in Medford.

"If it appears hopeless to the discerning Christians in the place (whereof we at this distance make not ourselves the judges), it seems better for them to study the best methods of parting as lovingly and speedily as they can, than, by continuing longer together, and carrying on a controversy, to produce exasperations that may defeat all other attempts to come at a desirable settlement.

(Signed)

"INCREASE MATHER.  
"SAMUEL WILLARD."

The advice of these gentlemen, so full of wisdom and love, did not suit Mr. Woodbridge. Difficulties thickened, and the church seemed to have fallen into a "place where two seas met."

June 19, 1704, the town voted that what they had done about Mr. Woodbridge's settlement be null and void. This does not seem to have altered materially the relations of the parties; for, Dec. 19, 1704, the town directed the Selectmen to make "a rate of forty pounds, and thirteen cords of wood, for Mr. Woodbridge's salary." What constituted a legal call of a minister, seems not to have been definitely understood. Some strenuously maintained that "it was not in the power of a town to dismiss their minister."

March 5, 1705, the town "voted that they would not proceed to settle Mr. Woodbridge as their minister." After this, the reverend gentleman resorted to a new mode of operation, aided, no doubt, by his few earnest friends. The explanation of all may be found in the following vote of the town at the time:—

Voted, "Whereas Mr. Woodbridge hath lately attempted the gathering a church in Medford, contrary to the respected advice of the elders in the neighborhood, though the whole procedure hath been highly irregular, and done without advice or respect of the inhabitants of the town, and without the countenance and concurrence of the neighbor churches; and, if he continues among us after



this manner, there will be a foundation laid for endless confusion and contention in this languishing town: for these and other such considerations, the town do declare themselves highly dissatisfied at Mr. Woodbridge's late irregular attempts and actions about gathering a church, and do protest against his going on in the offensive way he is in, and do forbid his preaching any more in their public meeting-house."

Mr. Woodbridge now appealed to the "General Sessions of Peace" at Charlestown. Their reply was, that "Mr. Woodbridge is not a settled minister in Medford." Fourteen citizens immediately entered their protest against this decision. He next appealed to Governor Dudley and his Council; and the result there was expressed in these words: "That Mr. Woodbridge should not preach till he had made acknowledgments to the aggrieved parties."

July, 1705: A council of six churches was called, "to convince of, and testify against, those evils which have obstructed the quiet and regular settlement and enjoyment of all gospel ordinances in Medford." Rev. Joseph Easterbrook, of Concord, was Moderator. The Council censured both Mr. Woodbridge and the town of Medford. One of the censures of Mr. Woodbridge was, that "the steps which he took towards gathering a church, as to the time and under the circumstances, were very unadvised, and obstructive to the regular settlement and enjoyment of all gospel ordinances in that town."

We can imagine how much fireside conversation and deep feeling there must have been in the scattered farm-houses of Medford, while these unhappy differences had risen so high as to require the attention of the clergy, and even the interposition of the highest executive authority. Sadness and gloom settled upon the minds of our fathers. At such a time, they obeyed the dictates of a Christian prudence and a pious heart. They believed in prayer; and therefore, on the 6th December, 1706, the Selectmen appointed a town fast, that all the inhabitants, with one heart and one mind, should unite in asking God to heal these divisions, and restore to them a true gospel peace.

Cool and right-hearted, as full of valor as of wisdom, the town was still tolerant, and referred their case to the "Court of Sessions at Cambridge," who appointed four persons to hear all the complaints on both sides, and then to recommend some mode of reconciliation, or to advise a peaceable separa-

tion. After patient reviewal of the whole, they report, Nov. 28, 1707, that "the wound is incurable;" and therefore advise a quiet withdrawal of Mr. Woodbridge, "the town paying him forty pounds, in bills of credit, in full of all demands; also give him the strangers' money which has been collected during the last nine sabbaths; and, furthermore, to offer to purchase his real estate for two hundred and seventy pounds." This decision, deemed by many as equitable and conciliatory, was somewhat modified by the highest tribunal, "the Great and General Court, held at Boston." May 26, 1708, this court voted "that Mr. Woodbridge is hereby declared to be no longer minister of Medford." Also voted, at the same time, "that this Court are directed speedily to procure and settle another minister; and that this Court do advise Mr. Woodbridge by no means to discourage the coming and settlement of another minister among them." The first of these votes pleased a majority of the town; the last displeased the whole; and forthwith our Medford fathers, in the true spirit of congregational liberty, came together and resolved thus: "*To petition the Court of Sessions that we may not have a minister imposed upon us; but may have the liberty and privilege to choose our minister as other towns have, as the law directs.*"

It is not worth while to enter into details of small things. One specimen, occurring at this time, derives its importance from the fact that our fathers enlisted such men as Chief Justice Sewall in their troubles. The fact is as follows: —

"To Mr. BENJAMIN WOODBRIDGE,  
per Lieut. STEPHEN WILLIS.

"June 5, 1708.

"Sir, — In your account of disbursements, given to the town of Medford, at their meeting, Dec. 19, 1705, your first article is, 'The expenses upon land, house, fencing, &c., as appears from my book, £249. 8s. 1d.' Now, the Committee desire to see the particulars by which that sum rises; and, to that end, that you would meet them, or some of them, upon 'Change, presently after the Artillery Sermon, next Monday, where we may agree of a place of recess for this purpose.

"Sir, your servant,

"SAMUEL SEWALL."

So tenacious was the grasp of Mr. Woodbridge on the pulpit of Medford, and so devoted were some hearts to his cause, that, after all which had happened, we find the town, Dec. 6, 1708, voting thus: "That Mr. Woodbridge be invited to

preach three months on a free contribution." This must have been nearly a tie vote, since thirteen members immediately enter their protest against it. This probably ended Mr. Woodbridge's connection with the church as its preacher; for, in the next year, Mr. John Tufts is a favorite, and commended for settlement.

During the long and increasing dissension, which was now closed, it is apparent that the town took counsel of wisdom and charity. They wished to give Mr. Woodbridge every opportunity of righting himself before the community, the churches, and the government; they apprehended the worldly and spiritual equity of the case; and it is refreshing to read their vote upon it, in the following beautiful words:—

"The difference hath been as tenderly, carefully, and well managed as we could."

It is observable also with what serpent-like wisdom and dove-like harmlessness their advisers managed the case. They did not consider the contending parties as acids and alkalies, but as friends who desired reconciliation. After such a religious dissension, a parish would not be likely to unite very soon in the choice of another minister, unless there was that enlarged spirit of Christian compromise which requires more profound thought and a more expansive tolerance than the education of our ancestors had led them to attain or to cherish.

Mr. Woodbridge died in Medford, Jan. 15, 1710, after a residence of nearly ten years, aged sixty-five; and, on the same day, with commendable promptitude and just liberality, the town voted ten pounds to defray the expenses of his funeral,—an act which proves that they would not let the sun go down upon their animosity.

"Thursday, 19th, Mr. Woodbridge was buried. Mr. Parsons, of Malden, preached the funeral sermon. Bearers: President (of College); Mr. Hobart, of Newton; Mr. Brattle; Mr. Bradstreet; Mr. Parsons; Mr. Ruggles, of Billerica. By reason that it was lecture-day, and Mr. Colman preached, and the wind very high and blustering, not one Boston minister was there."

Mr. Woodbridge seems not to have lost his ministerial standing during his troubles in Medford; and we must leave to future disclosures some points which now appear equivocal.

It was now the object of the leading minds in the town to compose all differences as soon as possible ; but they found that the waves lash the shore after the wind that has raised them has ceased to blow. Resolved to enjoy the regular ministrations of the word and ordinances, the town passed the following vote, Feb. 17, 1709 : —

“ Whether the town will encourage the preaching of the word amongst us by a free contribution. Voted in the negative.”

This vote showed two points : first, that they would not make the support of public worship to depend on the caprice or selfishness of the people ; and, second, that they resolved every one should pay according to his means.

April 11, 1711 : “ John Whitmore, sen., Samuel Brooks, and Stephen Hall, were chosen to see for a supply of preaching in Medford for the time aforesaid.”

Mr. John Tufts, son of Mr. Peter Tufts, of Medford, proved so acceptable, that the town gave him an invitation, Nov. 12, 1711, to settle on a salary of fifty pounds and strangers’ money.

Mr. Tufts’s reply, under date of “ Medford, Dec. 10, 1711,” so reveals certain facts that we transcribe it here : —

“ To the Selectmen of Medford.

“ Sirs, — I have considered of the invitation which you, by your town’s order, acquainted me they had given me, and also of the offer they had made for my encouragement to settle with them in the work of the ministry, for which I give them thanks ; and you may inform the town, I am not indisposed to serve the interests of Christ in this place, and should cheerfully undertake the dispensation and administration of the word and ordinances of God amongst them, but that the circumstances of the town at present are such that I cannot readily and so freely comply with their desire as is to be wished for ; but, however, if suitable means were speedily used, and proper attempts made, to satisfy those persons that are averse to my, or any other person’s, settling in the work of the ministry in this place, and also if the town will allow me such a salary as I shall think sufficient for my maintenance, I know nothing to the contrary, but I may undertake the work of the ministry amongst them. My desire and prayer to the infinitely wise God for this people is, that he would incline and direct them to do that which will be most for God’s glory and their own peace and happiness, both in this and in the world to come.

JOHN TUFTS.”

Mr. Tufts afterwards concluded not to settle ; and the town resolved to hear candidates with reference to ordination.

The town also concluded to have a contribution each Sunday, and thus pay the minister at the end of the day ; and voted that each person should previously write down, on a rate-bill, what he will contribute each Sunday. The persons who gathered these contributions were appointed from among the most trustworthy of the congregation. The great watchfulness of our fathers in these money-matters is seen in a vote passed at this period (1709). It is as follows :—

“ Voted to call Mr. John Whitmore to an account by what order he held out the contribution-box, and how he disposed of the money that was put therein.”

March 6, 1710: Voted to apply to Mr. John Whiting, Fellow of Harvard College, to preach for three months. This gentleman refused ; and Mr. John Tufts was engaged for six months. At the end of this time, July 17, 1710, he engaged to supply the pulpit six months longer. The town now proposed a “ free contribution,” in connection with a “ subscription,” for the support of public worship.

There is a bewildering queerness in the following vote, passed by the town April 19, 1710 :—

“ Put to vote, whether the town will allow Francis Whitmore six shillings for dining the minister four days. Voted in the *negative*.”

Our fathers had a new source of alarm in the attempt to introduce English Episcopacy. They had not forgotten the persecutions of Archbishop Laud ; and they feared every thing from a church that was “ a tool of the king.” Excited, suspicious, unforgiving, and intolerant in this matter, they called the Episcopalian clergymen “ Baal’s priests ;” the unvarying service, “ travelling round life-long in the same deep ruts ;” and the set prayers, “ leeks, garlick, and trash.”

In the Medford church, though there were differing opinions concerning particular preachers and concerning worldly prudentials, there was a true and steady purpose in all hearts to have a settled pastor and teacher ; and they all united piously to hold a town-fast on the last Wednesday of April, 1712. The record speaks of the day as one “ to be solemnized as a day of fasting and prayer, to humble ourselves before God for those divisions and contentions that hath been so long prevailing among us, and obstructed the peaceable

enjoyment of gospel ordinances." They agreed to meet immediately after the religious exercises of the fast, and to ask each man to bring, on a piece of paper, the name of the gentleman he should prefer as his minister, and, out of the three who had the highest number, to select one as the pastor. It proved that Mr. Amos Cheever, Mr. John Tufts, and Mr. Aaron Porter, were the candidates.

The lot finally fell on the last-named gentleman. How long he preached as a candidate, we do not know. The time must have been short; for, on the 19th of May, 1712, the town voted, with most hopeful unanimity, to invite Mr. Aaron Porter to become their minister. His salary was to be fifty-five pounds, and to be increased two pounds annually until it reached seventy pounds. To this was added the strangers' money; twenty cords of wood, or seven pounds. It was further provided, that if a part of Charlestown that lies next to Medford be annexed, then Mr. Porter's salary be raised ten pounds. It was further provided, that "the rates for Mr. Aaron Porter's salary be levied on polls and ratable estate, according to the rate of raising and levying the county tax."

Mr. Porter accepted this invitation, but demanded "one hundred pounds as a settlement." The gift of such a sum to a new pastor was customary, and the Medford church acceded. Not being rich, the town voted to ask the aid of sister churches in paying this sum, which we trust was cheerfully granted. At the same meeting, they passed the following vote:—

"That the Representative draw and prefer a petition to the General Court for some help as to maintenance and support of the ministry amongst us."

"Voted to clear with Mr. Porter once in six months;" that is, to pay up in full.

The questions concerning *congregationalism* had elicited long discussion, and kindled some fire. Whether it meant a right in every church to elect and ordain its own officers, manage its own affairs, and maintain a pure worship; or whether it meant that the State was the proper head of the church, and therefore should regulate faith and punish heresy,—our fathers took the first view, and declared for a free "independency," and *acted accordingly*.

The ordination was voted to take place on the 11th of

February, 1718; and the town provided a "place for entertaining the reverend elders, messengers, ministers, and scholars who should be present on the occasion." The whole cost of the ordination was about sixteen pounds.

The law authorizing taxes on ratable inhabitants for the support of public worship bears date 1677. The early Independent or Congregational churches distinguished between *pastor* and *teacher*. The Cambridge platform of 1648 confines the pastor to *exhortation*, and the teacher to *doctrine*. Mr. Wilson, who owned land in Mistick, was pastor of the first church in Boston, while Mr. Cotton was its teacher. "Ruling elder" was an officer different from a pastor or teacher or deacon. His duty was "to attend to the admission of members, to ordain officers chosen by the church, to excommunicate obstinate offenders renounced by the church, and to restore penitents forgiven by the church," &c. The deacon's duty was "limited to the care of the temporal things of the church, the contribution of the saints," &c. In Medford, the useless distinction between pastor and teacher was laid aside, as was also the office of ruling elder. The earliest churches ordained the deacons; and church-membership was an indispensable qualification for the freedom of the colony and the right of franchise. In the choice of a minister, the church nominated; and then the society, without respect to church-membership, elected him on the republican principle of a majority-vote.

#### REV. AARON PORTER.

This gentleman was born, July 19, 1689, in Hadley, Massachusetts. His great-grandfather was John Porter, of Windsor, Connecticut. His grandfather, son of John, was Samuel Porter, who was one of the first settlers of Hadley, in 1659, and died in 1689, leaving seven children. His father was Samuel Porter, Esq., eldest son of the above-named Samuel. He was born in 1660; married Joanna, daughter of Aaron Cook, Esq., of Hadley; was a gentleman of wealth and influence, extensively engaged in trade, and at one time High-Sheriff of the County. He died in the summer of 1722, aged sixty-two, leaving three sons and four daughters, all of whom are mentioned in his will. At the time he executed his will, Jan. 30, 1722, he knew not of the

death of his son, Rev. Aaron Porter, though he had then been dead a week; a striking proof of the difficulty of communicating intelligence.

The minister of Medford was the second son and the third child of the above Samuel, and was named Aaron, in honor of his grandfather Cook. He was graduated at Harvard College, 1708; previously to which he had joined himself to a society formed at college, May, 1706, that met weekly "for prayer and spiritual discourse."

Of his ordination at Medford, Chief Justice Samuel Sewall gives the following account in his diary. After mentioning a vehement, drifting storm of snow the day preceding, he writes:—

"Wednesday, Feb. 11, 1713: Mr. Aaron Porter is ordained pastor of the church at Medford. Mr. Angier, of Watertown, gave the charge; Mr. Hancock, of Lexington, the right hand of fellowship. The storm foregoing hindered my son Joseph (settled the same year over the Old South Church in Boston) from being there. Were many more people there than the meeting-house could hold."

In the autumn of the same year, Mr. Porter married *Susanna*, daughter of Major Stephen Sewall, Esq., of Salem, and a sister of Stephen Sewall (H. C., 1721), afterwards Chief Justice. Judge Samuel, her uncle, gives the following account of the wedding:—

"1713, Oct. 22: I go to Salem; visit Mrs. Epes, Colonel Hathorne. See Mr. Noyes marry Mr. Aaron Porter and Miss Susan Sewall at my brother's. Was a pretty deal of company present. Mr. Hirst and wife, Mr. Blowers (minister of Beverly), Mr. Prescott (minister of Danvers), Mr. Tuft, sen. (father of Rev. John Tufts, of Newbury), Madame Leverett (lady of Pres. Leverett), Foxcroft, Goff, Kitchen, Mr. Samuel Porter, father of the bridegroom, I should have said before. Many young gentlemen and gentlewomen. Mr. Noyes made a speech: said, *Love was the sugar to sweeten every condition in the married relation*. Prayed once. Did all very well. After the Sack-Posset (a common article of entertainment at weddings), sung the 45th Psalm from the 8th verse to the end,—five staves. I set it to Windsor tune. I had a very good turkey-leather Psalm-book, which I looked in, while Mr. Noyes read; and then I gave it to the bridegroom, saying, 'I give you this Psalm-book in order to *your perpetuating this song*; and I would have you pray that it may be an introduction to our singing with the choir above.' I lodged at Mr. Hirst's."



We may say a word, in passing, of these customs of our ancestors. The Psalm-book used on this occasion was the "New England Version, or Bay Psalm-book." The psalm was "deaconed." The portion sung was ten verses, C. M. The first two lines were:—

"Myrrh, aloes, and cassia's smell  
All of thy garments had."

The last verse, to which the Judge seems to allude in what he said to the bridegroom, as he presented the "turkey-leather Psalm-book," read thus:—

"Thy name remembered I will make  
In generations all;  
Therefore, for ever and for aye  
Thy people praise thee shall."

The tune selected seems to us a singular one for the occasion. "Windsor" is a proper tune for a funeral; but, for a wedding, how dull! So thought not our ancestors. While they gloried in singing sprightly "York" or "St. David's" on Sunday, solemn "Windsor" or "Low Dutch" (Canterbury) was their frequent choice at weddings and other festal occasions.

Mr. and Mrs. Porter came to Medford immediately after their marriage, and lived happily together. They were highly esteemed by their uncle, Judge Sewall, who frequently called on them when going to Salem and Newbury. His diary says:—

"July 28, 1714: According to my promise, I carried my daughter Hannah to Medford, to visit Cousin Porter. In her mother's name, she presented her cousin with a red coat for her little Aaron, blue facing, for the sleeves galoen. Cost about 12s. 2d. I carried her three oranges. Gave the nurse 2s., maid 1s. Hannah gave the nurse 1s. Got thither about one. Over the ferry before dark. 5s. for the calash. Mr. Porter went to Salem on Monday, and was not come home, though the sun scarce half an hour high, when came away. *Laus Deo.*"

Rev. Aaron Porter was ordained as the first minister of Medford, February 11, 1713. His own record is as follows:—

"May 19, 1712: The town of Medford called me, Aaron Porter, to serve them in the work of the ministry; which call (after serious and frequent application to the God of all grace) I accepted as a call from God.

"Feb. 11, 1713: This day was set apart as a day of fasting and prayer, in order to separate or ordain me to the sacred office of a minister of the gospel. The reverend elders sent to assist in this solemn action were these following: scil., the Rev. Mr. Samuel Angier, of Watertown; Mr. William Brattle, of Cambridge; Mr. John Hancock, of Lexington; Mr. Simon Bradstreet, of Charlestown; Mr. John Fox, of Woburn; and Mr. David Parsons, of Malden; all of whom (except the Rev. Mr. Wm. Brattle and Mr. John Fox, who at this time labored under bodily indispositions) were present, with other delegates of the churches.

"The reverend elders and messengers being assembled at the house of Br. John Bradshaw, the first thing they did was the gathering a church; which was done by a number of the brethren's signing to a covenant prepared for that purpose."

By a law of the General Court, passed March 3, 1636, each church must be recognized and approved by the magistrates soon after its organization; otherwise its members cannot be admitted as freemen of the Commonwealth. The Medford church was so approved. Malden was fined, in 1651, for settling a minister "without the consent of the neighboring churches or the allowance of the magistrates."

"*Covenant.*— We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, apprehending ourselves called of God to join together in church communion (acknowledging ourselves unworthy of such a privilege, and our inability to keep covenant with God, or to perform any spiritual duty, unless Christ shall enable thereunto), in humble dependence on free grace for divine assistance and acceptance, we do, in the name of Christ Jesus our Lord, freely covenant, and bind ourselves solemnly, in the presence of God himself, his holy angels, and all his servants here present, to serve the God whose name alone is Jehovah, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, the only true and living God; cleaving to him, our chief good, and unto our Lord Jesus Christ, as our only Saviour, Prophet, Priest, and King of our souls in a way of gospel obedience; avouching the Lord to be our God, and the God of our children, whom we give unto him, counting it as our highest honor that the Lord will accept of us, and our children with us, to be his people. We do also give ourselves one unto another in the Lord, covenanting to walk together as a church of Christ in all the ways of his worship, according to the holy rules of his word; promising in brotherly love faithfully to watch over one another's souls, and to submit ourselves to the discipline and power of Christ in the church, and duly to attend the seals and censures, or whatever ordinances Christ has commanded to be observed by his people, so far as the Lord by his word and spirit has or shall reveal unto us to be our duty; beseeching the Lord to own us for his people, and delight to dwell in the midst of us. And,

that we may keep our covenant with God, we desire to deny ourselves, and to depend wholly on the free mercy of God, and upon the merits of Jesus Christ; and wherein we fail to wait upon him for pardon through his name, beseeching the Lord to own us as a church of Christ, and delight to abide in the midst of us.

JOHN WHITMORE.  
THOMAS HALL.  
NATHANIEL PIERCE.  
EBENEZER BROOKS.  
JOHN FRANCH.  
SAMUEL BROOKS.  
THOMAS WILLIS.  
STEPHEN WILLIS.

JOHN WHITMORE.  
JOHN BRADSHAW.  
STEPHEN HALL.  
PERSIVAL HALL.  
JONATHAN HALL.  
FRANCIS WHITMORE.  
THOMAS WILLIS, jun.

"Signed Feb. 11, 1713.

"This being done, we went to the place of public worship, where the Rev. Mr. Simon Bradstreet began with prayer. Prayer being ended, I preached from those words in First Epistle to the Corinthians iv. 2: 'Moreover, it is required of stewards that a man be found faithful.' This being done, the Rev. Mr. Angier proceeded to ordination; Mr. Hancock, Mr. Bradstreet, and Mr. Parsons joining in the imposition of hands. After this, the Rev. Mr. Hancock gave me the right hand of fellowship. We then sung part of the 132d Psalm; and so concluded with giving the blessing.

"Thus, through the goodness of our ascended Lord and great Shepherd of his sheep, we see another candlestick of the Lord, and a light set up in it. The Lord, who walks in the midst of his golden candlesticks and holds the stars in his right hand, dwell with us, and keep us pure, without spot or blemish, and enable his unworthy servant (who is, of himself, nothing but simpleness and darkness, and cannot shine but with a borrowed light), by faith and prayer, to derive from him, who is the head of influences to his church, such measures of light and grace, that he may be instrumental of turning many from darkness to light, and at last shine in the kingdom of heaven as the stars for ever and ever.

- "March 11: The church being called together, they made choice of Brothers Thomas Willis, sen., and John Whitmore, sen., as *deacons* in the church; and they accordingly accepted. At the same time, it was determined that the sacrament of the Lord's Supper should be celebrated on the 22d of March following, and continued once in six weeks till otherwise determined. It was likewise agreed
- upon, at this time, that the ordinance of baptism should be administered, not only to the infants of such as are in full communion, but to the infants of such as are baptized, being neither ignorant nor scandalous, upon their owning the covenant publicly; supposing at the same time that the persons admitted to this privilege with their children are under the care and watch of this church, and subject to the discipline of it; and that the church may and ought at any time to call them to an account in case of scandal."



Whitmore House, Medford, 1680 to 1840.

July 20, 1714, Mr. Porter makes the following record :—

“The church being together, some of them manifested an uneasiness, that in time past I had not, at the admission of members, read publicly something of what I had received from them in private; and desired that, for time to come, I should make it my practice so to do. In compliance with which desire, I promised to ask it of all such as should offer themselves to us; but could not see any rule to impose it as a necessary term of communion, so as to keep out such as are qualified according to the gospel, merely because they cannot comply with this practice. It being no institution of our Saviour, all that his churches can do is only to desire it as an expedient, but have no power to command it, or, for want of it, to deny the communion to any that are qualified and regularly seek for it.

“At the same time, I proposed to the church that an handy-vote should not be demanded or expected at the admission of members; but that (liberty of objecting being first given) their silence should be taken for consent; with which the church concurred.”

Here is a slight indication of that Christian jealousy existing in the New England churches in reference to purity of doctrine and discipline. This watchfulness and almost suspicion of new comers and of each other was an American, and *not a European, trait*; and it arose from the fact that our fathers came here to establish a pure church, and therefore judged this spiritual espionage to be their solemn duty and sure defence.

Jan. 4, 1714: It was voted "that such persons as shall read the psalm in the meeting-house shall sit in the deacon's seat."

"June 17, 1715: Voted that such persons as shall contribute on the sabbath-days any silver money or black-dogs towards Mr. Porter's salary, shall be allowed, out of the minister's rate, what he thus contributes."

A deposition was made before the authorities at Boston, July 29, 1701, that "dog or lion dollars had been counterfeited."

March 9, 1720: Deacon Thomas Willis, on account of old age, resigns his office in the church; and in the next month, April 6, Mr. Percival Hall is chosen in his place. Before this choice was made, the church voted that not a plurality of votes among the candidates, but a majority of all the votes cast, should be required to constitute a choice.

At this time it was voted by the church, that —

"Such members of other churches as come to reside among us, with a desire to continue with us, should be required to obtain a recommendation from the churches they came from, and so put themselves under the watch of the church in this place; and if they refuse to do so within one year after their coming among us, without giving the church a satisfactory reason for their neglect, they shall be denied the privileges of members here."

May 17, 1721: The town passed the following vote: —

"To invite Mr. John Tufts, of Charlestown, to sit at the table in our meeting-house; and also his wife to sit in Captain Tufts's pew, by his consent."

Aug. 2, 1721: "At a church-meeting, Thomas Willis, jun., was chosen a deacon for this church."

There are no records of marriages or funerals during the ministry of Mr. Porter. He baptized one hundred and twelve persons, and admitted twenty-six to the church.

The above extracts contain all the facts of general ecclesiastical importance recorded during the pastorate of the Rev. Mr. Porter. They prove to us several interesting particulars. They leave us to infer that our Medford ancestors selected the right man for their first teacher and pastor, — a peacemaker, who poured the oil of Christian love upon the troubled waves of the Woodbridge storm. His learning, discrimination, and wisdom are seen in his decision of the case brought

before him by members of his church, who probably wished him to require from candidates a narrative of their Christian experiences as a condition of their admission. He objected to it, and would "not impose it as a necessary term of communion." Such narratives, he maintained, were "no institution of our Saviour," and therefore could not be imposed as conditions of acceptance; and he converted his church to this truth. His ministry was short, but fruitful. He found the church disturbed, and left it quiet. "Blessed are the peace-makers; for they shall be called the children of God."

These records prove, moreover, that our fathers adopted the great republican principle of the right of a majority in the forms of congregational government and discipline. They were followers of the apostolic Robinson, who was the founder of the *Independents*, or *Congregationalists*; and therefore they held to choosing their own minister, and then asking an ecclesiastical council to ordain him. They were thus opposed to the Brownists, who held that the laity might ordain their own pastors.

We further learn, from these extracts, that the services of ordination were somewhat different from those in our day. The council demanded not the testimonies from the candidates so generally required now. No examination was instituted, no confession of faith was read, and no *charge* was given him how or what to preach.

The extracts furthermore record the gathering of the *First Church in Medford*. Fifteen members, who had joined the churches in neighboring towns, signed the covenant which had been drawn for that purpose. Eleven of these brethren were connected with the church in Cambridge, one with that in Braintree, one in Watertown, one in Woburn, and one in Malden. Why the sisters did not sign, we are not told; and it would be hard to give a Scriptural reason for their exclusion. The "covenant," while it states the three relations, — first to God, second to the Redeemer, and third to each other, — leaves unnoticed those specific doctrines, the belief in which has since been made a term of communion. The "old-fashioned Arminianism," so called, seemed to be the form of Christian faith extensively embraced by our ancestors. The church included nearly all the congregation, so far as heads of families were concerned.

We conclude these inferences with a few words concerning the earliest pastors in New England.

Pastoral visits and parochial duties must have been peculiar when a clergyman had to find his way from one family to another by marked trees! The connection between the minister and people was deemed as indissoluble as the marriage-tie. To the intelligence, self-sacrifice, and piety of these men of God, we owe that church, that school, and that family altar, which have made New England what we now behold it. *Fides probata coronat.*

The Rev. Mr. Porter, after a peaceful and valuable ministry of nearly nine years, died at his post of duty, Jan. 23, 1722, aged thirty-three.

Mr. Porter had some property from his father. There is a "deed of fifty or sixty acres of land, with a wharf and warehouse thereon, adjoining the river in Medford, conveyed by him, Jan. 7, 1716, to Benjamin Wyman, of *Obum*, maltster, for seventy-five pounds, New England currency." It was acknowledged before Stephen Sewall, Esq., of Salem, his father-in-law; and on the back is this note: "Sold to Stephen Hall, on the 7th of June, 1739."

We regret that so little is on record concerning this beloved minister of Christ. With respect to his decease, we have the two following records:—

"1722, Jan. 23: The reverend minister of Meadford dies, Mr. Porter, which married Unkle Sewall's daughter."—*S. Sewall's M.S.*

"1722, midweek, Jan. 24: Just about sunset, Mr. Brattle told me that Mr. Aaron Porter, the desirable pastor of the church in Meadford, was dead of a fever, which much grieved me."—*Judge Sewall's Journal.*

In the burying-ground is a marble slab, with this inscription: "Sacred to the memory of Rev. Aaron Porter, the first settled minister of Medford."

June 18, 1722: By the advice of the President and Fellows of Harvard College, the town held a fast, to seek divine guidance in procuring a minister; and Rev. Messrs. Colman, Fox, Hancock, Brown, and Appleton were invited to conduct the religious exercises. Thus, after the death of their first minister, the inhabitants of Medford took steps to supply their pulpit with candidates; and, after hearing a few, they voted (May 25, 1724) "to hear Mr. Turell two sabbaths, and Mr. Lowell one sabbath, and then make a choice." It was usual for the church to nominate the candidate, and for the town to elect him. On one occasion, the Medford church nominated three candidates at the same time. Mr. Nathaniel

Leonard (H. C. 1719) was chosen : settlement, one hundred pounds ; salary, eighty pounds. Mr. Samuel Dexter was afterwards chosen on the same terms. Both these gentlemen declined. Before this period, however, even as early as Oct. 1, 1722, the town, as a town, passed some resolutions which must have sounded bold to English ears. "Voted that they would proceed to the choice of a minister by the majority of votes." Regardless of the church's claim to two votes, here is a true democracy recognized ; and it was meant to look very little like Episcopacy, Presbyterianism, or Romanism.

To raise money by contributions in the meeting-house on Sunday was very common. From March 5, 1713, to Oct. 19, 1718, they gathered £27. 16s. 8d. From Oct. 28, 1718, to Aug. 2, 1721, they gathered £15. 5s. 8d.

REV. EBENEZER TURELL.





This gentleman was a native of Boston, born 1701, and graduated at Harvard College 1721. He studied his profession with Rev. Benjamin Colman, of Boston; and on the 17th June, 1724, the Selectmen of Medford having appointed that day for a town-fast, Mr. Colman preached a fitting sermon from these words: "And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place." After this preparatory service, the town proceeded to elect, unanimously, the Rev. Ebenezer Turell to be their pastor and teacher, — a hundred pounds settlement, and ninety pounds salary, and strangers' money, to be paid semi-annually. To this invitation Mr. Turell returned the following answer, dated Aug. 31, 1724: —

"Forasmuch as the God of the spirits of all flesh (upon our seeking unto him by prayer and fasting) has inclined your hearts to elect and call me, who am less than the least of all saints, and unworthy the name of a teacher of Christ, to settle with you in the work of the evangelical ministry, I thought myself in duty bound to take this weighty and important call into my most serious and religious consideration; and, in the first place, to look up to heaven unto that God who is wonderful in council as well as excellent in working, for his gracious assistance, direction, conduct, and blessing; and, in the next place, to apply myself unto the servants of God, together with my Christian friends, for counsel and advice in this important affair; which, accordingly, I have done with what of sincerity and humility the grace, of God has afforded me. I do, therefore, in the first place, offer my unfeigned thanks unto Almighty God for his gracious assistances vouchsafed unto me, and for the kind acceptance he has granted me with his people, that he has so far inclined me to take up the cross, and follow a glorious Saviour in the arduous and honorable employment of the gospel ministry. I desire, likewise, thankfully to receive the respect which you, the church and congregation of Medford, have put upon me in your late elections and invitations. I hope I am not altogether insensible of the sacredness of the office, of the importance and difficulty of the employments of a minister of Christ; and therefore I would not undertake it with carnal and worldly views, as a trade to live by, or with a prospect of advancing my worldly circumstances, but, I hope and trust, with an eye to the honor of Christ and the good of immortal souls, to demolish Satan's kingdom, and to advance the kingdom of God in the hearts and lives of men, which are the great ends which are chiefly and principally to be looked at and aimed at in the whole business of a minister, and which I would count my highest honor and ambition to attain.

"But then it is not altogether improper, but necessary, for a minister of Christ to see to it that he has a comfortable subsistence and

maintenance afforded unto him, whereby he may uphold the dignity of the ministerial functions, and comply with the apostolical precepts in the gospel relating to his carriage and behavior: which leads me to consider the offers you make me for my support and comfortable living amongst you. To which I would make this answer, and reply: First, that the one hundred pounds you offer me for my settlement, I do accept; secondly, that the ninety pounds you have voted me for my year's salary, when made one hundred pounds, I do accept; thirdly, the strangers' money, or the weekly contributions, I do for the present accept; but, in case many of those whom you now call *strangers* become inhabitants, by a grant of the adjacent lands to the town of Medford, or any other way be obliged to rates unto the ministry of said town, — I say, in case it should be so ordered in the methods of Providence, I shall expect a rational proportion or allowance. Things being thus ordered, I do manifest my acceptance of your call to the work of the ministry; earnestly beseeching your ardent and fervent prayers to Almighty God for me, that he would more and more prepare me for, incline me unto, and strengthen, assist, and enable me in, the work whereunto he has called me; that, in whatsoever part of God's vineyard I may be called to labor in the same, I may be faithful and successful, preaching not myself, but Christ Jesus the Lord.

“And now I commend you all unto the divine grace, conduct, and blessing, entreating that the God of peace and of love would dwell among you; that his glorious kingdom may be advanced in and by you; that the Father of lights and of mercy would bestow upon you every good and every perfect gift; that in this world you may live a life, a faith, and holiness, and at last stand perfect and complete in the whole will of God, obtaining the reward of your faithful services, — even a crown of glory that shall never fade away, through Jesus Christ. Amen. Yours to serve,

“E. TURELL.”

“Sept. 19, 1724: This answer was considered, accepted, and fully complied withal by the church and town.” Twenty pounds were voted to defray the expenses of the ordination, and ten pounds voted as additional salary, — making it one hundred pounds per annum.

The record of his ordination we have in Mr. Turell's own hand, thus: —

“Nov. 25, 1724: This day was set apart as a day of fasting and prayer, in order to separate and ordain me to the ministerial office. The reverend elders sent to assist in the solemn action were the following; viz., the Rev. Dr. Cotton Mather, the Rev. Mr. John Hancock, the Rev. Mr. Benjamin Colman, the Rev. Mr. Simon Bradstreet, the Rev. Mr. Richard Brown, the Rev. Mr. John Fox, the Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Appleton, the Rev. Mr. William Cooper,

the Rev. Mr. Joshua Gee, the Rev. Mr. Joseph Emerson, and the Rev. Mr. Hull Abbot. Four of these reverend elders were absent; scil., the Rev. Dr. C. Mather, the Rev. S. Bradstreet, the Rev. R. Brown, and the Rev. J. Fox. The rest, being present, at the house of Brother John Bradshaw, formed themselves into a council, and, having distributed the several parts of the work, went to the place of public worship, where the Rev. Mr. William Cooper began with prayer. Prayer being ended, the Rev. Mr. Benjamin Colman preached an excellent sermon from these words, Second Corinthians iv. 1: 'We, then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.' This being done, the Rev. Mr. Hancock proceeded to ordination, — Mr. Colman, Mr. Appleton, and Mr. Cooper joining in the imposition of hands. After this, the Rev. Mr. Appleton gave me the right hand of fellowship. We then sung the first part of the sixty-eighth Psalm; and so concluded with giving the blessing."

From these church records, we learn that entire unanimity prevailed in the election of Mr. Turell; which is another proof of the pacific and useful ministry of his predecessor. We do not find any examination of the character or creed of the pastor elect by the ordaining council, nor is any *charge* given to him touching doctrine or discipline. Our fathers seemed to rely on the sufficiency of the Scriptures, and the right of private judgment.

Thus Medford was provided with its second minister; and all prospects seemed auspicious. Very few events of an extraordinary character occurred in the ministry of Mr. Turell.

In order to procure the privilege of Christian baptism for their children, parents, who were not members of the church, were required to "own the covenant," as it was called; that is, they stood up in the midst of the congregation, on Sunday, and the minister asked them if they believed the Bible to be the word of God, and would promise to take it as their rule of faith and practice. If they answered affirmatively, then he administered baptism to them or their children. This order, called the *half-way covenant*, was established in the Medford church in Mr. Porter's ministry, and was re-affirmed Dec. 2, 1724.

"Mr. Thomas Hall was chosen deacon, 1726."

"June 18, 1731: Mr. Benjamin Willis was chosen deacon in the room of Brother Thomas Willis, deceased."

It appears from the church records, that some members wished a more definite rule and searching scrutiny respecting the admission of communicants, and therefore revived the

idea of a "hand-vote" in the church on each case. This was discussed in a special meeting; and the record says:—

"April 8, 1748: Benjamin Tufts's petition considered, and his request denied for a handy-vote."

Nov. 30, 1744, the subject was again discussed, and a different result reached. The vote of July 20, 1714, abolishing the hand-vote, was modified thus: Voted "that the reverend pastor be desired to call for an handy-vote at the admission of members for the future, excepting when the persons to be admitted plead that they are in opinion or judgment for a silential vote." This step backwards in church discipline seemed nullified by the adroit introduction of the concluding proviso.

"May 9, 1755: Brothers Samuel Brooks and Jonathan Bradshaw were chosen deacons, unanimously. Samuel Brooks, Esq., declined; Brother Bradshaw accepted.

"Aug. 31, 1755: Received a folio Bible from the Hon. T. Royal, and voted thanks.

"1759: Voted to read the Scriptures in the congregation."

What reason our ancestors could give for not reading the word of God in the sabbath services, we cannot imagine. In 1720, Mr. Holmes says:—

"Why this practice should be discontinued by any of the disciples of Jesus, I see no reason. I am persuaded it cannot be alleged to be any part of our reformation from Popish superstition."

"1759: Chose Brother Ebenezer Brooks a deacon, unanimously.

"March 24, 1767: Brothers Isaac Warren and Samuel Kidder were chosen deacons.

"March 7, 1763: Deacon Benjamin Willis, Deacon Jonathan Bradshaw, Deacon Ebenezer Brooks, Dr. Simon Tufts, Captain Caleb Brooks, Stephen Hall, Esq., Samuel Brooks, Esq., Mr. Samuel Angier, and Mr. Hugh Floyd, were chosen a Committee to treat with Rev. Mr. Turell, relating to the singing of Tate and Brady's Version of the Psalms in the congregation, instead of the common version now sung, and are to make report at the next May meeting."

This Committee report to resign Dunster's version, and to adopt Tate and Brady's.

At the above meeting, a Committee was chosen to prepare a place for all the singers to sit together in the meeting-house; the chorister choosing the singers, and "the Selectmen approbating them."

"Sept. 3, 1767: At a church meeting, the brethren unanimously agreed to sing Dr. Brady and Mr. Tate's version of the Psalms in the forenoon of the Lord's Day (only), and the New England version in the afternoon, for six months; and, if no objection shall be made to it, then to sing Dr. Brady and Mr. Tate's version for the future." "April, 17, 1768: No objection being made, we began this day to sing them."

These few copies of the church records comprise all the facts touching the action of the Medford church during Mr. Turell's ministry. They show a period of remarkable peace, in agreeable contrast with the sharp divisions of an earlier time. The following facts, gathered from various sources, are interesting, as they show us the ideas and conduct of our fathers.

April 26, 1730: Mr. Turell preached a sensible and timely discourse in favor of inoculation for the smallpox.

Aug. 7, 1730: Catechism day, Friday, Mr. Turell preached a sermon to the children, after he had questioned each one from the catechism. This annual exercise, or rather annual fright, served to recommend religion to the young much as a dose of medicine foreshadowed health.

"March 5, 1739: Captain Ebenezer Brooks, Mr. John Willis, and Mr. Jonathan Watson, chosen a Committee to report what is necessary to be done to Mr. Turell's fences."

When the Rev. George Whitefield, of England, came to this country, as a missionary of the cross, to wake up the dead churches, and pour the breath of life into the clergy, he spoke as one who had authority to blow the trumpet of doom. He returned to England, in 1741, for a visit, but left behind him followers who had neither his wisdom, nor his eloquence, nor his piety. Against these preachers many good men arrayed themselves, and Mr. Turell among the rest. He published, 1742, a pamphlet called "A Direction to my People in Relation to the Present Times." In this book, he calls on his people to distinguish between the fervors of their excited imaginations and the still small voice of God's effectual grace; he also cautions them against believing in multitudinous meetings as the best places for true gospel learning and Christian piety; he furthermore suggests the expediency of not narrating their religious experiences, for fear that spiritual pride will take the place of humility; he openly blames those preachers who travel about, and, without being asked, go and act the bishop in other men's dioceses. In this pam-

phlet, Mr. Turell names "thirteen particulars;" or, in other words, objections to the "new-light movement." The censorious spirit; the representing assurance to be the essence of saving faith, and that, without this assurance, none should come to the Lord's table; the false witness of the Spirit; the insecurity of dreams, spiritual visions, and impulses; preaching without study; esteeming unconverted ministers as useless; the preaching and praying of women in public; the want of decent order in public worship; the over-estimate of sudden light and comfort in the soul; and the singing of unauthorized hymns in unauthorized places, — all these are spoken of as objectionable features in the Whitefield regenerating processes. Mr. Turell expresses an ardent zeal in every true work of God's Spirit, and as jealous a caution against every counterfeit work. It is very clear that the revival times woke up the slumbering energies of the Medford preacher, and caused him to think and write and preach and print better than he had ever done before.

His pamphlet called out a sharp and well-reasoned answer, under this title: "A Letter from the Rev. Mr. Croswell to the Rev. Mr. Turell, in answer to his Direction to his People. Boston, 1742." He takes up the several "particulars" in order, and, in many of them, demolishes Mr. Turell's conclusions; while, in others, he is mastered by superior force. Where Mr. Turell objects to ministers preaching without notes, Mr. Croswell replies, and says: "The more any of us improve in the divine life, the less *paper* we shall want in order to preach the gospel." Mr. Croswell concludes his reply with these words: —

"I look upon your little pamphlet to be more infectious and poisonous than the French prophets, 'the trial of Mr. Whitefield's spirit,' or any other pamphlet of this kind we have been infected with. That God may grant repentance to you for writing it, and to others for spreading it abroad, especially to ministers who have given them about in their own parishes, is the hearty prayer of your well-wisher and humble servant, Andrew Croswell."

This attack and others moved Mr. Turell to further expressions of opinion; and he published, in 1742, another pamphlet, entitled —

"Mr. Turell's Dialogue between a Minister and his Neighbor about the Times. To which is added, An Answer to Mr. John Lee's Remarks on a Passage in the Preface of his *Direction* to his People, &c."

This pamphlet is written with more care than the first, and in a sweeter spirit. The Neighbor is made to ask all the important questions touching the great issues then before the community, and the Minister sets himself to answer methodically every inquiry. In his preface, he says : —

“I have cast the discourse into this dialogistical mould to render it more agreeable to the lower ranks of men, for whose benefit it is chiefly designed.”

It defines what is a true work of God's grace, and what are the proofs of it, and then contrasts these with the counterfeit exhibitions. Speaking of the mental agonies of some persons under conviction, he says: “Distraction, or a deprivation of reason, is far from being serviceable to religion.” Of the spiritual manifestations of those days, he speaks under the heads of *dreams*, *visions*, and *impulses*; and he says : —

“I have shown my dislike of them, because all such things evidently lead us from the word of God, the only rule by which we can judge of this work or of our own state. I see no reason why we should look for such things under the present dispensation. I have ever taught you that the Bible is a perfect rule of faith and manners, — a *more sure* word of prophecy. We are safe while we adhere to it; but we know not into *whose hands we fall* when we give heed to fancies and impressions.”

He also speaks of sudden screamings and raptures, and says : —

“Some of the *first* screamings in these parts on the sabbath were under my preaching, and they have been repeated; but, Mr. Henry says, Satan gets possession by the senses and passions, Christ by the understanding.”

He writes with warmth against itinerant preachers going, unasked, to hold meetings in other ministers' parishes. Against the public preaching of women he quotes those emphatic texts of St. Paul; and against “hymns of human composition” is very severe. He does not speak ill of our poet-laureate of the church, Dr. Watts; but thinks that “mere human composures” may introduce heresy. He ends thus : —

“Be not offended at these things, or prejudiced against the *genuine* work of God, from disorders and irregularities that arise among us: be sure to put in for a share of the spiritual blessings

so liberally bestowed at this day. Give yourself to prayer, to reading and hearing the word, to meditation, self-examination; and let nothing satisfy you short of a whole Christ and a whole salvation. The grace of the Lord Jesus be with you."

Feb. 5, 1743: Mr. Turell preached a strong sermon against the *Separatists*, from Isa. xlix. 4. William Hall and wife walked out of the meeting-house during the delivery of the sermon; whereupon Mr. Turell, before the congregation, immediately pronounced Mrs. Hall a Separatist. If the preacher knew that Mrs. Hall was the Eve in this obliquity, he showed his sense in not blaming her husband. This insurrectionary movement disclosed two things: first, that Mr. Turell fearlessly preached what he thought was needed by the times; and, secondly, that some people did not pin their faith upon their minister's sleeve, but thought for themselves, and acted accordingly. We can imagine how much raw wonder and sly surmise an event of this kind must have awakened in some quarters. On this account, Mr. Turell, on the next Sunday, preached the two sermons he first preached in Medford; and, on the succeeding Sunday, he repeated the two sermons he preached immediately after his ordination, nineteen years before. In these discourses, doubtless, were found ample vindications of the extraordinary course he had pursued.

Mr. Turell wrote against witchcraft, and his printed pamphlet (*Hist. Col.*, 2d series, vol. x. p. 6) contains statements sufficiently marvellous and revolting. The opinions and feelings of the writer may be best gathered from his "introduction." It is as follows:—

"Although I am as far as any one from holding or maintaining the doctrine of the Sadducees, and firmly believe the existence of spirits, an invisible world, and particularly the agency of Satan and his instruments in afflicting and tormenting the children of men (when permitted by God); yet I fear the world has been wretchedly imposed upon by relations of such matters. Tricks and legerdemain have been fathered upon Satan, and others falsely reputed as being in covenant with him, by ignorant and designing people, in which they were not so immediately concerned. Many things have been dubbed witchcraft, and called the works of the devil, which were nothing more than the contrivances of the children of men, who are wise to do evil, and who, upon strict examination, might have been detected. There are some books in the world, filled with stories of witchcrafts, apparitions, haunted houses, &c., to which we owe no more faith than to the tales of fairies and other idle romances.



Where one relation is exactly according to truth, there are two, at least, that are wholly the fruit of wild imagination, or intolerably mixed with deceit and falsehood. Hence some have taken occasion to doubt of, and deny the existence of, spirits and an invisible world; and others, to turn all that wise men say or write about them into ridicule. 'Tis a pity the world has been so credulous, and furnished these sceptics with matters to make sport of. At the same time, it is a thing horrid to think of, that we should be imposed upon by false relations, and our understandings daily affronted by lies. It certainly would have been a singular kindness, if those who have been instrumental in detecting falsehoods of this nature, especially causes of pretended witchcraft, had been careful, and had taken and emitted authentic accounts of them, from time to time, which might have proved an happy means of preventing the like, or stopping the progress. When I consider this, and what every one owes to his own generation and to posterity, I reckon myself obliged to offer a *story*, full of remarkable circumstances, which was the subject of much discourse and debate in the day of it, and has lately, by the wonderful providence of God and his most powerful mercy, been brought to light, and unfolded. I trust it may be of some service to the world, and therefore commend it to the divine blessing.

"E. T."

The book relates, minutely, the strange actions of two sisters, who wished to be considered witches, and who were sufficiently successful in feints and falsehoods to gain general credence of their claims. They lived at Littleton, and, after being discovered, refuted, and exposed, came to Medford. Here they conducted well, and all witchery was over. Sept. 14, 1728, the eldest, E——h, asked admission to the church. Her history was not known, and she was "propounded." The next Sunday Mr. Turell preached on *lying*; and so graphically did he depict her former habits in this respect, that she was conscience-smitten, and came to him immediately and made confession of the whole. Her narrative is very interesting, and her penitence seemed to be sincere. Mr. Turell required her to make public confession of her sin before the church, and then to refer her case to the brethren. She made the public confession, assuring them of her sincere repentance, and her resolution to walk worthily of the holy vocation she now promised to adopt. The church believed in her sincerity; and she was admitted to full communion, and proved herself a humble, devout, and accepted follower of the Lord Jesus Christ.

At the close of the pamphlet, Mr. Turell gives two pages of excellent counsel to the churches, to parents and children,

and to all very susceptible temperaments. Among other things, he says : —

“ Truth is the food of an immortal soul. Feed not any longer on the fabulous husks of falsehood. Never use any of the devil’s play-things. The horse-shoe is a vain thing, and has no natural tendency to keep off witches or evil spirits. Be warned against all such trading with the devil.”

Although this form of evil has passed away, we have not got rid of the thing itself. In modern guises, we have witches who carry their divining hazel ; and we have demons, with Beelzebub to preside.

June 3, 1744 : A violent earthquake occurred on this day (Sunday). “ It came,” says Mr. Seccomb, “ when the first morning prayer was about half done. The people were much surprised ; many screeched, and many ran out of meeting ; and Mr. Turell left off prayer until it was over, and the people a little composed ; and then he began again, and finished the exercise.” We are not surprised at the deep agitation of the assembly, who probably believed that such extraordinary manifestations of natural laws were special interpositions of a vindictive Providence. We like their finishing the service.

Sept. 23, 1744 : Mr. Turell preached two sermons from Second Corinthians ii. 11, “ because Ebenezer Francis allowed one Adams, a roving preacher, to come and preach at his house, against the will of Mr. Turell and a great number of the brethren, who are much offended at him and his preaching, now and heretofore.” We are a little surprised at a result of this event, mentioned in the record that follows the notice ; viz., “ The sacrament was put off on this account.” Was this event greater than the earthquake ?

From 1730 to 1750, there were, on an average, from twenty-five to thirty baptisms in each year. From ten to twenty persons annually joined the church. In the year 1747, there was no one admitted ; and this forms the one exception in Mr. Turell’s ministry.

In 1747, a *female* sexton was chosen to ring the bell and sweep the meeting-house. Salary, twenty-two pounds (old tenor) per annum.

Of church-members, 63 are male, 87 female, residing in Medford ; occasional, 15 : total, 165.

“ May 18, 1774 : Voted that Mr. Turell should have three hun-

dred pounds (old tenor) as annual salary, in order to make his salary now equal to what it was when he settled among us."

May 15, 1749: Mr. Turell's salary was raised to five hundred pounds (old tenor). These votes reveal the perilous changes in the value of money, which then so perplexed and distressed the colonies. It made it necessary to vote the minister's salary each year: accordingly, in 1751, we find the salary stated in the *new*, or, as it was sometimes called, the *middle* tenor, £73. 6s. 8d.

It was the custom of those days to introduce domestic joys and sorrows into the pulpit. A slave, named *Sharper*, and owned by Mr. Turell, was very ill, and his master preached on the Sabbath from these words: "My servant lieth at home sick." *Sharper* died just as the sermon was ended. When Mr. Turell wooed and won the beautiful Miss Jane Colman, daughter of Rev. Dr. Colman, of Boston, whose graceful form and brilliant eye allured one's attention from the exceeding brunette in her complexion, he preached on the first Sabbath after his marriage from this text: Cant. i. 5: "I am black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem." Mr. Turell lost the children he had by his first wife. His second wife was Miss Lucy Dudley, by whom he had no children; and his third wife was Mrs. Devenport. He died childless. On the occasion of his "publishment" to Mrs. Devenport, Sept. 28, 1735, he preached from Cant. iii. 3: "Saw ye him (her) whom my soul loveth?" On the Sabbath after his marriage, he preached from Cant. v. 16: "He (she) is altogether lovely. This is my beloved and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem." Mr. Turell was not more fond of good company, good wine, and good dinners, than most people of his day; and to them it did not seem strange that he should preach from Cant. v. 1: "Eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved." Among the preachers of that time, there was some rivalry of ingenuity in extracting godly morals and even Christian doctrines from Solomon's epithalamium. It is true that rich jewels are sometimes found in *very* unpromising places. Mrs. Turell, whose poetic invitation to the country, like Horace's, speaks of motives, has these lines:—

"To please the taste, no rich Burgundian wine  
In crystal glasses on my sideboard shine;  
No wine, but what does from my apples flow,  
My frugal house on any can bestow."

Mr. Turell was not pleased with the conduct of the popular Whitefield, and did not scruple to say so. Mr. Turell Tufts, son of Dr. Simon Tufts, writes thus concerning this subject:—

“There were some zealots in Medford, who were desirous that their minister should invite Mr. Whitefield to preach in his pulpit; but he opposed it strongly; and, to justify himself, he preached a sermon from this text: ‘I will magnify my office.’ And I remember, on a day when Drs. Thatcher and Osgood dined with my father, he read some striking passages to them from that sermon; and they said that it was probably the best sermon that Mr. Turell ever delivered.”

When Mr. Turell was ill, Mr. Whitefield did get into his pulpit. Oct. 7, 1770, Mr. Turell preached a sermon on the death of Mr. Whitefield, from this text: “Verily, every man at his best estate is altogether vanity.”

April 18, 1768: The number of church-members was 49 males, and 74 females; total, 123.

March 7, 1774: “Voted, that the singers have the two hind seats of the women’s seats below;” and the Committee shall designate who shall occupy said seats.

May 20, 1776: “Voted, that the singers have one-half of the three front seats in the women’s gallery, next to the women.”

Age, with its accompaniments, gathered upon the pastor; and he was frequently obliged to ask assistance from the young preachers of the college, who cheerfully bestowed the “labor of love.” As he was known to possess some property, the town voted the annual salary of £80 with less zeal than they should. May 14, 1772, the vote stood 18 yeas, and 14 nays; but, as Mr. Turell was unwell, they voted £50 to supply the pulpit. May 24, 1773: Mr. Turell continues sick, and the following is “Voted, unanimously, to grant the Rev. Mr. Turell the sum of £66. 13s. 4d., annually, for his salary during his continuance in the ministry in said town.”

In September, 1774, he received a colleague, on whom the chief labor devolved, and for four years enjoyed his release from ministerial anxieties. On the 5th December, 1778, he died of old age, having reached the seventy-seventh year of his life, and the fifty-fourth of his ministry. He was buried on the 8th. “Mr. Lawrence prayed; the President of Harvard College, Rev. Mr. Cushing, Rev. Mr. Clark, and Rev. Mr. Woodward, bore the pall.” The following Sunday, Mr. Osgood

preached an appropriate sermon. Thus died a clergyman and pastor who had preached in all the meeting-houses which had been built in Medford, from the first settlement of the town to the year 1824! He kept no record of deaths. He baptized 1,037 persons; married 220 couple; and admitted to the church 823 communicants.

Some further light may be shed on the character of Mr. Turell by a few extracts from his wills. One will is dated Oct. 8, 1758; another, in 1762; and a third, in 1764. He shows sound judgment, kind affections, and Christian justice, in his bequests.

His dwelling-house, which is now owned and occupied by Jonathan Porter, Esq., he gave to the church in Medford, "for the use of the ministry for ever." He gave his "largest silver tankard, and a silver spoon, which has a lion's head engraved on it, to the church in Medford." He gave "to Madam Elizabeth Royal, and Peter Chardon, Esq., each a mourning ring."

"I give to Mrs. Lucy Tufts her aunt Turell's picture.

"I give to Mr. Faneuil, and Mrs. Hatch, their grandfather's and grandmother's pictures.

"I give to Harvard College the learned Dr. Isaac Barrow's work, in three vols., folio; my fine loadstone, set in silver; and my bunch or brush of spun glass.

"Item. My good servant Worcester, — I give him his freedom, and discharge him from any demands of my heirs or executors on account of his being a slave; and order my executor to reserve in his hands £50, sterling, to and for the use of my said servant, if he should be unable to support himself; the same to be given him at the discretion of my said executor."

When the town determined to set the meeting-house where it was built in 1769, Mr. Turell remonstrated. He wished it placed beside the old one. He accordingly erased from his will the section in which he had given his dwelling-house to the town!

The system of "exchanges," by which neighboring ministers preached in each other's pulpits, was in full activity during Mr. Turell's ministry; and the Medford church was instructed occasionally by Rev. Messrs. Colman, Cooper, Gardner, and Byles, of Boston; Prince, Warren, and Clapp, of Cambridge; Stimson, of Charlestown; Coolidge, of Watertown; Flagg, of Woburn; Lowell and Tufts, of Newbury; Parkman, of Westbury; Parsons, of Bradford; and many

more. This wide connection in ministerial brotherhood shows Mr. Turell to have enjoyed the respect and esteem of the clergy, as well as the approbation and confidence of the churches. President Allen, in his Biographical Dictionary, speaks of him thus : —

“He was an eminent preacher, of a ready invention, a correct judgment, and fervent devotion, who delivered divine truth with animation, and maintained discipline in his church with boldness tempered by prudence.”

An anecdote is told of him, which may mean much or little. It was reported that Mr. Whitefield was to preach in Medford the next sabbath. A man from Malden came, and took his seat in the meeting-house. He thought he was listening to the wonderful preacher, and went into corresponding raptures. For a week he praised “the unparalleled,” and then learned that he had listened to Mr. Turell.

We do not suppose that Mr Turell was one of those men who can make ice perform the offices of fire ; nor was such a man then needed in Medford. In his intercourse with his people, he was kind-hearted, social, and dignified. There was about him a morning freshness which was very agreeable. At home, he was hospitable and generous ; a lover of anecdotes, even when they related to his own personal beauty, which was remarkable. As a preacher, he was clear, direct, and scriptural ; following the habit of that day, which was to amass texts from Scripture in proof of Christian doctrine and useful morals. The unflinching directness of the following is more apparent than its classic taste. He was preaching on selfishness ; and, after designating certain people, he said : —

“They are so selfish, that, if their neighbor’s barn was on fire, they would not lift a finger to extinguish the flames, if they could only roast their own apples.”

In his theological sentiments, he sometimes revolved round the Assembly’s Catechism, and believed that he was thus revolving round the Bible. A parishioner of his, who had moved into the country, where no stated sabbath exercises and worship could be enjoyed, wrote to Mr. Turell (1760), lamenting his absence from public worship and the use of Christian means. Mr. Turell writes a very good letter, in which he says to him : “ You have your Bible, which contains

all things necessary for salvation." His ministry gave contentment to his people, and passed away like the seasons, showing bloom, growth, and fruitage, without noise or record.

His printed compositions are few. We have seen his biographical notice of his first wife, Mrs. Jane Colman Turell; and it gives evidence of his just appreciation of a most interesting woman in the family and a pious member of the church. His sketch of his father-in-law, Dr. Colman, is a labored and successful eulogy of every quality in the deceased which could ornament a man or sanctify a preacher. The manuscript sermons which have escaped destruction are chiefly amplifications of texts which pertained to his theme, ending with the accustomed "improvement," which was a practical application of his doctrine to the hearts and lives of his audience.

REV. DAVID OSGOOD, D.D.



The third minister of Medford was born in the south-west part of Andover, within half a mile of the Tewksbury line. His father, Captain Isaac Osgood, who lived to an advanced age, was born upon and occupied the same farm which had been owned and cultivated by his father before him, Mr. Stephen Osgood, who belonged originally to the north parish in Andover. David, the oldest of Captain Isaac Osgood's four sons, was born October, 1747. His mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Flint; and she was the daughter of a respectable farmer in the neighboring town of Reading. She was a great invalid; and no tradition remains of her having exercised any leading influence over the characters of her sons, all of whom were men of more than common intellectual endowments. David assiduously labored with his father on the farm until the age of nineteen, when he began to direct his studies with reference to a collegiate education. In these studies he was guided and helped by Rev. Mr. Emerson, of Holliston. Like most young men of that day, he taught a school as a means of support, and entered Harvard College, in 1767, at the age of twenty-one. His age gave him great advantage in mastering the more difficult studies, and he sustained a high rank in his class. His predilections for the ministry had always been dominant; and, immediately after his graduation, he commenced the study of divinity, residing part of his time in Cambridge, and part in Andover.

March 10, 1774: On this day, the town of Medford voted to hear Mr. David Osgood as a candidate for settlement. This proposal was accepted; and the consequence was (April 18, 1774) an invitation from the church and the town to settle as colleague pastor with Rev. Ebenezer Turell. There were sixty yeas, and six nays. The six gentlemen (Simon Tufts, Thomas Brooks, jun., Edward Brooks, Samuel Angier, Joshua Simonds, — the sixth not named) opposed the call because they differed from the candidate in their interpretation of Scripture; he adopting the Calvinistic doctrine of total depravity, and they taking the Arminian view of the subject.

The Arminian brethren began to use all lawful means to prevent the acceptance of the call. They addressed a letter to the pastor elect, May 4, 1774, detailing their reasons for opposing him. On the thirteenth of that month, he sends his refusal of the invitation, based, as he says, upon "the quality and rank of my present opposers, and the great



weight of their objections," &c. This letter of refusal is written with power and feeling ; and it re-asserts the doctrine of "the total corruption of the human heart by nature, previous to renovating grace, as a cardinal point in revealed religion." This doctrine the Arminian brethren believed to be "unscriptural," and contended that it makes "an infinitely holy God the efficient cause of all sin in his creatures."

The town did not resign the hope of settling their favorite candidate. They chose a Committee to consult with the six dissentients ; and the Committee performed their duty kindly and faithfully, but without much success. June 9, 1774, the church and town renew their invitation to Mr. Osgood. Yeas, 67 ; nays, 5. Salary, eighty pounds (lawful money) during Mr. Turell's life, and ninety pounds afterwards. The opponents of this procedure renew their efforts to prevent the settlement ; and, on the 13th July, 1774, respectfully ask the town to call an ecclesiastical council, of their own selection, to examine the theological opinions of the pastor elect before he shall give his answer to their call. This request was refused ; and, July 23, Mr. Osgood sends his letter of acceptance. Aug. 12, the dissatisfied brethren sent a communication to the church, through their aged pastor, declaring their reasons for opposing the ordination of Mr. Osgood, and avowing their zeal for justice and peace. They then propose a mutual council, to examine Mr. Osgood's religious opinions. At a church-meeting, held Aug. 16, this proposition was debated, and voted down. At the same meeting, they voted to proceed to the ordination, and agreed to invite nine churches ; those in Cambridge, Charlestown, Stoneham, Woburn, Malden, and Andover. The time was the second Wednesday in September ; and these words are a part of the vote : "The day to be kept as a fast" !

Sept. 5, 1774, the dissatisfied brethren sent a long communication to the pastor elect, in which they apprise him that they have resolved to oppose his ordination ; and they send him a copy of statements which they intend to make.

On the morning of the 14th September, 1774, the ordaining council assembled and organized in full numbers ; Rev. Dr. Appleton, Moderator ; and Rev. Mr. Searl, Scribe. After the usual preliminary exercises, the four dissentients — Thomas Brooks, jun., Edward Brooks, Samuel Angier, and Joshua Simonds — presented themselves before the council, and asked to be heard. They stated that they had

grave reasons for opposing the ordination of Mr. David Osgood, and requested permission to state those reasons. They presented a paper to the council; and the consequence was, that the entire day was painfully occupied in debating the vexed questions. It is not worth while to trace the steps of the controversy, but to let the result of the council be a sufficient record of the whole matter. The result of council was expressed in these words: —

“It was then proposed, whether it was not expedient that a paper should be read which was said to contain a narrative of some affairs in Boxford in which Mr. Osgood was concerned, or some remarks upon the result of a council there. The reading of said paper was urged by some members of Medford church who call themselves aggrieved. The council refused to hear it, for reasons offered by Mr. Osgood.”

It was desired by the aggrieved that a certain contest between Mr. Osgood and Captain Adams should be considered; but this was refused, as it appeared to be an article which had been laid before the council at Boxford, and concerning which they had judged and determined.

It was then voted by the council to hear a sermon of Mr. Osgood's on Eph. ii. 2; which was objected against, as containing doctrines of pernicious tendency. The council, upon hearing it, judged it to be sound and orthodox.

Mr. Osgood then delivered the following confession of his faith, which was well approved: —

“I believe that there is one only living and true God, whose being and perfections are eternally and necessarily existent, immutable, and independent; of whom as their primary efficient cause, and through whom as their sole preserver, governor, and absolute disposer, and to whom as their ultimate scope and issue, are all things and events which ever have or shall take place in the universe; that this God is the alone proper and fit object of religious worship; and that he is, on account of his own moral beauty and excellence, infinitely worthy of the supreme love and entire obedience of all created intelligences.

“I believe that the books of the Old and New Testament are an exhibition of the mind and will of God to man, in which are comprised all those doctrines and instructions which are necessary to guide and direct men in the way to happiness and eternal life; that in these books God has revealed himself as existing (though in a manner above my comprehension) in a triplicity of persons, — Father, Son, and Holy Ghost.

"I believe, on the authority of these books, that God at first created man perfectly holy and upright; that, whilst in this state, he made a covenant with him, which virtually included his future offspring; that, in consequence of the breach of this covenant, mankind do now come into existence with hearts wholly corrupt; on account of which corruption, they are liable to suffer all the evils implied in the curse of the law.

"I believe that this corruption of the human heart has not destroyed that freedom which is necessary to moral action, but that mankind still remain the subjects of God's moral government.

"I believe that, though God was wholly unobliged in strict justice to provide a Saviour for these apostate creatures, he has yet done it of his own mere good pleasure, and for the display of his unmerited grace; that Jesus Christ is this Saviour, in whom the divine and human nature are united in a manner inconceivable by me; that this Saviour, by voluntarily undertaking the work of redemption, and in a federal capacity becoming obedient to the Father's will, even unto death, has so displayed the deformity of sin, and has done such honor to the divine law and government, as to render it consistent with the perfect rectitude of the supreme Governor to pardon and receive to favor sinners who believe in Christ, though in themselves they are infinitely guilty and undeserving; that this faith in Christ is not a bare speculative assent of the understanding only, but an hearty approbation of his mediatorial character; that it is an holy act, proceeding from a sanctified or good heart, which good heart is created by the power of the Holy Ghost in regeneration; that though regeneration be the immediate and powerful exertion of the Spirit of God in the soul, yet that the usual way in which sinners are thus born again, and brought to the exercise of that faith which, according to the gospel plan, entitles them to the benefits of Christ's purchased redemption, is whilst they are attending upon what are called the means of grace, are reading, hearing, or meditating upon divine truth, and are laboring after the knowledge of God and of themselves, and an acquaintance with spiritual and eternal things.

"In a word, I apprehend that those doctrines specified in the Assembly's Catechism are, in the main, consonant to those revealed in the sacred oracles as fundamentals in the gospel scheme, — which doctrines, as a Christian, I am bound to profess, and, as a preacher, to teach and inculcate.

DAVID OSGOOD.

"MEDFORD, Sept. 14, 1774."

The council then were desired to determine whether it was not expedient for them to advise to the calling a mutual council, to hear and judge concerning the objections of the aggrieved. This the council judged to be inexpedient.

The council being satisfied with Mr. Osgood, notwithstanding the objections brought against him, which they fully

and patiently heard and duly considered, proceeded to the business of ordination.

In the meeting-house the church publicly renewed their call ; and Mr. Osgood publicly accepted.

Introductory prayer, by Rev. Mr. Willis, of Malden ; sermon, by Rev. Mr. French, of Andover ; ordaining prayer and charge, by Rev. Dr. Appleton, of Cambridge ; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Mr. Cook, of Cambridge ; concluding prayer, by Rev. Mr. Searl, of Stoneham.

The result of this council was right. The charges against the character of Mr. Osgood were not sustained so as to disqualify him for the office of a Christian minister ; and the charges against his Calvinistic opinions were such objections to them as all Arminians would offer. It was not to be expected that a town would be defeated in its choice of a pastor, when sixty-seven votes out of seventy-two were for a favorite candidate. It was certainly a high compliment to the "quality and rank of the opposers" that they induced Mr. Osgood to give a negative answer to the first invitation ; and it appears from all the documents that the aggrieved party were sincere and reluctant opposers of their fellow-communicants. They deemed loyalty to truth and obedience to Christ paramount to all earthly and personal considerations ; and however we, at this day, may differ from them, we must accord to them a conscientious desire to promote the glory of God and the good of the church. A proof of their love of peace was found in the fact, that, on the morning after the ordination, three of the opposers of it waited together upon the new pastor ; when Thomas Brooks, jun., Esq., addressed him thus : —

"Rev. Sir, — We opposed the giving you a call, and we opposed your ordination ; we did thus from our deepest convictions of duty to Christ and his church ; but, as we have failed in all our efforts, and you are now to begin your ministry among us, we have come here to tell you that our opposition to you ceases, and that you will find us constant attendants on your ministrations, and ready to aid you in your holy work."

Dr. Osgood told the writer of this, that he found these gentlemen among his most generous and attentive parishioners.

The ministry of Mr. Osgood commenced just as the revolutionary earthquake began to terrify the Colonies ; and politics seemed to devour all other topics. He early took side with the friends of freedom ; and, for many years during

his unmarried state, did not press the town for his salary. The fugitive value of the old continental money caused some embarrassment a few years later ; but he bore with cheerfulness his share of the common public burdens. While a part of the continental army was stationed at Charlestown, on Winter Hill, the soldiers walked to Medford for the pleasure of attending his public ministrations.

*Citizen.* — Dr. Osgood, as a citizen, was a lover of peace, and an early advocate of temperance societies. His love of country showed itself prominently during our difficulties with Great Britain in 1812. His sermon at the annual election in 1809, that before the students of Harvard College in 1810, and his "Solemn Protest" against the declaration of war in 1812, prove that the fear of man was not before his eyes. As a federalist of the old school, he felt bound to thunder his anathemas against the new doctrines of the national administration ; but it was felt by some of his friends that his offerings on the altar of patriotism burned too brightly. So keen were his applications, that it could not be said of him, *Tam unice vituperat, ut laudare videtur.*

*Preacher.* — As a preacher, his mind was not so much the rapid, inventive, and poetic, as the clear, metaphysic, and practical. It was ardent, but not glowing ; always free, but always reverent ; and particularly excelled in illustrating moral truth. To sterling Anglo-Saxon sense he added a vast mental industry ; and, had he been a poet, his power as a preacher would have been well-nigh doubled. Pithy and sententious apothegms were not common with him. His writings were not clusters of maxims ; but consecutive thought, expressed in pure, plain English. During the first part of his ministry, it seemed to be his leading aim to convince his people of the truth of his creed ; and this immersed him in the acute metaphysics of Edwards. In a discriminating notice of him, written immediately after his death, there is the following : —

"As a preacher, he was very distinguished. His matter was copious and sensible, and drawn, for the most part, from the moral precepts and the undisputed doctrines of the gospel. His style was animated and forcible, and his manner one of the most striking which we have ever witnessed. His looks, his gesture, and the tones of his voice, were altogether peculiar to himself. Without being at all like those which we are accustomed to find in what is called a finished speaker, they were so energetic, so full of mean-

ing, so truly eloquent, that they arrested and enchained the most profound and delighted attention. We shall never forget his patriarchal appearance in the pulpit."

Another writer at the same time says, —

"Dr. Osgood's singular excellence was in the energetic, impassioned expression of religious sentiment. When urging an important practical truth, his mind seemed all on fire with his theme. His tones, his gesture, his enthusiasm, — his inspiration, I had almost said, — were peculiarly his own. Hence, if he did not always satisfy by an argument, he seldom failed to overpower by an appeal."

During the latter part of his life, his aim seemed rather to touch their hearts with a warm piety, and to lead them trustingly to a divine Saviour. This change, however, in him was gradual. He found the noonday sun shining upon him at a different angle from the morning ray. He believed with Augustine, *Nulla falsa doctrina est, quæ non aliquid veri permisceat*.

He kept up his studies in Hebrew, and gave frequent expositions of the Old Testament; but he did not touch the harp of the prophet with that unholy violence which snaps its chords. He continued his reading of the Greek and Latin classics, and often enriched his sermons from them; thus making heathen plants bear fruit on Christian soil.

He was a fearless preacher. Hating hypocrisy with his whole heart, he could drag into light the secret, double-faced pretender with awful power; and he loved to make the bold, successful demagogue tremble before him. He was not one of those who are always hacking at the branches of evil: his mode was to strike at its root. In mild persuasion he did not excel; but in righteous rebuke he had no equal.

His appearance in the sacred desk was singularly imposing, especially after age had whitened his locks. He had a well-developed frame, a strongly-marked face, a powerful voice, and sometimes a very animated delivery. Most of the sermons, in the volume published after his death, were delivered *memoriter*; and, as these added graces cannot be found in the printed page, those sermons will not justify to after-generations the eulogy we have passed upon him as a preacher.

*Opinions.* — His opinions were not stereotyped. His constant study and patient reflection extended his views of God and of Christ, of man and of truth. At the time of his settlement, the doctrines of Arminius, Calvin, and Hopkins unequally divided this community. He inclined, with deepest conviction, to the school of the learned Genevan.

He was strongly attached to the Protestant, Congregational order of church government, and had little love for Episcopacy. His "Plea for Infant Baptism" was considered one of his ablest works. Though early biased in favor of Calvinism, he would not allow himself to be a slave to other men's decisions. He would judge of the Bible for himself. *Nul-lius addictus jurare in verba magistri*. We should like to have seen him in the situation of Rev. Marmaduke Mathews, the first minister of Malden, in 1650, who was accused of free thinking and free talking; and "the General Court ordered Governor Endicott, in its name, to admonish him." We think the General Court and Governor, before they had got Dr. Osgood under their spiritual duress, would have been glad to say, "Go thy way for this time: when we have a more convenient season, we will call for thee."

He was that "freeman whom the truth makes free," and maintained that right reason is to our understandings what the Spirit of God is to our hearts. *El sabio muda consejo, el nescio no*. His views of the gospel dispensation gradually expanded, and thus modified, his former faith. On the evening of that day when he had taken a most decisive stand in the stormy debates which arose in the council, before the ordination of the Rev. Mr. Wisner over the Old South Church in Boston (1819), he proposed to me the following easy question: "Why will Mr. Wisner's creed be like a lighted candle?" Answer. — "The longer it lives, the shorter it will be." Dr. Osgood might have taken as his motto, *Liceat concedere veris*. His catholicism was proverbial; and he maintained until his death the friendly interchange of pulpits with both parties, after the Trinitarian controversy of 1810 had commenced. He ever classed himself among those called "orthodox," — that is, Calvinistic, — and was consistent with his profession. He was tolerant without religious indifference, and candid without forgetting his rebuke of sin. An old and heretofore respected member of the Medford church became "an infidel free-thinker," — rejecting the divine authority of Christ and the New Testament. Before the church proceeded to deal with him, Mr. Osgood wrote him a private letter as a friend. The letter is dated, "Medford, Sept. 10, 1798;" and, with his plain style and strong sense, he pleads with his erring brother as with a father, a citizen, a patriot, and a philanthropist. Among other ideas are these: —

"At a time when infidelity and irreligion are sapping the foundations of civil society and overspreading the world with misery, and when the *remains* of Christianity among ourselves are confessedly our strongest barrier against the general inundation, is it not astonishing that any good citizen, *especially after he has professed himself a Christian*, should become indifferent about preserving these precious remains? The Searcher of hearts knows with what concern and grief I behold the defection of a friend whom I have so highly esteemed, and in whom I acknowledge there are many virtues and estimable qualities."

To silence heretics by burning them, was as repugnant to Dr. Osgood's judgment as it was abhorrent to his feelings; yet his catholicism was discriminating. He had no taste for human appendages and fanciful theories in religion. Less sympathy still had he with those who philologize Jesus Christ out of the Old Testament, and philosophize him out of the New. He was a steady advocate of the doctrines of grace. He was neither for Aristotle nor Plato, neither for Paul nor Apollos, but for Christ. His faith in the divine authority of the Bible was peculiarly strong; and he preached "Christ crucified, yea, RISEN AGAIN," with all the power he possessed. To state exactly the latitude and longitude of his theological opinions is perhaps impossible. The nearest approach to any exactness may be found in a conversation he had with a friend in 1819. He asked, "How far is it from here to Andover Institution?" and was answered, "About seventeen miles." "How far is it from here to the Cambridge Theological Institution?" "About four miles." "Well," said he, "I have been thinking that is just about my theological position with regard to the two schools." It had always been our impression that he was nearer to Andover than his remark implied. He emphatically forbade the publication of any of his controversial sermons; and in the later part of his life he had so modified his views of the doctrine of total depravity, that he used, in private conversation, to relate a dream, the meaning of which may be summed up thus: "Men are wicked enough, but not *totally* depraved. Devils only are totally evil. In hell there are no barbers' shops; no devil there dare trust his throat with another; whereas men on earth do so trust each other safely." His principles of Christian toleration cannot be so well expressed as in his own words. They are as follows:—



"Far be it from me to censure any of my brethren, who, after an equally honest and impartial inquiry, think in some respects different from me. Conscious of my liability to err, — from the infirmities of nature, the prejudices of education, and the acknowledged difficulty, on various questions, of ascertaining the true sense of Scripture, — I hope never to withhold that charity from others which I claim for myself. 'Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind,' clearly implies the right of every man to read and understand the Scriptures for himself, with no other responsibility than to God and his own conscience. Each of us ought to think and judge for himself, using the reason which God has given us in searching and studying his revealed will. A mind thus independent, an understanding thus unfettered and unawed by uninspired names, is honorary to a Christian, especially to a minister of Christ."

While the subject of this notice was a granite man, not caring for "those soft parts of speech" which give a needed charm to social courtesy, we find him honest and expansive in his theological creed. "The elevation of his character, and the unconquerable force of his will, gave him, in all councils and conventions of clergymen, an authority which few ventured to resist. The strongest sympathies of his heart, and the most intimate of his ministerial relations, were with the more liberal of his clerical brethren."

*Pastor.* — As a pastor, Dr. Osgood was less among his flock than some others; but his labors, prayers, and life were for the spiritual good of his people. There are those yet living who remember his kindness in seasons of sorrow; who have seen him enter their dwelling with looks of sympathy, and with words that showed the wish, if not the power, to comfort; yes, they have seen one, who to strangers appeared stern and unbending, melt into tenderness of look, of voice, and of manner, in the presence of bereavement.

Dr. Osgood suffered less from illness than most men; and never was a pulpit more uninterruptedly supplied by its occupant than his. He labored to the last week of his life. His dread of death was unaccountably great; and through life he seemed subject to the bondage of this fear. But the angel came during a season of apparent insensibility, and life ceased Dec. 12, 1822. Thus, at the age of seventy-six, closed his ministry of more than forty-eight years. He baptized 853 persons; married 359 couples; admitted to the church 304 communicants; and officiated at 990 funerals.

Every arrangement for a public funeral which respect for their venerable pastor could suggest was made by the town;

and their Committee for the occasion were Messrs. Abner Bartlett, Jonathan Brooks, Thatcher Magoun, Turell Tufts, and Dudley Hall. The funeral services were on Saturday, Dec. 14. The prayer was offered by President Kirkland; and the sermon preached by Dr. Abiel Holmes, from 2 Tim. iv. 6, 7. The pall-bearers were the Rev. Drs. Kirkland and Holmes, of Cambridge; Ripley, of Concord; Foster, of Brighton; Fiske, of West Cambridge; and Homer, of Newton.

The wife of Dr. Osgood died Jan. 7, 1818, aged seventy, and left behind the memorial of an amiable, intelligent, and pious woman. "The memory of the just is blessed."

The incidents in the history of Dr. Osgood, not mentioned in the memoir, are few and unimportant. Among those of historic interest are the following:—

"March 15, 1782: At a meeting of the brethren of the church this day, the pastor proposed an alteration in the form of the covenant used at the admission of members; to which they gave their unanimous consent. The form adopted is as follows:—

"You do, in presence of the great God and this Christian assembly, profess your belief of the Holy Scriptures; that they were given by the inspiration of God, and are the only sufficient rule of faith and practice.

"You believe the Lord Jesus Christ to be the only Mediator between God and man, and Lord and Head of his church. Convinced that you are a guilty, condemned sinner, you desire to receive and submit to him in all those characters and offices with which he is invested for the benefit of the children of men.

"You believe the Holy Spirit of God to be the Author of every spiritual and gracious disposition in the minds of men; the Leader, Sanctifier, and Comforter of his people. Sensible of the depravity of the human heart, your own proneness to sin and inability to that which is good, you promise to seek his divine influence to form you to the temper of the gospel, and to make you meet for the inheritance of the saints in light.

"You desire to give yourself up to God in an everlasting covenant never to be forgotten; to be for him, and none other; to love, serve, and obey him for ever.

"You acknowledge this to be a true church of our Lord Jesus Christ, and promise to walk with us in a due submission to and attendance upon all the ordinances of the gospel; and that, relying upon divine aid, you will, in your whole conversation, make it your serious endeavor to conduct agreeably to the rules of our holy religion and the profession you now make. Do you thus profess and promise?"

"April 2, 1792: Voted to give ten pounds for the encou-

ragement of singing for the year ensuing." This is the first vote of the kind found in our records. It was to pay a teacher. No one received money for singing. It was deemed a privilege to aid in this part of public worship; and is it not a privilege?

Nov. 24, 1793: "The church agreed, that, for the future, after the candidates for full communion had stood propounded a fortnight without any objections against them, the pastor might then admit them without calling for a vote."

The salary paid to Mr. Osgood at first was not increased for many years, except by the annual grant of twenty cords of wood.

Sept. 19, 1796: "Voted not to make him any grant, on account of the high prices of the necessaries of life."

May 5, 1804, the town made the first grant of two hundred dollars, under the head of "wood money;" which sum was afterwards voted annually. The utmost, therefore, which he ever received was \$533.33. This strangely contrasts with the sum of \$5,500 paid for ministers' salaries in 1855. He made no complaint; although the number of taxable persons in his parish had more than doubled during his ministry, and their means of payment more than quadrupled.

May 9, 1808: Voted "eighty dollars for the encouragement of the singing."

April 7, 1817: "Voted to grant seventy-five dollars to the 'Medford Amicable Singing Society,' to promote the objects of said society."

Dr. Osgood kept a *diary*, beginning Jan 1, 1777, and ending Dec. 5, 1822. Through this long period he recorded, with marvellous brevity, the salient events of each day. The manuscript is preserved in his family.

From its first settlement to 1823, Medford had been but one parish; and, for the last hundred years, its two ministers experienced neither popular opposition nor social neglect; and the people experienced neither sectarian strife nor clerical domination. Claiming free thought for himself, and encouraging it in his people, Dr. Osgood brought his parish quite up to his standard of liberality and progress. At his death, a large majority of the native inhabitants had quietly taken side with the Unitarians; while many citizens, not born in the town, had as quietly taken side with the Trinitarians. That any creed could be written, or any minister elected, to suit these opposing parties, was the mis-

taken conclusion drawn at the time. Both parties were well instructed, both were equally sincere, and both had corresponding rights. By a law of the Commonwealth, any portion of a parish that seceded from the old society, resigned and sacrificed its legal rights in that parish by that act. As we shall have several streams of ecclesiastical history to trace after this date, we will begin with that of the First Parish.

---

## CHAPTER VII.

---

### ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY (CONTINUED).

#### FIRST PARISH.

AFTER the death of Dr. Osgood, the eyes of so many were turned upon the Rev. Andrew Bigelow, that the Committee engaged him, March 25, 1823, to preach as a candidate. On the 5th of May in that year, the town voted to invite him to become their minister. Yeas, 95 ; nays, 70. Salary, eight hundred dollars.

May 7, the church met ; his Excellency John Brooks, Chairman. Voted "to concur with the town in giving the Rev. Andrew Bigelow a call to settle over them in the gospel ministry." Yeas, 20 ; nays, 3. Committee of conference : Nathaniel Hall, Jonathan Brooks, and Nathan Adams, Esqs.

June 14, 1823, Mr. Bigelow accepted this invitation by a long and able letter, properly noticing a condition which, at a subsequent meeting, had been coupled with the first vote of the town. The condition was, that either party may dissolve the connection by giving six months' notice to that effect. Mr. Bigelow, in his letter, says, "After a painful view of the subject, and a strong internal conflict, my conclusion is to accept the invitation."

July 9, 1823, the ecclesiastical council, invited by the town and church to install the pastor elect, was composed of the following clergymen, with delegates : President Kirkland,

Cambridge; Dr. Abiel Holmes, Cambridge; Dr. Thaddeus Fiske, West Cambridge; Dr. John Foster, Brighton; Dr. Charles Lowell, Boston; Rev. Francis Parkman, Boston; Rev. James Walker, Charlestown; Rev. Aaron Greene, Malden; Dr. Aaron Bancroft, Worcester; Dr. Ezra Ripley, Concord; Rev. Convers Francis, Watertown; and Rev. Charles Brooks, Hingham.

The council met on this day. Rev. Dr. Ripley, Moderator; and Rev. Mr. Francis, Scribe. After all the doings of the town and church relating to the call of Mr. Bigelow had been considered, and all other requisite inquiries had been made and answered; the record says, —

“It was then moved, that the council, being satisfied with the doings of the church and society, and with the literary, moral, and theological qualifications of the Rev. Andrew Bigelow, do now vote that they are ready to proceed to installation. Before this motion was put, some discussion took place relative to the manner in which a dissolution of the pastoral tie (between the minister elect and people), should that event ever occur, should be conducted; and it was objected to by some members of the council, that nothing was provided in the terms of settlement respecting the calling, in the above event, an ecclesiastical council. After this discussion, the original motion was so far modified as to stand as follows: —

“Voted, that though this council deem it expedient, in ordinary cases, that the separation of a minister from a people be the result of an ecclesiastical council, yet they are so far satisfied with the doings of the church and society, and with the qualifications of the candidate, that they are ready to proceed with the installation of the Rev. Andrew Bigelow as pastor of the church and congregation in this town.”

The religious exercises were in the following order: Introductory prayer, by Rev. Charles Brooks; sermon, by Rev. Dr. Bancroft; prayer of installation, by Rev. Dr. Holmes; charge, by Rev. Dr. Ripley; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. James Walker; concluding prayer, by Rev. Convers Francis; benediction, by the pastor.

These several services (the prayers excepted) were published together by a vote of the parish.

Mr. Bigelow was born in Groton, Mass., May 7, 1795, and graduated at Harvard College 1814. After studying law for a short time, he turned with his whole soul to the study of divinity, and spent some time at Edinburgh, Scotland. May, 1820, he was ordained as an evangelist, and labored with zeal and success at Eastport, Maine, and at

Gloucester, Mass. ; from which last place he married Miss Amelia Sargent Stanwood.

Coming with reputation and experience to the work of the ministry in Medford, he did all that could be done for making the divided waters mingle in peace ; but, as irreconcilable differences of opinion were developed in the congregation, it was best that the dissentients should quietly withdraw, and provide for themselves a separate and satisfactory ministration of the word. The first step in such a movement was taken by seventeen members of the church in writing and sending the following letter : —

“MEDFORD, Aug. 25, 1823.

“Reverend and Beloved, — It becomes our painful duty, in the providence of God, differing as we do in our views of the essential doctrines of the gospel from what we believe to be the views and preaching of the Rev. Mr. Bigelow, to separate ourselves from the fellowship and communion of the church with which we now stand connected. Under these impressions, dear brethren, we, conscientiously and in the fear of God, ask letters, or a letter, of dismission, for the purpose of forming ourselves, in a regular manner, into a new and separate church.

“And, while we deeply lament the necessity which we think exists for such a measure, we wish to adopt it from the sole desire of enjoying religious instructions which accord with our views of the system of truth laid down in the gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

“Asking your prayers, brethren, that we may be guided into all truth, we subscribe ourselves yours in the gospel,

“GALEN JAMES.  
JESSE CROSBY.  
THOMAS JAMESON.  
GILBERT BLANCHARD.  
MARY CLAY.  
HEPPEY FITCH.  
NANCY S. FITCH.  
MARY MAGOUN.  
MARY BLANCHARD.

ELIZABETH BAYLEY.  
HANNAH G. ROGERS.  
ANN CLAY.  
MARY R. JAMES.  
MARY BLANCHARD.  
NANCY JAMESON.  
HANNAH CROSBY.  
MARY KIDDER.”

The church received this short and respectful letter in the spirit in which it was written, and chose a committee of three to prepare a reply. The reply is long, argumentative, and affectionate ; and concludes, under deepest regret, to accede to the wishes of the petitioners, if they continue to desire separation. They renew their wish, and are accordingly released from all connection with the primitive church of Medford. So far as the records speak, we find nothing to condemn in this dismemberment of the ancient parish. Both

parties were conscientious ; and, as they differed in opinion, they could not walk together in peace ; and therefore it was wise and Christian to separate. Much greater evils would have come under a forced union. The withdrawal of many members of the congregation, to join the new society, occasioned a less amount of complaint, exasperation, and controversy, on both sides, than is common. Both parties had equally in view justice and charity as Christian graces, and both wished to exhibit them to each other. To suppose that such sacred and durable ties can be sundered without exciting strong emotions and prompting to unreasonable speech, is to suppose that we are not human. The lightnings that flash and the thunders that roll may terrify for a moment ; but they release the rain, and purify the air, and make the earth more fruitful. God's will be done.

In pursuing the history of the First Parish from this time, it will not be needful to speak of its connection with parishes subsequently formed, but only to record the facts arising out of its separate organization and private proceedings.

March 31, 1824 : On this day, ten male members of the First Parish apply to James Russell, Esq., Justice of the Peace, to issue his warrant, directing some one of the petitioners to notify all the legal voters of said parish to meet in their meeting-house, April 12, 1824, at two o'clock, P.M., for the purpose of electing officers, raising money, and doing all other necessary acts. The warrant was issued, and the first meeting held at the time specified ; and Abner Bartlett, Esq., was chosen Clerk ; Messrs. Jonathan Brooks, John Symmes, Darius Wait, Nathan Adams, jun., and John King, Parish Committee ; Messrs. J. Richardson, John Howe, and Ebenezer Hall, jun., Assessors ; William Ward, Esq., Treasurer.

Thus the First Parish on this day became a separate body, under a legal organization.

On this day also, " Voted to raise the sum of one thousand dollars, to discharge the minister's salary and other incidental charges the ensuing year."

" July 27, 1823 : Voted by the church, that the ordinance of baptism be hereafter administered at the commencement of the afternoon service on the Lord's day, in place of being performed after sermon, as heretofore the practice has been."

" July 27, 1823 : The Hon. Peter C. Brooks presented to the church two silver flagons ; for which thanks were voted."

Sept. 3, 1824: The subject of a *fund* for the support of the gospel ministry is brought up and discussed by the church, and the wish expressed that one may be gathered.

July 3, 1825: The proposition to print the church covenant, and the covenant for baptism, brought up the consideration of that adopted Feb. 11, 1713, and that of March 15, 1782; and the result was a vote by the church, that they "do not find it needful to propose any alterations in their confessions of faith, either in their articles or terms. They conceive that the church-covenant especially combines the qualities of a true Protestant as well as gospel confession; the properties of being liberal and practical, yet deeply serious and evangelical."

Dr. Osgood gave by will some valuable books to the church, "for the use of his successors in the ministry;" and these are added to those received from his predecessor.

Aug. 7, 1825: The pastor proposed the formation of a parish and social library, and began with a donation.

Sept. 4: The proposition above was accepted, and a committee of five brethren of the church and six members of the congregation was chosen to collect subscriptions and receive donations.

Nov. 1, 1825: The parish voted to procure an organ, if four hundred and fifty dollars can be raised by subscription for that purpose. Committee to procure subscriptions: Messrs. George W. Porter, Turell Tufts, and Darius Wait. The organ was purchased for the amount, and gave satisfaction.

Jan. 2, 1826: Voted, that the money received from the sale of the new pews to be built in the gallery be the beginning of a permanent fund for the support of the ministry in said parish.

In April of this year, the question arose respecting the right of the town to hold town-meetings in the meeting-house of the first parish; the Selectmen contending for the right, the parish against it.

About this time, subscriptions were commenced for the "Congregational Ministerial Fund for the First Parish in the town of Medford." By the judicious investments of the Treasurer, Dudley Hall, Esq., this fund amounts, in 1855, to \$8,600. By special statute, one hundred dollars of the annual income must be added each year to the permanent fund. The balance of the incomes may be expended for the support of the pastor.



On the 9th of July and the 29th of October, 1826, the Rev. Andrew Bigelow preached sermons containing his reasons for giving the sixth months' notice previous to his dissolving his pastoral relations. Nov. 6 of the same year, he wrote a letter to his parish, repeating, —

"That it was from no decay of attachment to the people of my pastoral charge, or of earnestness of desire to be instrumental in promoting the interests of piety and vital religion among them. . . . Being about to leave this country on a distant voyage, in the hope of fully re-establishing my health, I should be pleased to know the mind of the parish in respect to the mode of supplying the pulpit, and to obtain their concurrence to my proposed absence, prior to the expiration of the time of my connection with them as pastor. . . . And, should they come together, I beg you to present them the renewed assurances of my most grateful recollection of their past favors to me, along with my fervent aspirations that grace, mercy, and peace may be multiplied to them all."

His request was immediately granted; whereupon a reply was sent to Mr. Bigelow by the unanimous vote of the parish, in which they regret, for reasons stated, his relinquishment of office, and say, —

"We bear you witness, that, with true Christian forbearance and professional integrity, you have had your walk and conversation among us from the beginning, and that you have been the minister of much good to this people. . . . In taking leave of you, Rev. Sir, we would most heartily reciprocate the sentiments expressed in your farewell discourse for our future prosperity and happiness."

"Voted, that the Committee be directed to request of Mr. Bigelow a copy of the two discourses mentioned in his communication, as delivered on the 9th of July and 29th of October last, to be deposited among the parish records."

Mr. Bigelow's connection with the parish legally ceased Jan. 9, 1827. Returning from Europe with recovered health, he became the minister of the Unitarian Society in Taunton, Mass., April 10, 1833, where he labored for many years. He is now filling a most useful clerical office in the city of Boston. The time, therefore, to speak of his character is not yet; but we may quote the words of his successor in Medford, whose opportunities for learning the facts were peculiarly great. He writes thus: —

"My regard to his feelings need not prevent my bearing testimony to the deep regret of his people that any circumstances should, in his opinion, have made a separation from them desirable.

He left behind him many aching hearts, and many warm friends, who will not forget how he labored among them as 'a good minister of Jesus Christ' in all faithfulness and love."

Mr. Bigelow baptized 66 persons; married 37 couples; officiated at 105 funerals; and admitted 26 communicants to the church.

The parish-committee, consisting of Messrs. John Symmes, Jonathan Brooks, and John King, engage Mr. Caleb Stetson, a graduate of Harvard College in 1822, to preach as a candidate for five sabbaths. At the close of his engagement, the parish passed the following votes:—

Jan. 8, 1827: "Voted unanimously to give Mr. Caleb Stetson an invitation to settle with us as our minister in the gospel.

"Voted unanimously to give Mr. Stetson one thousand dollars salary.

"Voted to give Mr. Stetson one thousand dollars over and above his salary, to be paid on the day of his settlement with us; which sum has been raised by subscription for that purpose."

Jan. 16: Mr. Stetson accepts the invitation, and on the 28th of February, 1827, was ordained. The council was composed of the following clergymen, with their delegates: Rev. Dr. Kirkland and Dr. Ware, Cambridge; Dr. Holmes, Cambridge; Dr. Lowell, Boston; Rev. Aaron Greene, Malden; Rev. Henry Ware, Boston; Rev. James Walker, Charlestown; Rev. Convers Francis, Watertown; Rev. Joseph Field, Weston; Rev. George Ripley, Boston; Rev. Samuel Ripley, Waltham; Dr. Fiske, West Cambridge; Rev. Charles Brooks, Hingham; Rev. Francis Parkman, Boston; Dr. Foster, Brighton; Rev. Thomas B. Gannett, Cambridgeport; Rev. Bernard Whitman, Waltham; Rev. Charles Briggs, Lexington; Rev. Edward B. Hall, Northampton; Rev. Ira H. T. Blanchard, Harvard.

In the organization of the council, Rev. President Kirkland was chosen Moderator; and Rev. Charles Brooks, Scribe. After the usual religious services, the council examined the doings of the church and congregation relative to the dissolution of the pastoral relation of Rev. Andrew Bigelow, and found them regular. They next examined the doings of the church and congregation relative to the call of Mr. Stetson, and found them satisfactory; whereupon they voted to proceed to ordination. The services were assigned as follows: Introductory prayer and reading of the Scriptures, by Rev.

Charles Briggs ; sermon, by Rev. Convers Francis ; ordaining prayer, by Dr. Lowell ; charge, by Dr. Kirkland ; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. George Ripley ; address to the people, by Rev. Henry Ware, jun. ; concluding prayer, by Rev. B. Whitman ; benediction, by the pastor.

Copies of the within exercises were requested for publication, but were declined.

" March 14, 1827 : In the church, voted, first, that the ceremony of owning the covenant, on the admission of members, shall, in future, be before the church only, at the communion. Second, that the fourth paragraph of the present covenant be hereafter discontinued in the admission of members. Third, that the pastor have discretionary authority to admit members from other churches, of whose Christian standing he is satisfied, without any public act."

" Dec. 2, 1827 : The church voted that the Lord's Supper should be celebrated on the first sabbath of every other month."

" June 11, 1832 : The church voted that the pastor, at his discretion, be authorized to receive persons into this church at a private interview ; and that no public act shall be necessary to their membership, except propounding them in the usual form."

" 1827 : Deacon Richard Hall bequeathed to this church the sum of seven hundred dollars, the interest of which should for ever be distributed among the poor women of this church."

" April 25, 1827 : The parish voted to raise twelve hundred dollars, to pay the minister's salary and other current expenses."

At the same meeting, voted to introduce the " Cambridge Collection " of hymns in place of Dr. Watts's !

April 30, 1832 : The subject of building a parsonage-house was discussed in a parish-meeting, and resolutions to build were passed, and three thousand dollars voted as the highest sum to be raised on the credit of the parish. After plans and wishes on both sides had been proposed and argued, that Christian benefactor, who " does good by stealth and blushes to find it fame," offered a piece of land, as a gift to the parish, for the site of a parsonage. The parish accordingly voted " a formal acceptance of the very generous offer of Dr. Daniel Swan, which they esteem doubly valuable from the amiable and accommodating spirit in which it has been thus promptly made."

The committee chosen to build the house were Messrs. Abner Bartlett, Peter C. Brooks, and Jonathan Brooks, Esqs. It was built immediately, at the cost of \$3,824.05, and was acceptable to pastor and people.

*Fund.* — This subject was a cherished one by a few earnest

members of the parish ; and, at a public meeting on the 24th of March, 1834, a committee report, "that they find the act incorporating trustees passed the 9th of March, 1827 ; and it appears that Messrs. Jonathan Brooks, Nathaniel Hall, Turell Tufts, Dudley Hall, Nathan Adams, John Symmes, jun., and Jonathan Porter, were incorporated trustees by the said act."

These originators of the fund performed the duties of trustees with judgment and perseverance ; and the result is, that the fund now amounts to \$8,600.

April 17, 1837: The parish voted "to raise \$1,400, to pay the minister's salary and other current expenses."

March 11, 1839: A committee of seven was appointed this day to consider the expediency of building a new meeting-house, and to procure plans and estimates. They finally recommended the erection of a wooden house ; and on the 2d of April, 1839, the parish passed the following vote : "That the present house be taken down, and a new one built on the same spot in its stead, not to exceed in cost the sum of \$12,000." The building-committee were Messrs. Samuel P. Heywood, Andrew Blanchard, jun., George W. Porter, Samuel Lapham, and Milton James, Esqrs.

Whether the parish had learned wisdom from former times or not, we cannot tell ; but surely the unanimity and heartiness seen in these movements evince solid judgment and Christian character. Three judicious and disinterested gentlemen were chosen, from towns adjacent, to apprise the pews in the old meeting-house ; and they performed their duty acceptably, — not awarding over twenty dollars to the best pews. The parish took leave of the old house on Sunday, May 12, 1839 ; on which occasion the pastor delivered a valedictory discourse from 1 Chron. xvii. 1. This sermon was printed ; and no one, whose early years were associated with that sacred edifice, can read the conclusion of that discourse without a throbbing heart and a tearful eye.

As soon as the first parish had voted to take down the old meeting-house, the second Congregational Society and the Universalist Society offered the use of their meeting-houses to the first parish at such times as would be mutually convenient. We love to record these acts of Christian courtesy ; for they were, in this case, offerings of the heart.

The building-committee were instructed to procure a new organ ; and they say that the donation of \$1,000, by the Hon.

Peter C. Brooks, has helped them to secure a first-rate instrument, at the price of \$1,650. The cost of the meeting-house and vestry was \$12,566.22; of two furnaces, \$220; repairs on clock, \$224; carpets and pulpit trimmings, &c., \$591.72; work on the grounds, &c., \$195.69; making a sum total of \$13,797.63. The parish paid the proprietors of pews in the old meeting-house \$1,260, and received for said house \$260. That the new house was larger than was needed, was a common impression; but the time may come when it will be crowded.

It was solemnly dedicated to the worship of God and the promulgation of Christianity on Wednesday, the 4th of December, 1839. The exercises were: Introductory prayer, by Rev. Nathaniel Hall, of Dorchester; selection from the Scriptures, by Rev. Edward B. Hall, of Providence, R.I.; prayer of dedication, by Rev. Convers Francis, D.D., of Watertown; sermon, by Rev. Caleb Stetson; concluding prayer, by Rev. N. L. Frothingham, of Boston. It was the intention of the pastor and people that the original hymns and all the public religious services (except the sermon) should have been furnished, as the record says, "by children of this society." It would have been so, had not the writer of this history been absent with his family in Europe.

The preacher took 1 Cor. iii. 16 for his text. *Worship* was his subject; and it was discussed with the power and beauty peculiar to the speaker. The opening sentences disclose the central thoughts of the sermon. "The soul that makes an offering is greater than the gift. No sacrifice is so noble as the spirit that hallows it; no house built by human hands, for the service of God, is so holy as that which he hath chosen and sanctified for himself in every pure heart."

"O Thou that dost prefer  
Before all temples the upright heart and pure."

Thus, on a spot sacred to many of our hearts, stands a second temple of the Most High, whose desk, we devoutly hope, will ever be filled with able scholars and true believers; who, as teachers, shall "preach, not themselves, but the Lord Jesus Christ, so as to make men wise unto salvation;" and who, as pastors, shall delight "to take the lambs in their arms, and carry them in their bosoms." Especially do we hope that its seats may ever be filled by those who hunger and thirst after God and Christ and truth and righteous-

ness; who will labor for temperance, liberty, and peace; and who will not allow heaven-born, free inquiry to degenerate into licentiousness, nor Christian devotion to freeze into formalism.

According to the New England usage, the pews were sold at auction, after a committee had apportioned upon them a relative value, sufficient to cover the cost of the house, vestry, &c. Those pews which were leased by the parish paid seven per cent on their appraised value. On the sale of the pews, a premium was given for the right of choice. The amount accruing from the sale of seventy-one pews was \$12,397. There were several small items not here noticed. The final balance against the parish was \$2,024.47. In the last report of the committee are these words: "Your committee have much pleasure in being able to congratulate the parish on the entire success with which this enterprise has been accomplished, and the good effects that have resulted from it."

The church has long enjoyed the counsel and services of John Symmes and Nathan Adams, Esqrs., as deacons.

March 4, 1840: "Voted to exchange the hymn-book now in use for Rev. Mr. Greenwood's selection."

There are few parishes in New England which have had no trouble with their Sunday choir. Singers are dangerously sensitive, and not always blamable, as some imagine. Their popularity and success depend very often upon popular taste and fickle fashion; therefore all their feelers are out to discover what people think of them. The poet and painter, depending measurably on the same principles of taste and fashion, are subjected to similar influences. The conflict between rival singers is peculiarly fierce; and what committee-man, who has "had the care of the singing," has not found that he must sometimes deal with the parish choir very much as he must with sick children? That Medford has had some of these jarring experiences, is most true; and it is as true that it has enjoyed a general exemption. The first parish has owned generous hearts and sweet voices, who have given their services freely; and the organ has been played gratuitously for years by a gentleman of taste and education.

It was customary with our early ancestors to appoint an individual from the church to read the psalm, two lines at a time; after which reading, the whole congregation sang the two lines. The reading was so commonly done by a deacon, that this mode of announcing the psalm was called "deacon-

ing" it. The scarcity of psalm-books was the origin of this custom ; and, when they became so common as to be left in the meeting-house through the week, the proposition to discontinue the "deaconing" of the psalm was made, and it met with quick opposition from the deacons and readers. The habit continued till the Revolution. It is related of the earliest days among us, that one line only was read at a time, but that this custom gave place to the reading of two lines from the following fact. In the psalm, which the clergyman had selected to be "deaconed" and sung, occurred these two lines : —

" The Lord will come ; and he will not  
Keep silence, but speak out."

By making a full stop at the end of the first line, very queer work was made with the sense of the poem. Affirmation and contradiction came solemnly into the same breath ; but even this bewilderment was deepened by reading the second line : " Keep silence, but speak out."

April 27, 1846: The subject of congregational singing was brought before the parish by a committee, who discussed the topic well, and recommended "all the members of the congregation to join the choir." We trust that the introduction of music into all our public and private schools will soon restore congregational heart-and-voice singing to our churches (a mode so piously adopted by our fathers) ; and this will put an end to that impious mockery of devotion, now sometimes witnessed, where infidel and licentious opera-singers are hired to conduct this beautiful part of sacred worship.

The antislavery excitement had been conscientiously carried into many pulpits, and, in some parishes, had caused durable alienations between minister and people. The first parish in Medford felt somewhat the flux and reflux of the troubled waters. *Fiat justitia, ruat cælum.*

April 19, 1847: " Voted to raise \$1,700, by tax, for the support of public worship and the current expenses of the ensuing year." On the same day, " Voted to raise, in like manner, three hundred dollars, for the reduction of the parish debt."

Dec. 7, 1847: Rev. Mr. Stetson having fallen from the sidewalk in Main Street, and much injured himself, the parish met, and passed the following vote : " To take measures

for the supply of his pulpit during his confinement, without trouble or expense to him."

The parish expenses were as follows : In 1825, \$1,208.16 ; in 1830, \$1,235.35 ; in 1840, \$1,701.24 ; in 1845, \$2,348.01 ; in 1850, \$1,523.21.

The change of the law in Massachusetts respecting the support of ministers, and the consequent change of action in some parishes, had produced fatal results. One statute provides thus : " No person shall hereafter be made a member of any parish or religious society without his consent in writing." The inhabitants of Medford were not exempt from the operation of these and similar causes. The Committee of the first parish saw their activity ; and when Mr. Stetson resigned his office of pastor, March 24, 1848, they say, in reply to his short and touching letter, that the parish, " under this state of things, must very soon become impotent for the fulfilment of its original contract by any legal form of taxation." They do not separate from their beloved minister without expressing their deep gratitude for his long and acceptable services. Their letter to him ends with these words :

" With such impressions of the character of your great ministry, accept, dear sir, assurances of our affectionate regard and sincere wishes for the happiness and prosperity of yourself and family."

During his ministry of twenty-one years, Mr. Stetson baptized 210 persons ; married 143 couples ; admitted to the church 106 communicants ; and officiated at 304 funerals.

He was very soon invited to settle as the minister of the Unitarian Society in South Scituate, near Kingston, his native town in the Old Colony ; and as he is there now laboring, with his warm heart and ready hand, the time to speak of his character has not yet come. May it be far distant ! But, when society shall lose him, there will not be wanting pens to note his various learning, to describe his brilliant conversation, to honor his large philanthropy, and record his ministerial faithfulness.

The time had now come, as it was thought, to abandon the former mode of raising parish taxes by assessments on polls and property. After much conference and reflection, the parish resort to the system of voluntary contributions ! A paper, therefore, is offered to each individual, annually, with the following preamble and obligation : —

" We, the subscribers, in order to testify our wish to be consi-



dered members of the first parish in Medford for the present year, do hereby agree to pay to the collector of said parish the sum of money which is set against our names, towards the support of public worship in said parish the present year."

This temporary and precarious provision for the support of God's worship and the spread of Christianity does not sound much like those iron-bound resolves of our pious ancestors, wherein life and property were *for ever* dedicated to God and to his church. Whether "the voluntary system," as adopted in New England, is or is not a failure, is with some no longer a question.

April 9, 1849: "Voted, unanimously, to give Rev. George W. Briggs, of Plymouth, an invitation to settle with us as our minister in the gospel." \$1,200 salary. April 15, Mr. Briggs communicated his refusal in a short and satisfactory letter.

"June 11, 1849: Voted that the parish vote by yeas and nays on the motion to extend an invitation to the Rev. John Pierpont to settle with them in the ministry for one year, with a salary of one thousand dollars, — provided the connection be dissolved on either side by giving a previous notice of six months. Yeas, 25; nays, 24."

June 25, 1849: The above vote was amended so as to read as follows: —

"That this parish do extend to the Rev. John Pierpont an invitation to become its pastor on a salary of one thousand dollars a year, — payable by quarterly yearly payments, — and with the understanding and agreement that either of said parties may put an end to the connection by giving to the other party six months' notice, in writing, of his or their intention so to do."

July 9, 1849: At a meeting of the parish this day, the following was introduced and voted: —

"Resolved, that, in view of the history of this parish, its present condition, and its future prospects, it is regarded as inexpedient, and hazardous to our best interests as a Christian church, for our pastor to preach any political abolition sermons or discourses in our pulpit on the sabbath."

This vote was interpreted by some as "limiting the topics upon which the pastor is to be at liberty to treat in the pulpit." This, however, was disclaimed by the friends of the resolution. On the 23d of July, the vote was unanimously

rescinded. Then other resolutions were introduced, but no final action had upon them.

Finding the parish so nearly divided in their vote of invitation, the friends of the pastor elect began to collect the signatures of those members of the parish who were not present when the vote was taken, and who were in favor of giving the call. Twenty-six legal voters signed; twenty-one refused to act, and therefore are not counted on either side; ten persons, not legal voters, who considered themselves as belonging to the parish, subscribed; and four of those who voted in the negative. After anxious and patient weighing of the whole matter, with the assistance of friends, Mr. Pierpont accepted the invitation, July 5, 1849.

July 9, seven gentlemen were appointed a committee "to communicate with Mr. Pierpont on the subject of his settlement, and for conducting and making arrangements for his installation." This committee report, April 8, 1850, as follows:—

"At a meeting of the special committee of the first parish of Medford, appointed, July 9, 1849, to make arrangements with the Rev. John Pierpont for the commencement of his pastoral labors in its pulpit, on conference with the pastor and with his concurrence,—

"Voted to dispense with the ceremony of an ecclesiastical council for the installation of our pastor.

"Voted that the committee hereby ordain the Rev. John Pierpont to become the pastor of the first parish of Medford, and install him in that office.

"Voted that the term of his engagement commence on the first day of August, 1849, and his salary be paid to him from that date, quarterly, as provided in the terms of the vote of his election to the office of pastor of this parish.

"Voted to accept the report of the committee."

Having thus brought down the ecclesiastical history of the first parish, through all its changes, to the ministry of its present pastor, common usage requires that I here take leave of it. It has been my constant endeavor to record the important events in each ministry as I found them in the records of the town and parish. That some representative facts may have escaped my notice, is quite possible; and that undue stress is laid upon some of the facts which I have noted, is equally possible. I can only say, that I have wished to give a perfect daguerreotype likeness of every feature of the history.

In looking back through two hundred years, I can safely say, that Medford has not had more than its share of religious trials ; and that, under them, it has borne itself with intelligence, dignity, and moderation. If the troubles of two centuries be gathered into the mind in one cluster, they seem to be many and great ; but, when historically distributed over so long a period, they are few and far between. The questions in Medford which excited the deepest interest, and sometimes called out the warmest words, were those relating to the location of a new meeting-house ; the terms of the minister's settlement, and the amount of his salary ; the assessment of taxes ; the changing value of money, and the modes of raising it ; the alteration of a creed ; and the freedom of the pulpit. Of all these I felt myself called upon to be recorder, and not judge ; and therefore have given the facts, without obtruding my private opinion.

A few words concerning Sunday schools, and this particular history closes. Since 1820, Sunday schools have multiplied greatly in New England, and books and manuals for them have abounded. The first parish early followed the auspicious good examples, and established a school, which had its superintendent ; also a teacher to each six children ; and a juvenile library, accessible to all the pupils. This school has had the best instructors ; and so deep has grown the interest in Sunday schools and in the other schools of New England, that ours is called the " children's age." It was believed they were needed, because parents did not sufficiently inculcate Christian doctrine and morals in their families, nor did the ministers communicate much juvenile instruction, nor could the public schools. There are no scales that can weigh moral effects ; but there can be no doubt that the salutary influences of Sunday schools have been immense. The whole force of the common-school system being directed to unfold and sharpen the intellect mainly, moral culture in them is only incidental. A consequence is, a most disproportionate development of mere intellect ; as if the aim of life was to empower a child to gain money and secure office. The consequence of this is, that the community becomes filled with men whose extensive knowledge, acute reason, boundless ambition, and unscrupulous selfishness, make them leaders in public plunder and commercial infidelity. The more enlightened the intellect becomes, unguided by conscience, the more adroit it makes the villain. Mere secular

instruction is no security against crime ; therefore the Sunday school came to the relief and rescue of société when it maintained that something more was necessary to make men *good* than to make them *intelligent*. It taught that the affections are the source of happiness ; and it endeavored to develop the moral powers, so as to introduce God and Christ and truth and heaven as permanent occupants of the soul. If it be true that the acquisition of mere science and literature imparts no adequate power to subdue vicious habit or restrain criminal passion, but often gives keenness to their edge and certainty to their aim, it follows, as a solemn consequence, that every patriot, philanthropist, and Christian, is sacredly bound to patronize the Sunday school.

The "communion plate" belonging to the First Church has its history, which is as follows :—

- Two silver cups, bought by the church in 1719.
- One " " gift of Mrs. Sarah Ward, 1725.
- One " " Deacon Thomas Willis.
- Two " " Mr. Francis Leathe, 1742.
- One " " Thomas Brooks, Esq., 1759.
- One large silver tankard, with a cover,—gift of Rev. Ebenezer Turell, 1760.
- One smaller silver tankard, with a cover,—gift of Francis and Mary Whitmore, 1761.
- One large, open, silver can,—gift of Hon. Isaac Royal, 1781.
- One silver dish,—gift of Hon. Isaac Royal, 1789.
- One " " Deacon Richard Hall, 1814.
- Two " cups, " Mr. William Wyman, 1815.
- Two " flagons, " Hon. P. C. Brooks, 1823.
- One " dish, " Mr. David Bucknam, 1824.
- One antique silver cup ; donor and date unknown.
- One silver spoon ;
- Two silver cans,—gift of Turell Tufts, Esq., 1842.
- Previously to 1759, there were the following :—
- One pewter flagon,—gift of Hon. John Usher.
- One " " Deacon John Whitmore.
- Four " " bought by the church.
- Two " dishes,—gift of Thomas Tufts, Esq. ; and two pewter ones, bought by the church.
- One silver baptismal basin,—gift of Mr. John Willis, 1755.

Colonel Royal gave a silver cup to the church in Medford ; but, he being an absentee, suspected of not liking the American revolution, his agent could not deliver the cup without legislative authority. The following public document will sufficiently explain itself :—

## "COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

"IN SENATE, Oct. 26, 1781.

"On the petition of David Osgood, pastor of the church of Christ in Medford, in behalf of said church:—

"*Resolved*, That, for the reason therein mentioned, the agent of the estate of Isaac Royal, Esq., late of Medford, an absentee, be, and is hereby, directed to deliver a certain silver cup, referred to in the said petition, belonging to the said absentee's estate, to the said David Osgood, for the use of the church in Medford, agreeably to the prayer of the said petition, and take a receipt for the same.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"SAMUEL ADAMS, President.

"IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, Oct. 27, 1781.

"Read and concurred.

NATHANIEL GORHAM, Speaker.

"Approved.

JOHN HANCOCK.

"A true copy.

"Attest,

JOHN AVERY, Sec."

"MEDFORD, Nov. 6, 1781.

"Received of Simon Tufts, Esq., agent for the estate of Isaac Royal, Esq., an absentee, the silver cup mentioned in the above order of court.

DAVID OSGOOD."

By a resolve of the church, in 1824, the pewter dish was sold, and a silver one purchased, — thus making the furniture of the table entire and appropriate.

## RECAPITULATION.

Rev. Aaron Porter,	Settled	Feb. 11, 1713.	Died	Jan. 23, 1722.
" Ebenezer Turell,	"	Nov. 26, 1724.	"	Dec. 8, 1778.
" David Osgood.	"	Sept. 14, 1774.	"	Dec. 12, 1822.
" Andrew Bigelow,	"	July 9, 1823.	Resigned	Jan. 9, 1827.
" Caleb Stetson,	"	Feb. 28, 1827.	"	Mar. 24, 1848.
" John Pierpont,	"	Aug. 1, 1849.		

Desiring that full justice should be done to the history of each religious society in the town, I gave public notice in 1853, that whatever account should be furnished of any society, by its pastor or committee, should be inserted in these pages. The following notices have been sent, and they are accordingly printed without alteration; and I have only to wish they had been more ample in details. It should be recorded of all the religious societies of Medford, that they

live together in peace. All of them are faithful in laboring for the same great and holy end, — *the salvation of souls* ; and from my inmost heart I wish them all prosperity.

SECOND CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY.

Early in June, 1823, after the death of Rev. David Osgood, and soon after the settlement of Rev. Andrew Bigelow as pastor of the first church, it appeared that the members of the church entertained different views of Christian doctrines ; whereupon several members applied respectfully for letters of dismission, and began to meet by themselves for the worship of God. In their letters addressed to the church, they disclaim personal unfriendliness, and base their action solely on the ground of different views of the gospel ; particularly, as they say, “ respecting the doctrines of the Trinity, the native character of man, the divinity and atonement of Christ, regeneration, and others allied to these.”

The following is the closing extract from their request : —

“ Under these impressions, dear brethren, we, conscientiously and in the fear of God, ask from the church letters of dismission, for the purpose of forming ourselves, in a regular manner, into a new and separate church ; and while we deeply lament the necessity, which we think exists, for such a measure, we wish to adopt it from the sole desire of enjoying religious instruction which accords with our views of the system of truth laid down in the gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.”

The following is the closing extract of the reply of the church, after some reasoning and remonstrance : —

“ We shall then feel ourselves compelled in conscience, on the principles we have avowed (*viz.*, privilege to determine our own religious convictions), to allow the liberty you ask. In such case, painful as the severance is, it will still meet with our sanction ; and, should your purpose remain unchanged, we formally consent by this our letter.

“ In conclusion, permit us to assure you, that, whether in union with or separated from us, we shall ever cherish a lively and affectionate solicitude for your spiritual and immortal welfare. We wish you grace, mercy, and peace from our common Lord. It is our hearts’ desire, that, whatever new relations you may mutually form, you may be edified therein, and may be built up in the most holy faith ; and we implore of the Lord, that both we and you, and all his people, may glorify him with that holiness which becomes his house for ever.”

On the 20th of June, 1823, a public meeting was held, and a new society formed, called "The Second Congregational Society of Medford." After the following sabbath, the members of the new society fitted up a hall in the neighborhood as a temporary place of worship, and their members gradually increased.

Their pulpit was supplied by neighboring clergymen, and from the Theological Seminary in Andover, till Oct. 2; when seventeen members from the first church, with nine members of other churches who had removed lately to Medford, bringing with them letters of dismission, were organized into a church by an ecclesiastical council, of which Rev. William Greenough, of Newton, was chosen Moderator; and Rev. B. B. Wisner, of Boston, Scribe.

The names of the original members were as follows (the seventeen first mentioned coming from the first church of Medford, the others from abroad):—

Galen James, Jesse Crosby, Thomas Jameson, Gilbert Blanchard, Mary Clay, Hephzibah Fitch, Nancy Fitch, Mary Magoun, Mary Blanchard, Elizabeth Baily, Harriet G. Rogers, Ann Clay, Mary R. James, Mary Blanchard, 2d, Nancy Jameson, Hannah Crosby, Mary Kidder, James Forsayth, Nathaniel Jaquith, Thompson Kidder, Thomas Pratt, John T. White, Jennet Forsayth, Phebe Pratt, Cynthia White, Lucy Blanchard.

An act incorporating the new society passed the Legislature, Feb. 21, 1824, and measures were adopted for the erection of a house of worship; which, when completed, was dedicated to Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, Sept. 1, 1824; and, at the time of the dedication, Rev. Aaron Warner, who had labored with acceptance nearly from the time of the organization of the church, was installed its first pastor.

His ministry of eight years was eminently successful. There were many accessions to the congregation, and above a hundred additions to the church, in which his memory is most affectionately cherished.

He was dismissed at his own request, on account of infirm health in his family, Oct. 2, 1832.

His successor was Rev. Gordon Winslow; ordained June, 12, 1833, and dismissed Nov. 12, 1834.

After him, Rev. Levi Pratt was installed pastor, Aug. 19, 1835, who died of fever, in the midst of his labors, much lamented, Aug. 9, 1837.

The next pastor was Rev. A. R. Baker, who was ordained April 25, 1838.

During his ministry, several precious seasons of revival were enjoyed, the church and congregation increased, and larger accommodations in the house of worship became necessary. From this time, Zion's children began to say, in prophetic language, "Give us room, that we may dwell;" and the church became, in an important sense, the mother of churches. Besides furnishing members from time to time for the organization of several evangelical churches of other denominations, in July, 1847, she sent out a strong colony, sixty in number, to form the Mystic church of Medford, now a flourishing society.

Mr. Baker, after an efficient and successful ministry of over ten years, was dismissed by the decision of an ecclesiastical council in September, 1848.

For several years after, the church was without a settled pastor, passing through more than usual trials incident to such a condition; until, Feb. 25, 1852, Rev. E. P. Marvin, who had been supplying the desk for six months previous, was installed pastor. Under his labors, the society has regained more than its former peace and prosperity.

In the spring of 1853, they harmoniously renewed their church edifice,—replacing the desk with an elegant modern one, and the pews with those more commodious and pleasant; and, by painting and furnishing tastefully, they have rendered their church one of the most appropriate and pleasant places of religious worship. The members of the church now number about 170 or 180; and, as they look back at their former experience, they are ready, no doubt, to adopt the language of devout Samuel: "Hitherto hath the Lord helped us."

#### UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY.

This society was formed March 10, 1831. The meeting-house was built in 1832, and completed Aug. 10th of that year. The desk was supplied by transient preachers till the following spring. In April, the Rev. Mr. Winslow W. Wright was installed as pastor. He resigned in April, 1835, on account of ill health. Rev. Joseph Banfield was soon settled as his successor, but resigned in 1838. Dr. Hosea Ballou was settled in April, 1838. The meeting-house was remo-



delled and enlarged in 1850. The society was kindly invited by the Unitarian parish to use their house for worship while the repairs were making. This invitation was accepted. Rev. Dr. Ballou, having been called to the Presidency of Tufts's College, resigned in August, 1853; and, in April, 1854, the present pastor, G. V. Maxham, was ordained.

The church was organized Jan. 19, 1834; at which time twenty-three persons joined it.

This is the only society of this denomination which has been gathered in Medford. It has great prosperity; and its Sunday school contains, on an average, one hundred and fifty pupils.

#### METHODIST SOCIETY.

In the year 1843, no Methodist Episcopal church existed in this place. Some twelve or fifteen individuals, members of that denomination, connected either with a church in Charlestown or the one in Malden, were accustomed to meet each week and hold a class-meeting, which was conducted by one of their number who had been appointed leader.

During the winter of 1843-4, Rev. J. W. Whitman, stationed at Malden, and whose circuit included this town also, preached several times, in a small building, to attentive congregations; and, the Holy Spirit accompanying his earnest endeavors, a gracious revival was the result, and about sixty individuals were brought under a saving religious influence. In the spring of 1844, "Father Pickering," a veteran soldier of our Lord, was stationed, by the New England Conference, at this place. With true apostolic zeal, he organized a church, gathered the trembling ones within the fold, and, by his heavenly teachings, led them on to more perfect trust and confidence in Christ. During this year also, and under his special supervision, — the result of the earnest self-denial of some, and the generous kindness of others, — a plain, neat, and commodious house of worship was erected.

In 1845, Rev. G. W. Frost was appointed to labor here; and was succeeded, in 1846, by Rev. J. Augustus Adams, a thorough scholar and an earnest Christian, who bent all his energies to the great work of guiding souls heavenward. The year following, Rev. J. Shepard, a good man and full of the Holy Ghost, was pastor.

In 1848, Rev. I. W. Tucker occupied the same station;

and was followed, in 1849, by Rev. Willard Smith, who, in labors more abundant, was an instrument, in the hands of God, of an untold amount of good in this portion of God's heritage. He labored here two years; and tears, such as were shed for Paul, expressed the sorrow felt at his departure.

During the years 1851-2, the station was filled by Rev. A. D. Morrill, who, as usual, labored with his whole soul for the spiritual benefit of his charge.

In the year 1853, Rev. John Perkins, in the spirit of his Master, and with tender love and zeal, performed the duties of pastor.

He was followed by Rev. Charles Noble; who was succeeded by Rev. Edward S. Best, to whose watch-care it is now intrusted.

A prosperous and interesting sabbath school has, from the first, been connected with the church, where much good has been done for the rising generation.

Since the commencement of the present year (1855), the house has been neatly repaired, and now presents an inviting aspect to those who worship there.

#### BAPTIST SOCIETY.

The origin of the first Baptist Society in Medford was in the summer of 1840, when a number of persons of the Baptist persuasion, some of whom had long been residents in the town, associated themselves together for the purpose of sustaining the preaching of the gospel, and especially for opening a place of worship for the special accommodation of the many strangers who patrolled our streets and thronged the public square on the sabbath. The use of the Town Hall was secured; and public worship commenced on the 16th of August, 1840. The Rev. Dr. Lucius M. Bolles, of Boston, Secretary of the Baptist Missionary Union, officiated as clergyman, and preached to an interested and attentive audience.

The meetings were continued, with growing zeal, until late in the summer of 1841, when a church was formed, consisting of twelve members; and George W. Bosworth, a graduate of the Newton Theological Institution, was invited to become its pastor. A council of delegates from neighbor-

ing Baptist churches was convened, Sept. 8, 1841, in the vestry of the Second Congregational meeting-house. After due organization, the council proceeded to examine the articles of faith and covenant of the church ; which were found to be substantially the same as the New Hampshire articles, so called, and such as are generally adopted by the regular Calvinistic Baptist churches in New England. The council then proceeded to examine the pastor elect ; and, after a brief adjournment, the public services of recognizing the church were performed. At the same time, and by the above-named council, George W. Bosworth was publicly ordained to the work of the gospel ministry. Rev. Mr. Bosworth labored in his infant church, with great acceptance and success, for nearly five years ; when he found that the demands of his family required a larger salary, and he removed to a wider field of labor. He reluctantly yielded to a necessity, and left Medford early in 1846, greatly to the grief of the church.

A society was formed to act in concert with the church ; and was incorporated, under the general act of incorporation of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, May 29, 1842, on application of Moses Parsons, Lewis C. Sorntas, Robert L. Ells, William Parsons, and others.

Many inconveniences were experienced by the church and society from worshipping in a place so common, and appropriated to so many different uses, as the Town Hall. Preparations were now made for building a plain and neat chapel for the better accommodation of the worshippers. The very kind and fraternal feeling of Dudley Hall, Esq., enabled them to secure a convenient and eligible piece of land, adjoining the old burying-ground, near the centre of the town. The society proceeded to erect their chapel during the summer of 1842 ; being kindly assisted by some of their fellow-citizens, among whom were the late Peter C. Brooks, Esq., and others, and also by friends of adjoining towns.

On the 14th day of September, 1842, their chapel, being finished and ready for occupancy, was publicly dedicated to the service and worship of Almighty God. The church and society, rejoicing that they could now worship under their own vine and fig-tree, gladly removed to their chapel, where they still worship. After the removal of Mr. Bosworth, the church and society were for some months destitute of a pastor ; when they united in the election of Rev. B. C. Grafton,

formerly of West Cambridge, as their pastor. Rev. Mr. Grafton continued but a few months in this relation, leaving the people again destitute of an under-shepherd. Some months now elapsed; when Mr. G. F. Danforth, a graduate of New Hampden, N.H., was called, publicly ordained, and installed as pastor. Rev. Mr. Danforth resigned his pastoral relation after the brief period of little more than a year. A destitution of some months followed, when the people again succeeded in calling a minister to supply the sacred desk; and the Rev. E. K. Fuller, of Somerset, Mass., was invited to fill the sacred office. Rev. Mr. Fuller commenced his labors on the 1st of April, 1849, and continued his work, with much success, until April 1, 1854, — a period of five years.

Notwithstanding the too frequent changes in the pastoral relation, it has been the good fortune of this church and society to enjoy its full share of increase and prosperity. Since its organization, two new societies of the Protestant faith have been formed in Medford, and two new churches have been built. Ours is the only Baptist church in the town; but the increase of population, and the spread of our faith, have combined to make our present place of worship much too limited to accommodate the regular worshippers; and we contemplate, as early as practicable, the removal of our meeting-house, and the erection of another, of more modern architecture, and much larger dimensions. We also take pleasure in acknowledging the generous gift of a piece of ground, by Dudley Hall, Esq., for the purpose of enlarging our meeting-house lot. The church and society have recently been so fortunate as to secure the pastoral services of Rev. Thomas E. Keely, the former successful pastor, for a number of years, of the Baptist church in Kingston, Mass. That his labors may be owned and blessed of the great Head of the church, and that the little one may continue, increase, and multiply, bringing glory to God and salvation to souls, is the prayer of the flock.

#### MYSTIC CHURCH.

This third Congregational Society in Medford had its origin in the second society. From its printed documents, the following history is extracted: —

“In consequence of some difference of opinion in the church, a

conference of four neighboring clergymen was called, in March, 1847, to whom were submitted statistics and other facts, showing the necessity of increased church accommodation for the orthodox Congregationalists. At this conference, Rev. Mr. Baker and a large number of the brethren of the Second Church were present. As the result, it was the unanimous opinion of the clergymen from abroad, and nearly as unanimously the opinion of the brethren who were present, that it was highly expedient that a new church and congregation should be formed.

"In pursuance of this advice, with the nearly unanimous consent of the Second Church, separate worship was established in the Town Hall, May 9, 1847. A new church, called the Mystic Church, was here organized, with sixty members, by a large ecclesiastical council, the 6th of July. Rev. Abner B. Warner, a nephew of Rev. Professor Warner, the first pastor of the Second Church, was installed over the Mystic Church, Oct. 27 of the same year.

"FORM OF ADMISSION. — ADDRESS.

"Beloved Friends, — You have presented yourselves before God and his people, and the world, to make a public profession of your faith, and to take on you the bonds of an everlasting covenant.

"We trust you have well considered the nature of this transaction, the most solemn and momentous in which a mortal can engage; that you are prepared by divine grace to renew in public that consecration to God which you have made in private; and that you deem it a duty, as well as a privilege, thus to unite yourselves with the followers of Christ.

"Having been duly examined and propounded, and having given your assent in private to the Articles of Faith, you will now publicly profess the same.

"CONFESSION OF FAITH.

"ART. 1. — You believe that the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments are given by inspiration of God, and that they contain the only perfect rule of faith and practice.

"ART. 2. — You believe in the existence of one eternal, unchangeable, and glorious God, subsisting in three persons, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost; and that these three so exist that they are really and truly God.

"ART. 3. — You believe that God made all things for himself, and that he governs the universe according to the counsel of his own will, and that all events will be made subservient to his wise and benevolent designs.

"ART. 4. — You believe that man was created in the image of God, in a state of rectitude and holiness; that he fell from that state by transgressing the divine law; and that, in consequence of the original apostasy, the heart of man, in his natural state, is destitute of holiness, and inclined to evil; and that all men, previous to regeneration, are dead in trespasses and sins.

"ART. 5.— You believe that Christ Jesus has, by his sufferings and death, made atonement for sin; and that all who are saved are justified wholly by grace, through the redemption which there is in Christ.

"ART. 6.— You believe that salvation is freely offered to all men, and that all men are under obligation immediately to embrace the gospel; but that such is the depravity of the human heart, that no man will come to Christ until he is renewed by the special agency of the Holy Spirit.

"ART. 7.— You believe that all who embrace the gospel were, from the beginning, chosen unto salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth; and that they will be kept by the power of God, through faith, unto salvation.

"ART. 8.— You believe that there will be a resurrection of the just and of the unjust, and a day of general judgment; and that the wicked will go away into punishment, and the righteous into happiness, both of which will be without end.

"ART. 9.— You believe that in this world the Lord Jesus Christ has a visible church, the terms of admission to which are a credible evidence of regeneration, baptism, and a public profession of faith in Christ; that the ordinances of baptism and the Lord's Supper are to be observed to the end of the world; that none but members of the visible church have a right to the Lord's Supper; and that such, and such only, have a right to dedicate their infant offspring in baptism.

"Do you thus profess and believe?

"COVENANT.

"You come sensible that you are sinners; that you have departed from your Maker, and have lived under the influence of that carnal mind which is enmity against God; that you have broken his law, and abused his love, and that you are unworthy his favor; and you give up yourselves to this God Jehovah as your *God and Father*, to the Lord Jesus Christ as your *only Saviour*, and to the Holy Ghost as your *Guide, Sanctifier, and Comforter*; and, in this public manner, you dedicate yourselves to God in the bonds of his everlasting covenant.

"You unreservedly surrender all you have and are to his sovereign disposal; and engage henceforth to live to him, and not to yourselves.

"Depending on his grace, you promise to perform the various duties you owe to God, to your fellow-creatures, and to yourselves (and to bring up all committed to your care in the nurture and admonition of the Lord).

"You also covenant and engage, that you will sanctify the sabbath, and adorn your profession by a faithful adherence to the worship of God's house, and by diligently attending on all Christian ordinances, and holding communion in them, with this church, as

God in his word enjoins ; that you will watch over your brethren in love, faithfully reproving them when they go astray ; and that you will submit to the discipline of Christ in his house, and to the regular administration of it in this church, — seeking its peace and welfare in all things, so long as God shall continue you here.

“Thus you covenant and engage. (Here the church rise.)

“I, then, in the presence of God and these witnesses, and in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, pronounce you a member of this branch of his visible church ; and we covenant and engage to treat you as such, and, in the connection we now sustain with you, to watch over you in the spirit of meekness and love, as your brethren and sisters in the Lord.

“And now, beloved in Christ, remember that the vows of God are upon you, and will remain through life, in death, at the judgment-seat, and for ever. The Lord preserve and guide you in the path of righteousness and peace, give you triumph through faith in the hour of death, and at last receive you and us to that blessed world where our communion and joy shall be for ever perfect. Amen.

“BIBLE PRINCIPLES.

“1. This church is independent, so far as relates to its internal organization and the regulation of its affairs ; it controls the admission, discipline, and removal of its members, according to its own understanding of the word of God.

“2. This church will extend to other evangelical Congregational churches, and receive from them, that fellowship, advice, and assistance which the law of Christ requires. It will extend the usual rights of communion, and practise the usual transfer of members, according to its own convictions of duty.

“3. This church will grant dismissions and recommendations to those members who are in good standing, and who conscientiously prefer uniting with other churches of any evangelical denomination, when they apply in a regular manner, and with a Christian spirit.

“4. This church deems it irregular, if any members withdraw from them, and unite in communion and worship with other churches, either on account of any offence, or on the plea of better edification, without giving notice to the church, and requesting a dismission.

“5. Any member having cause of complaint against another, in cases of personal offence, should immediately seek to have it removed in a Christian manner, the directions given in Matt. xviii. 15-17 being his guide.

“6. In cases of offence against the church, it is the duty of any member cognizant of it to seek at once to have it removed, by personal labor, before making it a matter of public complaint.

“7. It is a recognized principle in civil society, that every man shall bear his proportion to the support of its institutions. This

church regards it as equally binding upon the members of Christ's house, that they shall bear their just proportion to the support of the gospel.

"8. This church regards slaveholding, the traffic in and use of intoxicating drinks as a beverage, gambling, and such like things, as inconsistent with Christian character.

"9. This church affectionately, yet earnestly, entreats its members to avoid all connection with dancing assemblies, theatrical exhibitions, secret societies, and similar associations, as tending practically to weaken the bond of Christian brotherhood, and to bring a reproach upon the cause of their Master.

The present house of worship was dedicated Feb. 14, 1849. Rev. A. B. Warner died May 26, 1853. Rev. Jacob M. Manning was ordained pastor Jan. 5, 1854.

#### GRACE CHURCH.

The liturgy of the Protestant Episcopal church was first used in public worship, in Medford, on Christmas Eve, A.D. 1847. About the same time, a hall was procured, and the services of a clergyman were engaged for a limited time, in the hope that it might be found expedient to form a parish. It soon became manifest that a sufficient number of persons were interested in the enterprise to justify this step, and a meeting was accordingly called; and, on the 15th day of February, A.D. 1848, a parish was legally organized, under the name of Grace Church. In March following, the Rev. David Greene Haskins was chosen rector. In September, 1849, measures were taken for building a church. A convenient location was chosen, and a small but neat and beautiful edifice was erected, and, on the 11th of May, 1850, consecrated to the worship of God.

Mr. Haskins retained the charge of the parish until February, 1852; when he resigned, and was succeeded by the Rev. Justin Field, the present rector.



## CHAPTER VIII

## EDUCATION.

RELIGION, and love of liberty, brought our pilgrim ancestors to Medford; and as these principles sprang in them from intelligence and virtue, so they revealed to them the need of intelligence and virtue in their offspring. To educate, therefore, was to legislate for the future. The establishment of schools, during the first years of their residence, was an impossibility; and, consequently, domestic instruction was the only alternative. The Bible and Primer were the reading-books. In those towns or plantations where a clergyman could be supported, he usually occupied much of his time in teaching the young; and it was common for boys to be received into the minister's family to be prepared for college. Those pastors who had been silenced in England, and who came here to minister to the scattered flocks in the wilderness, were men of strong thought and sound scholarship; and they kept up the standard of education. From the necessities of their condition, however, it is apparent that the children of our ancestors must have been scantily taught, and their grandchildren still greater sufferers; for learning follows wealth.

The first movement for the establishment of schools took place under the administration of Governor Prence; and, at his suggestion, the following order was passed in the Colony Court, 1663:—

“It is proposed by the Court unto the several townships in this jurisdiction, as a thing they ought to take into their serious consideration, that some course may be taken, that in every town there may be a schoolmaster set up, to train up children in reading and writing.

“In 1670, the Court did freely give and grant all such profits as might or should accrue annually to the Colony for fishing with a net or seines at Cape Cod for mackerel, bass, or herrings, to be improved for and towards a *free school*, in some town in this jurisdiction, for the training up of youth in literature, for the good and benefit of posterity,—provided a beginning be made within one year after said grant.”

The occupants of the Medford plantation, being few and poor, secured instruction to their children by domestic teaching, and by using the schools of the neighboring towns. Towards the support of those schools, they were required by law to contribute; and that they were benefited by them, is apparent from the fact, that all the persons who appear, through a series of years, as officers in the town, were well educated. The leading idea of emigration to this country, and the spirit of the age, would not allow them to neglect education. They provided for it in a way that did not require public record at the time.

In 1701, the penalty imposed by the Legislature upon towns for neglecting to provide grammar schools was twenty pounds. It was required that "the schoolmaster should be appointed by the ministers of the town and the ministers of the two next adjacent towns, or any two of them, by certificates under their hands."

These early resolves concerning schools and education indubitably prove two things: first, that our Puritan Fathers believed that the establishment of schools was a duty they owed to justice and humanity, to freedom and religion; and, second, that they had resolved that these schools should be *FREE*. Here, then, was a new idea introduced to the world, — *free schools!* And, from free schools and congregational churches, what could result but *republicanism*? They held our republic as the acorn holds the oak. It is important to state that free schools originated in Massachusetts.

In 1671, Sir William Berkeley, first Governor of Virginia, writes to the king thus: —

"I thank God there are no free schools nor printing-presses here, and I trust there will not be this hundred years; for learning breeds up heresies and sects and all abominations. God save us from both!"

Now look at Massachusetts. The Rev. John Robinson, before the Pilgrims left Leyden, charged them to build churches, establish schools, and read the Bible without sectarian prejudice. He said, "I am convinced that God has more light yet to break forth out of his holy word. Receive such light gladly." Our fathers acted on this wise, Christian, and republican advice, and engaged Philemon Purmount "to teach the children; for which he was to be paid thirty acres of ground by the public authorities." How

accordant this with that noble resolve of New England, to establish a college, "to the end that good learning may not be buried in the graves of our fathers"! It is cheering to read in the early records of Medford, when a special town-meeting was called for this only purpose, — viz., "to see if the town will have a school kept for three months," — to find every voter in favor of it, and, at the end of this vote, appending these immortal words, — "and THIS SCHOOL SHALL BE FREE."

Here we have, in short compass, the different beginnings and opposite policies of two settlements: the one anathematizing free schools and printing-presses; the other doing all it can for free inquiry, universal culture, and progressive truth. The natural result of one system is to overrun a state with slavery, darken it with ignorance, pinch it with poverty, and curse it with irreligion; the natural result of the other is to fill a state with freemen, to enlighten it with knowledge, to expand it with wealth, and to bless with Christianity.

We should never cease to thank God that our ancestors, though surrounded by savage foes and doomed to poverty and self-denial, laid deep the foundations of that system of common schools which is now the nursery of intelligence, the basis of virtue, the pledge of freedom, and the hope of the world.

The course of instruction was narrow and partial. Each hungry child got a crust; but no one had a full meal. The New England Primer was the first book, the Spelling-book the second, and the Psalter the last. Arithmetic and writing found special attention; grammar and geography were thought less needful. The school was opened and closed with reading the Scriptures and the offerings of prayer. The hours were from nine to twelve o'clock, and from one to four. Thursday and Saturday afternoons were vacations.

For the next fifty years, the inhabitants of Medford supported their schools at as cheap a rate as they could, because their means were not abundant. The spirit was willing, but the flesh was weak. The Rev. Mr. Porter acted as private teacher, and doubtless rendered great help to the cause of education.

1700: Neal says, "Hardly a child of nine or ten years old, throughout the whole country, but can read and write, and say his catechism."

Nov. 30, 1719, a special meeting was held, "to see if a school shall be established for four months. Voted in the affirmative. Also voted that the town will allow Mr. Davison three pounds money for keeping the school the time above said, and also to diet him for the town." Heretofore, schools had been kept in private houses; but, Feb. 22, 1720, it was voted to build a schoolhouse.

Dec. 12, 1720: Two schools proposed and organized for the first time; one for the west end, and the other for the east. Mr. Caleb Brooks was engaged to keep the west school for three months, at two pounds per month; Mr. Henry Davison the east, at the same price.

In these ways, primary instruction was provided for. Although, in their votes, they used the word "established," it could not be strictly true; for there was no school *established*, as we understand the term. Money raised for schools was not at first put among the town charges, but raised as a separate tax. Schools were any thing but perennial; they could hardly be dignified with the title of semi-annual, and sometimes almost deserved the sobriquet of ephemeral. At first they were kept in a central "angle," or "squadron," which meant *district*; the next improvement was to keep a third of the time in one extremity, a third in the opposite, and a third in the centre. Sometimes the money raised for the support of the school was divided according to the number of polls, and sometimes according to the number of children. The church and the school were, with our fathers, the alpha and omega of town policy.

"Oct. 5, 1730: Voted to build a new schoolhouse."  
Same day: "Voted to set up a reading and writing school for six months."

March 11, 1771: "Voted to build the schoolhouse upon the land behind the meeting-house, on the north-west corner of the land."

1776: Voted that the master instruct girls two hours after the boys are dismissed.

By a traditional blindness, we charitably presume it must have been, our early fathers did not see that females required and deserved instruction equally with males; we therefore find the first provisions for primary schools confined to boys. As light broke in, they allowed girls to attend the public school two hours per day; and it was not until April 5, 1790, that the question was formally considered. On that day, a

committee was chosen to inquire "if it be expedient for girls to attend the master's school." The committee wisely recommended the affirmative; whereupon, at the next town-meeting, it was voted "that girls have liberty to attend the master-school during three summer months."

"June 20, 1794: Voted that females attend the master-school separately, from the 1st of May to the 1st of October, four hours each day; and that the boys attend four hours each day, — Thursday and Saturday afternoons being vacations." No one was admitted under seven years of age, nor unless he could read and spell. Woman, as the first instructor of man, needs a double portion of culture; and, when we starve the mother, we curse the cradle.

The course of study was, for the most part, meagre and impoverishing. The healthy curiosity of the mind was fed on the dryest husks of grammar, arithmetic, spelling, and reading. Whatever could be turned to pecuniary gain was the great object in the selection of studies. Webster's Spelling-book, American Preceptor, Young Lady's Accidence, Pike's Arithmetic, and Morse's Geography, were the mines out of which pupils were commanded to dig the golden ores of all useful knowledge. The books were made with very slight apprehension of a child's mode of thought. They seemed to take for granted that the pupil knew the very things they proposed to teach him. They abounded with rules, without giving any instruction concerning the principles out of which the rules rose. It was somewhat like lecturing on optics to the blind, or on music to the deaf.

May 5, 1795: On this day, the town voted to build a brick schoolhouse behind the meeting-house. They agreed "to give William Woodbridge two hundred and twenty pounds, with the old schoolhouse, to build it." This house consisted of one large room, sufficient for sixty or seventy children, and was arranged after the newest models, and furnished with green blinds. On the north side sat the girls, and on the south the boys, constantly tempting each other to laugh and play.

March 1, 1802: "Voted that the 'Royal' donation be appropriated to pay the schooling of poor children, as last year."

May 6, 1805: Voted to procure a lot for a schoolhouse near Gravelly Bridge. Voted "to choose a committee to look out a piece of land at the west end of the town, procure materials (for a schoolhouse), and report their doings at March meeting."

March 7, 1807: Voted to enlarge the schoolhouse, and dig a well. After this was done, the girls and boys were taught in separate rooms. Until this time there had been but one public free school in the town; and this was all that was then deemed necessary. It was taught by an accomplished master through the year. After this time, two schools were not too many, and the town cheerfully sustained them. No provision had been made for what are now called "primary schools;" and therefore every parent was obliged to pay for the schooling of his children until they had reached the age of seven, when they could lawfully enter the grammar school. So late as 1813, children under seven years of age were, by vote, prohibited from entering the grammar schools.

The "dame schools," or, as they were often called, the "marm schools," were numerous. Some vestal dames, whom it would not be profanation to call "sacred," and who never seemed young to their pupils, continued, through many years, to teach the young their first steps on the high and perilous ladder of learning. With what fidelity they administered the accustomed kisses, alphabet, and birch, some of us can never forget. Twelve cents per week, paid on each Monday morning, secured to each pupil an abundance of motherly care, useful knowledge, and salutary discipline. Our town rejoiced in a "Marm Betty." After all, these schools were more important to society than the march of armies or the sailing of fleets; for they laid well the first foundation-stones of that immortal edifice, — human character.

Since 1799, a law had existed in the town, pledging it to pay for the instruction of poor children at the dame schools.

Whittling seems native to New England boys. March 7, 1808, the town voted to repair the seats and benches in the schoolhouse.

In 1817, female teachers for the female department were preferred. They taught through six months only. In 1818, when Medford had two hundred and two families, the expenses of the schools were as follows: —

Master for one year, at \$20 per month . . . . .	\$240
Board for the same, at \$3 per week . . . . .	156
Master four months, at \$20 per month . . . . .	80
Board for the same, at \$3 per week . . . . .	52
Three female teachers twenty-five weeks each, at \$4 . . . .	300
Rent for schoolhouses for female schools . . . . .	45

---

\$873

April 7, 1823: Voted to build a new schoolhouse "on the front line of the burying-place."

Nov. 1, 1824: Voted to divide the town into two districts, to be called *Eastern* and *Western*; and the \$1,200, voted this year for the support of the schools, was to be divided equally between the districts. In 1825, the number of children in Medford, under fourteen years of age, was 525; and the thickening of population in new places made it necessary to multiply schoolhouses, and scatter them over the whole territory.

1829: Voted to build a schoolhouse, of wood, in the west part of the town. This was placed on the Woburn Road, on land bought of Jonathan Brooks, Esq. In 1831, it was removed and placed near the alms-house, on land belonging to the town.

1833: Voted to build a schoolhouse in the eastern district, the cost not to exceed four hundred dollars.

The primary schools were taught by females, but not continued through the winter.

March 3, "1834: Voted that the school-committee be directed so to arrange the town-schools that the girls shall enjoy equal privileges therein with the boys throughout the year." This tardy justice to the female sex was not peculiar to Medford; and we are now amazed that Anglo-Saxon men, living in a free commonwealth and professing the Christian religion, should have needed two hundred years to convince them that girls have an equal right with boys to all physical, intellectual, and moral development.

The new interest awakened in the cause of elementary instruction, by the friends of common schools, produced its effects readily in Medford; and, in 1835, the town chose a committee "to inquire how proper education might be more extensively and effectually promoted in the town." In this year a new schoolhouse was ordered,—the land and building to cost eight hundred dollars.

March 2, 1835: The town appointed a committee to "inquire into the best methods of conducting public schools."

This vote shows that the efforts of the school-reformers of previous years had not been lost on Medford. Among these early friends of a better system was a talented son of Medford, Mr. William Channing Woodbridge, who received from his father a knowledge and love of school-teaching, and who, as editor of the "*Annals of Education*," labored suc-

cessfully for the great cause. His "Modern School Geography and Atlas" are proofs of his ability and enthusiasm; and we deeply regret that all our efforts to learn more of his history and labors have been so unsuccessful. He is an honorary member of the Geographical Societies of Paris, Frankfort, and Berlin.

If another son of Medford has labored long and spent much for common schools, is it necessary that it should be noticed in this history? The writer of this has maintained, that, under the circumstances, it is not necessary; but he has at last been syllogized into the belief, that what was publicly done by a son of Medford towards the "education-revival" of 1835-7 belongs to the history of the town, and cannot be omitted without violating the rule followed in all other cases in town histories. Silenced rather than convinced, he yields to the wishes of those he has no right to disregard; and, omitting all details, he consents only to the republication of a letter which first appeared in the Plymouth newspaper, Oct. 4, 1845, and was copied in the "Common School Journal." The introductory remarks of the editor will sufficiently explain the facts.

"MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOLS.

"The communications in our former numbers, respecting the Bridgewater Normal School and the late annual address before the pupils, have induced a friend of Mr. Brooks to write him, and ask about his first movements in the Old Colony. He reluctantly yielded to write an account; but, as it connects itself so closely with the cause of education in our Commonwealth, we think our readers may be glad to see it.— *Old Colony Memorial*.

"BOSTON, Sept. 2, 1845.

"My dear Sir,— You ask me to print my address delivered at Bridgewater before the Normal School. I thank you for the compliment implied in such a request; but, my friend, the time has passed for such a necessity. Our battle with ignorance and prejudice has been fought in the Old Colony, and the victory is ours; and there had better not be any parade of the old soldiers quite yet. Some educational antiquary, in his pardonable weakness, may show my lectures fifty years hence, as they sometimes show old cannon. They are fast growing into the sear and *yellow* leaf: so pray excuse me.

"You ask about the educational movements in the Old Colony with which I was connected. The story is very short, and to most persons must be very uninteresting.

"While in Europe, in 1833, I became interested in the Prussian system of education. I sought every occasion to enlarge my



knowledge of its nature and action. A good opportunity came to me without my seeking it. The King of Prussia had sent Dr. Julius, of Hamburg, to this country, for the purpose of collecting information concerning our prisons, hospitals, schools, &c. I happened to meet the doctor in a literary party in London, and he asked me to become his room-mate on board ship. I did so, and for forty-one days was with him listening to his descriptions of German and Prussian systems of instruction. I was resolved to attempt the introduction of several parts of the system into the United States. I formed my plan, and commenced operations by a public announcement, and an address at Hingham. I found some who understood and appreciated my views, and I worked on with a new convert's zeal. In 1835, I wrote and published; but few read, and fewer still felt any interest. I was considered a dreamer, who wished to fill our republican commonwealth with monarchical institutions. There were some amusing caricatures of me published, to ridicule my labors. These did me more good than harm. I worked with precious few encouragements. I occupied Thanksgiving Day of 1835 in advocating, in a public address, my plan for Normal Schools. I took my stand upon this Prussian maxim, '*As is the teacher, so is the school.*' I thought the whole philosophy was summed up in that single phrase; *and I think so still.* I accordingly wrote all my lectures with reference to the establishment of Normal Schools. I now began to lecture before lyceums and conventions, and had many stormy debates, and a wonderful scarcity of compliments. The noise and dust of battle began at last to bring many to the *comitia*, until we got quite a respectable *campus martius*. I thought there was one place where I could rely on intelligence and patriotism; and there I resolved to go. I accordingly published in the newspapers, that a convention would be gathered at Plymouth, in court-week, 'to discuss the expediency of establishing a Normal School in the Old Colony.' The friends of common schools assembled, and a private room held us all! But soon the truth spread; and my friends in Hingham and Plymouth came up generously to the work. We felt that the two great ideas of the *church and the schoolhouse*, which our Pilgrim Fathers brought to this shore, were to be carried out, and ever trusted in God they would.

"But this narrative is growing too long. In a few words, then, let me add, that I found conventions to be the best missionaries of the truth; and I gathered them in Plymouth, Duxbury, New Bedford, Bridgewater, Kingston, Hanover, Hanson, &c. The Old Colony was ready to take the lead; and we began with petitions and memorials to the Legislature, all recommending the establishment of Normal Schools. How many hundred pages I wrote on this subject, during 1834-6, I dare not say. It was *the* subject of my thoughts and prayers. The wisdom of the Prussian scheme recommended itself to the reflecting; and, as I had studied it, I was

invited to lecture in each of the New England States. I went to Portsmouth, Concord, Nashua, and Keene, N.H.; to Providence and Newport, R.I.; to Hartford, Conn.; to New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania. I went through our own State, holding conventions at the large central towns. All this time I seemed to have little real success. I began to despair. I returned, after two years of excessive toil, to my professional duties, concluding that the time had not yet come for this great movement. One evening, in January, 1837, I was sitting reading to my family, when a letter was brought me from the friends of education in the Massachusetts Legislature, asking me to lecture on my hobby subject before that body. I was electrified with joy. The whole heavens to my eye seemed now filled with rainbows. January 18th came, and the hall of the House of Representatives was perfectly full. I gave an account of the *Prussian system*; and they asked if I would lecture again. I consented, and, the next evening, endeavored to show *how far the Prussian system could be safely adopted in the United States*.

"Here my immediate connection with the cause may be said to stop; for one of my auditors, the Hon. Edmund Dwight, after this, took the matter into his hands, and did for it all a patriot could ask. He gave \$10,000 for the establishment of Normal Schools, on condition the State would give as much. This happily settled the matter. A 'Board of Education' was established, and they found the man exactly suited to the office of Secretary; and at Worcester, Aug. 25, 1837, I had the satisfaction of congratulating the American Institute, in a public address, on the realization of wishes which they had for years cherished. Mr. Mann entered upon his labors that day; and the results are gladdening the whole country. May God still smile on this cause of causes, until schools shall cover the whole world with *knowledge*, and Christianity shall fill it with *love*!

"My friend, do not misinterpret my letter by supposing that I originated these ideas. Oh, no! They were picked up by me in Europe. There had been an attempt at a teachers' seminary at Lancaster; and the American Institute, unknown to me, had discussed the subject before I was a member; and the idea was not a new one. All I did was to bring it from Europe with me, and talk about it, and write about it, until the Old Colony adopted it. I hope the many early friends I had there will believe me when I say, that, without their generous and steady co-operation, I should have failed in my plans. The Normal Schools are of Prussian origin; but let us not mourn on that account. The beautiful fountain of Arethusa sank under the ground in Greece, and re-appeared in Sicily; but I have never read that the Sicilians mourned for the appearance of that foreign blessing among them.

"Bespeaking your patient forbearance under this epistolary infliction, I am, as ever, yours, truly,  
CHARLES BROOKS."

In 1837, voted to continue the primary schools through the year.

To show how promptly our town took the form and pressure of the times, we need only state the appropriations annually made for the support of the schools ; and, beginning with 1832, they stand thus : —

For 1832 . . . . .	\$1,200	For 1838 . . . . .	\$2,700
" 1833 . . . . .	1,400	" 1840 . . . . .	3,000
" 1834 . . . . .	1,500	" 1842 . . . . .	3,200
" 1836 . . . . .	2,250	" 1850 . . . . .	4,309
" 1837 . . . . .	2,500	" 1854 . . . . .	7,169

It will take but little arithmetic to prove that here was an increase in appropriations, within ten years, beyond all former precedents, and beyond the ratio of increase in numbers or wealth in the town. Medford partook so fully of the new enthusiasm for the improvement of its schools, that in 1853 it stood twelfth on the list of towns in the county, and twenty-fifth in the Commonwealth ; paying, at that time, \$6.04.7 per head for each child in town between the ages of five and fifteen.

1840 : The age at which pupils were admitted to the primary schools was four years ; and they could not remain in the grammar schools after they were sixteen.

April 3, 1843 : Voted to build a schoolhouse, in High Street, upon land bought of John Howe. This house was to be sixty feet by forty ; three stories high ; of wood, with brick basement ; and its cost limited to \$4,500, — to be called the *High School*.

"The Course of Study in the High School shall embrace four years, and be as follows :—

#### CLASS 4.

1. Review of preparatory studies, using the text-books authorized in the Grammar Schools.
2. English Grammar, to the completion of Syntax and Prosody, including Rules of Versification and Analysis, and their exemplification.
3. Ancient and Physical Geography. }
4. Worcester's General History. } To be pursued conjointly, and by the same geographical divisions.
5. Algebra, to succeed Arithmetic.
6. Hitchcock's Book-keeping — 3 lessons a week.
7. French Language. 2 " "

#### CLASS 3.

1. Algebra and book-keeping completed ; after which, —
2. Legendre's Geometry.

3. Whately's or Blair's Rhetoric, with *Syntactical* and *Prosodiæcal* Exercises, and exemplifications of Rhetorical Rules in Reading and other Lessons.
4. Bayard's Constitution of the United States.
5. Gray's or Parker's Natural Philosophy.
6. French Language, continued.
7. Drawing,—two lessons a week.

## CLASS 2.

1. Davis's Trigonometry, with its applications to Surveying, Navigation, Mensuration, &c.
2. French Language, continued.
3. Drawing,
4. Natural Philosophy, completed.
5. Olmstead's or Norton's Astronomy.
6. Wayland's Moral Philosophy.
7. Paley's Natural Theology.
8. Physiology, commenced.
9. Cleveland's Compendium of English Literature.

"The Spanish, Italian, or German Languages may be commenced by such pupils as in the judgment of the master have acquired a competent knowledge of the French.

## CLASS 1.

1. Modern Languages, continued.
2. Intellectual Philosophy.
3. Astronomy in its higher departments.
4. Whately's Logic.
5. Mechanic's Engineering and higher Mathematics.
6. Botany.
7. Geology, or Natural History, generally.
8. Chemistry.
9. Physiology, completed.

} Either of them at option of pupil, with approbation of master.

"The several classes shall also have exercises in English Composition and Declamation."

May 12, 1849: Voted that both the schools at the West End shall be "annual schools."

March 4, 1850: Voted to build a schoolhouse on the south side of the river.

March 7, 1853: For support of schools, \$5,400. Same day, voted to build a new schoolhouse in Salem Street.

March 10, 1851: Voted to build a schoolhouse in the west part of the town, and that \$2,000 be appropriated for said purpose.

The inhabitants of West Medford, desirous of having a

schoolhouse more ample in its dimensions and more classic in its appearance than the town's appropriation would procure, cheerfully united in adding to it, by subscription, the sum of nine hundred dollars. This sum was raised by residents of the "West End;" and they who were most able to give, gave with abounding liberality. The building committee were Messrs. Charles Caldwell, J. B. Hatch, and J. M. Usher; and they spared no pains in procuring a skilful draughtsman. Mr. George A. Caldwell was the master-builder.

On the 6th of August, 1851, the corner-stone was laid with appropriate religious and literary exercises. Edward Brooks, Esq., presided, and made the opening remarks. Prayer was offered by Rev. E. K. Fuller; and then an original poem was spoken by a pupil, followed with short speeches by neighbors and friends. The house is placed between Irving and Brooks Streets, on the hill, where pure air comes from the heavens, and pure water from the earth,—the one securing a healthy ventilation, and the other as healthy a digestion.

On the 22d of December, 1851, a day chosen in honor of the Pilgrim Fathers who landed at Plymouth, the house was dedicated. The company was numerous, and the enthusiasm great. Prayers were offered by Rev. Dr. Ballou, the senior pastor in the town; and the dedicatory address was delivered by the writer of this history, and afterwards published by request. An original poem, strikingly adapted to the occasion, was recited by a lad eight years old. Before the crowd separated, the chairman proposed from the committee that the school should be called the BROOKS SCHOOL. This was voted by acclamation; and thus ended our literary festival.

We wish it were in our power to name the teachers of our public schools, who have filled their high and sacred office through many years with such distinguished fidelity and success. Usage forbids this; but let every such teacher be assured that he has a reward infinitely higher than the applause of men.

There were twelve female and four male teachers employed by the town in 1854. The schools are reported as in excellent condition. The following abstract of the monthly reports of the teachers embraces the whole of the year 1854:—

SCHOOLS.	Whole No. of different scholars.	Average number.	Average Attendance.	No. of Tardinesses.	No. of Dismissals.	No. of Days' Absence.	No. of Corporal Punishments.
High School . . . . .	70	62	60	4	323	423	2
Centre Grammar School . . . . .	85	68	62	271	62	1055	46
Everett Grammar School . . . . .	102	81	77	324	225	1479	9
Brooks Primary School . . . . .	56	44	35	317	148	769	95
Union-street Primary School . . . . .	53	44	39	201	64	903	129
Everett Primary School . . . . .	57	50	46	726	362	1081	339
Salem-street Primary School . . . . .	46	43	39	391	101	998	193
Park-street Primary School . . . . .	50	46	42	617	273	736	407
Union-street Alphabet School . . . . .	72	59	50	1032	75	1768	263
Everett Alphabet School . . . . .	70	53	47	154	180	1287	204
Salem-street Alphabet School . . . . .	65	60	49	620	72	1798	266
Parks-street Alphabet School . . . . .	72	58	49	384	103	1418	428
*Brooks Alphabet School . . . . .	26	26	20	87	16	112	8
<b>Totals . . . . .</b>	<b>824</b>	<b>694</b>	<b>615</b>	<b>5128</b>	<b>2003</b>	<b>13,807</b>	<b>2389</b>

\* This School was kept only two months.

**TOTAL EXPENSES FROM FEB. 15, 1854, TO FEB. 15, 1855.**

For salaries of teachers . . . . .	\$5,490.64
Fuel . . . . .	616.45
For repairs and incidental expenses . . . . .	1,031.73
	<hr/>
	<b>\$7,138.82</b>

**ACADEMIES.**

Medford has been famous for its excellent private schools. So early as 1790, Mr. William Woodbridge opened one for young ladies and boys, providing board in his own family for many who came from Boston and other places. He seemed to have discovered, what is now so commonly known, that the surest way of having a select and full school was to ask the highest price. At first he met with some success in teaching, but more in salary, and educated several of the first females of the State.

His academy was kept in the house formerly occupied by Colonel Royal. At one time he had ninety-six girls and forty-two boys. His sister was associated with him, and one male teacher. He had no objection to inflict corporal punishment on females! He was greatly given to wild speculations in trade, and seemed to carry something of this spirit into his schoolroom. He had no system of teaching, and let any

pupil read from any book he pleased. Such teaching would not secure long patronage; and Mr. Woodbridge relinquished school-keeping for baking, and failed also in that business, in Charlestown. He then moved to Connecticut; and we lose sight of him.

Mr. Joseph Wyman, of Woburn, who had kept the public school in Medford, built the house now owned by the Bigelow family, and there opened a private school for boys and girls. He taught only a few years.

Mrs. Susanna Rawson succeeded Mr. Wyman, and opened a boarding-school for girls in the house which had been occupied by him. She was a lady of uncommon attainments, apt in teaching, and able to govern. Her school deserved its high popularity; and that its numbers were great, may be inferred from the following vote of the town:—

"May 12, 1800: Voted that the second and third seats in the women's side-gallery in the meeting-house be allowed Mrs. Rawson, for herself and scholars; and that she be allowed to put doors and locks on them."

This lady was quite an authoress; and one of her novels had extensive circulation.

Mrs. Newton succeeded Mrs. Rawson, occupying the same house from 1803 to 1806. She was a native of Rhode Island, and sister of Gilbert Stuart, the painter. Her success was so great at one time that she had sixty pupils, some of whom were foreigners, and many of them from neighboring States. Some of her pupils became distinguished ladies in New England. She removed to Boston, and continued her school there.

Dr. Luther Stearns (H.C. 1791) opened a classical school, first for girls, and afterwards for boys and girls, in his house, which fronted the entrance of Medford turnpike. This was a boarding-school; and but a few children of Medford attended it. Dr. Stearns had been tutor of Latin at Cambridge, and ever showed a preference for that language. His school was filled with children from the first families of New England, with now and then a sprinkling of French and Spanish blood. A kinder heart never beat in human bosom; so kind and tolerant as to forbid that imperial rule and uncompromising decision so needful for a troop of boys. He prepared many young men for college; and some of us who are of the number remember with delight his mildness and generosity.

Dr. John Hosmer opened a private academy, for boys,

about the year 1806, and, by persevering fidelity, gained reputation. He built the large house on Forest Street lately occupied as a boarding-house, and superintended the amusements as well as the studies of his boarders. He was not one of those of whom it is said, *Tanto buon, che val niente*. He was perhaps less of a scholar than a disciplinarian; yet he made skilful mathematicians and accomplished linguists, because he made students. He taught his pupils the force of this sentence: *Sic volo; sic jubeo; stat pro ratione voluntas*. He was neither severe nor unreasonable; for, under a soldier's sternness, there nestled something of a lover's goodwill.

Miss Ann Rose, of London, opened a day-school, for girls, in May, 1811; and, in November, 1812, she, and Miss Hannah Swan, of Medford, converted it into a boarding-school, and soon found their house filled with young ladies from the best families in the State. The good influences of this academy can hardly be over-stated. Uniting extensive literary accomplishments with the highest moral qualifications, these ladies performed their legislative and executive duties with dignity and quietness, and labored to give that instruction which develops all the powers for health, usefulness, and station. They have lived to receive showers of blessings from grateful pupils. *Fide et amore*.

Mr. John Angier (H.C. 1821) opened a boarding-school, for boys and girls, May 1, 1821, and took the same house which Dr. Hosmer had formerly used. Having already acquired a reputation as teacher, and being as highly esteemed as he was well known in Medford, his success came early and copiously. He devoted his whole mind and time to his duties, and had a crowded school as testimony to his fidelity and usefulness. For twenty years his school grew in popularity; and there was general regret when his health compelled him to resign it in 1841.

During his teaching, he had five hundred new scholars; some remained seven years with him. Among his pupils, he counts Chief Justice Gilchrist, of New Hampshire; and Justice Benjamin R. Curtis, of the Supreme Court of the United States.

The many of both sexes whom he has sent forth rejoicing in the way of knowledge and virtue will ever remember him with deepest gratitude. *Fideli certa merces*.

The private boarding-school for young ladies, taught for



twenty-four years, with signal success, by Miss Eliza Bradbury, was deservedly ranked among the most useful seminaries within the neighborhood of Boston. Devoting herself to the most substantial and important branches of education, she produced the most durable and happy results. Her pupils were mostly from other towns, and several of them from the most elevated families. *Fortiter, fideliter, feliciter.*

Other private schools, less extensive in numbers and of shorter duration, have done their share in the good work, and been a credit to the town. For more than half a century, the excellent schools of Medford have presented a strong inducement for strangers to settle among us. Courtesy forbids me to designate by name that private classical school taught by a well-tried and successful instructor; and those private boarding and day-schools for young ladies, which have had such auroral beginnings. May they have unbroken success!

#### MEDFORD LITERARY INSTITUTE.

This interesting society was formed, March 10, 1853, by several intelligent and enterprising young men, for their advancement in literature. They began well, and have proceeded with enthusiasm. At their anniversary exhibitions, the Town Hall is always crowded. *Forti et fidei nihil difficile.*

#### MEDFORD SOCIAL LIBRARY.

This excellent institution was established about 1825, and has been silently doing its good work ever since. Turell Tufts, Esq., bequeathed to it five hundred dollars, the interest of which must be expended annually for the purchase of valuable books.

The constitution says, "The design of the society is to form a collection of books strictly useful, promotive of piety and good morals, and for the diffusion of valuable information. *Books of a light and unedifying character shall not be admitted.*" Price of a share, one dollar; annual tax, fifty cents. Each proprietor may take out two volumes at a time. "Any person, by paying ten dollars or more at one time, may become an honorary member for life, entitled to take out books as a shareholder, but without tax or assessment."

The selection of books, thus far, has been marked with scholarly taste and Christian principle ; and, should the town adopt this library, and enlarge it to meet the wants of the entire population, and make it free to all, it would be a benefaction of inconceivable value.

“ WEST MEDFORD LYCEUM AND LIBRARY ASSOCIATION ” was established by the zeal of Mr. T. P. Smith, and was incorporated in 1852. Mystic Hall, built by him, has been used for lyceum lectures and similar purposes. Valuable books, contributed at first by distinguished individuals from abroad and by neighbors, laid the proper foundation for a useful and free library.

#### SUNDAY-SCHOOL LIBRARIES.

Each of the religious societies in Medford has expended money freely for the purchase of books suited to children. The libraries contain, on an average, three hundred volumes ; and the books are selected with judgment and taste. Additions of new books are made every six months ; and the older books are often given to destitute schools in the country.

#### TEACHERS' LIBRARIES.

The commentaries and histories which explain the Sacred Scriptures are gathered into libraries for the free use of the Sunday-school teachers, and are also used as manuals in the Bible classes.

#### LYCEUM LECTURES.

These seem to have become an institution. Where societies have not been formed, for the purpose of securing lecturers, towns have taken up the duty, and large annual subscriptions have been made. Thus the ablest scholars have been brought before the community, and have instructed and charmed thousands by their learning and eloquence. Medford early adopted the prevalent system ; and, for several years, has enjoyed, through the winter, a weekly lecture from the circle of favorite orators. The Town Hall has been filled, and the most friendly feelings promoted. As each itinerant

lecturer prepares but one address in a year, he selects the most engrossing topic ; and then, with great study, condenses into one hour all the philosophy, wit, and pathos he can command. The pyrotechnic batteries of thought are loaded with surpassing skill. The consequence is, that the assembly is kept at the highest point of intellectual excitement during the time of the address. Thus an extraordinary standard of public speaking is erected, which the Sunday congregation applies with fatal injustice to the one hundred and six sermons which the stated preacher is annually compelled to bring before the same audience.

Instrumentalities for further education are needed in Medford. A town-library would be of exceeding value to thousands, who cannot buy, and will not borrow, the standard works they wish to read. Wherever such libraries have been established, they have created a taste for study, have brought the rich and poor together, have worn away sectional and sectarian asperities, and united a town in the noblest aims. What can be wiser than to bring the best results of the maturest minds within the reach of the inquisitive youth or the Christian philanthropist, of the ambitious mechanic or the pious mother ?

A deepening moral responsibility rests on Christian republics. We are addressed on every side by emphatic voices. Our Pilgrim ancestors, from the Rock of Plymouth, call to us from the invisible past, and command us to follow up the two great principles of the *church* and *schoolhouse* which they have bequeathed to us in trust. So, too, from the invisible future, do coming generations call to us, ere they arrive, beseeching us to provide for them that instruction which shall make them equal to all the demands of an advanced civilization. Shall we be deaf to the commands of our fathers, or the prayers of our children ?

#### TUFTS COLLEGE.

This is the first college on this continent, or in the world, which has been created by the combined efforts, and controlled by the exclusive agency, of the denomination called Universalists. It intends to take the motto of the age, — *Onward, upward*. It begins under the most favoring auspices,



TUFT'S COLLEGE.



and will aim at the highest results. Medford looks upon it as an object of peculiar interest within its borders. The selection of president and professors is a fortunate one ; and, believing that the denomination will be true to itself, we can anticipate numbers of intelligent and virtuous young men, who, in their old age, will look back with gratitude and joy to the happy and prosperous years they spent at Tufts College in Medford. Year after year, under the divine guidance and blessing, may this nursery of learning and virtue send forth those who shall hasten the coming of universal light, universal liberty, and universal love!

The following account has been kindly furnished us by the president : —

Tufts College originated in a movement among Universalists in the United States, who felt it important that the denomination to which they belong should take a more active part in the cause of liberal education. Some ten years ago, a number of them met in convention, at New York, to adopt measures for establishing a college. For this purpose they ordered a subscription to be opened for \$100,000, as the *minimum* sum. The enterprise, however, was delayed for some years. At length another meeting of the convention was held, at which the Rev. O. A. Skinner, now of Boston, was appointed agent to obtain and collect the subscription. In the summer of 1851, he gave notice that the amount of \$100,000 was subscribed ; and a meeting of the subscribers was held in Boston on the 16th and 17th of September of that year. The trustees chosen at this meeting selected Walnut Hill, near the line between Medford and Somerville, for the site of the college. To this selection they were in some measure influenced by the offer of twenty acres of land on the summit, by Charles Tufts, Esq., of Somerville, and also by the offer of adjoining lots by two public-spirited gentlemen of Medford. In gratitude for a munificent donation by Mr. Tufts, the name, Tufts College, was adopted.

In the spring of 1852, a college charter was granted by the Legislature of this Commonwealth. Under the provisions of this charter, a board of sixteen trustees was subsequently chosen, of which Mr. Oliver Dean, M.D., of Boston, is president. In July, 1852, Rev. Thomas J. Sawyer, D.D., of New York, was elected, by the trustees, president of the college ; but, he declining to accept the office on the terms pro-

posed, Rev. Hosea Ballou, 2d, D.D., of Medford, was chosen, in May, 1853, to fill the vacancy.

The corner-stone of the present college-edifice was laid, in form, on the 19th of July, 1853, after an able address, delivered on the spot, by Rev. A. A. Miner, of Boston. The building was finished in the spring of 1854. Mr. S. F. Bryant was the architect. It is a plain structure, of brick, one hundred feet by sixty feet, and sixty feet high, containing a chapel forty feet by thirty-three feet, and a library-room forty feet by twenty-two feet, besides recitation-rooms, lecture-rooms, society-rooms, offices, &c., but no dormitories: these last will be provided in a boarding-house which is to be erected next summer.

The course of instruction in Tufts College extends through four years, and is, in general, the same as that of other New England colleges. With the regular academical course, however, it is designed to connect other branches, as soon as the academical course shall have been carried into thorough operation. A few students are accommodated, for the present year, in the college-building; but the institution will not be regularly opened till about the 1st of September, 1855.

#### TRUSTEES.

Oliver Dean, M.D., President; Rev. Thomas Whittemore, Vice-President; Rev. Otis A. Skinner, A.M., Secretary; Benjamin H. Mussey, Esq., Treasurer of the College; Hon. Israel Washburn, jun., Orono, Me.; Rev. Calvin Gardner, Waterville, Me.; Rev. Thomas J. Greenwood, Dover, N.H.; Rev. L. C. Browne, Hudson, N.Y.; Rev. Eli Ballou, Montpelier, Vt.; Silvanus Packard, Esq., Boston, Mass.; Rev. Hosea Ballou, 2d, D.D., Medford, Mass.; Timothy Cotting, Esq., Medford, Mass.; Hon. Richard Frothingham, jun., Charlestown, Mass.; Phineas T. Barnum, Esq., Bridgeport, Conn.; Thomas Crane, Esq., New York City; Charles Rogers, Esq., Philadelphia, Pa.

#### FACULTY.

President, Hosea Ballou, 2d, D.D., Professor of History and of Intellectual Philosophy; John P. Marshall, A.M., Professor of Mathematics and of Physical Science; William P. Drew, A.B., Professor of Ancient Languages and of Classical Literature; Benjamin F. Tweed, A.M., Professor of Rhetoric, Logic, and English Literature; Enoch C. Rolfe, M.D., Professor of Physiology and Hygiene; ———, Professor of Moral Science and of Political Economy; ———, Professor of Modern Languages.

## ADMISSION TO THE REGULAR COLLEGE COURSE.

Applicants for admission must produce certificates of their good moral character. If they come from other colleges, certificates also of their regular dismissal therefrom are required.

For admission to the Freshman Class, an examination must be well sustained in the following studies:—

Latin: Virgil's *Bucolics*, *Georgics*, and six books of the *Æneid*; *Cæsar's Commentaries*, or *Sallust*; *Cicero's Select Orations* (Folsom's or Johnson's edition); *Andrews's* and *Stoddard's Latin Grammar*, including *Prosody*; *Arnold's Latin Prose Composition*, to the Dative. Greek: *Felton's* or *Jacob's Greek Reader* (or four books of *Homer's Iliad*, with three books of *Xenophon's Anabasis*); *Sophocles'*, *Crosby's*, or *Kühner's Greek Grammar*, including *Prosody*; *Arnold's Greek Prose Composition*, to the Moods; *Writing of Greek Accents*. Mathematics: *Arithmetic*; *Smyth's Algebra*, to *Equations of the Second Degree*. History: *Modern Geography*; *Worcester's Ancient Geography*; *Goodrich's History of the United States*.

For admission to an advanced class, an examination must be well sustained, both in these studies and in the studies through which such class shall have already passed.

No person can be admitted after the beginning of the Senior Year.

Examinations for admission will be held on the day after the Commencement, and on the Tuesday preceding the beginning of the Fall Term. The examinations will begin at eight o'clock, A.M., on each of these days.

Before his admission, every candidate must give a bond of \$200, with two sureties, to pay all his college bills. To be admitted to an advanced standing, he must also pay, or secure the payment of, one-half of the tuition which shall have accrued in the previous years and terms of the regular course, unless he comes from another college; provided that, if he be admitted at the beginning of the Senior Year, the tuition of the Junior Year shall be the only arrears required of him.

*Partial Courses of Study.*—Persons who do not enter for a college degree, and who produce certificates of their good moral character, may be received to such studies, in any class, as they shall, on examination, be found qualified to pursue with profit; and they may continue therein at their pleasure, on condition of obeying the laws of the college, and paying one-third more than the regular tuition for the time they remain.

## COURSE OF STUDY.

**FRESHMAN CLASS.**—*First Term.*—Latin: *Lincoln's Livy*; *Zumpt's Grammar*, for reference; *Roman Antiquities*; *Arnold's Latin Prose Composition*. Greek: *Felton's Greek Historians*; *Grecian Antiquities*; *Arnold's Greek Prose Composition*. Mathematics: *Smyth's Algebra*. History: *Weber's Outlines*, to the "Macedonian Period;" *Age of Themistocles, Pericles, and Alcibiades*, in *Smith's History of Greece*. Rhetoric: *English Grammar*; *Elocution*; *Murdock and Russell's Orthophony*; *Declamations*.

*Second Term.*—Latin: *Livy*, continued; *Lincoln's Horace, Odes and Epodes*;



Latin Metres; Latin Prose Composition. Greek: Homer's *Odyssey*; Greek Prose Composition. Mathematics: Algebra, continued; Euclid, five books. History: Weber, continued to the end of "Ancient History;" Roman Commonwealth. Natural Theology: Paley's. Rhetoric: English Grammar, and Orthophony, continued; Themes; Declamations.

**SOPHOMORE CLASS.** — *First Term.* — Latin: Horace's Satires and Epistles; Cicero de Amicitia; Writing Latin. Greek: Demosthenes' Olinthiacs and Philippics; Buttman's and Kühner's Grammars, for reference; Writing Greek. Mathematics: Euclid, continued; Smyth's Plane Trigonometry; Surveying; Navigation. History: Weber, continued to the end of the "Middle Ages;" Hallam's Middle Ages. Revealed Religion: Paley's Evidences. Rhetoric: Elocution; Themes; Declamations.

*Second Term.* — Latin: Cicero de Officiis; Writing Latin. Greek: Aristophanes' Clouds; Greek Metres: Writing Greek. Mathematics: Smyth's Calculus; Spherical Trigonometry. History: Weber, continued to the "Colonisation of America;" Sismondi's Italian Republics; English Commonwealth. Physiology: Hooker's, with Lectures. Rhetoric: Day's Rhetoric; Elocution; Themes; Declamations.

**JUNIOR CLASS.** — *First Term.* — Latin: Juvenal's Satires; Latin Translations. Greek: Æschylus' Septem contra Thebas; Greek Translations. Physics: Olmsted's Mechanics. History: Weber, continued to the "French Revolution;" French Revolution of 1789. Moral Science: Alexander's. Rhetoric: Themes; Declamations. *Elective Studies.* — French: Pasquelle's Exercises; Saintine's Picciola. Mathematics: Davies's Analytical Geometry. Natural History: Lectures.

*Second Term.* — Physics: Olmsted's Astronomy. History: Weber, concluded. Intellectual Philosophy: Wayland's. Rhetoric: Whately's Logic; Themes; Original Declamations. Hygiene: Lectures. *Elective Studies.* — Latin: Tacitus' Germania and Agricola; Latin Translations. Greek: Thucydides; Greek Translations. French: Collot's Chefs d'Œuvre Dramatiques. Italian: Ollendorff's Grammar; La Gerusalemme Liberata. Mathematics: Bridge's Conic Sections.

**SENIOR CLASS.** — *First Term.* — Physics: Chemistry, with Lectures. Intellectual Philosophy: Wayland's. Political Economy: Wayland's. Rhetoric: Whately's Logic; Themes; Forensics; Original Declamations. *Elective Studies.* — Latin: Terence's Andria; Translations from Greek into Latin. Greek: Sophocles' Antigone; Translations from Latin into Greek. German: Adler's Ollendorff and Reader. Mathematics: Davis's Linear Perspective.

*Second Term.* — Physics: Mineralogy and Geology, with Lectures. Political Economy: Wayland's. Natural and Revealed Religion: Butler's Analogy. Rhetoric: Lectures on the English Language and Literature; Themes; Declamations. *Elective Studies.* — Latin: Cicero pro Cluentio. Greek: Demosthenes de Corona. German: Schiller's Thirty Years' War; Goethe's Iphigenia. Spanish: Ollendorff's Grammar; Novelas Españolas. Mathematics: Davies's Shades and Shadows.

**Public College Exercises.** — A public examination of all the classes will be held, during not less than four days, immediately before the end of each term. There will also be, in each term, a public exhibition; for which parts will be assigned to members of the Junior and Senior Classes, according to their general scale of merit.

**Religious Observances.** — All resident under-graduates, resident students in partial courses, and resident officers of instruction, are required to attend morning and evening prayers, and the reading of the Scriptures, in the chapel.

They are also required to attend public worship on Sundays, and on days of the annual Thanksgiving and Fast, at such places as the Faculty may appoint; provided always that the parents or guardians may, at the beginning of the college-year, appoint the place of public worship for those who are under age; and that those who are of age may, at that time, choose the place for themselves, and report it to the Faculty.

A biblical exercise is held every Saturday evening, which the members of all the classes have the privilege of attending.

*Terms, Vacations, and Commencement.* — The academical year is divided into two terms. The first term of the academical year begins six weeks after the second Wednesday of July, and ends on the second Wednesday of January. The second term begins six weeks after the second Wednesday of January, and ends on the second Wednesday of July.

At the end of each term, there is a vacation of six weeks. There are vacations also from the Tuesday evening next before the annual Thanksgiving till the following Monday evening, on Christmas Day, on the day of the annual Fast, on Wednesday and Thursday of Anniversary Week, and on the Fourth of July.

The public Commencement is held on the second Wednesday of July.

## EXPENSES.

Tuition . . . . .	\$35.00 a year.
Room-rent . . . . .	from \$10.00 to 15.00 "
Use of Library . . . . .	5.00 "
Board, not including washing and fuel . . . . .	2.50 a week.

Students, who choose, board themselves.

Students who keep schools may be absent from college, on that duty, for a period not exceeding thirteen weeks, including the winter vacation; they continuing their studies the mean while.

## GRADUATES.

List of persons, born in Medford or once resident there, who have received collegiate degrees: —

Thomas Tufts . . . . 1701	William Symmes . . . . 1750
Aaron Porter . . . . 1708	Edward Brooks . . . . 1757
John Tufts . . . . . 1708	Samuel Angier . . . . 1763
Ebenezer Turell . . . . 1721	Simon Tufts . . . . . 1767
Simon Tufts . . . . . 1724	David Osgood . . . . . 1771
Ammi R. Cutter . . . . 1725	John Bishop . . . . . 1776
Joshua Tufts . . . . . 1736	Ephraim Hall . . . . . 1776
Simon Tufts . . . . . 1744	Cotton Tufts . . . . . 1777
William Whitmore . . . . 1744	William Woodbridge . . 1780
Cotton Tufts . . . . . 1749	George H. Hall . . . . 1781
Samuel Brooks . . . . . 1749	Timothy Bigelow . . . . 1786

Samuel Angier . . .	1787	George B. Osborn . . .	1820
John Brooks . . .	1787	John Angier . . .	1821
Luther Stearns . . .	1791	Ward C. Brooks . . .	1822
Hall Tufts . . .	1794	Caleb Stetson . . .	1822
Abner Bartlett . . .	1799	Charles Angier . . .	1827
John Hosmer . . .	1800	Elijah N. Train . . .	1827
Aaron Hall Putnam . . .	1800	John James Gilchrist . . .	1828
John Pierpont . . .	1803	Joseph Angier . . .	1829
Daniel Swan . . .	1803	Charles V. Bemis . . .	1835
John Brooks . . .	1805	George Clisby . . .	1836
Joseph Hall . . .	1807	Thomas S. Harlow . . .	1836
William C. Woodbridge . . .	1811	Thompson Kidder . . .	1836
Edward Brooks . . .	1812	Andrew D. Blanchard . . .	1842
David Osgood . . .	1813	Horace D. Train . . .	1842
Andrew Bigelow . . .	1814	Benjamin L. Swan . . .	1844
Gorham Brooks . . .	1814	Hosea Ballou, 2d . . .	1844
Jonathan Porter . . .	1814	Timothy Bigelow . . .	1845
John P. Bigelow . . .	1815	Sanford B. Perry . . .	1845
Convers Francis . . .	1815	James A. Hervey . . .	1849
Charles Brooks . . .	1816	Albert F. Sawyer . . .	1849
William Ward . . .	1816	Thomas Meriam Stetson . . .	1849
Sidney Brooks . . .	1819	George D. Porter . . .	1851
Thomas Savage Clay . . .	1819	Peter C. Brooks . . .	1852
William H. Furness . . .	1820	Gorham Train . . .	1852
Edward B. Hall . . .	1820	Samuel C. Lawrence . . .	1855

Medford once had eight under-graduates, at the same time, in Harvard College.

#### PHYSICIANS.

For many years the inhabitants of Medford employed the physicians of the neighboring towns; and there was small need of medicine where all had simple diet, fresh air, and moderate labor. As early as 1720, two doctors appear in the town records, — Dr. Oliver Noyce and Dr. Ebenezer Nutting. The first died in 1721; and the second is not found in the records but a year or two afterwards. Of these two practitioners, not being graduates, nothing has been discovered concerning them.

The name of Dr. John Bishop appears on the tax-bills of 1726–7, and then vanishes.

Dr. Simon Tufts, son of Peter, born in Medford, Jan. 31, 1700, died here, Jan. 31, 1747. He graduated at Harvard College in 1724. He pursued his medical studies under all the advantages which nearness to Boston could give, and became distinguished in his profession. He is called doctor in

the town records, May, 1724. The college at that time had not commenced the giving of medical degrees. He is called "the first physician of Medford." During a short residence with his townsman and relative, Rev. John Tufts, at Newbury, he connected himself with the church there, and was recommended by that church to the one in Medford, May, 1734.

To show how much he labored, how well he succeeded, and how truly he was loved, we quote here the following brief and discriminating notice of him which appeared in the public papers immediately after his death : —

"MEDFORD, Feb. 5, 1747.

"On the 31st of January, died here, of a convulsive asthma, and this day was decently buried, Simon Tufts, Esq., having just completed his forty-seventh year. He was a gentleman well descended and liberally educated. He was the youngest son of Captain Peter Tufts, of this town, by his second wife, who was daughter of the Rev. Seaborn Cotton, of Hampton. He took his degrees at Harvard College in the years 1724 and 1727. He early applied himself to the study of physic, and soon became eminent in that profession. He was honored with three commissions, — one for the peace, in the year 1733; another for a special justice, in 1741; and a third for justice of the quorum, 1743; and was very faithful and useful in these offices. He was a man of substantial religion, and exhibited the virtues of the Christian in all relations, stations, and conditions. The removal of such an excellent person (in these degenerate times) calls for lamentation and supplication. Psalm xii. 1: 'Help, Lord; for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.' He has left a sorrowful widow, and seven children, — four sons, and three daughters."

One hundred and eight years having passed since his death, little more can now be collected concerning him. They who knew him testify that his practice was very extensive, — reaching even to Haverhill and Newbury; that he enjoyed the respect and affection of all who knew him; that the country mourned his loss; and that funeral sermons were preached at Medford, Boston, Charlestown, and Cambridge. He was often called to visit the sick at Harvard College; and, though not rich himself, never demanded fees except from rich students. It is indicative of the industry and economy of that age, that, while his oldest son, Simon, was at college, his father placed him in the family of Mr. Foxcraft, the County Register of Deeds, that he might pay for his board by writing in the office.

Dr. John Thomas was a medical student under his care, and, at the commencement of the Revolution, commanded at Dorchester Heights, and afterwards at Ticonderoga, where he died of the smallpox.

The following lines were from the pen of his son, Dr. Cotton Tufts, of Weymouth : —

*" Upon the death of my honored father, Simon Tufts, Esq., who died suddenly, Jan. 31, 1747, in the evening."*

"Death seized, and snatched my tender father hence,  
To live enthroned in happiness immense.  
Religion, grace, and truth possessed his soul;  
And heaven-born love he breathed from pole to pole.  
His grateful country owned his signal worth,  
And gave him public life in civil birth.  
A friend to all mankind; true to every cause,  
Where bound by virtue or his country's laws.  
Sweet peace he loved, and peace he oft prolonged  
When jarring parties wished themselves revenged.  
To vice, the wretch would tell his just disdain:  
He ne'er the sword of justice held in vain.  
The poor he fed; their wants he oft supplied:  
The rich and poor, for health, on him relied.  
The church and public spread around his grave  
Tears: these could ne'er their friend and patron save.  
Had tears from this event the husband dear,  
The best of fathers, friend, relation near,  
Detained, he still had blessed our loving sight,  
Nor had we seen the sorrows of that night.  
Methinks I hear some blissful seraph say: —  
'Mark well, my friend, the *strait*, the *shining way*:  
THAT is the path thy Christian neighbor trod, —  
'The path that ends in happiness and God.'"

Rev. Dr. Colman, of Boston, in his sermon, preached at Medford, April 6, 1735, after the death of his daughter, Mrs. Jane Turell, speaks thus of Dr. Tufts: "I leave a grateful record of my particular obligation to the pious and *beloved physician* of the town, who, to and even beyond his power, has always ministered *gratis* to the pastor and his family. The Lord show kindness to the house of his servant!"

1725, he built the house, which yet stands, on the south-east corner of Forest and Main Streets, in the market, fronting the bridge; and it well represents the second style of building adopted by our ancestors.

*Simon Tufts*

Two sons of Dr. Tufts, Simon and Cotton, studied medicine. Simon, the eldest, finished his three years of preparation with his father just before that father's death. The inhabitants of Medford were anxious to have this promising young man become their physician, and invited him to the office; which he accepted. Entering upon his practice with confidence and reputation given in advance, as if his father had bequeathed to him his knowledge and experience, he had only to answer the expectations of his friends. He did this, and more. He was born Jan. 16, 1727, and graduated at Harvard College in 1744. At his father's death he had not attained his majority. The care of his mother and her six children devolved, in great measure, on him. Encouraged by friends at home, and having the promise of aid in his medical practice from Dr. Brattle, of Cambridge, he took courage. His mild yet truthful character commanded the respect, while it won the affection, of all. His classmates considered him a ripe Latin scholar, and a boon companion. He had the talent of agreeableness. He received from his father the old-fashioned habits of urbanity, which he observed with a sort of religious strictness. No one passed him unnoticed. It was his custom to lift his hat to each one he met, no matter what the age or color. It was said he wore out two hats where other gentlemen wore out one. His example was so attractive and so uniform that he moulded the manners of the town. It was in this school that his pupil, John Brooks, caught the last finish of dignity and grace for which he was signalized. Aug. 30, 1770, he received from the king the commission of justice of the peace, signed by Governor Hutchinson.

Dr. Tufts had the entire practice of Medford, and was frequently called into the neighboring towns. When the question of Independence came up, he took side for it with warmth, and devoted himself to the wounded soldiers, who were brought here after the battle of Bunker Hill. He was the most intimate friend of Colonel Royal, who appointed him the sole agent of his large estate; and it was by the skilful and manly conduct of Dr. Tufts that the confiscation of the colonel's property was deferred. In municipal affairs he took a lively interest, and served the town in some important offices, notwithstanding his professional engagements. When quite a young man, November, 1745, he made his public profession of Christianity, and lived consistently therewith. In

his speculative opinions, he inclined to what was then called Arminianism. He was so interested in the virtuous character and thirst for knowledge of young John Brooks that he almost adopted him as a son. He took his pupil under a written indenture, as an apprentice for seven years, to learn the science and practice of medicine; and the teacher was as faithful as the pupil was ambitious. He put him to a classical school, took him into his family, directed his studies in medicine, and at length invited him to Medford, and resigned to him his practice. To show the standing which Dr. Tufts had as a scholar, we need only mention that he was one of the first in the State who felt the need of a medical society; and he was called to the first meeting for consummating the plan, which meeting took place on the third Monday in March, 1765, at Gardner's tavern, on Boston Neck. Of those who have been members of that distinguished society, Dr. Tufts's name stands the second, in the order of time, on the college catalogue. A fall from his horse brought on bleeding of the lungs; and he died Dec. 31, 1786, aged sixty, leaving a property of £2,676. 1s. 3d.

On the tombstone of these two physicians we read the following: "Both eminent in their profession; just towards man, and devout towards God."

It is worthy of record, that one medical pupil of the father, and another medical pupil of the son, became distinguished officers in the revolutionary army.

Dr. Cotton Tufts, born 1732, brother of the above, graduated at Harvard College 1749; studied medicine with his brother; settled in Weymouth; became the chosen friend and agent of Hon. John Adams; was elected member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; a vice-president and president of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He died in 1815, revered for his Christian piety, beloved for his extensive usefulness, and admired for his common sense.

Dr. Aaron Putnam, who married Rebecca Hall, daughter of Aaron Hall, of Medford, May 9, 1780, lived in this town ten years; but his medical practice was so limited that he removed to Charlestown, and formed a partnership with Messrs. Morse and Woodbridge, in the baking business. In this he was not successful. He died in Charlestown.

Dr. John Brooks had not the advantages of a collegiate education; but this fact stimulated him to make up for it by extraordinary application. The consequence was, a self-made

man of the highest type. After completing his medical studies with Dr. Tufts, he settled in Reading, and went thence to the army. After the Revolution, the people of Medford called him, as by acclamation, to become their physician. He accepted; and here through a long life he had no competitor, and witnessed only an increase of business and popularity. It was common for him to ride, in his practice, as far as Andover, Lynn, Watertown, and Boston. He received the honorary degree of master of arts, in 1787, from Harvard and Yale Colleges. From Harvard he received the degree of doctor of medicine in 1810, and that of doctor of laws in 1817.

Dr. Luther Stearns, who came to Medford as a teacher, occasionally practised as a physician; but his duties to his school presented obstacles to his wide employment in medical duties, and he finally relinquished the profession. His very acute sensibilities must have made him most acceptable in a sick-chamber; while in surgical cases they may have been a hinderance. On the election of Dr. Brooks to the office of governor, he resigned his medical practice to his pupil and friend, —

Dr. Daniel Swan, of Medford, — who graduated at Harvard College in 1803. He first entered on practice at Brighton, in 1808, where for eight years he had all the success he anticipated. He was invited by the inhabitants of Medford, in 1816, to become their physician; and, having obeyed the call, he has practised nearly forty years as the established physician of the place. Very early he turned his attention to homœopathy; and, as soon as he could procure the books to examine it scientifically, he became a convert to its principles. His practice did not much diminish on this account; and he may be said almost to have carried the town with him to his new faith. He thinks his success has been much greater under the new system. As he has withdrawn from general practice on account of age, it would seem affectation to suppress here what is every day repeated in the street, — namely, that everybody respects and loves him, and calls him the “good Samaritan.” A graphic writer says of him in print, “His beneficent career is so interwoven with each thread of his existence, that it will be impossible to do him justice until the dead rise and give their account.”

Dr. David Osgood (H.C. 1813), born in Medford, selected Boston as his home; and, first as an allopathic, and then



(after a visit to Dr. Hahnemann in Europe) as a homœopathic practitioner, has held a high rank. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

Dr. Samuel Gregg, born in New Boston, N.H., came to Medford and commenced practice in 1826, and for fourteen years pursued the allopathic system of cure. By a visit to Dr. Vandenburg, in New York, he became acquainted with the homœopathic system, and has since used none other. For the last few years he has been a most successful practitioner in Boston, where he has resided.

Dr. Milton Fuller, who has practised acceptably in Medford and the neighboring towns for the last twelve years, on the homœopathic system, has just removed to Boston.

Of the present physicians of the town, now in full practice, and justly esteemed by all who know them, the usual rules of courtesy forbid us to speak. Drs. Bemis and Dorr practise on the allopathic system.

In reviewing the last century and a quarter, we find that the terms of service with four physicians have filled up this long period! Medford certainly has not been given to change; and was ever town more favored in its physicians? They were men of medical science, of practical skill, of quick sensibility, and irreproachable morals. How steady and powerful the beneficent action of such Christian professors amid the most trying scenes of human life! What so disgusting as a profane and licentious physician? There are some noble scholars in the medical profession who maintain that there are very small advances made in therapeutic science, compared with those in kindred branches. They are awaking to the demands of the age; and the happiest results will in due time follow.

#### LAWYERS.

The number of lawyers resident in Medford has been very small,—the quarrelling propensities of the people smaller still. Office business has been the chief source of emolument. Hon. Timothy Bigelow came from Groton, to reside in Medford, in 1808; but he relied on the whole county for business, and had as much as, perhaps more than, any other lawyer. Standing so eminently at the bar, he accumulated a fortune by his indefatigable labors. As a senator, a member of the Executive Council, a representative, and speaker

of the House, he was placed among the most efficient and accomplished. For many years he represented Medford in the General Court; and during the whole time he filled the speaker's chair with signal success. He was a member of the American Academy. He was a professor of Christianity, and a constant attendant on public worship. He died May, 1821, aged fifty-four.

Abner Bartlett, Esq., whose name first appears on the town records in 1808, was born in Plymouth, and graduated at Harvard College 1799. He preferred not to appear as an advocate before a jury. His taste led him to the unostentatious duties of a legal life; and for forty years he attended acceptably to all that Medford needed. As a representative, legal adviser, town officer, and justice of the peace, he was as faithful to duty as is the needle to the pole. He belonged to the working-men, but was one of the "festina lente" school. He loved human law much; but he loved the divine law more. No one distinguished more clearly between things that differ, and no one more heartily approved those that were excellent. Truthfulness was interwoven with every fibre of his soul; and he was for reform in its best sense. He did not

" Crook the pregnant hinges of his knee,  
That thrift might follow fawning.

Among the inhabitants of Medford, there has not probably been a man who has served the town in so many and responsible offices as this gentleman. He was not made for a leader; he had not that kind of force, but left the race to those who coveted the laurels. He was a faithful member of the church, and all but revelled in spiritual disquisitions. As a neighbor he was most friendly, as a critic most caustic, and as a wit most ready. He died Sept. 3, 1850, aged seventy-four. *Omne tulit punctum qui miscuit utile dulci.*

Jonathan Porter, Esq., born in Medford, devoted the energies of a strong mind and a ripe scholarship to the science of law; and, while his health allowed, he practised his profession in Boston. For many years past he has been an invalid, confined to his house; but he has been, nevertheless, a diligent student in literature and the classics. He has entertained sickness as he would entertain an angel, and has hallowed all his sufferings by a meek submission.

Sanford B. Perry, Esq., has taken the place of Mr. Bart-

lett, and has already been elected a member of the Senate of Massachusetts. May it be long before his name can come under the care of the historian.

A similar wish we may express for Thomas S. Harlow, Esq., who is a permanent and valuable resident in Medford, but attends to his professional business in Boston.

#### PUBLIC CHARACTERS.

Medford has furnished its share of public characters, who have done it honor ; and they include a governor, lieutenant-governor, councillors, senators, representatives, clergymen, physicians, lawyers, authors, two professors in colleges, a mayor of Boston, and military commanders in the army and navy of the United States. We may be allowed to signalize our ladies, who have been called to public stations. Two have represented the country, as wives of ministers, at the Court of St. James ; and another has written and published more perhaps than any other female in the United States.

#### AUTHORS.

The following list of printed works contains all that have come to our knowledge. Names in the order of graduation : —

##### REV. BENNEKER TURELL.

Essay on Witchcraft . . . . .	1728
Biographical Notice of Mrs. Jane Colman Turell . . . .	1735
A Direction to my People in Relation to the Present Times	1742
Mr. Turell's Dialogue between a Minister and his Neighbor about the Times . . . . .	1742
Biographical Notice of Rev. Benjamin Colman . . . .	1749

##### MRS. JANE COLMAN TURELL.

Her literary productions are noticed elsewhere.

##### REV. DAVID OSGOOD.

###### Sermons.

On the Annual and National Thanksgiving . . . . .	1783
At the Installation of Rev. Peter Thatcher, in Brattle-street Church, Boston . . . . .	1785
Before the Ancient and Honorable Artillery, in Boston . .	1788
At Ordination of Rev. N. Thayer, in Lancaster . . . .	1793
On the Annual Thanksgiving . . . . .	1794
On the Day of the National Thanksgiving . . . . .	1795

On the Death of a Child, killed by a Gun . . . . .	1797
Before the Annual Convention of the Congregational Ministers of Massachusetts . . . . .	1798
At the Ordination of Rev. Leonard Woods, at Newbury . . . . .	1798
The Devil let Loose; or, the Woe occasioned by his wrathful Appearance, — a Sermon on Fast Day . . . . .	1799
On the Death of General Washington . . . . .	1799
Dudlean Lecture; Validity of Presbyterian Ordination, — delivered in the Chapel of Harvard College . . . . .	1802
At the Funeral of Rev. Joseph Roby, at Lynn . . . . .	1803
The Validity of Baptism by Sprinkling, and the Right of Infants to that Ordinance . . . . .	1804
On Family Religion . . . . .	1808
At the Annual Election . . . . .	1809
At the University in Cambridge . . . . .	1810
A Solemn Protest against the late Declaration of War . . . . .	1812
At the Ordination of the Rev. Convers Francis, in Watertown . . . . .	1819
Volume of Sermons, pp. 469 . . . . .	1824

## SAMUEL HALL.

He was born in Medford, November, 1740, and served his apprenticeship, at the printing-business, with his uncle, Daniel Fowle, of Portsmouth. He began business in 1763, at Newport, R.I., in company with Anne Franklin. He left Newport in March, 1768, and opened a printing-office in Salem in April, and commenced the publication of the "Essex Gazette," Aug. 2 of that year. In 1772, he admitted his brother Ebenezer as partner in trade; and the firm was Samuel and Ebenezer Hall. They remained in Salem until May, 1775, when they removed to Cambridge, and printed in Stoughton Hall. Their paper was then called "New England Chronicle and Salem Gazette." Ebenezer was born in Medford, September, 1749, and died in February, 1776, aged twenty-seven. He learned the art of printing from his brother. He was a good workman, a steady young man, and promised to be an able editor.

After the death of Ebenezer, his brother Samuel removed to Boston, and remained there till 1781, when he returned to Salem, and, on Thursday, Oct. 17, 1781, published the "Salem Gazette." The last sheet of this paper which he issued was on Thursday, Nov. 22, 1785. After this, he removed to Boston; and on Monday, Nov. 26, of that month, he issued the first sheet of the "Massachusetts Gazette." He died Oct. 30, 1807, aged sixty-seven. He was an able

writer, and an impartial editor ; a very industrious man, and a friendly neighbor ; a true American patriot, and a humble, pious Christian.

## REV. JOHN PIERPONT.

The Portrait, a Political Poem . . . . .	1812
Airs of Palestine, a Religious Poem . . . . .	1816
Sermon, "What think ye of Christ?" . . . . .	1823
Sermon, "Knowledge is Power," — Annual Fast . . . . .	1827
Sermon occasioned by the Death, at Sea, of Rev. Dr. Holley, his immediate Predecessor . . . . .	1827
Sermon before the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Com- pany . . . . .	1828
Sermon, The Object of the Resurrection of Jesus Christ . . . . .	1828
Sermon preached at Northfield, Mass., Feb. 27, 1828, at the Ordination of Mr. Samuel Presbury . . . . .	1828
Sermon, "New Heavens and a New Earth" . . . . .	1830
Sermon, "The Fashion of this World passeth away" . . . . .	1830
Sermon, The Garden of Graves . . . . .	1832
Sermon, The Great Salvation . . . . .	1833
Sermon, Ephesian Letters . . . . .	1833
Sermon preached at Northfield, Mass., March 8, at the Or- dination of Mr. Oliver C. Everett . . . . .	1837
Sermon, Angelic Ministrations . . . . .	1837
Address to the Congregation, at the Installation of Mr. Henry A. Miles, at Lowell . . . . .	1836
Sermon, The Moral Rule of Political Action . . . . .	1839
Sermon, The Reformer and the Conservative . . . . .	1839
Sermon, Annual Fast . . . . .	1840
The Airs of Palestine, and other Poems, — a volume of Miscellaneous Poems . . . . .	1840
Sermon, "I have lost my Children, and am Desolate" . . . . .	1841
Sermon, "The Prophets, — do they live for ever?" . . . . .	1842
Sermon, The Covenant with Judas . . . . .	1842
Sermon, "Man dieth, and wasteth away" . . . . .	1843
Charge, at the Installation of Rev. John T. Sargent, at So- merville, Feb. 18, 1846 . . . . .	1846
Sermon, "Despise not the Little Ones" . . . . .	1850
The American First Class Book . . . . .	1823
The National Reader . . . . .	1827

These were followed by "The Introduction to the National Reader," "The Young Reader," and "The Little Learner."

1854, "The New Reader" was compiled, and "The American First Class Book," and "The National Reader" revised.

Between 1838 and 1845, Mr. Pierpont published numerous documents, in pamphlet form, which make up his part of "The Hollis-street Controversy."

## WILLIAM CHANNING WOODBRIDGE.

Modern School Geography and Atlas, eleventh edition.

Annals of Education, editor.

Woodbridge and Willard's Geography; accompanied by an Atlas,  
Physical and Political, for the Use of the Higher Classes.

## REV. ANDREW BIGELOW.

This gentleman has published a large octavo volume, describing his travels in Europe, and several sermons, and very valuable reports respecting the ministry to the poor in Boston. Of the much that he has written so well, we regret that no catalogue of his printed works could be procured.

## REV. CONVERS FRANCIS.

- A Sermon at the Ordination of Rev. Benjamin Kent as Associate Pastor with Rev. John Allyn, D.D., Duxbury . . . 1826
- On Experimental Religion . . . . . 1827
- Errors in Education: a Discourse at the Anniversary of the Derby Academy, in Hingham, May 21 . . . . . 1828
- Address delivered on the Fourth of July, 1828, at Watertown, &c. . . . . 1828
- A Discourse before the Middlesex Bible Society, in Bedford . . . 1828
- An Historical Sketch of Watertown, Mass., from the first Settlement of the Town to the Close of its Second Century . . . . . 1830
- Sermon on the Presence of God with the Good Man.
- A Sermon at the Ordination of the Rev. Oliver Stearns over the Second Congregational Society in Northampton . . . 1831
- Sermon on the Value of enlightened Views of Religion . . . 1831
- The Christian Charge described by the Apostle Peter . . . 1832
- Discourse at Plymouth, Mass., Dec. 22 . . . . . 1832
- Sermon on Love to Christ.
- Sermon on Grace as connected with Salvation.
- Christianity a purely internal Principle.
- Christ the Way to God.
- "The Dust to Earth, the Spirit to God". . . . . 1833
- A Dudlean Lecture before the University of Cambridge, May 8, 1833, — Popery and kindred Principles unfriendly to the Improvement of Man . . . . . 1833
- Three Discourses (printed together) in Watertown; two on leaving the Old Meeting-house, and one at the Dedication of the New . . . . . 1836
- The Life of John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians, — vol. v. in Sparks's American Biography . . . . . 1836
- "The Death of the Aged" . . . . . 1841
- The Life of Sebastian Rastle, Missionary to the Indians, — vol. vii., new series, of Sparks's American Biography . . . 1845

In the "Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society" are the following papers: —

Memoir of Rev. John Allyn, D.D., of Duxbury . . . . .	1836
Memoir of Dr. Gamaliel Bradford . . . . .	1846
Memoir of Hon. Judge Davis . . . . .	1849

The following articles in the "Christian Disciple," new series: —

On the Use of the Word *Mystery*, vol. ii.; Remarks on Matt. xxviii. 19, vol. iii.; The Gospel a New Creation, vol. iv.; Obituary Notice of Rev. Dr. Osgood, vol. iv.

The following articles in the "Christian Examiner": —

Reason and Faith, vol. iii.; Article on Dr. Robert South's Discourses, vol. iv.; Article on Dr. Paley's Life and Writings, vol. v.; Article on Dr. Young's Library of Old English Prose Writers, vol. vi., new series; Article on Crombie's Natural Theology, vol. vii., new series; Article on Reinhard's Plans and Memoirs, &c., vol. viii., new series.

In the "American Monthly Review," the following: —

Review of Memoirs of Oberlin . . . . . 1832

In the "Unitarian Advocate": —

On Isaiah lxiv. 6; The Friendship of the World.

In the "Scriptural Interpreter": —

St. Paul's Combat at Ephesus . . . . . 1832

In the "Juvenile Miscellany," edited by Mrs. Child, the following: —

Several Translations from Herder, at different times; several Illustrations of Scripture, at different times.

Right Hand of Fellowship at the Ordination of Rev. Charles Brooks, in Hingham . . . . .	1821
The Address to the Phi Beta Kappa Society . . . . .	1829
Obituary Notice of Rev. Dr. Foster, of Brighton . . . . .	1829
Address to the Society at the Ordination of Rev. T. B. Fox, Newburyport . . . . .	1831
Charge at the Installation of Rev. Edward B. Hall, Providence, R.I. . . . .	1832
Address to the Society at the Ordination of Rev. John Pierpont, jun., Lynn . . . . .	1843
Obituary Notice of Rev. Samuel Ripley . . . . .	1847
Address to the Society at the Ordination of Rev. Horatio Stebbins, in Fitchburg . . . . .	1851
Obituary Notice of Miss Eliza Townsend . . . . .	1854

## MRS. LYDIA MARIA CHILD.

Hobomok, an Indian Story . . . . .	1824
Rebels, a Tale of the Revolution . . . . .	1825
Juvenile Miscellany, 16 vols., edited . . . . .	from 1826 to 1834
The Girl's Own Book . . . . .	1831
The Mother's Book . . . . .	1831
The Oasis, an Antislavery Annual . . . . .	1833
Appeal in behalf of the Africans . . . . .	1838
History of Women, 2 vols. . . . .	1835
Philothea, a Grecian Romance . . . . .	1836
Letters from New York, 2 vols. . . . .	1843-4
Fact and Fiction . . . . .	1845
Flowers for Children, 3 vols. . . . .	1845-6
Life of Isaac T. Hopper . . . . .	1853
The Progress of Religious Ideas through successive Ages, 3 vols. . . . .	1855

## REV. HOSHA BALLOU.

Contributions to the Universalist Magazine . . . . .	1819-28
A Sermon delivered at Roxbury, January . . . . .	1822
A Sermon delivered at the Installation of the Rev. Thomas G. Farnsworth, in Haverhill, Mass., April 12 . . . . .	1826
The Ancient History of Universalism, from the time of the Apostles to its Condemnation in the Fifth General Coun- cil, A.D. 553; with an Appendix, tracing the Doctrine down to the Era of the Reformation . . . . .	1829
Articles in the "Universalist Expositor" . . . . .	1830-40
Reply to Tract No. 224 of the American Tract Society . . . . .	1833
Introduction to an American edition of the History of the Crusades against the Albigenes in the Thirteenth Cen- tury, by J. C. L. Sismondi . . . . .	1833
A Collection of Psalms and Hymns for the Use of Univer- salist Societies and Families . . . . .	1839
Articles in the "Universalist Quarterly and General Re- view" . . . . .	1844-55
A few Contributions to Religious Newspapers.	

## REV. CHARLES BROOKS.

Perils of Truth in Controversy . . . . .	1820
Address before Hingham Peace Society . . . . .	1821
Address before Scituate Temperance Society . . . . .	1822
Family Prayer-book, — 17th edition, 1853; 1st edition . . . . .	1822
Annual Address before Old Colony Peace Society . . . . .	1823
Account of St. Thomé Christians . . . . .	1823
Abstract of the History of the Jews . . . . .	1824
Description of the Jewish Festivals . . . . .	1824
Daily Monitor, — Reflections for each Day in the Year . . . . .	1828
New Year's Sermon on Procrastination . . . . .	1830
Prayers for Young Persons . . . . .	1831



Biography of Eminent Men and Women, 2 vols. . . . .	1832
Visit to Vacluse, France . . . . .	1833
Visit to Mount Vesuvius during an Eruption, February . . .	1834
Leaves from a Journal, — Carnival and Holy Week at Rome .	1835
Discourse at the Funeral of Rev. Jacob Flint, Cohasset . .	1835
Prussian System of Education, &c., — Lectures delivered before the Legislatures of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Vermont, and Connecticut . . . . .	1836
History of Preaching in New England . . . . .	1836
Oration at Quincy, July 4 . . . . .	1837
Normal Schools, — Lecture before American Institute of Instruction, at Worcester . . . . .	1837
System of Education in Holland, — Introductory Lecture before the American Institute of Instruction, at Lowell .	1838
"Letters of a Foreign Correspondent;" being Communica- tions from Europe, on Science, Natural History, Education, Pauperism, Fine Arts, and Religion . . . . .	1838-44
Artesian Wells, — Account of the first one at Paris, France .	1841
Parisian Linguist, — an easy Method of obtaining a true Pronunciation of French . . . . .	1842
American School of Fine Arts, — a Speech made in Rome, Italy, Feb. 22 . . . . .	1843
Remarks at Annual Meeting of the American Unitarian Association . . . . .	1844
Natural History, — A Lecture before the American Institute of Instruction, at Portland . . . . .	1844
Protestantism in France, "Christian Examiner" . . . . .	1844
Christian in his Closet, — Volume of Prayers for Individuals; 2d edition . . . . .	1845
Superintendence of the Boston Schools . . . . .	1845
Improvisations of Italy, — Account of Rosa Taddei, as wit- nessed at Rome in 1843 . . . . .	1845
Annual Report of the School Committee of Boston . . . .	1846
Remarks on Education, Peace, and Labor, in Europe, 2d ed.	1846
Elementary Course of Natural History, — Ornithology . .	1847
Account of Richfield Springs, New York . . . . .	1847
Ride through the Gulf, Green Mountains, October . . . .	1847
Four Annual Reports of the Sunday-school Society: 1. On the Evils existing; 2. On the Remedies; 3. On the Fa- mily; 4. Statistics of Schools in United States . . . .	1847-50
Plan of a Farm-school for City Boys . . . . .	1849
Sermon on the Cholera, Greenfield . . . . .	1849
Concluding Lecture, — American Institute of Instruction; On the Duties of Legislatures, — at Montpelier, Vt. . .	1849
Address at Dedication of Brooks Schoolhouse . . . . .	1851
Sanatory Survey of the State, "Christian Examiner" . . .	1851
On Marriage of First Cousins . . . . .	1852
History of Medford . . . . .	1855

Contributions to Silliman's Journal ; Journals of Education in Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire, New York, and Ohio ; North American Review ; Knickerbocker ; Graham's Magazine ; Friend of Peace ; Christian Citizen ; Colonization Tracts ; Christian Examiner ; Unitarian Miscellany ; Monthly Religious Magazine.

## REV. WILLIAM H. FURNESS.

Remarks on the Four Gospels . . . . .	1836
Jesus and his Biographers . . . . .	1838
The Spirit of the Pilgrims ; an Oration delivered before the Society of the Sons of New England of Philadelphia, Dec. 22 . . . . .	1846
Derby Academy Lecture, — Doing before Believing . . .	1847
An Address delivered before the Art Union of Philadelphia	1848
Mirror of Nature, translated from the German of G. H. Schubert . . . . .	1849
Gems of German Verse ; containing the Song of the Bell, and other Translations by various hands . . . . .	1851
A History of Jesus, 2d edition, with Introduction and Notes Domestic Worship.	1853
Discourses . . . . .	1855
The Kingdom of Heaven, an Ordination Sermon at Somerville, Mass.	
Faith in Christ, Ordination of Mr. Hodges at Barre, Mass.	

## REV. EDWARD B. HALL.

A Sketch of the Life and Character of the Hon. Samuel Howe, from the "Christian Examiner" . . . . .	1828
A Sermon on Fear as a Religious Principle . . . . .	1832
A Sermon on Old Age . . . . .	1835
Two Discourses, comprising a History of the First Congregational Church in Providence, after the Close of a Century from the Formation of the Church, with an Appendix . . . . .	1836
The Temperance Reform, from the "Christian Examiner," March . . . . .	1840
Discourse on the National Fast, after the Death of President Harrison . . . . .	1841
Discourse on the Death of William E. Channing, D.D. . .	1842
Christians forbidden to fight. Address before the Rhode Island Peace Society . . . . .	1844
Discourse in behalf of the Children's Friend Society . . .	1845
The Punishment of Death, from the "North American Review" . . . . .	1845
The Value of a Man ; a Discourse occasioned by the Death of Henry Wheaton . . . . .	1848
Memoir of Mary L. Ware, wife of Henry Ware, jun. . .	1853

- The Spirit of Truth; a Discourse at the Dedication of the new Divinity Hall, in the Meadville Theological School, Pa. . . . . 1854
- The Scriptural Doctrine of Good Works.
- What is it to be a Unitarian?
- The Atonement.
- No Professed Religion.
- The Life and Times of John Howland; a Discourse delivered before the Rhode Island Historical Society.

## REV. CALEB STETSON.

- An Oration delivered at Lexington, July 4 . . . . . 1825
- A Sermon preached before the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, June 7 . . . . . 1830
- Tracts of the American Unitarian Association:—
- The Apostle Paul a Unitarian; Piety at Home; Domestic Worship.
- Articles in the "Christian Examiner:"—
- The Temperance Movement; Harriet Martineau's Society in America; The Word,—Exposition of John I.; Margaret Fuller's Summer on the Lakes; The Log Cabin.
- Articles in the "Unitarian Advocate:"—
- The Saviour's Temptation in the Wilderness; The Saviour's Agony in the Garden.
- A Sermon on the Burning of the Ursuline Convent . . . . 1834
- Address to the Society in New Bedford, at the Ordination of Joseph Angier . . . . . 1835
- Two Discourses preached to the First Congregational Society in Medford; one on leaving the Old Church, and one at the Dedication of the New . . . . . 1839
- Intuition of God; a Sermon . . . . . 1840
- Sermon on the State of the Country . . . . . 1842
- Sermon on the Principle of Reform, preached at the Ordination of John Pierpont, jun., January . . . . . 1843
- Address to the Society in Somerville, at the Ordination of John T. Sargent . . . . . 1846

## REV. NATHANIEL HALL.

- Two Discourses preached on the Sunday after Ordination . 1835
- A Sermon preached on the Sunday after the Resignation of Rev. Dr. Harris as Colleague Pastor . . . . . 1836
- An Address at the Funeral of Rev. T. M. Harris, D.D. . . 1842
- A Sermon at the Ordination of Rev. Hiram Withington, Leominster, Mass. . . . . 1844
- A Sermon occasioned by the Death of Mrs. John Howe, and others . . . . . 1844

A Sermon on doing justly . . . . .	1845
A Sermon on the Death of Children . . . . .	1845
A Sermon at the Ordination of Rev. Frank P. Appleton, Danvers, Mass. . . . .	1846
A Sermon on the Limits of Civil Obedience . . . . .	1851
A Sermon commemorative of the Life and Services of Ro- bert Thaxter, M.D. . . . .	1852
A Sermon on the Death of Mr. James Pierce . . . . .	1853
A Sermon preached at West Cambridge after the Death of Rev. James F. Brown . . . . .	1853

## MRS. JANE TURELL.

This lady, daughter of Rev. Benjamin Colman, D.D., was born in Boston, Feb. 25, 1708; was married to Rev. Ebenezer Turell, of Medford, Aug. 11, 1726; joined the church, Oct. 29, 1727; and died March 26, 1735. She had three children, all of whom died early.

Some further notice of this talented, accomplished, and Christian lady is required at our hands; and we gladly rely on the statements contained in "two sermons, preached at Medford, April 6, 1735, by Benjamin Colman;" and "Memoirs of her Life and Death, by Ebenezer Turell."

"Before her second year was completed, she could speak distinctly, knew her letters, and could relate many stories out of the Scriptures to the satisfaction and pleasure of the most judicious. I have heard that Governor Dudley, with other wise and polite gentlemen, have placed her on a table, and, sitting around it, owned themselves diverted with her stories. Before she was four years old (so strong and tenacious was her memory), she could say the greater part of the Assembly's Catechism, many of the Psalms, some hundred lines of the best poetry, read distinctly, and make pertinent remarks on many things she read."

Her father devoted himself to her education. She inherited a poetic talent; and some verses written by her, in the beginning of her eleventh year, show its cultivation. In her youthful diary we find the following:—

"1. Thank God for my immortal soul, and that reason and understanding which distinguish me from the lower creation.

"2. For my birth in a Christian country, in a land of light, where the true God and Jesus Christ are known.

"3. For pious and honorable parents, whereby I am favored beyond many others.

"4. For faithful and godly ministers, who are from time to time showing me the way of salvation.

"5. For a polite as well as Christian education.

"6. For restraining grace, that I have been withheld from more open and gross violations of God's holy laws."

Before her marriage, she laid down the following rules : —

"1. I will admit the addresses of no person who is not descended of pious and creditable parents.

"2. Who has not the character of a strict moralist, — sober, temperate, just, and honest.

"3. Diligent in his business, and prudent in matters.

"4. Fixed in his religion, a constant attender on the public worship, and who appears not in God's house with the gravity becoming a Christian.

"5. Of a sweet and agreeable temper ; for if he be owner of all the former good qualifications, and fails here, my life will be still uncomfortable."

These rules governed her in her choice. She had that elasticity of mind and buoyancy of heart which belonged to her nervous, bilious temperament. Capable of the tenderest emotions, and being a ready lover of beauty and virtue, it was not strange that she should be interested in a young gentleman whom she had seen so much at her father's house, and whom that father had taught her to respect. Her rolling black eye had often telegraphed to his heart ; and Mr. Turell was not so much surprised as delighted to receive the following anonymous letter : —

"Sir, — You are to me the most agreeable person in the world ; and I should think myself very happy if Providence should order it as I desire ; but, sir, I must conceal my name, fearing you should expose me ; and if you do not incline to find me out, I must submit to my hard fate ; but if you comply with my desire, I am your obliged friend."

"Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh." Love's polarity in this letter-missive was not to be mistaken ; and the consequence of it was the marriage above recorded ; and a happy marriage it was. She loved to love. The following letter from Dr. Colman to his daughter is pleasant proof of domestic joy : —

"BOSTON, Dec. 20, 1726.

"My Dear, — Your letter of the 9th of this month was exceedingly pleasant to me and to your mother, wherein you express your great contentment in the kind disposals of Providence respecting you. No worldly thing can rejoice us more than your happiness in Mr. Turell, and his in you. You will emulate his tender regards to you and his incomparable good temper ; and, learning of

him, return the same to him, that he may have as rich a blessing in you as you have in him. Mr. Turell will direct you in renewing your espousals to Christ at his table. Delay not this duty, but join yourself to that church and people of God who (you say) are so full of good-will and love to you. Give yourself first to the Lord, and then unto them by the will of God."

It was her custom, after her marriage, to study and write. She made poetry her recreation. Her husband says of her, —

"What greatly contributed to increase her knowledge in divinity, history, physic, controversy, as well as poetry, was her attentive hearing most that I read upon those heads through the long evenings of the winters as we sat together."

Her letters to her father were full of that sweet, filial reverence which ancient manners promoted more than modern. She sends him a pressing invitation, in verse, to visit her in the happy manse at Medford. Her residence then was on the spot now occupied by the house of Misses Elizabeth and Lucy Ann Brooks, — the spot on which this history has been written. In imitation of Horace, she recounts the reasons for his coming. The poem is too long to be extracted here; so we give only a part: —

"From the soft shades and from the balmy sweets  
Of Medford's flowery vales and green retreats,  
Your absent Delia to her father sends,  
And prays to see him ere the summer ends.  
Now, while the earth's with beauteous verdure dyed,  
And Flora paints the meads in all her pride;  
While laden trees Pomonia's bounty own,  
And Ceres' treasures do the fields adorn;  
From the thick smokes and noisy town, oh, come,  
And in these plains a while forget your home.  
But though rich dainties never spread my board,  
Nor my cool vaults Calabrian wines afford;  
Yet what is neat and wholesome I can spread, —  
My good, fat bacon, and our homely bread,  
With which my healthful family is fed;  
Milk from the cow, and butter newly churned;  
And new, fresh cheese, with curds and cream just turned.  
For a dessert, upon my table's seen  
The golden apple and the melon green:  
The blushing peach and glossy plum there lies,  
And, with the mandrake, tempt your hands and eyes.  
This I can give; and if you'll here repair,  
To slake your thirst, a cask of autumn beer,  
Reserved on purpose for your drinking here.  
No stately beds my humble roof adorn,  
Of costly purple, by carved panthers borne;  
Nor can I boast Arabia's rich perfumes,  
Diffusing odors through our stately rooms.

For me no fair Egyptian plies the loom ;  
 But my fine linen all is made at home.  
 Though I no down or tapestry can spread,  
 A clean, soft pillow shall support your head,  
 Filled with the wool from off my tender sheep,  
 On which with ease and safety you may sleep.  
 The nightingale shall lull you to your rest,  
 And all be calm and still as is your breast."

In writing to her only sister, in 1728, she says,—

"You have now just passed your childhood, and are arrived at that stage of life which is most exposed to snares and temptations. Put away all childish things. Behave yourself womanly and like a Christian to all with whom you converse. Indulge not a passionate or fretful temper, much less a haughty or insulting carriage towards the meanest servant in the family. Be obliging, and modest, and humble; so shall you deserve and have the esteem of everybody. Be thankful to, and pray for, them that are so kind as to admonish you. *Be contented.* Wish not yourself in another's place, or that you had another's liberty."

Before the birth of her first child, she was in low spirits, and wrote in sad tone to her father; to which he made the following reply:—

"BOSTON, March 6, 1728.

"My Dear,—I thank you for your letter of yesterday, but am sorry you pine so after me, and seem so melancholy. You have reason to be glad and rejoice in the Lord. Fear not as to soul or body, but trust in his salvation.

"I find myself easier in hearing from you, though I see you not. You are always on my heart and mind; and you are in the hand of a gracious and faithful God.

"I send you a fine present of two oranges,—all we have; and a piece of chocolate. Don't hanker after any thing. Get above that womanish fancy; but yet speak, if you crave.

"When the ground is dry, and the weather warm, I shall hope to make a visit to you. The meanwhile, we must meet daily, as you say, which is the best meeting of all, before the throne of grace.  
 .Your loving father,

BENJAMIN COLMAN."

This letter shows, among other things, that a journey from Boston to Medford was an event which must be postponed till the "weather is warm, and the ground dry." Such a reason sounds strange now, when there are twenty separate opportunities in each day of going to and coming from Boston in public conveyances.

After the birth of her first child (still-born), Mrs. Turell writes thus:—

"Born to the grave ere it had seen the light,  
Or with one smile had cheered my longing sight."

The second child (Clark Thomas) lived only eleven days.  
She thus writes of him :—

"Ten days I hold him in my joyful arms,  
And feast my eyes upon his youthful charms ;  
But then the king of terrors does advance  
To pierce its bosom with his iron lance.  
Its soul released, upward it takes its flight,  
Oh, never more below to bless my sight !  
Farewell, sweet babe ! I hope to meet above,  
And there with you sing our Redeemer's love."

Sensibility, benevolence, and devotion were salient traits in Mrs. Turell's character. Her husband says of her, "Some unhappy affairs in Medford, in the years 1729-30, produced many prayers and tears from her." He says elsewhere, "It was her practice to read the Bible out in course once in a year ; the book of Psalms much oftener ; besides many chapters and a multitude of verses, which she kept turned down in a Bible which she had been the owner and reader of more than twenty years." Again he says, "When she apprehended she received injuries, silence and tears were her highest resentments."

The Rev. John Adams writes, after her death, a long letter in verse to Mr. Turell. We give here a few lines :—

"Why hangs such sorrow on your pensive brow ?  
Say, Turell, why the tears so freely flow ?  
If you lament the lovely partner fled,  
In vain you heave the sigh, or rivers shed ;  
Nor eloquence can soothe, nor virtue awe,  
Nor force repel the power of Nature's law.

Nature had shed upon her ample mind  
Its various gifts, which Art had well refined.  
Few were her words, but close, and weighty too :  
We could not blame, but grieved they were so few.  
Nor was she vain, nor stained with those neglects  
In which too learned females lose their sex.  
The tender ties of nuptial life she graced,  
And all the mother to the child expressed.  
The best of daughters in her carriage shown,  
She felt the friend, and charmed the weeping town.

E'en now the flowing numbers left behind  
Reflect the features of her virtuous mind ;  
Nor yet, of all the nymphs that grace the plain,  
Has one appeared to sing so sweet a strain.  
But most *Devotion* did its power diffuse,—  
Soul of her soul, the spirit of her Muse."



This lady was certainly a polished stone in the temple of the Lord. She inherited a most fragile frame, an exquisite sensibility, and a poetic taste. Under peculiar circumstances, the ebbs and flows of feeling were uncontrollable; but the deep-laid principles of Christian faith and pious trust sustained and delivered her. 'There was in her a childlike transparency of soul, and a deep well of love, which made her the admiration and blessing of all with whom she lived. She was a model wife for a minister, as he was a model husband; and the tribute he has left to her affection, usefulness, and piety, is alike honorable to both.

The death of Mrs. Turell brought deep and lasting sorrow to the heart of her aged father. He had lived in her life, and was now ready to die her death. Family afflictions had been few with him. He says, "For six and twenty years there had been no death in my family!" In speaking of the two sermons preached after the death of Mrs. Turell, he says, "I now make the dedication of both, — first, to the beloved children of my own flock and town; and *then* to the beloved people of MEDFORD, to whom I gave away no small part of the light of my eyes in the day I married her to their pastor."

## CHAPTER IX.

## PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

## FIRST MEETING-HOUSE.



First Meeting-house, 1693.

DURING the first years of their residence in Medford, our pious ancestors were not sufficiently numerous and rich to support a minister of the gospel; hence they joined the churches of Cambridge, Charlestown, Watertown, Woburn, and Malden. That they had preaching in the town at funerals and baptisms, is most probable; but the loss of our earliest records prevents our stating any specific action on the subject till about 1690, when the desire to build a meeting-house became strong and effectual. They worshipped in private rooms; and we find a vote of the town to "pay Thomas Willis thirty shillings for the use of his rooms for one year."

January 17, 1693, we find the following record:—

"At a general town-meeting of the inhabitants of Medford, being fifteen days warned, voted that there shall be a meeting-house erected, to be finished the first of October following, on the land of Mr. Thomas Willis, near the gate by Marble Brook, on a rock on the north side of Woburn Road. It shall be seven and twenty feet long, four and twenty feet wide, and fifteen feet between joints."

The committee to whom was intrusted this important work, "with full power to act therein," were Caleb Brooks and Thomas Willis, "to be joined by the Selectmen, Joseph Hall and John Tufts." Owing to some obstacles, the house was not built at the time first specified; and the next movement towards it we find in a vote passed Sept. 13, 1695. At this time "a subscription was opened, and one pound was subscribed by the following persons: Thomas Willis, Caleb Brooks, Stephen Francis, Stephen Willis, John Francis, John Whitmore, John Bradshoe, Jonathan Tufts, John Hall, jun., Nathaniel Hall, Stephen Hall, sen., John Willis, Stephen Hall, Percival Hall, Ebenezer Brooks. Twelve shillings were subscribed by Eleazer Wier and Nathaniel Waite, and six shillings by Samuel Brooks." At this meeting, the town voted, unanimously, that "every person who refused to subscribe should pay twelve pence per head, and one penny on the pound, towards the building of the meeting-house."

September 23, 1695, it was voted "to give sixty pounds for the erection and finishing of the house;" but, on Nov. 4, 1695, the town took a new step, as follows: "The inhabitants, being now met and assembled, have voted and agreed to have a pulpit and deacons'-seats made, and the body of seats and the walls plastered with lime." On account of these additions to the house, they agreed to give eighty pounds.

The meeting-house having been completed in May, 1696, five gentlemen — viz., Peter Tufts, John Hall, sen., Caleb Brooks, Stephen Francis, and Stephen Willis — were chosen "the committee to place the inhabitants in the meeting-house; the Selectmen first to place the committee."

There is no account of any separate religious services at the laying of the corner-stone, or for the dedication of the house. Whether our Puritan fathers feared being too Jewish, or too Popish, or too Episcopal, we know not.

Thus our ancestors provided themselves with their first house for public worship; and when we consider that at that time there were but thirty male inhabitants of the town who paid taxes on estates, we may see clearly the cause of delaying such an expenditure, without supposing any lack of interest in piety or the church.

The spot on which the first house stood is now occupied by a cottage, owned by Mr. Noah Johnson, in West Medford. The passage-way, which was closed by "the gate"

mentioned in the vote, still exists as a way to another house in which Mr. Johnson now resides. This spot, consecrated by the prayers and worship of our ancestors, is about twenty rods east-north-east from the crotch of the two roads, — one leading to Woburn, the other to West Cambridge.

The meeting-houses of this period were generally square, or nearly so. Some had spires, and were of two stories, with galleries. The one in Medford was nearly square, of one story, and without spire or galleries, but its windows secured with outside shutters. The roof was very steep, and its humble appearance (twenty-seven by twenty-four) can be readily imagined; and, if it had been made with walls unplastered, its cost probably would not have exceeded sixty pounds. Twelve shillings were annually paid "for keeping the meeting-house."

Instead of pulpits, many houses had tables, from which the sermon was preached, and around which certain privileged persons, besides the deacons, were permitted, by a vote of the town, to sit.

The order of services was much like that now prevalent in congregational churches, except that the Scriptures were not read, and there was no choir. The congregation sung; and the deacon's pitch-pipe was the only instrumental music allowed.

Baptisms were always administered in the meeting-house; and, if a child had been born on Sunday morning, it was thought a fit offering of piety to have it baptized in that afternoon.

As pews were not tolerated at first, the town chose a committee "to seat the congregation." Although this committee was composed of the most judicious and popular men, their decisions were not always satisfactory. The rules laid down for seating the people were passed Nov. 30, 1718, and are as follows: "The rule to be observed by said committee, in seating of persons in said meeting-house, is the quality of persons; they who paid most for building the house, they who pay most for the minister's support, and the charges they have been at and now do pay to the public." In 1703, there was so much heartburning at the placing of the people, that, in the true spirit of republican congregationalism, they rebelled, and chose a new committee to do the work over again.

The origin of pews seems to have been in a petition of Major Wade for liberty to build one.

"May 25, 1696: Major Nathaniel Wade shall have liberty to build a pew in the meeting-house when he shall see reason to do so." Nothing appears in the record to explain this "liberty;" and therefore we are left to set it down to our forefathers' charity, or submission to wealth, or traditional toleration of rank. As the major was the richest citizen, he had probably done most for the building of the house. But, although this liberty was granted to build *when* he "saw reason," the town was nervously careful to define the form of his pew, and to fix its exact position. One vote, on another occasion, directed the committee to see that "it should not go beyond the first bar of the window."

A grant, subsequently made to another gentleman was accompanied with this condition, — that "he must take into his pew one or two persons, not belonging to his family, whom the town may name."

March 6, 1699: Thomas Willis presented to the town, as a gift, a deed of the piece of land on which the meeting-house was standing.

On the same day, the town voted "to build a fore-gallery in the meeting-house, with three seats; said seats to be parted in the middle, one-half to be used by the men, and the other by the women." This custom of making the gallery-seats free, and of confining those on one side to the use of males, and the others to the use of females, continued in Medford until our day.

This "fore-gallery" became a cause of conflict between the two sexes! By the vote of 1699, the "women" were to occupy one side, and the "men" the other. Of course this just decision satisfied the gentler sex; and they enjoyed the boon till Jan. 31, 1701, when the town voted that men *only* should sit in the *front* gallery of the meeting-house! This unexplained outrage on female rights roused into ominous activity certain lively members, whose indignant eloquence procured the call of another town-meeting within five weeks, when it was voted to reconsider the decision of the 31st of January, and thus put the matter *statu quo ante bellum*. When the history of the "women movement" of our day shall be written, we commend the above fact to their biographer.

At the same meeting, Lieut. Peter Tufts, Ebenezer Brooks, and Stephen Willis, had leave granted them to build each a pew. This vote was strangely modified, with respect to one

of these gentlemen, on the 3d of January, 1715: "Voted that the town will grant Mr. Ebenezer Brooks a pew in the part of their meeting-house joining to the minister's pew, and liberty to make a door into said pew *on the outside of said meeting-house.*" This was the first grant of the kind, and we should hope it would be the last; for to see the outside of a meeting-house thus sliced up into little private doors, surely could not add much to its beauty or its warmth.

July 28, 1702: "Voted to give Ensign John Bradshaw fifteen shillings for sweeping the meeting-house one year, cleaning the snow away from the front-door, and shutting the casements."

Nov. 25, 1712: The town, for the first time, granted permission to one of their number to build a shed for his horse. "A merciful man is merciful to his beast." If horses think, what must they have thought of the early settlers?

We have dwelt on these minute details, because they only can give the true history of our early ancestors. These little facts tell great truths. They show us how much our fathers did with the scantiest means; and, better than all, they prove to us that the noble Anglo-Saxon Puritans who settled these shores could not be seduced by poverty to abate a tittle of their high-minded integrity, or their jealousy of power, or their Christian enthusiasm.

#### SECOND MEETING-HOUSE.



Second Meeting-house, 1727.

A new house was first proposed May 28, 1716, because the enlargement of the old would cost nearly as much as the building of a new one. The committee reported that its size should be "fifty feet long, thirty-eight broad, and twenty-seven feet stud." It was to have diamond glass and window-shutters, and was to cost four hundred and fifty pounds. In 1719, the subject again came up for more decisive action; and, in Feb. 9 of that year, they put the question in this form: "Put to vote, whether the town will build a new meeting-house forthwith. Voted in the negative."

A movement so full of interest to every family would naturally bring out some diversity of opinion in a widely scattered population. In order, therefore, to secure harmony in the best plan, they were willing to accede to what judicious and disinterested men might say was best. Accordingly, March 7, 1720, in a full town-meeting, they put the question thus:—

"Whether the town will choose a committee of five gentlemen, from some of our neighboring towns, to give their advice, whether it will be most convenient for the town, at present, to build a new meeting-house, or to enlarge the old. And, in case said committee do advise to build a new meeting-house, then said committee to state a place, as near the centre of the town as can be, which shall best accommodate the whole town for setting of said house."

This was "voted in the affirmative," and the meeting was then adjourned one week to March 14; but the time was too short for so much business. When, however, the meeting of the 14th took place, the town passed a vote supplementary to that of the 7th inst.; and in these words are the record:—

"At said meeting, put to vote, whether the town will abide by, and rest satisfied with, the advice and determination of the above-said committee, which shall be according to the vote above written, referring to building a new meeting-house or enlarging of the old, and also as to stating a place for said house. Voted in the affirmative."

This vote was passed after the town had chosen the committee, and had probably learned something of their views. The committee make their report; whereupon the town, Feb. 20, 1721, after nearly a year's delay and various indefinite activities, come to the question of this report of the committee. The record is as follows:—

"Put to vote, whether the town doth accept of the result of the committee, referring to a meeting-house in Medford, as a perfect result according to the votes of said town. Voted in the *negative*."

It does not appear what were the grounds of objection to the result of the committee; but the vote above, of Feb. 20, drew forth the following protest from the Westenders:—

"We, the subscribers, do enter our dissent against the town's proceedings in the above-written vote (of the 20th of February), for the following reasons; to wit:—

"1. That, at a meeting legally convened, March 14, 1720, the town did make choice of a committee of five gentlemen, to advise and *determine* the affair of the meeting-house in said town, as may at large appear by said votes referring thereto; and did also *bind themselves*, by a vote, to abide by, and rest satisfied with, the advice and determination of said committee.

"2. The gentlemen chosen by the town as a committee, being met at Medford, April 2, 1720, after consultation upon said affair, drew up a result, under all their hands, and publicly read and declared the same to the town, or those of them then present.

"3. That said committee, by their result, did oblige the inhabitants of the West End of the town to procure the land for erecting a new meeting-house upon, at their own cost and charge; and also to remove all encumbrances, as expressed in said result.

"4. That we, the subscribers, have, in obedience to said result, procured the land and removed the encumbrances, as above said, at our own cost and charge; and, for these and the like reasons, we enter against said vote as being illegal and unjust.

"JOHN WHITMORE.  
CALEB BROOKS.  
NATHANIEL FRANCIS.  
JOHN WINSHIP.  
WILLIAM WILLIS.  
STEPHEN HALL.  
JONATHAN HALL.  
STEPHEN WILLIS.  
OLIVER ATTWOOD.  
ABNER HARRIS.

JOHN FRANCIS.  
SAMUEL FRANCIS.  
THOMAS WILLIS.  
JOHN WHITMORE.  
JOHN FRANCIS.  
EZEKIEL BROOKS.  
FRANCIS WHITMORE.  
SAMUEL BROOKS.  
WILLIAM POTTONTY.  
THOMAS HALL."

As this subject created local or territorial interests, it was prudently thought best not to force any measure relating to it. More than a year elapsed before any decisive action was taken. July 19, 1722, voted "to build a meeting-house according to the advice and determination of the honored committee chosen and empowered by the town to state that affair, and in the same place which said committee stated and ordered in the result."



This vote immediately called forth a protest from the East-enders, in the following words : —

"We, the subscribers, do enter our dissent against the vote abovesaid, referring to the building of a new meeting-house, for the reasons following; to wit: first, it is wholly contrary to the warrant granted for said meeting; and also, it being contrary to a former vote of the town.

"JOHN BRADSHAW, }	Select-	NATHANIEL HALL.
THOMAS TUFTS, }	men.	JOHN GRATTAN.
JOHN WILLIS.		JONATHAN BRADSHAW.
JOHN RICHARDSON.		PETER SECCOMBE.
BENJAMIN WILLIS.		JOHN HALL.
BENJAMIN PARKER.		THOMAS WILLIS.
JOHN BRADSHAW, jun.		PETER TUFTS."

This difference of opinion, running longitudinally east and west, destroyed not the harmony of the town in other things; but served only to postpone action, and wait the leadings of Providence. More than two years elapsed before we find the following vote: "To place the new meeting-house either on the north or south side of the country road, on a piece of land belonging to John Bradshaw, jun." This spot was afterwards rejected. More unanimity began now to prevail in this matter; and a committee was chosen whose wisdom and impartiality harmonized every thing. The spot selected was on the south side of the country road, near "Marble Brook," four or five rods south-east of the bridge now across that stream, which afterwards took the name of "Meeting-house Brook," and retains it to this day. The land was owned by that self-made and thrifty farmer, Mr. John Albree; and on the 10th of January, 1726, the town voted to give fifty-five pounds for one acre, and to appropriate three hundred and sixty pounds for the building of the house. The committee appointed to determine the size and shape of the house were "Thomas Tufts, Esq., Captain Ebenezer Brooks, Mr. Peter Seccombe, Mr. John Richardson, Captain Samuel Brooks, Mr. John Willis, Mr. William Willis, Lieutenant Stephen Hall, Mr. John Francis, Mr. Benjamin Parker, and Mr. John Whitmore." They reported that "it would be proper for this town to build a meeting-house fifty-two feet large, thirty-eight feet wide, and thirty-three feet posts." This report was accepted, and the same committee empowered to build the house.

Every thing now went on harmoniously; and we can easily imagine the appearance of the new house, — more than twice as

high as its predecessor, and about twice as large. The steeple, rising from the centre of the four-faced roof, gave to the structure an appearance like that of the old meeting-house now standing in Hingham, Mass., which was built in 1680. Some of us remember the old meeting-house in Lynn, built about the same time, after the same model.

Aug. 24, 1727: "Voted to meet in the new meeting-house sabbath-day after next." Accordingly, on Sunday, Sept. 3, 1727, the inhabitants of Medford met for the first time in their new house; and Rev. Mr. Turell preached an appropriate sermon from Psalm lxxxiv. 1: "How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts!" Any special dedicatory services would have been distasteful to a people who had not forgotten the superstitions of Popery, or the persecutions of the English church.

Here was a new fortress for keeping the truth, and also for assailing the "ten idols:" 1. The surplice and Popish wardrobe. 2. The sign of the cross in baptism. 3. Kneeling at the Lord's Supper. 4. Setting the communion-table altar-wise. 5. Bowing at the name of Jesus. 6. Popish holidays. 7. Consecrating churches. 8. Organs and cathedral-music. 9. The Book of Common Prayer. 10. A church government by bishops.

Our Puritan forefathers having procured their second house for public worship of a size commensurate with their numbers, and at a cost proportionate to their wealth, their first care was for their pastor's family; and they passed the following vote: "That the town will build a ministerial pew in the meeting-house, in the place where the Rev. Mr. Turell shall choose."

As no pews were built, the people were to sit on long, uncushioned seats, wherever the "seating committee" should designate. This custom became less and less agreeable; and, by degrees, the just, pacific, and convenient fashion of separated pews crept in. Various expedients were devised, and many of them abandoned; but, Oct. 23, 1727, it was voted "that certain lots for pews should be sold, but that each person must build his pew at his own cost; and if he moved out of town, his pew became the town's, the town paying therefor." Subsequently it was voted to build twenty-seven pews, and then let the committee determine *who* should have a right to build. The requisites were age, dignity, parentage, usefulness, and the charges which persons had paid to the

town and to the meeting-house. Here was a wide door open for jealousy and discontent. The next year, 1728, the committee determine "to build twenty-eight pews," to be placed next the wall, all round the house. Each pew had its price assessed by the committee, and, when paid for, was guaranteed to its owner as regular real estate. Some had no doors, and therefore must be entered through a contiguous pew! The right of choice was now given to twenty-five gentlemen; and here follows the eventful catalogue in the order fixed according to the supposed social rank of each:—

"Mr. John Francis, sen., Mr. John Bradshaw, Captain Ebenezer Brooks, Captain Samuel Brooks, Lieutenant Stephen Hall, Mr. Peter Seccombe, Thomas Tufts, Esq., Captain Samuel Wade, Francis Whitmore, John Willis, Mr. John Whitmore, Mr. John Richardson, William Willis, Mr. Jonathan Hall, Mr. Peter Tufts, Deacon Thomas Hall, Mr. Benjamin Willis, Mr. Benjamin Porter, Mr. Thomas Oaks, Dr. Simon Tufts, Mr. John Albree, Mr. Joseph Tufts, Mr. William Patten, Mr. John Bradshaw, jun., and Mr. John Hall."

We know not the exact position of any pew occupied by either of the twenty-five gentlemen, save one; and that is the pew, number one, which was the first on the east side of the broad aisle, nearest the front door, taken by Captain Samuel Brooks. His son Thomas chose the same place in the third new house. The price of these pews varied from twelve to eight pounds.

1729: Voted "to petition the General Court for some relief under present differences and difficulties." The town appoints "Captain Ebenezer Brooks, Mr. Peter Seccombe, Mr. William Patten, and Jonathan Tomson, as a committee to lay the case before the committee of the House of Representatives." A committee of four (Hodijah Savage, Thomas Berry, Joseph Wilder, and William Ward) met at Medford, when all things were explained concerning the discontent and disputes about certain pews in the new meeting-house. The award was drawn up in form, and was final, and it placed three or four persons anew!

June 26, 1740: The town voted to place a bell on the meeting-house; but, as it was decided to purchase the bell with money which should be raised from the sale of bricks owned by the town, the bell was not bought, because the bricks were not sold. However, this appendage to a meeting-house, so necessary in those days, when watches were not as

plenty as they are now, was furnished in 1744 by certain liberal gentlemen of the town ; and five pounds was paid for ringing it a year.

Jan. 15, 1733: Voted "to repair the steeple of the meeting-house, to put a pulley on the front door, and make a convenient horse-block."

"July 23, 1736: "Voted that John Bradshaw, jun., should have liberty to cut a door-place and make a door at the south end of the meeting-house into his pew."

So near to "Marble Brook" was this house placed, that, on the 3d of December, 1745, the town voted to take all necessary measures "to prevent the water of the brook from washing away the earth near the north-west corner of the meeting-house."

• How significant of character are these little details of town legislation, sectional jealousies, mutual concessions, and hereditary rank!

This second meeting-house was in use forty-three years ; during which time there were five thousand one hundred and thirty-four sermons preached, and one thousand two hundred and eighteen persons baptized in it. The farewell service was March 4, 1770.

The house was sold at auction, to John Laithe, for £24 (O.T.) ; its underpinning to Benjamin Hall, for £13. 6s. 8d. The land sold for £197 (O.T.) ; the old schoolhouse upon it, for £38.

## THIRD MEETING-HOUSE.



Third Meeting-house, 1770.

The increase and prosperity of the town called for a new meeting-house; but the trying question was, Where shall it be placed? As the majority of the inhabitants were east of the old meeting-house, it was but right to place the new one nearer the centre of population. In 1768, it was proposed to build it "between the Meeting-house Brook, so called, and the widow Mary Greenleaf's." This was abandoned. April 4 of the same year, it was voted by the town thus: "When the town builds a meeting-house, they will build said house upon the widow Watson's orchard, before her dwelling-house, provided said land can be procured on reasonable terms." This proposition was no more successful than the last. Aug. 22, 1768: "Voted to build a meeting-house on land bought of Mr. John Bishop; the house to be of the following dimensions: sixty-six feet long, forty-six feet wide, with forty-eight pews on the floor, and eight in the gallery; *with a tower from the ground, without a spire; two*

porches ; doors and windows to be painted three times ; leads and pulleys in the windows. The whole cost not to exceed £933. 6s. 8d." This plan was adopted, and the house built on the spot now occupied by the meeting-house of the first church. Another important vote was passed, providing that a subscription should be opened, and the citizen who subscribed the most towards building the house should have his first choice of a pew ; and so the rest, in the order of their relative sums. Forty-five gentlemen subscribed. March 13, 1769, voted to have a spire, whose cost should "not exceed £66. 13s. 4d." May 15, 1769, voted "that there may be conducting-rods put upon the steeple, if they cost the town nothing." Price of labor at this time, for a man, 3s. 6d. per day ; for man and team, 6s. 8d.

By the usual courtesy, the pastor took the first choice, and selected pew No. 27 ; which thereupon became the "minister's pew," owned by the town.

The pews in the meeting-house were chosen "according to the vote of the town and the tenor of subscription," Feb. 8, 1770, as follows : —

Thomas Brooks, jun. . . . .	No. 1	Thomas Seccombe . . . . .	25
John Bishop . . . . .	2	Benjamin Hall . . . . .	26
Stephen Hall . . . . .	3	Minister's Pew . . . . .	27
Aaron Hall . . . . .	4	Isaac Royal . . . . .	28
Ebenezer Hall . . . . .	5	Timothy Newhall . . . . .	29
John Wade . . . . .	6	Peter Jones . . . . .	30
Samuel Hall . . . . .	7	Nathan Tufts, jun. . . . .	31
Watts Turner . . . . .	8	Timothy Hall . . . . .	32
William Tufts, 3d . . . . .	9	Hezekiah Blanchard . . . . .	33
William Tufts . . . . .	10	Thomas Patten . . . . .	34
Simon Bradshaw . . . . .	11	Joseph Thompson . . . . .	35
Samuel Angier . . . . .	12	Henry Putnam . . . . .	36
Francis Burns . . . . .	13	Seth Blodget . . . . .	37
Zachary Pool . . . . .	14	Willis Hall . . . . .	38
Jonathan Patten . . . . .	15	Jacob Hall . . . . .	39
E. Hall . . . . .	16	John Leathe . . . . .	40
Nathan Tufts . . . . .	17	Samuel Jenks . . . . .	41
Samuel Tufts, 2d . . . . .	18	Andrew Hall . . . . .	42
Benjamin Teal . . . . .	19	Isaac Warren . . . . .	43
Timothy Tufts . . . . .	20	Isaac Greenleaf . . . . .	44
Henry Fowle . . . . .	21	Samuel Kidder . . . . .	45
James Tufts . . . . .	22	Simon Tufts . . . . .	46
Richard Hall . . . . .	23	Ebenezer Blanchard . . . . .	47
Isaac Hall . . . . .	24	Edward Brooks . . . . .	48

It is specially recorded, that, at "the raising" of this meeting-house, which took place July 26 and 27, 1769, "there was no one hurt." That such an exemption was remarkable, at that period, may be explained by the fact, that probably our fathers did not put themselves into that condition which generally secures catastrophies. An authentic record from another town, under date of Sept. 13, 1773, may make this matter clear: "Voted to provide one barrel of West India rum, five barrels of New England rum, one barrel of good brown sugar, half a box of good lemons, and two loaves of loaf sugar, *for framing and raising the meeting-house.*" Here a natural consequence followed, — two-thirds of the frame fell: many were hurt, and some fatally.

Thus our fathers procured for themselves their third temple of worship, placed near the centre of population, upon a commanding spot, and exhibiting a most respectable exterior, with a commodious and appropriate interior. It is agreeable to one's mind to contrast the three forms of meeting-houses which obtained in New England up to this time. The first was a one-story, square building, in naked and uncheerful simplicity, with straw-thatched roof; lighted, not by glass windows, but by the opening of outside shutters; and had within neither pews nor pulpit. The second was two stories high; had diamond-glass windows; a four-sided, sloping roof, of wood, with a turret in its centre for a bell; and sometimes a portico in front; and, within, a gallery, some pews, a deacon's seat, and a pulpit. The third was two stories high, had window-sashes and square glass, a two-sided roof, with a tower from the ground, and three porches; while its interior showed galleries round three sides, in which, fronting the pulpit, were seats for twenty-five or fifty singers; and, on the lower floor, wall-pews, three inches higher than the rest; two free seats, nearest the pulpit, for deaf old men and women; a deacon's seat, in front of the pulpit; and the sacred desk not at the end, as is now the fashion, but in the centre of one of the longest sides of the house, its top from eight to ten feet above the floor, and over it fastened a "sounding-board." The sexton, up to this time, had his post of honor near the preacher; and his duty was to attend to any wants of the officiating clergyman, and also to turn the hour-glass when its sands had run out. This last operation was doubtless to inform the congregation *how much* instruction they had received, and to prophesy of the remainder.

It is not difficult to imagine the appearance of a congregation in 1650, — the men on one side, and the women on the other, sitting on wooden benches, in January, under a thatched roof, with one or two open window-places, without stoves, singing Sternhold and Hopkins and the New England Psalms, and then listening to a two-hours' service with devotion!

On Sunday, March 11, 1770, our fathers and mothers, with their entire families, entered, for the first time, their new meeting-house. Unfortunately, their beloved pastor was ill; and the services of the day were performed by Mr. Andrew Elliot, jun., a tutor in Harvard College. The celebrated George Whitefield preached a dedicatory discourse in this house, Aug. 26, 1770, from 2 Chron. v. 14. Our fathers had no special services for the dedication of a new house of worship, because they could not tolerate any imitation of the English church; and we have always had to regret their further indiscretion in banishing, for the same poor reason, the sacred observance of Christmas and Good Friday.

June 11, 1770: "Voted not to grant seats for singers."

July 28, 1771, Sunday: On this day was used, for the first time, the new pulpit-cushion given by William Pepperell, Esq., who imported it from England, at a cost of eleven guineas.

March 5, 1787: Some inhabitants of taste and public spirit propose to plant ornamental trees in front of the meeting-house. The town voted not to have them!

May 10, 1802: Voted to buy a new bell.

Oct. 5, 1812: Voted not to have a stove in the meeting-house!

Never was there a house that received fewer repairs. In 1814, they who are first to discover needs, and quickest to relieve them, subscribed one hundred and fifty dollars; and soon the pulpit wore a new color, showed a new cushion, and rejoiced in new curtains. One gentleman was admitted to participation in this pious offering of the ladies, by presenting a copy of the Sacred Scriptures in two volumes.





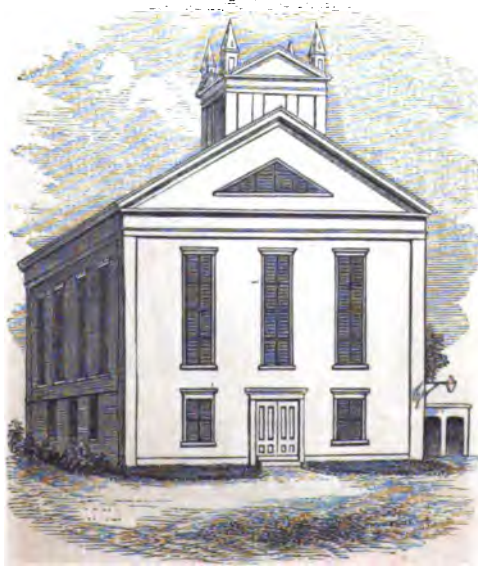
Second Congregational Meeting-house, 1834.



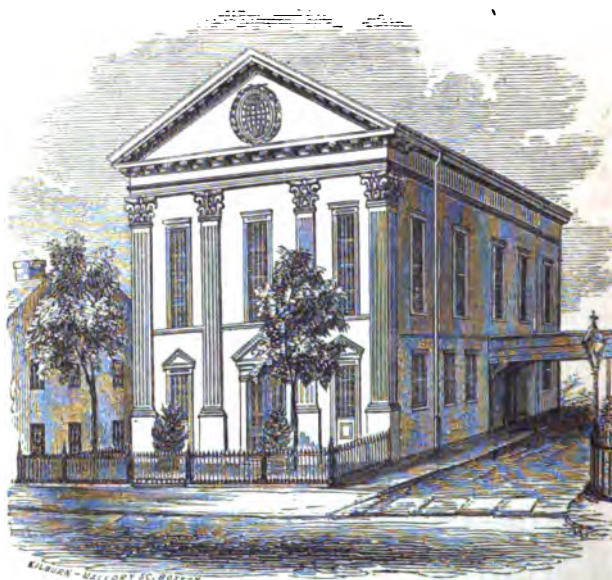
Universalist Meeting-house, 1882.



**First Parish Meeting-house (Unitarian), 1839.**



**Methodist Meeting-house, 1844.**



**Mystic Church (Congregational), 1849.**



**Grace Church (Episcopal), 1860.**

## SCHOOLHOUSES.

- Where the first schoolhouse stood is not known ; but it was probably near the meeting-house, at the West End.

The second was built according to the following order of the town, Oct. 5, 1730: "Voted to build a new schoolhouse, twenty-four feet long, twenty feet wide, and ten feet stud, on town's land, by the meeting-house." It was near Marble Brook, on the north-west corner of the lot, upon the border of the road.

The third schoolhouse stood very near the street, on land now owned by Samuel Train, Esq., about ten feet east of the house he now occupies ; and, when that mansion-house was first repaired, the schoolhouse was moved, and now makes part of the rear of said dwelling.

The fourth schoolhouse stood as ordered by the following vote: March 11, 1771, "voted to build the schoolhouse upon the land behind the meeting-house, on the north-west corner of the land." This spot is three or four rods north-west of the present meeting-house of the first parish. The building-committee were "Benjamin Hall, Captain Thomas Brooks, and Mr. Willis Hall."

These houses, above noticed, were of wood ; but the town, May 5, 1795, voted to build a brick schoolhouse behind the meeting-house. They agreed to give William Woodbridge two hundred and twenty pounds, and the old schoolhouse, to build it. This was the fifth house built by the town. It consisted of one large room, sufficient for sixty or seventy pupils : it was arranged after the newest models, and furnished with green blinds, hung at their tops ! The arrangement within was simple. The master's desk was on a raised platform, in one corner. Undivided seats ran lengthwise through the whole extent of the room. The oldest pupils sat with their backs to the windows, and their desks before them. The younger pupils sat below them, with their backs against the desks of their seniors, and their own desks before them. The smallest children sat below these last, leaning their backs against the desks of their seniors, but having no desks before them. The above arrangement occupied one side of the room ; and the other side was exactly like it. Thus the three rows of boys on the north side faced the three rows of girls on the

south. The area between the two was about six feet wide, where the classes were marshalled to read and spell.

March 7, 1807: The town voted to enlarge the school-house. After this was done, the girls and boys were taught in separate apartments.

As this house was the last in the series of old-fashioned and inconvenient models, it may be worth while to say a word about them. To speak generally, the schoolhouses had been as cheerful-looking objects as the county-jail, and quite as agreeable residences. Their windows were small; and some sashes had panes just as transparent as pasteboard or a felt-hat, — which substitutes for glass lessened the need of blinds. The outer door had a strong lock upon it, while its two lower panels were in the vocative. The seats and desks being undivided, each pupil was compelled to mount upon the seat, and travel behind his classmates till he came to his place! This operation was a standing trial of patience to those engaged in writing. The heavy tread of a careless boy upon the seat of a writer was not calculated to improve chirography or the temper. The smallest children, who had no desks before them, were packed so close together that the uneasiness and pain which nature shoots through young limbs at rest subjected them to frequent admonition and ear-twigging. They who happened to be opposite the great iron stove, which stood in the centre of the room, were almost roasted; and they literally got their learning by the sweat of their brows. They who sat near this stove through a winter would be proof against any heat to be found in *this* world. So violent a fire at the centre caused the wind to rush in through the unpatented ventilators, — the cracks in the windows; and a consequence was, that, while the children nearest the stove were sweltering under more than the equatorial heat of the torrid zone, they who were nearest the windows were shivering under the icy blasts of the frozen latitudes. How philosophers would have traced the isothermal lines in such a room, we know not; since, going from the centre to the circumference, one would travel through all the five zones. There was some compensation in the music which the winds made. Every schoolhouse had the true Borean harps; or, rather, winter's Panharmonicons, played upon by all the blasts in turn. The desks of the pupils became more and more interesting. Once they were wide and smooth; but, when that time was, few could remember. The adult

population, when they visited the old schoolhouse, could each one find those —

“ Walls on which he tried his graving skill;  
The very name he carved existing still;  
The bench on which he sat while deep employed,  
Though mangled, hacked, and hewed, yet not destroyed.”

How many penknives were tried on the benches, desks, and doors of the schoolhouse, arithmetic cannot compute; but one thing is clear, that, whether the school left its mark on the pupil's mind or not, each pupil felt bound to leave his mark on the house.

The town has taken laudable pride, of late years, in building proper schoolhouses. The following table records the facts: —

When Built.	LOCATION.	BUILDING-COMMITTEE.	MASTER-WORKMEN.	COST.
1835.	<i>Primary,</i> Union Street.	Horatio A. Smith, Galen James, and Milton James.	Caldwell & Wyatt.	\$1040.00.
1837.	<i>Primary,</i> Park Street.	Galen James, James W. Brooks, James O. Curtis, & Saml. Joyce.	Oakman Joyce and John Sables.	8454.64.
1840.	<i>High &amp; Grammar,</i> High Street.	Oakman Joyce, D. Lawrence, and James O. Curtis.	Charles Caldwell & Wm. B. Thomas.	7568.77.
1851.	<i>Brooks,</i> Brooks Street.	John B. Hatch and James M. Usher.	George A. Caldwell.	2542.98.
1851.	<i>Primary,</i> Salem Street.	Geo. T. Goodwin, Henry Taylor, and M. E. Knox.	J. J. Beatty and I. H. Bradlee.	8375.41.
1852.	<i>Everett,</i> Salem Street.	Robert L. Ellis, Samuel Joyce, and Henry Taylor.	James Pierce.	7165.57.

The town proceeded immediately to the building of a new schoolhouse, on the spot where the Park-street house was burned. April 2, 1855, Messrs. Franklin Patch, Judah Loring, and Charles S. Jacobs were chosen a committee to produce a plan, publish proposals, and carry forward the work, — consulting with the school-committee.

The report of this committee was accepted and adopted: the consequence will be, a plain, substantial schoolhouse, two stories high, and furnished with all the modern conveniences.





Brooks Schoolhouse, 1861.

## TOWN-HALL.

The question concerning the right of the town to use the meeting-house of the first parish for town-meetings having been settled, the inhabitants began to devise measures for building a town-house; and the subject came up for consideration, Dec. 6, 1827; but no definite action was had. It engaged attention at subsequent meetings, but nothing final occurred till March 4, 1833, when a committee recommended the building of a town-house, whose dimensions should be "sixty-five feet long, forty wide, and eighteen-feet posts." This report was accepted; and the land on which the building now stands, on the north-east corner of Main and High Streets, was purchased of the heirs of Mr. Samuel Buel for \$3,000. The plan of the building was drawn by Mr. Benjamin, of Boston. The length was extended to seventy feet. The cost of land and building was \$10,062.25. The engraving will give an exact idea of its present appearance. It was found commodious, and was used for all public gatherings.



A. L. BIRCHON, DEL.

C. R. WATSON, ENGRAVER.

E. T. BURNETT.

# MEDFORD SQUARE.





It was let for two dollars per evening, and to a religious society for two dollars per Sunday. The building-committee were Messrs. John P. Clisby, John Sparrell, and Thomas R. Peck.

The first story is occupied by stores on Main Street, and by the selectmen's room on the west. The hall includes the second story.

Oct. 27, 1839: Saturday night it was partly destroyed by fire. Nov. 25, the town voted to rebuild on the original model. The insurance of \$5,000 was used to pay for the repairs, and nearly covered the whole amount, which was \$5,389.89. The south end was built of brick, and the house made thirteen feet longer than at first. It was again insured, at the same office, for \$5,000. The building-committee were Messrs. Darius Waite, Milton James, and John P. Clisby.

Oct. 18, 1850: Saturday night it was again burned in part. The town voted to rebuild; and, having received from the insurance-office \$4,580, this money was used for payment. The building-committee were Messrs. Daniel Lawrence, George T. Goodwin, and Charles S. Jacobs; the master-builder, Mr. Charles Caldwell. The cost of rebuilding was \$5 941 43. Its dimensions now are ninety-two feet ridge, six and three feet body, and forty feet width.

#### ALMS-HOUSES.

Our intelligent and thrifty Puritan ancestors had no need of almshouses. They who came here were the robust and young; and they insisted on obedience to the text, "He that will not work, neither shall he eat." Idleness was whipped out of the men by the magistrates, as out of the boys by their parents. The first mention in our Medford records of any almshouse is May 16, 1737, — more than a century after the incorporation of the town; and then it is proposed to invite neighboring towns to unite in building a common workhouse. The inhabitants chose a committee to confer with the adjacent towns, and to induce them to join in "building a house for employing poor, indigent, and slothful persons." This proposition was not accepted; and Medford did nothing more about the matter till May 23, 1774, when a committee was chosen to provide a poorhouse on account of the town exclu-

sively. This was the definite movement that led to practical results, and it was the first in this particular direction. It shows that the number of paupers were small till this time.

In 1790, the town purchased a large house at the West End, near where the Lowell Railroad Station now is, together with a small lot of land, sufficient only for a vegetable garden. Here the poor and helpless were gathered and made comfortable; but after twenty years it was found insufficient; and the constant perplexities to which the overseers of the poor were subjected, induced the town to think of building a new and ample house of brick. On the 4th of March, 1811, the whole matter was committed to the five following gentlemen: Timothy Bigelow, John Brooks, Jonathan Brooks, Isaac Brooks, and Abner Bartlett. After several meetings and much investigation, they report, that it is expedient for the town to build a large and commodious house, of brick, on the spot occupied by the old one. This report was accepted; and the same gentlemen were appointed the building-committee, to proceed immediately in the work. Discontents arose to fetter the proceeding; and, after much vacillating legislation, the final result was the ample brick square house, whose strong walls only are yet standing to support a new, expensive, and commodious country-seat. It is only justice to say, that this act of the town was suggested, and the work carried forward, through the wisdom and energy of Isaac Brooks, Esq., who was indefatigable, as an overseer of the poor, in procuring every convenience and comfort for the inmates of the house that he consistently could.

This house answered its purpose well for forty years. In 1827, the town voted to purchase eight acres of land adjoining the alms-house lot, at one hundred dollars per acre. In 1828, the project of purchasing a farm, as some towns had done, on which to employ the poor as laborers, came up for discussion; and so favorably did the inhabitants view it, that they voted to purchase as soon as a proper one could be found. No purchase was made; and in 1832 a committee is directed to sell the poorhouse, if they think it advisable. It is not done; and in 1837 the town again called up the subject, and appointed a committee to examine lands and close the bargain. But no farm was purchased.

In 1849, the town bought a large lot of ten and a half acres in West Medford, on Purchase Street, for a cemetery. After the purchase, it was thought that the situation was

better for an alms-house than a cemetery ; and accordingly, March 10, 1851, they voted to change the appropriation.

April 8, 1852 : A committee was appointed to sell the old alms-house, and devise a plan for a new one. This committee consisted of the following gentlemen : Samuel Joyce, Elisha Stetson, Caleb Mills, John A. Page, and Franklin Patch. The committee performed their duty acceptably, and were directed to build according to the model ; and the consequence was the spacious and comfortable house now occupied by the public poor of the town.

June 28, 1852 : The town appropriated \$5,500 for the building of the house. It cost \$6,450.

## ENGINE-HOUSES.

Number.	When built.	Builders.	Place.	Cost.
No. 1 . . . .	1848	James Pierce	Union Street	\$575.00
No. 2 . . . .	1851	James Pierce	High Street	2,375.13
No. 3 . . . .	1849	James Pierce	Park Street	663.00

## CHAPTER X.

## TRADE.

MEDFORD having for its friend the richest merchant belonging to the "Company" of the Massachusetts Plantation, its trade was great at first.

Oct. 16, 1629 : The General Court ordered "that the company's joint stock shall have the trade of beaver and all other furs in those parts, solely, for the term of seven years from this day."

May 18, 1631 : "It is ordered that every plantation within the limits of this patent shall, before the last day of June next, provide common weights and measures, which shall be made by some which the governor hath already sealed, and

by which also all others that will have weights and measures of their own are to be made."

1635: Voted that beaver-skins shall pass for ten shillings per pound.

Sept. 6, 1638: Mr. Cradock's accounts were audited in Boston.

Mr. Cradock's large outlay here, for all the accommodations requisite in building schooners and carrying on an extensive fishing business, made this region a trading centre. This first state of things continued till the withdrawal of Mr. Cradock's property, a few years after his death. The fishing business had been unsuccessful, and no one would continue it. The second period of trade in Medford reached (to speak in round numbers) from 1650 to 1750, during which time the manufacture of bricks was the most important and lucrative business pursued in the town. Other branches gradually increased.

1650 to 1700, there were no newspapers, no scientific lectures, no bank, no insurance-companies, no post-office, no stage-coaches, no good roads. Must not trade have been small?

The third period extended from 1750 to 1805. It began to be understood that Medford could furnish the staple articles of iron, steel, lead, salt, molasses, sugar, tea, codfish, chocolate, guns, powder, rum, &c., to country traders at a less price than they could get them at Boston. The distilling business and the manufacture of bricks required many lighters to go loaded to Boston: returning, they could bring back iron, steel, &c., at small cost. Medford, therefore, by its river, became a centre of supply to country traders from New Hampshire and Vermont. Supply begets market, as market begets supply. Traders here could purchase ivory-handled knives, spring-locks, brass-ware, tin, and pewter; of groceries, every thing but good tea and coffee; of dry goods, Kent linen, cotton, Irish stockings, Turkey mohair, red serge, broadcloth, muffs, ribbons, lace, silks, combs, napkins, yellow taffety, thread-lace, gloves, &c. Barter was the most common form of trade; and the exchanges were made with about half the care and selfishness so active at this day.

Pitch, tar, and turpentine were brought from the interior at an early date; but, in 1755, it became an active business. Casks for them were made in Medford; and the vote of the

town required that each cask should be examined by a committee, and, if well made, then marked with a double M. Coopering now became an extensive and profitable branch of business. It was begun, before the Revolution, by the agency of Mr. Benjamin Hall. Charles Henley, of Boston, was his foreman, and superintended it till 1802. Andrew Blanchard, Joseph Pierce, and James Kidder were apprentices in Mr. Hall's establishment.

Mr. Benjamin Hall was among the first and the most active of the Medford merchants. He not only carried on the distilling business, but had a large store for wholesale barter. It was not uncommon for him to receive a hundred barrels of pearl-ashes per day, and five hundred tierces of flax-seed per year. He also carried on the "beef business," having seven hundred head of cattle slaughtered each year. Mr. Ebenezer Hall had an equal number slaughtered; and they made all their tallow into candles. The drovers were glad to take their pay in sugar, molasses, iron, tea, rum, &c.

How different this from the course of trade in England, where a man was forbidden by law to carry on two mechanic trades or different pursuits! A tanner could not be a shoemaker. These monopolies and legal restrictions had no place in New England; and their absence was a prime cause of our great prosperity. It made every free man a free trader. The British Parliament tried to put on the handcuffs of restriction; but the colonists would not wear them. Galatin says, "No cause has contributed more to the prosperity of this country than the absence of those systems of internal restriction and monopoly which continue to disfigure other countries."

Mr. Jonathan Porter opened a store of English goods previous to the Revolution, and gradually enlarged his business till he sold all the heavier articles of inland commerce. There are those now living who remember when from twenty to thirty "country pungs" were gathered about the doors of these Medford traders, discharging and taking in their loads. These pungs were drawn by two horses each, and started as far north as Montpelier, Vt., and Lancaster, N.H. With three large distilleries in full action, and many sloops and schooners navigating the river, Medford became one of the most active and thriving towns in the Commonwealth. Distillation was then esteemed by most persons not only lawful and right, but a highly respectable business. With rapid

strides, Medford rose in wealth and increased in numbers ; and, in 1805, there were many stores opened, where the necessities and conveniences, and even the ornaments and luxuries, of life could be obtained at as cheap a rate as in Boston.

The fourth period of trade in Medford extends from 1805 to the present time. The ship-building, the introduction of steam, the Middlesex Canal, the immigration of Bostonians to this place, — these all helped to open new avenues to wealth, and increase the facilities of supply. Within this period, more than half the present number of houses have been built ; and there are now five public highways where there was one fifty years ago. The whole course of trade has changed from barter to cash payments or credits ; and one trader now can do as much in a year as three could at the beginning of this century. The number of gentlemen who reside here, and do business in Boston, is very large, and they are multiplying every month. The cars on both railroads are filled every morning, — the earliest with laborers, the next with merchants, and the last with ladies.

During the embargo, in 1808, an old black schooner came up Mystic River with a deck-load of wood and bark. A custom-house officer from Boston took possession of her as a suspected smuggler. The captain invited the officer to take supper with him in the cabin. They sat and ate together ; and the captain asked to be excused a moment while he gave an order to his men. No sooner had he arrived on deck than he turned and fastened the cabin door. Extempore Indians were ready to unload the hold of the schooner, which was full of English goods, wire, &c., from Halifax. During half the night, horse-wagons were passing to Boston from the old wharf, owned by Francis Shed, below the ship-yard. Some teams went to Malden, and some to West Cambridge. The amounts were very large, and the goods of the costliest kinds. The planting of that night produced a rich harvest. The goods were never discovered ; but the vessel was condemned and confiscated. How soundly the officer slept is not known.

#### MANUFACTURES.

Of these Medford has never had many, in the modern acceptance of the term. Among the first settlers, every house

was, in one sense, a factory; for almost every one had a spinning-wheel and loom. For the early ship-building, there must have been extensive iron-works; and much weaving of cotton and wool must have been necessary to supply the large numbers of fishermen and brick-makers. Much wool was cleaned, carded, and rolled at the mill of Mr. John Al-bree, who was a manufacturer of starch and pomatum. Leaving out brick-making, ship-building, and distilling, we have little to record. Wooden heels were made by Mr. Samuel Reeves, 1750; and specimens of his work are yet among his great-grandchildren in Medford. Candles and hogsheads were extensively made, about the same time, by Messrs. Benjamin and Ebenezer Hall. Saltpetre was made in considerable quantities by Mr. Isaac Brooks. Wheelwrights carried on their business to a large extent. Mr. James Tufts and Son carried on for many years the pottery business. Tanning was vigorously pursued, with a great outlay of capital, by Mr. Ebenezer Hall, on land a few rods south-west of the Episcopal church; and by Mr. Jonathan Brooks, on land near Marble Brook, now owned by Mr. Noah Johnson. The first tan-yard in Medford was on the corner lot south-east of Whitmore's Bridge. It was bounded on the east by the brook, on the west by Lowell Street, and on the north by High Street. It was last owned by Mr. Nathan Tufts and Mr. Jonathan Brooks, in company. When they sold it, Mr. Tufts moved to Charlestown, and became the most extensive manufacturer of leather in the State.

At Baconville, now in Winchester, Medford had a factory, first owned by Mr. Josiah Symmes. About forty years ago, a company of Boston gentlemen purchased the water-power of Mr. Symmes, for the purpose of setting in motion a new machine for spinning yarn for the manufacture of broadcloth. This project, introduced by a Frenchman, failed; and the mill-power was then applied to the manufacture of wood screws, by a machine entirely new. This would have succeeded; but, the war of 1812 with Great Britain having ended, wood screws were imported from England so cheap as to render competition ruinous. John L. Sullivan, Esq., the chief agent, afterwards sold the establishment to Mr. Stowell for \$4,000, through whom it came into possession of its present owner, Robert Bacon, Esq. He has built three factories and two dwelling-houses, which have been burned; three in 1840, the last in 1843.



Since writing the above, we are called to record another destructive fire at Baconville of the factories there. They were burned Sunday evening, April 8, 1855.

Mr. Bacon brought his machinery from Boston to Medford in 1824, and manufactured hat-bodies, feltings, &c., employing eighteen or twenty men. Once only he counted; and in that year he formed 83,000 hat-bodies. This work was done by the use of Silas Mason's patent, and T. F. Mayhew's improved machine. He also planked many thousands yearly; which operation was by the use of Macomber's patent, and his own improvement. He also blew the hair from fur, by the use of Arnold Buffom's patent blowing-machine. This process was truly ingenious. It was accomplished by placing the fur on the apron, which was drawn upon a cylindrical picker, revolving at the rate of five thousand times a minute; thence it was thrown to a fan revolving at nearly the same speed; this sent it through a trunk sixty feet long into a closet. The bottom of the trunk was lined with coarse cloth; the hair, being heaviest, fell and stuck to the cloth: the consequence was that the fur was almost entirely cleared of the hair, and thus the hats were finer. This business he continued till 1848, when he resigned it to his son, who has changed the business to the manufacture of all kinds of feltings and lambs'-wool wadding. Among the feltings he has invented a new kind, called sheathing felt, used for covering the bottoms of ships: it can also be placed under the copper, and is much used in covering steam-boilers and pipes.

The making of linseed oil was carried on by Mr. George L. Stearns, on land about fifty rods south of Mystic Bridge. He imported his seed from Calcutta. A convention of manufacturers of this oil was held at New York in 1841; and they agreed to send a committee to Washington, to induce Congress to shape the tariff of 1842 so as to protect them. The committee succeeded; and Mr. Stearns was one of them. The effect was the opposite of what they expected: it induced so many new men to begin the business that it ruined it. From 1835, the manufactory in Medford continued in operation to 1845, when it suspended activity. It resumed work for a year, when the building was burned in 1847.

The factory of Messrs. Waterman and Litchfield, for the making of doors, blinds, window-sashes, &c., is a large and flourishing establishment, near the entrance of Medford Turn-

pike. It is operated by steam-power, and is extensively patronized by house-carpenters for planing boards.

The mechanics and artisans of Medford, in their various departments, have excellent reputation, and much property.

## BRICK-MAKING.

The large deposits of valuable clay within the town of Medford early directed the attention of the enterprising inhabitants to the manufacture of bricks; and those made in 1630 for Mr. Cradock's house were the first. Bricks were made on Colonel Royal's estate. Clay deposits were found between his mansion-house and the river. A most extensive and profitable business was carried on in these yards for many years. At a later date, say 1750, bricks were made on land directly north of Dr. Tufts's house. The steep bank now in front of Mr. George W. Porter's house marks the place. This land, called *Brick-yard Pasture*, was owned by Rev. Matthew Byles, of Boston, and sold by him to Dr. Simon Tufts, March 26, 1761.

Nov. 14, 1774, the town passed the following vote: "That this town does disapprove of any bricks being carried to Boston till the committees of the neighboring towns shall consent to it."

In 1785, Stephen Hall willed "the brick-yards now in the occupation of Thomas Bradshaw, and Samuel Tufts, jun." About this time, Captain Caleb Blanchard and his brother Simon made bricks in a yard near Mr. Cradock's house, in the eastern part of the town; and afterwards in a yard on land opposite the Malden Alms-house, just on the borders of East Medford.

The bricks used for the construction of the six tombs first built in the old burying-ground were made in a yard owned by Thomas Brooks, Esq. That yard was near Mystic River, about half-way between Rock Hill and the Lowell Railroad Bridge. In that yard, Samuel Francis made bricks as early as 1750, and sold them at ten shillings per thousand (lawful money). Mr. Brooks carried on the manufacture in 1760, and sold them at fifteen shillings. Mr. Stephen Hall was the next occupant of that yard, which has been discontinued since 1800. In 1795, the price was four dollars.

Captain Caleb Brooks made bricks on the land occupied

by the second meeting-house. The banks remain visible at this time.

A bed of clay was opened, in 1805, about forty rods east of the Wear Bridge, on land belonging to Spencer Bucknam, lying on the north side of the road. Only one kiln was burned there.

*Fountain-yards.* — These yards, which were near the "Fountain House," about eighty rods east of "Gravelly Bridge," were early in order of age. Messrs. William Tufts, Thomas Bradshaw, Hutchinson Tufts, Benjamin Tufts, and Sylvanus Blanchard were the manufacturers in that locality. These yards have been discontinued within our day.

Yards near the "Cradock House" were opened in 1630. Mr. Francis Shedd occupied them in 1700.

*"Sodom-yards."* — As the familiar and improper sobriquet of *Sodom* was early given to that part of Medford which lies south of the river, the brick-yards, opened by the brothers Isaac, Jonathan, and Ebenezer Tufts, obtained the local name. After these gentlemen came Seth Tufts, who, with his son Seth, carried on the business till recently. These yards were situated near Middlesex Canal and the river, about south-south-east from Rock Hill.

The next in order of age were the yards opened in 1810 by Nathan Adams, Esq. They were situated each side of the old county road, leading from Medford over Winter Hill, and were about half a mile south of the "Great Bridge," in the small valley on the borders of Winter Brook. From the first kiln, Captain Adams built the house now standing on the right side of the road, twenty rods north of the kiln, as an advertisement; and the bricks show the goodness of the clay and the skill of the workmen. These yards were next occupied by Mr. Babbitt, but have been discontinued for ten or fifteen years.

We presume that bricks have been made in many places now unknown to us; for nearly the whole of Medford seems to have a deep stratum of pure clay under it.

The facility of procuring pine, chestnut, and hemlock-wood by the Middlesex Canal made this branch of business profitable; but when steam navigation could bring bricks from Maine, where wood was half the price it bore here, the Medford trade was fatally curtailed. The bricks were carted to Boston at great cost, which gave the yards in Charlestown an advantage over ours. If they were taken in "lighters,"





A. CHAMBERLAIN, DEL.

O. R. WILKINSON, DAG.

F. T. STUART.

RESIDENCE OF THATCHER MAGOUN ESQ.

by the river, this did not much lessen the expenses of transportation, but increased the risks of fracture. The high price of labor, of wood, and of cartage, rendered competition unwise; and the manufacture of bricks has ceased.

## SHIP-BUILDING.

Góvernör Winthrop sailed from Cowes, in England, on Thursday, April 8, 1630. On Saturday, June 12, he reached Boston Bay; and, on the 17th of that month, he makes the following record: "Went up Mistick River about six miles."

To this heroic and Christian adventurer belongs the honor of building the first vessel whose keel was laid in this part of the Western World; and that vessel was built on the bank of Mystic River, and probably not far from the governor's house at "Ten Hills." There is a tradition that it was built on the north shore of the river, and therefore within the limits of Medford. The record concerning it is as follows: "July 4, 1631. The governor built a bark at Mistick, which was launched this day, and called 'THE BLESSING OF THE BAY.'"

"Aug. 9, the same year, the governor's bark, being of thirty tons, went to sea."

It cost one hundred and forty-five pounds. The owner said of it, May 16, 1636, "I will sell her for one hundred and sixty pounds."

There was something singularly prophetic in the fact that the first vessel built "at Mistick" should have so increased in price after five years of service. Our day has seen the prophecy fulfilled; as it is no marvel now for a Medford ship to command a higher price after having had a fair trial at sea.

The second year (1632) witnessed another vessel built by Mr. Cradock on the bank of the Mystic, whose register was a hundred tons. In 1633, a ship of two hundred tons was built; and another, named "Rebecca," tonnage unknown: both built by Mr. Cradock. Mr. William Wood, in 1633, writes: "Mr. Cradock is here at charges of building ships. The last year, one was upon the stocks of a hundred tons: that being finished, they are to build twice her burden." There is reason to believe that Mr. Cradock's ship-yard was that now occupied by Mr. J. T. Foster.

That large vessels could float in the river had been proved by the governor, who may be called the first navigator of our

narrow and winding stream. The long passages made by these schooners prove to us, that their form and rig were not after the model and fashion of our day. One of them was "six weeks going to Virginea." The build and rigging, now so peculiarly American, have no superiors in the world; and Medford has long stood among the leaders in improved naval architecture.

There is a tradition, probably founded on fact, that small sloops, called *lighters*, fit for the river navigation, were built in very early times at the "landing" near "Rock Hill," in West Medford. At a later day, one of these was built there by Mr. Rhodes, of Boston, and called the *Mayflower*, in honor of that vessel of one hundred and eighty tons which came across the Atlantic freighted to the full with religion and liberty, and which landed our Pilgrim Fathers on the Rock of Plymouth. The registers of this small craft are lost, if they ever existed; as no trace of them can be found in the records of the Custom House at Boston, or in those of the Secretary of the Navy at Washington. This business of ship-building, beginning in 1631, and increasing annually for several years, required many men, who required houses and food within the town.

The origin of the name of *schooners* is thus given in the Massachusetts Historical Collection. Mr. Andrew Robinson, of Gloucester, Mass., built and rigged a small vessel having two masts. At the moment of launching, a bystander cried out, "Oh, how she scoons!" Robinson instantly replied, "A *schooner* let her be." And thus they named her. The first bark built in Plymouth colony was built by private subscription; and the paper bears date of January 24, 1641. It was about fifty tons, and cost two hundred pounds.

That *modelling* is the difficult point in ship-building, is proved by the fact that science has so slowly approached that form which will safely carry the largest burden in the shortest time. From Noah's ark, which was not built for sailing, to the last improved clipper of our day, the science of modelling has produced strange results. How far the ark was a life-preserver of the arts of the antediluvians, we know not; but we cannot suppose it has done much more for ship-building than the shell of the nautilus or the sternum of the duck. That some arts are lost, there can be no doubt. We cannot embalm as did the ancient Egyptians, nor lift as they did the stones of their pyramids; we have not the petrifying cement

with which Appius Claudius built the aqueducts of Rome, Sesostris those of Egypt, Semiramis those of Babylon, and Hezekiah those of Jerusalem; but we think that no good art in ship-architecture has ever been lost; and we believe that the Medford model of this year has never been surpassed. The speed and safety of our ships are proofs of our remark.

The "Arbella," of four hundred tons, which brought Governor Winthrop, was sixty-five days on its passage, — a period in which a Medford sailing ship now can cross the Atlantic four times.

"Oct. 7, 1641: General Court. — Whereas the country is now in hand with the building of ships, which is a business of great importance for the common good, and therefore suitable care is to be taken that it be well performed; it is therefore ordered, that, when any ship is to be built within this jurisdiction, it shall be lawful for the owners to appoint and put in some able man to survey the work and workmen from time to time, to see that it be performed and carried on according to the rules of their art."

Who were delegated for this singular supervisory duty in Medford, or how much our ship-carpenters relished it, we are not told. May 29, 1644, the General Court proposed the formation of a company of ship-builders, "with power to regulate the building of ships, and to make such orders and laws amongst themselves as may conduce to the public good."

Mystic River, having no fatal shoals or rocks within it, permits the passage of an empty ship of twenty-five hundred tons at the highest tides. If we can suppose a sea-serpent to have started from Charlestown for a visit to the country, and a small stream of tide-water to have followed him in his explorations, we can imagine him thus marking out by his many and sudden windings the course of our river from Boston Bay to the Pond, — rendering it thus serpentine in order to present the best accommodations to the greatest number of ship-builders. Where can a little river be found that will afford convenient sites for ten large ship-yards within one mile's distance? When, in one of these yards, we have seen from one to three vessels on the stocks at the same time, and have listened to that well-known, busy hum that comes from the boring of augers, the cutting of saws, and the driving of bolts, we have felt that a more glorious exhibition of human industry could nowhere be witnessed. To the gentlemen who have been at the head of this great enterprise, Medford is deeply indebted. Since the first of them came, real estate



has more than doubled in the town ; and land which was sold for thirty or fifty dollars an acre has since been sold for two or five hundred per acre. The names of Magoun, Turner, Lapham, Sprague, James, Fuller, Rogers, Stetson, Waterman, Ewell, Curtis, Foster, Taylor, and others, will be held in grateful remembrance for many generations.

Mr. Calvin Turner was esteemed as one of the most skilful and accurate draughtsmen, as well as one of the most faithful builders, in New England. His yard was opposite Cross Street. He came to Medford in 1804, and rapidly acquired reputation by his genius and fidelity.

Mr. George Bryant Lapham was among the earliest comers connected with ship-building here. By patient industry, sound judgment, and unobtrusive merit, he won confidence, and commanded respect. Of others we should be glad to speak, did our limits allow.

Of the pioneer in this eventful movement of ship-building, we may take the liberty of stating a few facts, as they belong to the history of the town.

Thatcher Magoun, Esq., was born in Pembroke, Mass., June 17, 1775, — that red-letter day in Freedom's calendar. He early chose the trade of a ship-carpenter, and served his time with Mr. Enos Briggs, at Salem, where he worked five years. He was fond of being in the "mould-room," and soon showed good reasons for his predilection. From Salem, he went to Mr. Barker's yard, in Charlestown (the present Navy Yard), where he worked and studied two years, and assisted in modelling. There he made the model of the first vessel he built, which was the "Mount Ætna," of Medford. In 1802, he began to look about him for a place in which he might safely begin, on his own account, the business which was the darling choice of his life. An accident, so called in the world's language, led him, one pleasant day, on a stroll upon Winter Hill ; and, standing on one of those mounds of earth thrown up by our patriot soldiers, probably on the day he was born, for a rampart, he took a calm survey of Mystic River as the tide gave its full outline. At this moment came into mind the thought that here was a good place to build ships. But many things were to be ascertained about it. How deep is the water at high tide ? Are there any rocks or shoals in the bed of the stream ? Can timber be readily got in the neighborhood ? and can land be bought at a fair price ? These were inquiries which rushed through his young

soul, and he felt that they must be answered. As his eye was searching river and woods, he saw the two masts of a schooner, which was lying at one of the distil-house wharves, in Medford. He immediately started for her. This was his first visit to Medford. He reached the schooner; and his eager question to the captain was, "How much water do you draw?" Answer, "Ten feet." "What's your tonnage?" Answer, "One hundred and twenty tons." "Do you go up and down the river often?" "Yes, I bring wood for this distillery." "Are there any large rocks or bad shoals in the bed of the river?" "No, it's all clear." "How deep is the water generally at high tide?" "I guess from fifteen to twenty feet." "Do you think an empty ship of three hundred tons could float down the river?" "Oh, yes." After this conversation, he silently concluded to make the trial. He found intelligent and affluent citizens in Medford who were ready to aid him; but he told them "he could not afford to be helped." A young man thus afraid of debts would be likely to succeed without foreign aid. Young Magoun thus illustrated the common remark, that, where fathers do every thing for their sons, the sons do nothing for themselves; and, where fathers can do nothing for their sons, the sons do every thing for themselves; making the difference between the giant and the dwarf. Some advised his beginning to build above the bridge. He accordingly examined the bed of the river, and the depth of the water at low tide, by fording and wading; and thus decided not to fix himself there. He then weighed the reasons for preferring other places, till he finally concluded in favor of the spot where he first settled, and where all his ships have been built. His convictions being firm, that the river could float any vessel he might build, that the neighborhood could furnish an ample supply of oak timber, and that the site he had chosen could be purchased at a moderate price, he made an offer, which was accepted. Thus 1802 saw laid the first keel of that fleet of ocean merchant ships whose sails have shaded every sea and bay on the navigable globe. Honor to him to whom honor is due! Mr. Magoun lives to see his favorite science and art carried to new triumphs; and, resting in the affluence that follows his labor, may he long enjoy that respect and gratitude which society loves to give to its real benefactors!

Timber was procured from Medford, Malden, Woburn,

Burlington, Lexington, Stoneham, Andover, and their adjoining towns. Mr. Magoun's first purchase of it was trees standing in what is now Winchester. He gave six dollars per ton: the seller was to cut and deliver it. It was more difficult to get the white-oak plank. When the Middlesex Canal was opened, a supply came through that channel; and large rafts were floated into the river through a side lock, which was near the entrance of Medford Turnpike. With our first builders, their price per ton for building was twenty-five dollars; but they furnished only the wood and labor, — every thing else was furnished by the owner. The best oak plank can yet be procured, though at an advanced price. The "southern hard pine" is more used than ever as a substitute, because it is so cut into long plank as to make less work to the builder. The materials for building at Medford may all be procured at a rate which will allow as favorable terms as at any other place, especially when the comparative rent of yards is included. If the water in the river had been deep enough for the large ships of the present day, the yards above the bridge would never have been abandoned.

The increase of size in our Medford ships has been gradual. The "Columbiana," built in 1837, was the first of six hundred tons; and the "Ocean Express," the first of two thousand tons. The ship "Shooting Star" was the first clipper built here; and the "George Peabody," the first vessel that passed the bridges on Mystic River, after the draws had been widened according to the direction of the Legislature.

The Rev. A. R. Baker preached a sermon on ship-building, in 1846, to which is appended a "register of vessels built in Medford." He says, "I have enrolled them so as to present the year of their construction, their description and name, the yard in which they were built, the name of their respective builders and first owners, the residence of the latter, the tonnage of each vessel, the amount of tonnage, and the value of the vessels built here, estimating the hull, spars, and blocks of each at forty-five dollars per ton." The register has been brought down, for this history, from 1846 to 1855.

From this register, it appears that five hundred and thirteen vessels have been built in Medford between the beginning of the present century and the year 1855, with an aggregate of two hundred and thirty-two thousand two hun-

dred and six tons ; and at a cost, according to the above estimate, of ten millions four hundred and forty-nine thousand two hundred and seventy dollars. The greatest number constructed in any one yard is one hundred and eighty-five ; and, in any single year, thirty. That year was 1845.

"The tonnage of the vessels built here in that year," says Mr. Baker, "was nine thousand seven hundred and twelve tons ; and their aggregate, as they left our yards, about half a million of dollars. The shortest space in which a vessel was ever built in the town was twenty-six days. Her name was 'The Avon,' a ship of four hundred tons, which, with two others built here about the same period, served as privateers in the last war with the mother country. In the five years preceding April 1, 1837, sixty vessels were built in this town, which employed two hundred thirty-nine workmen, and of which the measurement was twenty-four thousand one hundred and ninety-five tons, and the value one million one hundred and twelve thousand nine hundred and seventy dollars. All those constructed in the county, except eleven, were built here. The value of these sixty was about one-sixth of all the shipping built in the Commonwealth during the same period. In the year preceding April 1, 1845, twenty-four ships were launched here, which employed two hundred and fifty men, whose tonnage was nine thousand six hundred and sixty, and whose value was half a million of dollars. In that year, one-quarter of the ship-builders in the Commonwealth were employed in this town, and built nearly one-quarter of the ships constructed in the State, one-third of the tonnage, and one-half the value of the whole. From this result, so creditable to our town, it appears that a given number of workmen here build larger and more valuable vessels than those which are commonly constructed in other parts of the Commonwealth.

"Of these vessels, two merit a special notice. The first was framed and put together in the oldest yard in the town ; then taken down, transported to Boston, and put on board the 'Thaddeus,' commanded by a gentleman of this village, who carried out with it the first missionaries to the Sandwich Islands, where it laid the foundation for this useful art. The other is the 'Falcon,' by the same builder, in 1817, — the most remarkable vessel that ever floated in our river, famed not for any wonderful beauty or perfectness of construction. Others may have sailed swifter, and been finer models ; but, in one important respect, this vessel surpassed all before it, — and we trust that no others will ever have an opportunity to rival it, — it was the first vessel built in this town without rum. Previously, the keel was laid, and each part of the work accomplished, by the stimulus of ardent spirit. Each vessel was profanely christened with rum. He who first took this noble stand in the cause of temperance, in that day when all was drunkenness around, deserves our thanks, and ought to be encouraged in every

good work by the result of that effort. The resolution was formed on a bright autumnal morning, as the only means of preserving the virtue of several apprentices, and at first called forth ridicule and reproach. *No rum! NO RUM!!* was written by these young devotees of Bacchus on every clapboard of the workshop, on each timber and chip in the yard. Some refused to work; others cursed and swore. But firmness gave opportunity for reflection, which, in a few, approved the decision, whose number increased, till, in two years, they became the majority, and, in five, drove the monster from every yard, — a result in which we heartily rejoice."

The sermon gives a religious aspect to ship-building. It may symbolize human life. The wood and metals of which a hull is composed come from the earth; and in that ship's body are represented the mind of the moulder, the skill of the architect, the hand of the carpenter, the smith, and the calker: and these most important parts are so blended as to attract least notice; while the labors of the sailmaker and the rigger, the taste of the carver, and the coloring of the painter, catch the eye and charm the mind. The hour of launching is the hour of its birth. The anxiety of the builder then has its parallel elsewhere. It goes an infant to its new life to begin its world-journey. How important that it should be well found! How important that its compass, like a good conscience, should be ever in order; that its pilots and mariners should be ever quick for duty; and, above all, that its lading should be such, that, like virtue, it will secure wealth to its owner in the distant market! So, in this voyage of human life, if we put good works on board and wait the wind, if we take for our chart the *word of God* and are faithful to its heavenly bearings, we shall safely pass the dangers of the sea, as we sail towards that port of death to which all gales drive us; and, having cast that anchor which can never be weighed, we shall find a safe moorage in the haven of eternal peace.

The ships of our day and of our town have borne the missionaries of the cross, with their printing-presses and Bibles, to the heathen of benighted lands; and the ancient prediction seems here in one sense fulfilled. Historic truth, without any violation of language, may now say of Medford what the prophet Ezekiel says of Tyros: "The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market; and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the seas."

When we consider how much ship-building has done for

our beautiful village; how many comfortable dwellings it has reared, how many thousands of human beings it has fed, how many children it has taught, how many homes it has blessed, and how much suffering it has soothed; when we also consider that the ships which have gone from us are busy in honorable trade, bringing comforts and wealth to their various owners, extending the knowledge and securities of commerce, defending us in war, and promoting Christian brotherhood in peace; when we sum up these domestic benefactions and these foreign bounties, we are moved to a devout acknowledgment of the wisdom and care of God.

## REGISTER OF VESSELS BUILT IN MEDFORD.

No.	Date.	Descrip.	Name.	Yard.	Builders.	Owners.	Their Residence.	Ton'age.
1	1803	Brig	Mount Ethna *	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Melzer Holmes	Boston.	187.73
2	1804	Ship	Medford	S. Lapham's†	C. Turner & E. Briggs	John C. Jones	Boston.	237.74
3		Ship	Osia	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	James Erving	Boston.	291.82
4		Brig	Hope	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Samuel Gray	Boston.	166.18
5	1805	Ship	Edipsee	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Thomas H. Perkins	Boston.	343.49
6	1806	Ship	George Augustus	S. Lapham's	C. Turner & E. Briggs	Nathaniel Goddard	Boston.	246.92
7		Brig	Pedlar	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Timothy Williams	Boston.	224.82
8		Brig	Gulliver	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Joseph Lee, jun.	Boston.	247.80
9	1807	Sch.	Eliza & Lydia	S. Lapham's	C. Turner & E. Briggs	John Banister	Boston.	100.04
10		Ship	Commerce	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	John Holland	Boston.	377.85
11		Brig	Creole	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	John Williams	Boston.	147.28
12	1808	Brig	Reaper	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Andrew Cabot	Boston.	284.85
13	1809	Ship	Ariadne	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	Nathaniel Goddard	Boston.	382.02
14		Brig	Gilpin	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Andrew Leach	Boston.	209.33
15		Brig	Charon	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	P. P. Jackson	Boston.	238.20
16		Brig	Gipsy	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Joseph Lee, jun.	Boston.	283.26
17	1810	Ship	Mary & Frances	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	Nathaniel Goddard	Boston.	438.90
18		Ship	Cordelia	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	P. P. Pope	Boston.	426.75
19		Ship	Iris	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	Nathaniel Parsons	Boston.	264.57
20		Ship	Sechem	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	John Holland	Boston.	396.79
21	1811	Brig	George	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	John Holland	Boston.	177.66
22		Brig	Margaret	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	Francis Welch	Boston.	236.27
23		Brig	Dolphin	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	Edward Cruft	Boston.	360.18
24		Ship	Norfolk Packet	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	John C. Jones	Boston.	385.05
25		Ship	Marcellus	T. Magoun's	C. Turner	C. D. Coolidge	New York.	361.21
26	1812	Ship	Emily	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Andrew Scott	Boston.	133.49
27		Brig	Tom Thumb	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Joseph Lee, jun.	Boston.	135
28		Brig	Bob Short	T. Magoun's	C. Turner	Edward Cruft	Boston.	184.34
29		Brig	Edward Foster	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	Nathaniel Goddard	Boston.	196.39
30		Brig	Ventrosa	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	Benjamin Rich	Boston.	268.24
31		Brig	Rambler	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	Thomas W. Ward	Boston.	306.83
32		Ship	Argonaut	S. Lapham's	C. Turner		Boston.	

33	1813	Brig	Lark	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Lee & Cabot	Boston	175.06
34		Brig	Griffin	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	William Oliver	Boston	190
35		Brig	Monkey	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Benjamin Oliver	Boston	193.55
36		Sch.	Peacock	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	Benjamin Rich.	Boston	96.59
37		Sch.	Paragon	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	John Peters	Boston	167.37
38		Sch.	Braut.	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	Joseph Freeland	Boston	65.43
39		Sch.	Rambler	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	Benjamin Rich.	Boston	317.65
40	1814	Brig	Reindeer	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	Benjamin Rich and others	Boston	381.75
41		Brig	Abellino	George Fuller's	James Ford	Joseph Lee, jun.	Boston	144.62
42	1815	Ship	Fertia	George Fuller's	James Ford	Henry Austin and others	New York	371.72
43		Brig	Panther	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Winslow Lewis	Boston	429.68
44		Brig	Falcon	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	W. Lewis & T. Magoun	Boston & Medford	236.20
45		Brig	Pedar	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Joseph Cabot	Boston	125.88
46		Ship	Courier	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	J. Lee & William Ropes	Boston	388.63
47		Ship	Augusta	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Joseph Lee	Boston	320
48		Ship	Avon	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	E. Brigham, J. & W. Williams	Boston	344.38
49		Brig	Caton	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	Benjamin Rich and others	Boston	388.24
50		Ship	Amsterdam Packet	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	Benjamin Rich and others	Boston	371.61
51		Brig	Adriana	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	Phillip Maret and others	Boston	178.48
52		Ship	Paragon	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	Amos Brown	Duxbury	148.30
53		Ship	Swiftsure	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	Bixby, Valentine, and others	Boston & Ipswich	350.41
54		Brig	Cadmus	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	J. Belknap and others	Boston	192.19
55	1816	Ship	Triton	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Benjamin Rich.	Boston	319.52
56		Ship	Mexican	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	David Hineckley	Boston	344.51
57		Brig	Orleans	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	John Pratt	Boston	264.08
58		Brig	Gov. Brooks	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	J. Pratt & T. Magoun	Boston & Medford	283.23
59		Brig	Telegraph	S. Lapham's	C. Turner	Nathaniel Goddard	Boston	244.35
60		Ship	Bocca Nigris	Sprague & James's	C. Turner	W. & N. Appleton and others	Boston	391.40
61		Ship	Falcon	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Joseph Lee	Boston	180
62	1817	Ship	Adriatic	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	W. Lewis & T. Magoun	Boston & Medford	273
63		Brig		T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	L. Cunningham & Co.	Boston	145.52

‡ Each built in thirty-six days for privateering.

§ A privateer.

¶ This vessel was built in the short space of twenty-six days. A privateer.

† First ship ever built in town without a daily allowance of ardent spirit.

\* First vessel built in this town after the Revolution. There were some built before the Revolution, as one named "Mayflower," for that which brought over the Plymouth Pilgrims, by Mr. Rhodes, of Boston, on land now owned by Mr. Hastings.

† The present owners' names are given in all cases. This yard was owned first by Messrs. Turner & Briggs, then by Mr. Turner, afterwards by Messrs. Rogers, and now by Mr. Lapham.



No.	Date.	Descrip.	Name.	Yard.	Builders.	Owners.	Their Residences.	Tonnage.
64	1817	Sch.	Ant	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Jacob Ammi	Boston.	40
65		Brig	Laocar	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Joseph Lee	Boston.	207
66		Sloop	Orion	George Fuller's	George Fuller	E. Cary	Boston.	100
67	1818	Ship	Java	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Benjamin Rich.	Boston.	296.13
68		Brig	Arab	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	J. Blake & T. Magoun.	Boston & Medford	225.62
69		Ship	Mercury	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Norwood & Nichols	Boston.	304.86
70		Brig	Jones	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Geo. G. Jones & T. Magoun.	Boston & Medford	271.86
71		Brig	George	George Fuller's	George Fuller	John Pratt	Boston.	260
72		Brig	Archer	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Joseph Lee	Boston.	261
73		Brig	Palmer	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Joseph Lee	Boston.	277
74	1819	Brig	Halcyon	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	L. Cunningham & Co.	Boston.	253.07
75		Brig	Sicily	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Joshua Blake.	Boston.	163.46
76		Sloop	Truth	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	J. Lambert	Truro	36
77	1820	Brig	Tamahourelaune*	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Josiah Marshall	Boston.	162.63
78		Brig	Jones*	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Josiah Marshall	Boston.	163.36
79		Stmr.	Gov. Pinckney	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Sullivan	Boston.	90
80		Ship	Rasselas	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Joseph Lewis	Boston.	300
81	1821	Brig	Danube	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Josiah Blake	Boston.	235
82		Stmr.	Patent	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	J. S. Sullivan	Boston.	96
83		Brig	Curlew	George Fuller's	George Fuller	Stephen Glover	Boston.	367
84		Ship	Champion	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Joshua Blake.	Boston.	180
85	1822	Brig	Nile	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Joshua Blake.	Boston.	220
86		Brig	Cadet	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Nathan Bridge	Boston.	206.27
87		Brig	Medford	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	R. Roberts	Boston.	248
88		Ship	Topaz	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Boston & Liv. Importing Co.	Boston.	354
89		Ship	Edward Newton	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Samuel G. Perkins.	Boston.	312
90		Brig	Tallman	S. Lapham's	— Rogers	Enoch Silaby	Boston.	262
91		Brig	Creole	S. Lapham's	— Rogers	Hall & Williams	Boston.	230
92		Brig	Niger	George Fuller's	George Fuller	Henry Hovey	Boston.	205
93		Ship	Israel	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Israel Thorndike	Boston.	355
94		Ship	Lucilla	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	D. P. Parker	Boston.	369
95	1823	Ship	Mogul	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Jones, Glover, and others	Boston.	388
96		Ship	New England	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	D. P. Parker	Boston.	380
97		Brig	Clarion	S. Lapham's	— Rogers	Hall & Curtis	Boston.	165

98	Sch.	Lucretia	S. Lapham's	— Rogers	E. Haywood	Boston	82
99	Sch.	Tremont	S. Lapham's	— Rogers	Robert Ripley	Boston	62
100	Ship	Hannibal †	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Austin & Lewis	Boston	317
101	Brig	Grecian †	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	R. D. Shepherd	Boston	244
102	Brig	Phœbe	George Fuller's	George Fuller	Henry Hovey	Boston	170
103	Sch.	Spy	George Fuller's	George Fuller	Stanton, Fisk, & Nichols	Boston	110
104	Brig	Suffolk	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Blake, Magoun, and others	Boston & Medford	261.44
105	Ship	Henry Tuke	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	D. P. Parker	Boston	371
106	Brig	Tarrier	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Thomas H. Perkins	Boston	157
107	Ship	Sapphire	S. Lapham's	— Rogers	Stephen Glover	Boston	382
108	Ship	John Gulpin	S. Lapham's	— Rogers	Stephen Glover	Boston	270
109	Ship	Eleanor	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	R. D. Shepherd	Boston	301
110	Brig	Virginia	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Parker & Stevens	Boston	166
111	Brig	Griffin	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Joshua Blake	Boston	177
112	Brig	S. Carolina †	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	R. D. Shepherd	Boston	100
113	Brig	America	George Fuller's	George Fuller	Parker & Stevens	Boston	170
114	Brig	Congress	George Fuller's	George Fuller	William Goddard	Boston	270
115	Ship	Magnolia	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Geo. G. Jones & T. Magoun	Boston & Medford	395
116	Brig	Agnes	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	John A. Bacon	Boston	206
117	Ship	Trescott	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Nathaniel Goddard	Boston	335
118	Brig	Eliza	S. Lapham's	— Rogers	Jonathan Bartlett	Boston	280
119	Brig	Magoun	S. Lapham's	— Rogers	Andrew Bradshaw	Boston	180
120	Brig	Pilgrim	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Joshua Blake	Boston	179
121	Brig	Ivanhoe	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Joshua Blake	Boston	182
122	Ship	Shepherdess	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	R. D. Shepherd	Boston	272
123	Ship	Eugene	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	John Pratt	Boston	302
124	Brig	Chalcadony	George Fuller's	George Fuller	Parker & Stevens	Boston	216
125	Ship	Corvo	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Geo. G. Jones & T. Magoun	Boston & Medford	348
126	Ship	Brookline	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	H. Oxnard & T. Magoun	Boston & Medford	376
127	Brig	Athorp	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Nathaniel Goddard	Boston	242
128	Ship	Martha	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	E. E. Bradshaw	Charlestown	294
129	Brig	Henrietta	George Fuller's	George Fuller	Samuel C. Gray	Boston	233
130	Ship	Talma	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Brown, Soule, & Magoun	Boston & Medford	331

\* These brigs were put together; then taken to pieces and sent to the Sandwich Islands, on board the "Thaddeus," commanded by Capt. A. Blanchard, of Medford, and burnt, with the loss of a part of her crew.

† Burnt at the wharf, in New Orleans.

‡ Repaired, at an expense equal to the value of one hundred tons.

No.	Date.	Descrip.	Name.	Yard.	Builder.	Owner.	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
131	1827	Ship	Bashaw	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Geo. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
132		Ship	Courser	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Geo. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
133		Brig	Bea	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Southard & Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
134		Ship	Wm. Gray	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
135		Ship	London	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
136		Brig	Seppho	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
137		Ship	James Perkins	George Fuller's	George Fuller	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
138	1828	Ship	Boston	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
139		Ship	Liverpool	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
140		Ship	Coliseum	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
141		Ship	Timor	N. Lapham's	George Fuller	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
142		Ship	Paris	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
143		Brig	Lucilla	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
144		Ship	Louisa	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
145	1829	Ship	Margaret Forbes	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
146		Ship	Caliseum	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
147		Ship	Flavius	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
148		Sch.	Edward	N. Lapham's	George Fuller	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
149		Sch.	King	N. Lapham's	George Fuller	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
150		Sch.	Nyctic	Sprague & James's	John P. Smith	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
151		Ship	Gibraltar	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
152	1830	Brig	Roman	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
153		Brig	Nahant	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
154		Brig	Nabob	N. Lapham's	N. Lapham	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
155		Ship	Lintin	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
156		Ship	Homer	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
157		Ship	California	George Fuller's	George Fuller	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
158	1831	Ship	Forum	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
159		Brig	Tasco	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
160		Ship	Brookline	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
161		Brig	Tusker	N. Lapham's	N. Lapham	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
162		Ship	Lion	N. Lapham's	N. Lapham	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
163		Ship	Groton	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.
164		Ship	Marengo	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	W. H. Jones & J. Magoun	U.S. Reg. No.	U.S. Reg. Name.

165	Ship	Florence	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	S. C. Gray	Boston	307
166	Ship	Monsoon	George Fuller's	George Fuller	D. C. Bacon	Boston	400
167	Ship	Boston	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Liverpool Packet Co.	Boston	426
168	Ship	Regulus	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	J. Brown & T. Magoun	Boston & Medford	418
169	Ship	Trenton	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Liverpool Packet Co.	Boston	441
170	Ship	Lowell	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Liverpool Packet Co.	Boston	430
171	Ship	Tiber	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	William Eager	Boston	318
172	Ship	Dalmatia	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	P. Sprague & Co.	Boston	378
173	Ship	Mozart	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Bryant & Sturgis	Boston	447
174	Bark	Tartar	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Henry Oxnard	Boston	338
175	Brig	Susquehannah	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Henry Oxnard	Boston	207
176	Ship	Arno	George Fuller's	George Fuller	B. A. Gould	Boston	333
177	Brig	Lycoming	George Fuller's	George Fuller	Henry Oxnard	Boston	203
178	Ship	Aurelius	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	J. Brown & T. Magoun	Boston & Medford	418
179	Ship	Proponitis	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	H. Chapman & Co.	Boston	434
180	Ship	Plymouth	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Liverpool Packet Co.	Boston	440
181	Ship	Timoleon	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Magoun & Son	Medford	445
182	Ship	Emily Taylor	S. Lapham's	S. Lapham	D. P. Parker	Boston	395
183	Ship	Omega	S. Lapham's	S. Lapham	Parker & Lapham	Boston & Medford	300
184	Ship	Victoria	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	William Eager	Boston	425
185	Ship	Unicorn	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	R. D. Shepherd	Boston	425
186	Ship	Austerlitz	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	E. E. Bradshaw	Boston	424
187	Ship	Herald	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	George Pratt	Charlestown	415
188	Ship	Orozimbo	George Fuller's	George Fuller	R. D. Shepherd	Boston	455
189	Bark	Ruble	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	B. Rich & Son	Boston	440
190	Ship	Jessore	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Appleton, Oxnard, & Bowditch	Boston	300
191	Ship	Archimedes	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Magoun & Son	Boston	461
192	Ship	Chatham	S. Lapham's	S. Lapham	Henry Oxnard	Medford	462
193	Ship	Bazaar	S. Lapham's	S. Lapham	Henry Oxnard	Boston	452
194	Ship	Argo	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Henry Oxnard	Boston	490
195	Ship	Agnetett	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Robert Farley	Boston	469
196	Ship	Eli Whitney	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Rogers & Co.	Bristol, R.I.	342
197	Ship	Ellen Brooks	George Fuller's	George Fuller	Eli Whitney	Boston	548
198	Ship	Nantasket	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	R. D. Shepherd	Boston	480
199	Ship	Franconia	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	Sargent & Brooks	Boston	461
					H. Hall	Boston	510

• Repaired, at an expense equal to the value of one hundred tons.

No.	Date	Descrip.	Name.	Yard.	Builders.	Owners.	Their Residence.	Tonnage.
200	1834	Ship	Luconia	T. Magoun's	Curtis & Co.	D. C. Bacon	Boston.	560
201	1835	Ship	Levant	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Perkins & Co.	Boston.	480
202		Ship	Molo	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	Magoun & Son.	Medford.	492
203		Ship	Rubicon	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	William Eager	Boston.	489
204		Ship	Elizabeth Bruce	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	William Eager	Boston.	586
205		Sloop	Noddle	George Fuller's	George Fuller	A. C. Lombard	Boston.	75
206		Sch.	Fawn	George Fuller's	George Fuller	R. B. Forbes	Boston.	35
207		Bark	Gulnare	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	J. P. Wheeler	Boston.	287
208		Ship	William Goddard	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	Wm. Goddard and others	Boston.	556
209		Ship	Mercury	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	B. Bangs	Boston.	368
210		Ship	Denmark	T. Magoun's	Curtis & Co.	George Pratt	Boston.	560
211	1836	Ship	Deucalion	T. Magoun's	T. Magoun	T. Magoun & Son	Medford.	509
212		Ship	Colchis	S. Lapham's	S. Lapham	S. Lapham	.....	449
213		Ship	Bombay	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	R. Hooper	Boston.	482
214		Brig	Theodore	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Augustus Neal	Salem.	166
215		Ship	Adrian	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	William Eager	Boston.	588
216		Ship	Carolina	George Fuller's	George Fuller	A. C. Lombard	Boston.	396
217		Ship	Parthenon	T. Magoun's	P. & J. O. Curtis	John Brown & Co.	Boston.	627
218		Ship	Parthenon	T. Magoun's	P. & J. O. Curtis	S. & F. C. Gray	Boston.	550
219		Ship	Eben Preble	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Henry Oxnard	Boston.	530
220		Brig	Alfred Tyler	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Henry Oxnard	Boston.	240
221		Brig	Hollander	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Bates & Co.	Boston.	270
222		Bark	Frederick Warren	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	Nathaniel Goddard	Boston.	383
223		Ship	Rajah	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	Benjamin Rich & Son	Boston.	555
224	1837	Ship	Dalmatia	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	P. Sprague	Boston.	100
225		Ship	Seyern	George Fuller's	Sprague & James	J. Macy	New York	678
226		Ship	Charolée	George Fuller's	Sprague & James	A. C. Lombard	Boston.	412
227		Ship	Star	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	— Glover	Boston.	592
228		Bark	Madonna	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	M. Wise	New York	592
229		Ship	Zenobia	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	D. P. Parker	Philadelphia	268
230		Ship	Columbiana	T. Magoun's	P. & J. O. Curtis	A. C. Lombard	Boston.	641
231		Ship	Sidney	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	John Russell	Plymouth.	458
232		Ship	Charlotte	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Henry Oxnard	Boston.	570
233		Ship	Bowditch	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Theo. Chase	Boston.	620

234	Ship	Bengal.	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Henry Ornard.	Boston.	623
235	Ship	Medford	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	T. Magoun & Son	Medford	553
236	Ship	Cato	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	T. B. Wales & Co.	Boston.	470
237	Ship	Clifton	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	J. Macy	New York	617
238	Ship	Palmyra	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	J. P. Wheeler	Boston.	635
239	Ship	James H. Shepherd	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	R. D. Shepherd	Boston.	635
240	Ship	Congreve	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	A. C. Lombard	Boston.	322
241	Ship	Stephen Phillips	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	William A. Rea	Boston.	351
242	Ship	Concordia	T. Magoun's	P. & J. O. Curtis	A. C. Lombard	Boston.	604
243	Ship	Coramando	T. Magoun's	P. & J. O. Curtis	Lombard & Whitmore	Boston.	635
244	Ship	St. Louis	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Fairfield, Lincoln, & Co.	Boston.	460
245	Ship	Delhi	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Henry Ornard	Boston.	623
246	Brig	Norway	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	Rice & Thaxter	Boston.	200
247	Ship	Leland	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	George Pratt	Boston.	651
248	Ship	Damascus	George Fuller's	George Fuller	A. C. Lombard	Boston.	350
249	Ship	Sophia	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	Benjamin Rich & Son	Boston.	706
250	Ship	Lucas	T. Magoun's	P. & J. O. Curtis	B. Bangs	Boston.	650
251	Ship	Cincinnati	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	A. C. Lombard	Boston.	350
252	Ship	Kremlin	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	A. C. Lombard	Boston.	608
253	Ship	St. Petersburg	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Enoch & Samuel Train	Boston & Medford	350
254	Ship	Pharsalia	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Enoch & Samuel Train	Boston & Medford	828
255	Ship	Vernon	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	T. Magoun & Son	Medford	617
256	Bark	Hudson	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	John Russell	Plymouth	304
257	Ship	Kentucky	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	J. Macy & Son	New York	627
258	Ship	E. N. Train	Sprague & James's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Fairfield, Lincoln, & Co.	Boston.	630
259	Ship	Merlin	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Enoch Train	Boston.	644
260	Ship	Oceana	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	J. P. Wheeler	Boston.	297
261	Ship	Sartelle	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	William Hammond	Marblehead	631
262	Ship	Prentiss	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	C. J. F. Binney	Boston.	433
263	Ship	Loohoo	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	C. J. F. Binney	Boston.	469
264	Ship	Chili	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	Henry Ornard	Boston.	655
265	Ship	Clarendon	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	B. Bangs	Boston.	578
266	Ship	Colombo	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	S. C. & F. A. Gray	Boston.	551
267	Ship	Sweden.	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Lombard & Whitmore	Boston.	678
268	Ship		T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	George Pratt	Boston.	660

• Required, at an expense equal to the value of one hundred tons.

No.	Date.	Descrip.	Name.	Yard.	Builders.	Owners.	Their Residence.	Tonnage.
266	1840	Ship	Oswego	T. Magoun's.	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	J. Macy & Son	New York	663
270		Ship	Taglioni	T. Magoun's.	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	William H. Boardman	Boston	800
271	1841	Ship	Soldan	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	George Pratt	Boston	661
272		Sch.	Ariel	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	R. B. Forbes	Boston	92
273		Stmr.	East Boston	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Augustus Neal	Salem	269
274		Ship	Middlesex	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	J. H. Pearson	Boston	500
275		Ship	Berlin	S. Lapham's	S. Lapham	Wm. H. & J. E. Boardman	Boston	600
276		Ship	Probus	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	D. P. Parker	Boston	666
277		Ship	Cairo	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	B. C. White	Boston	266
278		Ship	Coquimbo	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	B. Bangs	Boston	684
279		Bark	J. W. Paige	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	C. Taylor	Chatham	200
280		Ship	Navigator	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Crosby & Swift	Nantucket	346
281		Ship	United States	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Barrett & Upton	Nantucket	357
282		Ship	Gov. Davis	T. Magoun's.	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Enoch & Samuel Train	Boston & Medford	731
283		Ship	Mary Ellen	T. Magoun's.	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	William Appleton & Co.	Boston	539
284		Bark	Griffin	T. Magoun's.	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Joshua Blake	Boston	308
285		Ship	Lochimbar	T. Magoun's.	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Witherle & Jarvis	Castine, Me.	652
286		Ship	Hampden	T. Magoun's.	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	John Russell	Plymouth	660
287		Ship	Rockall	T. Magoun's.	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Rice & Thaxter	Boston	668
288	1842	Bark	Altorf	Sprague & James's	Sprague & James	Sprague & James	Medford	263
289		Ship	Moselle	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	Thomas Lamb	Boston	409
290		Bark	Southerner	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	Fairfield, Lincoln, & Co.	Boston	276
291		Ship	Ellen	George Fuller's	George Fuller	Albree & Huckins	Boston	363
292		Ship	Laura	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	E. D. Peters and others	Boston	694
293		Sch.	Swallow	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Lombard & Whitmore	Boston	140
294		Ship	Dorchester	T. Magoun's.	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Enoch & Samuel Train	Boston & Medford	415
295		Bark	Olga	T. Magoun's.	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Bates & Co.	Boston	343
296		Ship	Milton	T. Magoun's.	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Henry Oxnard	Boston	611
297		Ship	Granada	T. Magoun's.	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Henry Oxnard	Boston	606
298		Ship	Thomas H. Perkins	S. Lapham's	S. Lapham	J. E. Lodge	Boston	700
299	1843	Ship	Essex	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	J. H. Pearson	Boston	700
300		Ship	Lapland	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	B. C. White	Boston	674
301		Ship	Edward Everett	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	B. Bangs	Boston	662
302		Bark	Missouri	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Fairfield, Lincoln, & Co.	Boston	331

303	Ship	Paul Jones	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Bacon & Forbes	Boston	667
304	Bark	Paulina	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Bacon & Forbes	Boston	243
305	Bark	Lenox	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	T. B. Wales & Co.	Boston	448
306	Bark	Stamboul	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Isaigi & Goddard	Boston	286
307	Bark	Aukland	S. Lapham's	S. Lapham	Reed & Huse	Lynn	206
308	Sch.	Medford	George Fuller's	George Fuller	P. Cook	Provincetown	105
309	Sch.	Joepphine	George Fuller's	George Fuller	Joseph Atkins	Provincetown	122
310	Ship	Sophia Walker	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	Walker & Brother	Boston	343
311	Bark	Mary	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	Nathaniel Francis	Boston	270
312	Ship	Magnolia	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	William Hammond	Marblehead	660
313	Brig	Henrico	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	H. Pane	Provincetown	142
314	Bark	Wagram	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	William Hammond	Marblehead	242
315	Bark	Azoff	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	William A. Rea	Boston	310
316	Ship	J. Q. Adams	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	D. P. Parker	Boston	684
317	Ship	Albatross	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	B. Bangs	Boston	750
318	Bark	Ohio	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Fairfield, Lincoln, & Co.	Boston	358
319	Bark	E. H. Chapin	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	J. Gandolfo	New Orleans	400
320	Ship	Nippon	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	J. H. Shaw	Nantucket	337
321	Ship	Ornard	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	William Appleton & Co.	Boston	608
322	Ship	Hamlet	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	William Appleton & Co.	Boston	621
323	Ship	Thomas B. Wales	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Thomas B. Wales & Co.	Boston	629
324	Ship	Haber	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	D. C. Bacon	Boston	447
325	Bark	Osmali	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Isaigi & Goddard	Boston	305
326	Ship	Mary Ann	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	A. T. Hall & Co.	Boston	623
327	Bark	Catalpa	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	A. C. Lombard & Co.	Boston	267
328	Ship	Tunchi	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Whitmore & Steele	New York	433
329	Ship	Sygnat	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	William Appleton & Co.	Boston	633
330	Bark	P. Cook	George Fuller's	George Fuller	P. Cook	Provincetown	137
331	Ship	Versailles	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	Thomas Lamb	Boston	550
332	Bark	John Parker	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	Bramhall & Howe	Boston	400
333	Sch.	Jane Howes	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	G. Bowley	Provincetown	110
334	Bark	Zanora	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	William A. Rea	Boston	273
335	Sch.	Emily Hilliard	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	John Dunlap	Provincetown	101
336	Brig	Planet	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	J. Hilliard	Boston	142
337	Ship	Emperor	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	William Hammond	Marblehead	600
338	Sch.	Lowell	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	Elihu Reed	Boston	130
339	Brig	Chicopee	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	J. H. Pearson	Boston	200



No.	Date.	Descrip.	Name.	Yard.	Builders.	Owners.	Their Residence.	Page.
340	1845	Bark	Laconia	Sprague & James's	Foster & Taylor	J. H. Pearson	Boston.	200
341		Ship	Corair	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	Wheeler & Adams	Boston.	325
342		Ship	Faneuil Hall	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	George Thatcher and others	Boston.	578
343		Bark	Mayland	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	Samuel Davis	Boston.	203
344		Ship	Sunbeam	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	A. Hemenway	Boston.	850
345		Bark	Helen Maria	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	R. Taylor	Chatham	203
346		Sch.	Fawn	Geo. H. Briggs's	George H. Briggs			100
347		Bark	Thetis	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Fairfield, Lincoln, & Co.	Boston.	378
348		Brig	Ariel	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	James Wilson	Boston.	140
349		Ship	Scotland	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	French & Coffin	Nantucket.	367
350		Sch.	Charles Alston	Samuel Teel's	Peter Lewis	John Adams	Provincetown.	98
351		Sch.	Tonquin	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Minot & Hooper	Boston.	624
352		Bark	Douglas	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Rates & Co.	Boston.	491
353		Ship	Santiago	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	W. H. Goddard	Boston.	433
354		Bark	Wm. H. Shailer	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Seecomb, Bartlett, & Co.	Boston.	243
355		Bark	Palmetto	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Lombard & Hall	Boston.	280
356		Ship	Vancouver	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	D. C. Bacon	Boston.	548
357		Bark	Thomas W. Sears	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	Joshua Sears	Boston.	636
358		Brig	Maria	T. Magoun's	F. Waterman & H. Ewell	J. T. Bacon & Son	Boston.	333
359		Brig	Prairie	T. Magoun's	H. Ewell	T. Magoun & Son	Boston.	189
360		Ship	Dolphin	S. Lapham's	S. Lapham	Mackey & Coolidge	Medford	600
361	1846	Ship	George H. Hopley	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	Belm and others	Charleston, S.C.	690
362		Ship	Clement	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	Seth Ryder	Chatham	203
363		Bark	Mary	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	Zimay Whelden		205
364		Ship	Boston	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	William Perkins & Co.	Boston.	663
365		Ship	Abby Pratt	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	George Pratt	Boston.	687
366		Bark	Ceres	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	J. A. McGaw & Lincoln	Boston.	387
367		Ship	Alabama	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	J. H. Shaw	Nantucket.	347
368		Ship	Monterey	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	William Lincoln	Boston.	400
369		Bark	Edwin	J. O. Curtis's	H. Ewell	Wales & Co.	Boston.	350
370		Bark	Hollander	T. Magoun's	H. Ewell	Bates & Co.	Boston.	304
371		Brig	Alert	T. Magoun's	H. Ewell	W. F. Wild & Co.	Boston.	172
372		Sch.	Eugene	T. Magoun's	H. Ewell	Parker, Cook, and others	Provincetown.	100
373		Brig	Paulina	T. Magoun's	H. Ewell	E. Flinn and others	Chatham	190

374	Brig	Lauretta	T. Magoun's	H. Ewell	R. A. Cook and others	150
375	Ship	Supply	T. Magoun's	H. Ewell	W. W. Goddard	647
376	Ship	Saxonsville	Sprague & James's	John Taylor	Nathaniel Francis	430
377	Ship	Orissa	Sprague & James's	John Taylor	Atkinson & Rollins	630
1847	Ship	Kate Howe	Sprague & James's	John Taylor	Bramhall & Howe	608
379	Ship	Josiah Quincy	Sprague & James's	J. T. Foster	Bramhall & Howe	480
380	Ship	Gertrude	Sprague & James's	J. T. Foster	Husey & Murray	800
381	Ship	Nashua	Sprague & James's	J. T. Foster	J. H. Pearson	200
382	Ship	Hannah Thornton	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	J. A. McGaw	386
383	Ship	Kepler	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Parsons & Hough	425
384	Ship	Sherwood	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	William Lincoln	438
385	Ship	Joshua Hamblen	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Thomas Hopkins	70
386	Ship	Helen McGaw	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	J. A. McGaw	690
387	Ship	Niobe	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	George Pratt	712
388	Ship	Independence	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	A. Hemenway	864
389	Ship	R. C. Winthrop	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	B. Bangs	802
390	Ship	Horsburgh	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	D. C. Bacon	577
391	Ship	Austiss	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	Wetmore & Co.	621
392	Ship	Amelia	T. Magoun's	H. Ewell	J. Wellman	672
393	Ship	Crusader	T. Magoun's	H. Ewell	W. W. Goddard	600
394	Ship	Georgia	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	J. G. Mills	665
395	Ship	Frank	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	J. Stetson	160
396	Ship	Living Age	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	E. D. Peters & Co.	758
1848	Ship	Harriett Erving	T. Magoun's	H. Ewell	W. W. Goddard	616
397	Ship	T. Taylor	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	Hawes & Taylor	75
398	Ship	Marcellus	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	Henry Oxnard	691
399	Ship	Cromwell	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	W. Perkins	780
400	Ship	Cochituate	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	E. Bangs	353
401	Ship	Townsend	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	A. T. Hall	754
402	Ship	Circassian	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	T. L. Mayo	72
403	Ship	Herbert	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	J. Thacher & Co.	619
404	Ship	Chasca	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Snow & Rich	650
405	Ship	Abellino	Sprague & James's	J. T. Foster	J. & A. Tirrell	735
406	Ship	Velocity	Sprague & James's	J. T. Foster	J. Atkins	246
407	Ship	Crescent City	Sprague & James's	J. T. Foster	J. T. Foster	112
408	Ship	Vesta	Sprague & James's	J. Taylor	John Flynn	233
409	Ship	Robert	Sprague & James's	J. Taylor	Bramhall & Howe	800

No.	Date.	Descrip.	Name.	Yard.	Builders.	Owners.	Their Residence.	Ton- nage.
411	1848	Bark	Home	Sprague & James's	J. Taylor	Nathaniel Francis	Boston.	850
412	1849	Ship	Isiah Bradlee	Sprague & James's	J. Taylor	Minot & Hooper	Boston.	880
413		Ship	Clara Wheeler	Sprague & James's	J. Taylor	Bramhall & Howe	Boston.	999
414		Bark	Ella	Sprague & James's	J. Taylor	William Flynn	Boston.	233
415		Ship	Squantum	Sprague & James's	J. T. Foster	Thomas B. Wales & Co.	Boston.	651
416		Ship	Tirrell	Sprague & James's	J. T. Foster	J. & A. Tirrell	Boston.	967
417		Bark	Fenelon	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	W. F. Weld & Co.	Boston.	385
418		Bark	Sarah H. Snow	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Snow & Rich.	Boston.	426
419		Ship	Anna Rich.	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Snow & Rich.	Boston.	670
420		Ship	Wm. Sturgis	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	W. F. Weld & Co.	Boston.	700
421		Ship	Humboldt	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	W. F. Weld & Co.	Boston.	716
422		Ship	Western Star	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	B. Bangs	Boston.	850
423		Ship	Samuel Appleton	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	D. P. Parker	Boston.	808
424		Sch.	Fillmore	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	J. D. Crocker	Yarmouth.	70
425		Ship	Australia	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	Silabee & Stone	Salem.	557
426		Ship	Manlius	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	Magoun & Son	Boston.	701
427		Ship	Revere	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	Howes & Crowell	Boston.	752
428		Ship	Beatrice	S. Lapham's	S. Lapham	William H. Boardman	Boston.	850
429		Ship	Argonaut	S. Lapham's	S. Lapham	J. E. Lodge	Boston.	700
430		Ship	Magellan	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	A. Hemenway	Boston.	689
431		Ship	George Green	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	Charles R. Green	Boston.	866
432		Ship	Prospero	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	A. Hemenway	Boston.	882
433		Ship	Sacham	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	B. C. White	Boston.	743
434	1850	Ship	Gentoo	S. Lapham's	S. Lapham	J. E. Lodge	Boston.	850
435		Ship	Union	S. Lapham's	S. Lapham	Mackay & Coolidge	Boston.	850
436		Ship	Hemisphere	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	J. Parsons	New York	940
437		Bark	Isabella	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	Lombard & Hall	Boston.	254
438		Bark	Sunier	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	Lombard & Hall	Boston.	383
439		Bark	G. E. Webster	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	Reed & Wade	Boston.	364
440		Bark	Krenlin	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	Craft & Co.	Boston.	487
441		Ship	Shirley	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	George Pratt	Boston.	948
442		Ship	Mohawk	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	J. P. Macy	Nantucket.	420
443		Ship	J. H. Jarvis	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Snow & Rich.	Boston.	680
444		Ship	Shooting Star	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Reed & Wade	Boston.	900

445	Bark	Paragon	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Train & Wing	Nantucket.	350
446	Bark	Bearings	Sprague & James's	J. T. Foster	W. H. Boardman	Boston.	380
447	Ship	Tymountain	Sprague & James's	J. T. Foster	John H. Pearson	Boston.	1020
448	Ship	President	Sprague & James's	J. Taylor	Bramhall & Howe	Boston.	1020
449	Ship	Syren	Sprague & James's	J. Taylor	Silabee & Pickman	Salem.	1050
450	Stmr.	John Taylor	Sprague & James's	J. Taylor	Nathaniel Francis	Boston.	230
451	Ship	Napoleon	Sprague & James's	J. T. Foster	Thomas Lamb	Boston.	670
452	Ship	Caroline	Sprague & James's	J. T. Foster	J. Wellman	Charleston, S.C.	740
453	Ship	Polar Star	Sprague & James's	J. T. Foster	J. H. Pearson	Boston.	690
454	Bark	Chester	Sprague & James's	J. T. Foster	J. H. Pearson	Boston.	242
455	Ship	Telegraph	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	P. Sprague & Co.	Boston.	1040
456	Ship	Susan Hinks	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Snow & Rich.	Boston.	700
457	Ship	Antelope	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	William Lincoln	Boston.	460
458	Stmr.	City of Boston	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	P. Sprague & Co.	Boston.	600
459	Ship	Courser	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	A. Richardson	Boston.	1000
460	Ship	Samuel Lawrence	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	A. T. Hall	Boston.	1080
461	Stmr.	Rajah Walla	S. Lapham's	S. Lapham	C. Darling	Batavia, E.I.	700
462	Bark	Georgiana	S. Lapham's	S. Lapham	W. B. Reynolds	Boston.	230
463	Ship	Coringa	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	N. & B. Goddard	Boston.	737
464	Ship	Dauntless	T. Magoun's	B. F. Delano	W. W. Goddard	Boston.	800
465	Bark	Rocket	T. Magoun's	B. F. Delano	W. W. Goddard	Boston.	400
466	Ship	Hamlet	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	Howes & Crowell	Boston.	783
467	Bark	Edisto	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	Lombard & Hall	Boston.	350
468	Sch.	Olive Branch	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	J. P. Crocker	Yarmouth.	85
469	Ship	John Wade	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	Reed & Wade	Boston.	678
470	Ship	Ocean Eagle	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	R. Bangs & Son	Boston.	627
471	Ship	Gem of the Ocean	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	William Lincoln	Boston.	730
472	Ship	Alexander	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	Baxter & Brothers	Yarmouth.	601
473	Ship	Golden Eagle	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth	William Lincoln	Boston.	1109
474	Ship	Champion	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	William Perkins	Boston.	1061
475	Ship	Phantom	S. Lapham's	S. Lapham	J. E. Lodge	Boston.	1300
476	Ship	Beverly	P. Curtis's	P. Curtis	William Perkins	Boston.	682
477	Stmr.	Sir John Harvey	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Clark, Jones, & Co.	Boston.	700
478	Ship	Onward	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Reed & Wade	Boston.	872
479	Ship	Star of the Union	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Reed & Wade	Boston.	1079
480	Ship	Whirlwind	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	W. & F. H. Whittemore & Co.	Boston.	990
481	Ship	Competitor	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	W. F. Weld & Co.	Boston.	860

No.	Date.	Descrip.	Name.	Yard.	Builder.	Owner.	Their Residence.	Tonnage.
482	1852	Ship	National Eagle	J. T. Foster's	J. T. Foster	Fisher & Co.	Boston.	1080
483		Ship	Ellen Foster	J. T. Foster's	J. T. Foster	J. & A. Tirrell	Boston.	1042
484	1853	Ship	West Wind	J. T. Foster's	J. T. Foster	J. & A. Tirrell	Boston.	1080
485		Bark	Edward Everett	J. T. Foster's	J. T. Foster	John H. Pearson & Co.	Boston.	246
486		Ship	Morning Star	J. T. Foster's	J. T. Foster	T. B. Wales & Co.	Boston.	1103
487		Ship	Hortensia	J. T. Foster's	J. T. Foster	Perritt & Co.	New Orleans.	700
488		Ship	Wild Ranger	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Thatcher & Sears.	Boston.	1000
489		Ship	Eagle Wing	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Theo. Chase	Boston.	1200
490		Ship	George Peabody	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	W. F. Weld & Co.	Boston.	1400
491		Ship	Don Quixote	S. Lapham's	S. Lapham	J. E. Lodge.	Boston.	1600
492		Ship	Sea Flower	J. Stetson's	J. Stetson	B. C. White	Boston.	1081
493		Ship	Climax	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth.	Hovos & Crowell	Boston.	1080
494		Ship	Ringleader	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth.	Hovos & Crowell	Boston.	1050
495		Ship	White Swallow	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth.	William Lincoln	Boston.	1200
496		Ship	King Fisher	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth.	William Lincoln	Boston.	1180
497		Ship	Edith Rose	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth.	Crowell, Brooks, & Co.	Boston.	800
498		Ship	Fleet Wing	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth.	Crowell, Brooks, & Co.	Boston.	850
499		Ship	Herald of the Morning	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth.	Magoun & Son	Boston.	1280
500	1854	Ship	Robin Hood	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth.	Hovos & Crowell	Boston.	1150
501		Bark	Lamplighter	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth.	Lombard & Co.	Boston.	360
502		Ship	Osborn Howes	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth.	Crowell, Brooks, & Co.	Boston.	1080
503		Ship	Rambler	T. Magoun's	Hayden & Cudworth.	Baxter & Brothers	Yarmouth.	1080
504		Bark	Edmwood	J. Stetson's	T. Turner	E. Bartlett	Boston.	387
505		Pit-ht	William H. Starkey	J. O. Curtis's	B. F. Delano	M. Hunt	Boston.	78
506		Ship	Ocean Telegraph	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Reed & Wade	Boston.	1600
507		Ship	Ocean Express	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Reed & Wade	Boston.	2000
508		Smr.	Enoch Train	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	Tow-boat Co.	Boston.	350
509		Ship	Good Hope	J. O. Curtis's	J. O. Curtis	F. Burritt & Co.	Boston.	1200
510		Ship	Nor'wester	S. Lapham's	S. Lapham	J. S. Coolidge & Co.	Boston.	1300
511		Ship	Emma	J. T. Foster's	J. T. Foster	J. Wellman	Charleston, S.C.	875
512		Ship	Asterion	J. T. Foster's	J. T. Foster	David Snow	Boston.	1170
513		Ship		J. T. Foster's	J. T. Foster	(Not sold)	Boston.	1300

Correct Grand Total, at \$46 per ton: 232,208 tons, \$10,449,270.



OCEAN EXPRESS, 1864.



## FISHERIES.

To Medford belongs the honor of establishing the first fisheries in "London's Plantation of Massachusetts Bay." Careful and costly preparations for this business were made in England, in 1629, by Mr. Cradock, who believed it the most promising investment then offered from the New World. In the company's "first general letter," under date of April 17, 1629, is indicated a course of trade which was to be pursued by the Medford fishermen. It is thus:—

"We have sent five weigh of salt in the 'Whelpe,' and ten weigh in the 'Talbot.' If there be shallows to be had to fish withal, and the season of the year fit, pray let the fishermen (of which we send six from Dorchester), together with some of the ship's company, endeavor to take fish; and let it be well saved with the said salt, and packed up in hogsheads; and send it home by the 'Talbot' or 'Lion's Whelpe.'"

At the same time they send "a seine, being a net to fish with." May 28, 1629, they say, —

"We send salt, lines, hooks, knives, boots, &c., for the fishermen, desiring our men may be employed in harbor, or upon the Bank. If you send ships to fish on the Bank, and expect them not to return again to the plantation, &c."

By this it appears that those vessels which had caught a cargo of fish "on the Bank" were expected to take them thence to London. Sept. 3, 1635, the General Court chose a committee of six "for setting forward and managing a fishing trade." That fishing was profitable, we have the following early record: "Thirty-five ships sailed this year (1622) from the west of England, and two from London, to fish on the New England coasts; and made profitable voyages." Through the instrumentality of our fishing interest, the General Court passed the following order. May 22, 1639: "For further encouragement of men to set upon fishing, it is ordered, that such ships and vessels and other stock as shall be properly employed and adventured in taking, making, and transporting of fish according to the course of fishing voyages, and the fish itself, shall be exempt, for seven years from henceforth, from all country charges." To show how minute was the fostering care of our fathers on this point, we have the following order of June 2, 1641: "It is ordered



that fishermen shall have their fish for bait at the same rate that others have at the wears, and be first served." "The property of Governor Cradock, invested at Medford for fishing and other purposes," was large. Mr. Savage says, "He maintained a small plantation for fishing at Mistick, in the present bounds of Malden, opposite to Winthrop's farm, at Ten Hills." Complaint was made by our fishermen of a law, passed by Plymouth Colony, which laid a tax of five shillings on "every share of fish" caught by strangers "at the Cape." From all that we can gather, we conclude that Mr. Cradock had invested as much as fifteen thousand dollars, which in various trade here must have made Medford a thriving and populous plantation for an infant settlement. The fishing business continued for fifteen or twenty years, but with less and less profit to Mr. Cradock. It was finally abandoned as a failure; and afterwards the river-fishing alone claimed attention.

May, 1639: The price of alewives in Medford, at this time, was five shillings per thousand. This made food incredibly cheap.

That Mystic River, as a resort for fish, was early known and greatly valued, appears from many testimonies. In Josselyn's account of his two voyages to New England (1638) we have the following record: "The river Mistick runs through the right side of the town (Charlestown), and, by its near approach to Charles River in one place, makes a very narrow neck, where stands most part of the town. The market-place, not far from the water-side, is surrounded with houses." In Mystic River were "bass, shad, alewives, frost-fish, and smelts." Josselyn says, "We will return to Charlestown again, where the river Mistick runs on the north side of the town (that is, the right side, as before said), where, on the north-west side, is the town of Mistick, three miles from Charlestown, a league and a half by water, — a scattered village. At the head of this river are great and spacious ponds, full of alewives in the spring-time; the notedest place for this sort of fish." This quotation from Josselyn, while it goes to prove that bass, shad, and alewives were no strangers in our rivers, shows likewise that the population of our town was then settled chiefly between the two brick houses now standing, and that the place was called Mistick. The "Wear" or Fishing Dam in Medford was at the outlet of the Pond; and, as our river was "the notedest place" for fish in

the early days of our plantation, we presume that the "seine, being a net sent to fish with," was the first seine ever drawn in its waters, and the first drawn on this continent. This was probably in 1631; and the first draught was doubtless an event of liveliest interest, of raw wonder, and exceeding joy. If any web or filament of that pioneer "seine" had come down to us, it would be fitting for the town, in the year 1881, to parade it as the banner, and under it to unite in celebrating the fifth fishermen's jubilee on the river. June 6, 1639: "It is ordered that all wears shall be set open from the last day of the week, at noon, till the second day in the morning."

Johnson, in his "Wonder-working Providence," says, "The Lord is pleased to provide for them great store of fish in the spring-time, and especially alewives, about the bigness of a herring. Many thousands of these they use to put under their Indian corn."

Had Mr. Cradock's letters to his agents in Medford been preserved, we should certainly have in them a complete history of the fishing establishment he maintained here, and probably a comparative estimate of sea and river fishing. The introduction of the drag-net, in 1631, when Mystic River was full of fish, was an example that would be followed more and more, as proper seines could be knit and easy markets secured. The narrowness of the river, the steepness of its banks, its freedom from rocks, and its many convenient landing-places, rendered net-fishing easy and cheap. It settled down into a regular business, and any one had a right to pursue it. We have no account of the intermittent run of certain fish, as witnessed in our time; but presume it may not have been so remarkable then, when dams and water-wheels had not impeded or frightened the finny adventurers, or when filth and poisons had not made their highways dangerous. We think it will be found that several species of fish will have periodic returns to places which they have left for many years.

Acts of legislation have not been wanting by our town or State; but the fish care nothing about votes. The first mention of specific action by the town, as such, is dated Jan. 18, 1768, when it was voted "to petition the General Court concerning the fishery in this town."

March 3, 1768: Mr. Benjamin Hall and others petition the General Court "for liberty to draw with seines, at two

different places in Mistick River, three days in a week." This petition was not acted upon for some years.

The next act of the General Court, touching this prolific trade in Medford, was in Feb. 16, 1789, and was as follows:—

"An act to prevent the destruction of fish called shad and alewives in Mystic River, so called, within the towns of Cambridge, Charlestown, and Medford, and for repealing all laws heretofore made for that purpose.

"Whereas the fishery in Mystic River, in the county of Middlesex, if properly regulated, will be of great public utility, as it serves to promote the cod-fishery, and is also of advantage to the particular towns through which the river runs, affording, in some measure, subsistence and support to the inhabitants thereof, and is therefore necessary to be preserved," &c.

The act provides that each of the three towns is empowered to choose a *committee for the preservation of fish*, whose duty it shall be to keep out of the river all obstructions to the free ingress of the fish. The act grants to Cambridge the right to fish, within the limits of that town, on Monday, Tuesday, and Friday; and to Charlestown and Medford the right of fishing, within the limits of those towns, on Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, — from the first of March to the last day of June. Penalty for each violation of the law, three pounds. In this act, the right of each inhabitant to fish is recognized and secured. If persons from other towns should either stop or catch fish in this river, they shall each be fined three pounds for every such offence; and the committee shall have power to arrest them, and sell their seines, dragnets, marsh-nets, baskets, or any other implements used by them. "This act to be in use five years, and no longer."

Immediately on the passage of this act, the town proceeded, April 2, 1798, to a new step, indicated in the following vote: "Voted that the town will let out their fishing-grounds to the highest bidder the present year." While this vote was based upon the original right of the town to the fisheries within its borders, some minor questions arose, which led the inhabitants, at the same meeting, to choose a committee to inquire into the rights of the town to the fishing-grounds. The result was, that, Jan. 21, 1803, the town "voted that a petition be presented to the General Court, at their present session, to enable the town to let out the right of taking fish in Mystic River, within the limits of the town."

- The Legislature granted the petition; and Medford then divided the fishing districts thus: "First, from Charlestown and Malden line to Medford Bridge; second, from the bridge to the beach opposite James Tufts's barn; third, from the above-named beach to the Charlestown line westerly."

Among the earliest fishermen were John Cutter, Jonathan Tufts, and Benjamin Teel. In 1803, Cutter paid sixty-five dollars, Tufts thirteen dollars, and Teel thirteen dollars, for the right of fishing.

John Cutter fished near the "Dike," or "Labor in Vain;" Isaac Tufts fished from the Bridge to Rock Hill; and Captain Samuel Teel and his nephew, from Rock Hill to the Pond. The names of the fishermen are seldom given in the records. Charles, Simon, and Seth Tufts are there. In 1812, the fishermen paid one hundred dollars for the right. The average, for twenty years, has been two hundred and fifty dollars.

In accordance with the decision of the Legislature, the town voted, March 14, 1803, to sell their right of fishing in Mystic River. It was sold for ninety-one dollars, at public auction. The next year it was sold, in the same manner, for one hundred and six dollars: and this equitable mode of disposing of it became established; and the premium offered continued for several years to increase.

The vote of the town was generally thus, as in March 1, 1824: "Voted that the selectmen be appointed a committee to dispose of the privilege of taking shad and alewives within the limits of said town the ensuing season." In 1855, Joseph L. Wheeler bought the "upper reach," from Marble Brook to the Pond, for \$27.50 per annum; and James Rogers bought the "lower reach," from Marble Brook to the eastern border of the town, for \$122.50 per annum. The annual sales have lately been less than \$200.

The shad and alewives were abundant till 1815 or 1820, when they began gradually to withhold their visits. A writer says, that, about the year 1800, it was common to take fifteen hundred shad annually at "Little River" (near Fresh Pond); but that, in 1852, there was not one taken; and that, proportionally, a similar statement might be made concerning alewives.

Nothing can frighten alewives; but the shad is an exceedingly shy and timid fish. Its disappearance from our river

is therefore attributed to the terrific noises made by railroad cars, as they cross the Mystic at Charlestown. The largest number of alewives taken by one draught from Mystic River was in 1844; and they counted some few more than fifty-eight thousand! We once saw taken, by one draught from this river, shad sufficient to fill six horse-carts. In Mystic River the bass have wholly disappeared; though there are those living who remember to have seen them plenty, and some of them weighing more than thirty pounds.

In 1776, a negro, named Prince, was at work on the bank of the river, opposite the shallow where the ford was, a few rods above the bridge, when he saw an enormous bass swimming very slowly up the river. The tide was inconveniently low for the bass, but conveniently low for the negro. Plunge went Prince for the fish, and caught him! No sooner was he out of water than a desperate spring, such as fishes can give, released him from his captor; and back he falls into his native element. Quick as a steel-trap, Prince springs upon him again, and again clutches him and lifts him up. The fish struggles; and Prince and fish fall together. Again Prince rises, with his prize in his arms, and then brings him ashore. It weighed sixty-five pounds. Prince thought that such a wonderful fish should be presented to the commander of the American forces then stationed on Winter Hill. His master thought so too. Accordingly, Prince dressed himself in his best clothes, and, taking the fish in a cart, presented it to the commander, and told the history of its capture; and the commander gave him *six cents!*

The shad, of late years, have not been abundant; only forty or fifty taken during a season. The number of alewives has also greatly diminished; and the town receives about one hundred and fifty dollars by selling its right of fishing through the year. Smelts continue to make their annual spring visit in undiminished numbers; and when, for noblest ends, they stealthily enter our creeks and little streams, they are watched by the hungry boys, who, for sport or profit, drive them into their scoop-nets by dozens. In this town, they do not let enough escape to keep the race alive; and if, in all other towns, they were so destroyed, this beautiful and delicious fish would become extinct among us. The greatest draught — by a certain nameless boy, fifty years ago — numbered sixty-three. They were taken from Marble, or Meeting-house, Brook.

In Mystic Pond, there are few fish at present. The fresh-water perch, which appear in the sun like a fragment of a rainbow shooting through the water, are the most numerous. The bream are not uncommon; but their size is very small. The tomcod come to winter there, and are easily taken thus: Some ten or twelve of them gather about a small stone, very near the shore, and each makes its nose to touch the stone. The fisherman sees this unfrightened family circle quietly reposing; and he suddenly and strongly strikes the ice with an axe, directly over the unsuspecting group. The blow stuns the fish; and he quickly cuts a hole, and takes them all out! Of minnows there are scarcely any, owing to the presence of that fresh-water shark, the pickerel. Eels are taken in winter by means of forked irons, thrust into the mud through holes in the ice; and smelts are taken at the same time, in the river near Charlestown, by means of the common hook.

Oyster-fishing is another branch of trade carried on from Mystic River. In the early settlement of our town, oysters were extensively used as food, and they were easily taken. They so far abounded in that part of the river which is now between our turnpike river-wall and Malden Bridge that they obstructed navigation. Mr. Wood, speaking, in 1633, of these hinderances, has these words: "Ships, without either ballast or lading, may float down this (Mystic) river; otherwise, the *oyster-bank* would hinder them, which crosseth the channel." This oyster-bank is one of those unfortunate institutions whose fate it has been to be often "run upon," and on which the "draughts" have been so much greater than the "deposits" that it long ago became bankrupt; yet, like an honest tradesman, it has never despaired; and, within our memory, has made some good fat dividends. In 1770, the sludge from the distilleries was supposed to have poisoned these shell-fish.

Lobsters have not frequented our river in great numbers; but, in 1854, they came up in large companies as far as Chelsea Bridge; and, in the warm month of October, more than two thousand, of prime quality, were taken from that bridge!

The names of all the fishermen in Medford cannot be recovered; but, among them, there have been men of that great energy which secures success.

The fish found their market chiefly in Boston; and were sometimes cured, and sent in barrels to the Southern States, as food for slaves, or to the West Indies for common con-

sumption. Many were smoked, after the manner of herring, and eaten in New England; many more were used as bait for cod-fishing on the Banks. Alewives, in early times, were sometimes used as manure; and shad were salted in tubs, and eaten in the winter.

The income from these fisheries may not have been very large, unless we count the support which fish furnished as food; and, in such case, we apprehend the income was great indeed. They gave a needed and most welcome variety in that brief list of eatables with which our fathers were wont to be contented.

In 1829, by the enterprise of Mr. John Bishop, the business of mackerel-fishing was attempted. Some of the finest schooners from the fleets of Hingham were purchased, and fitted out in amplest order. Three schooners were built in Medford for this service. But, before two years had elapsed, it was found impossible to compete with Plymouth, Hingham, Gloucester, and Boston. In these places, barrels and salt were cheaper than at Medford, and the common market more accessible, especially in winter.

#### MEDFORD CRACKERS.

He who introduces a better kind of bread than was ever known before is entitled to honor for his ingenuity, and to gratitude for his beneficence. The individual richly deserving both these is Convers Francis, Esq., the first manufacturer of the *Medford crackers*. Mr. Francis served his apprenticeship to the baking business with Captain Ebenezer Hall, in Medford. After acting as his foreman for some years, he set up for himself in West Cambridge (then called Menotomy), where he remained two years, when Captain Hall came to him, and proposed to him to return to Medford, and take his bakehouse and business, and carry it on for himself. This he agreed to do. Thus Mr. Francis, in 1797, found himself in Medford, doing a good business in the place of his master. In that business he continued till 1818, without intermission, and accumulated a comfortable property. He early gave the energies of an active mind to the invention of a new kind of cracker. He well knew that the quality of the flour demanded his first scrutiny; and so skilful had he become in the examination of that article, that he cared

nothing about its marks or popularity. He would tell the true price in a few moments, and was never known to select a bad barrel. In the manufacture of his bread, every component part was personally examined, and every rule most scrupulously complied with. There was a severe exactness in each particular, that helped greatly in securing the final success. Mr. Francis produced a cracker which was considered as more tasteful and healthy than any heretofore invented. Every year increased his reputation, and widened his business; and, as early as 1805, Medford crackers were known through the country, and frequently sent to foreign lands. The writer of this was walking in a street of London in 1834, and saw, at a shop-window, the following sign: "Medford crackers." This bread deserved all the fame it acquired; for never had there been any so good, and we think there is now none better. It required great labor; and all the work was done by hand. Each cracker was nearly double the size of those now made; and the dough was kneaded, rolled, weighed, pricked, marked, and tossed into the oven, by hand. Now all these are done by machinery. The labor of making a barrel of flour into crackers cost then nine dollars, and now about three dollars. This bread was called *crackers*, because one of them would crack into two equal parts. One piece of dough was rolled out just thick enough to enable it to swell up with the internal steam generated by baking on the hot brick-floor of the oven; and holes enough were pricked into the dough to allow a part of the steam to escape, and so leave the mass split into two equal parts, adhering mostly by the edges.

The deleterious mixtures called bread, which we now often use, are the cause, we apprehend, of some of our chronic diseases. If the General Court would legislate *properly* on the great and vital subject of bread, a good inconceivably great and durable would result to society. If some bakers, without designing it, are administering mineral or vegetable poisons by their bread, cake, and pastry, what pleasing reflections must now belong to Mr. Francis, in his old age, as he counts up the years in which he fed thousands daily with bread wholly nutritive, and always palatable!



## DISTILLATION.

This was a branch of trade held in high repute by our ancestors, and some of the most intelligent and pious of our Medford citizens engaged in it; but none grew rich from it. It was not uncommon, in the first century of our settlement, for private families to have a "still," by which they supplied themselves with alcoholic liquors; and not to offer a visitor "something to drink" was a flagrant breach of hospitality. It may have been during one of Rev. Dr. Byles's many visits in Medford that the following dialogue occurred. The lady at whose house he was calling asked him to step into her kitchen, and see her new *still*; and, having assured him of its extraordinary powers, the doctor replied, "Well, madam, if it be so remarkable, I wish you would do a job for me with it." "With all my heart, sir: what shall I do for you?" "Why, still my wife's tongue."

When the first distillery was built in Medford, cannot be ascertained with precision; but the evidence is mostly in favor of Andrew Hall (1735). The spot he selected is that which Mr. Lawrence now occupies; and the building was of wood. This spot was chosen chiefly for the reason that a most copious spring of peculiarly good water issues from the earth at that place. The great reputation obtained by the Medford rum is owing to the singular properties of this spring. Other distillers, therefore, in different parts of New England, put the name of Medford on their barrels. He died just as his eldest son, Benjamin, had reached his majority. This son stepped into his father's place, and carried on the business.

There is a tradition that a man named Blanchard, who had connections in Malden, was the first who set up a distillery in Medford. It was upon the south side of the river, on the first lot east of the bridge. It was afterwards used by Hezekiah Blanchard, the inn-holder, who distilled anise-seed, snake-root, clove-water, &c. These drinks were afterwards produced in large quantities in Medford. In 1777, Medford rum sold at 3s. 10d. a gallon, by the barrel; 4s. 6d. by the single gallon.

After the Malden distiller had invested his little all in molasses, and occupied every vat, and was beginning to prosper, there rose a tide so high as to overflow all his vats

with salt water. This catastrophe ruined him as entirely as it did his rum. With much of the Anglo-Saxon courage, he kept his spirits up, and looked to his Malden friends to aid him. They consented to do so; and Captain John Dexter, Captain Harnden, and Mr. John Bucknam, joined him in building the second distillery, which, in our day, is converted partly into a store, and partly into a shelter for the locomotive of the Medford Branch Railroad. After this time, Mr. John Bishop built a distillery on the opposite side of the road, in Ship Street, nearer to the river; and Mr. Benjamin Hall, in 1797, took down the one which his father had built of wood, and replaced it with the one of brick which is now used. This enlargement of the business, together with the high reputation justly acquired by the manufacturers in Medford, gave employment to many men in many ways.

The business has been carried on by Messrs. Andrew Hall, Benjamin Hall, John Bishop, Nathaniel Hall, Fitch Tufts, Joseph Swan, Hall and Manning, and Joseph Hall. It is now prosecuted only by Mr. Daniel Lawrence. It was never a profitable branch of trade; and, till 1830, it ruined many persons who entered it. Since the "temperance reformation," it has yielded great profits to the few who pursue it.

The business demanded a larger investment of capital than any other manufacturing interest within the town. Agents were employed to purchase molasses in the West Indies; and schooners of the largest tonnage were often seen unloading at wharves on the borders of which the distilleries stood.

Soon after 1830, all the distilleries but one were discontinued, and three of the buildings were demolished. In 1849, the efforts of temperance societies had so far influenced public opinion and the general habits as to diminish the use of rum to an extent almost fatal to the manufacturers of it. But about that time commenced an active demand for alcohol, as a component part of the "burning fluid" now so generally used; and this demand rather increases. The present war in Europe has greatly augmented the consumption of rum; and so brisk is the demand, that now, for the first time within thirty years, new distilleries are being established, not only in the United States, but in Cuba and other West India islands.

## HISTORY OF MEDFORD.

### LIGHTERING.

This name was applied to a freighting business, carried on extensively through Mystic River, between Medford and Boston. The craft generally used were sloops ranging from fifty to one hundred tons' burden. They were introduced for the transportation of bricks, and afforded the only mode of transfer before Charlestown Bridge was built. Mystic River, to our fathers, was bridge, turnpike, and railroad. When adventurers settle in a forest, it is the first wisdom to fix themselves near a river; because a river is an easy highway, always kept in good repair, and free from all taxation. The business of lightering employed many men; and the inhabitants at first used these sloops as passenger-packets to Boston and Salem. So important had become this mode of conveyance for bricks, merchandise, and people, that, when a petition was started for permission to build Charlestown Bridge, Medford opposed it with unanimity and zeal, "because it would destroy the lightering business." The result was much as our citizens had foretold: bricks soon began to be carried by oxen in carts; thus saving both the loading and unloading in the sloop, where many were necessarily broken.

The labor of lightering was very hard; for, at times, it became necessary for men to walk on the banks, and thus tow the sloop by means of long ropes. This toil was often undertaken in the night, and during stormy weather. Wood and bark were freighted from Maine, and rockweed from Boston Harbor. A business that was suspended during two or three months of each year, on account of ice, was not attractive to those who wished steady employment, and was not likely therefore to secure the best laborers.

### MILLS.

The building of a mill required more iron and stone work than our fathers in Medford were at first prepared to carry through: they therefore adopted the Indian's mill; which was a rock hollowed out in the shape of a half-globe, and a stone pestle. The mortar held half a bushel, and the pestle weighed forty or fifty pounds. A small, flexible tree was bent down, and the pestle so tied to its top as to keep it sus-

pended immediately over the mortar. When the pestle was set in motion, the elastic spring of the tree would continue its blows on the grain for a minute or more.

They found a mill driven by wind cheaper than one driven by water: nevertheless, the water-power here was sufficient, and so convenient that it soon became serviceable. April 20, 1659: Thomas Broughton sold to Edward Collins, for six hundred and fifty pounds, "his two water-mills, which he built in Mistick River." They were then occupied by Thomas Eames.

There was a mill a short distance below the Wear Bridge; but who built it, and how long it stood, we have not been able to discover. The place is yet occupied. In 1660, Edward Collins conveyed a "gristmill on the Menotomy side" to Thomas Danforth, Thomas Brooks, and Timothy Wheeler. This mill was previously occupied by Richard Cooke.

There was a mill at the place now called the "Bower," about one mile north of the meeting-house of the first parish, carried by the water of Marble Brook. The banks, race, canal, and cellar are yet traceable. This was used for grinding grain and sawing timber. It was on land now owned by Mr. Dudley Hall.

The remains of another water-mill are still visible on land now owned by Mr. W. A. Russell, near the north-west border of the town. It was carried by the water of Whitmore Brook. This mill must have been among the earliest in Medford.

The first action of the town respecting mills was May 30, 1698, and the record reads thus: "Put to vote, whether the inhabitants of Medford will petition the General Court for liberty to build a gristmill on the river, near and above Mistick Bridge. Voted in the affirmative." This was not successful; nor was the following, — Nov. 26, 1700: "Whether the town will petition the General Court for liberty to build a corn-mill in their town, at Gravelly Bank, near Mistick Bridge. This was voted in the affirmative."

When the circular stone windmill, now standing on Quarry Hill, in Somerville, was built, the inhabitants of Medford carried their grain there. Before the Revolution, the mill was converted into a powder-house, and has been used as such to our day.

1730: Mr. John Albree built a mill upon his own land, on a branch of Marble Brook. It stood about six rods west of Purchase Street, on land now owned by Mr. P. C. Hall,

where it joins the land of Mr. B. L. Swan. The supply of water was small, as the present banks indicate. There he, and his only son Joseph, wove cloth by water, prepared wool for spinning, and had lathes for turning wood. His house, of two stories, which he built, stood about six rods north-east from his mill. The mill stood more than forty years, and was once used for the manufacture of pomatum and starch.

1746: This year the tidemill, near Sandy Bank, was built; and it was the first of the kind in that part of the town. As it is now standing, it may be worth while to state a few facts touching its origin. Articles of agreement were concluded, Feb. 20, 1746, between Richard Sprague, cooper, Samuel Page, yeoman, Simon Tufts, Esq., physician, John Willis, yeoman, Stephen Hall, trader, Stephen Bradshaw, yeoman, Simon Bradshaw, leather-dresser, and Benjamin Parker, blacksmith, on the one part, all of Medford, and owners of land; and, on the other part, Stephen Hall, Samuel Page, and Stephen Willis, of Medford, husbandmen, and Benjamin Parker, of Charlestown, housewright, as undertakers. They, of the first part, give the portions of land they own lying between the market and Cross Street, on condition that they, of the second part, will open a straight road, two rods wide, from the market to Cross Street, and build a stone bridge over Gravelly Creek. This was introductory to building the tidemill. Benjamin Parker gave the land on which the mill was built, — thirty-one feet long, and twenty-five wide. John Willis and Benjamin Parker gave liberty to the undertakers to cut a ditch from Gravelly Creek to the mill, and to build a dam. Dr. Tufts, John Willis, Samuel Page, Thomas Oakes, and Nathaniel Hall, bind themselves never to obstruct the free flow of water to the mill. The undertakers then bind themselves "to erect a good gristmill on the spot of land above mentioned; and said mill shall be ready to go at or before the last day of September next." As guaranty for each party, they "bind themselves in the penal sum of five hundred pounds."

The mill was completed, and answered its purpose. It afterwards came into the possession of Timothy Waite, jun. He sold it to Seth Blodget, March 9, 1761. Mr. Blodget sold it to Matthew Bridge, Oct. 18, 1780. Mr. Bridge sold one half of it to John Bishop, April 7, 1783; and sold the other half to John Bishop, jun., April 29, 1784. John Bishop sold

the whole to Gershom Cutter, who sold to Samuel Cutter, who sold to George T. Goodwin, its present owner.

This mill has had various fortunes, and, by turns, has done all sorts of work. Whether it has been most successful in grinding grain or mustard-seeds or paints, or in sawing mahogany and turning wood, we know not.

May 10, 1766: It was again suggested "to build a grist-mill near the great bridge." But it was not done.

May 12, 1791: The town voted "not to allow any one to build a mill near the great bridge."

The mills of Baconville are mentioned under the head of manufactures. They had at first a checkered fortune, as devoted to clothing and fulling, as saw and grist mills, as screw-factory, foundery, door and sash, leather, and snuff factories. To their present owners they would have been very profitable, if frequent fires had not consumed them.

Mills carried by steam-engines are now becoming common; and families are supplied with meal by the regular traders.

## MIDDLESEX CANAL.

This was the first canal in New England, if not the first in the New World, which was opened under a charter derived from a legislature, with tolls regulated by law. The enterprising citizens of Medford were among the first movers of the project, and the steadiest helpers of the work. It contributed so much to the wealth of our town, by inducing ship-builders to settle and work among us, that a notice of it belongs to our records.

I find the following statistics in an "Historical Sketch of the Middlesex Canal," gathered by their faithful agent, Caleb Eddy, Esq., and dated 1843: —

"In the month of May, 1793, a number of gentlemen associated 'for opening a canal from the waters of the Merrimac, by Concord River, or in some other way, through the waters of Mystic River, to the town of Boston.' There were present at this meeting the Hon. James Sullivan, Benjamin Hall, Willis Hall, Ebenezer Hall, Jonathan Porter, Loammi Baldwin, Ebenezer Hall, jun., Andrew Hall, and Samuel Swan, Esq.

"After organizing, by the choice of Benjamin Hall as chairman, and Samuel Swan as clerk, 'the Hon. James Sullivan, Loammi Baldwin, and Captain Ebenezer Hall, were chosen a committee to attend the General Court, in order to obtain an act of incorpora-

tion, with suitable powers relating to the premises.' In conformity with this vote, a petition was presented to the General Court, and a charter obtained ('incorporating James Sullivan, Esq., and others, by the name of the Proprietors of the Middlesex Canal'), bearing date June 22, 1798; and on the same day was signed by his excellency John Hancock, Governor of the Commonwealth.

"By this charter, the proprietors were authorized to lay assessments, from time to time, as might be required for the construction of said canal. At the first meeting of the proprietors, after the choice of James Sullivan as moderator, and Samuel Swan as clerk, the following votes were passed; viz., 'That the Hon. James Sullivan, Hon. James Winthrop, and Christopher Gore, Esq., be a committee to arrange the business of the meeting, which they reported in the following order:—

"Voted that the business of the corporation be transacted by a committee, annually elected, consisting of thirteen directors, who shall choose their president and vice-president out of their own number.

"Voted that the Hon. James Sullivan, Loammi Baldwin, Esq., the Hon. Thomas Russell, Hon. James Winthrop, Christopher Gore, Esq., Joseph Barrell, Esq., Andrew Cragie, Esq., Hon. John Brooks, Captain Ebenezer Hall, Jonathan Porter, Esq., Ebenezer Storer, Esq., Caleb Swan, and Samuel Jaques, be directors for pursuing the business of the canal for the present year.'

"At a meeting of the directors, Oct. 11, the following vote was passed:—

"Voted that the Hon. James Sullivan be president; Loammi Baldwin, Esq., first vice-president; and Hon. John Brooks, second vice-president.'

"The board of directors being duly organized, the next duty was to commence 'the necessary surveys of the most eligible route between Medford River and Chelmsford, by the Concord River.' Here the committee were met by an almost insurmountable difficulty: the science of civil-engineering was almost unknown to any one in this part of the country. They were, however, determined to persevere; and appointed Mr. Samuel Thompson, of Woburn, who began his work, and proceeded from Medford River, at a place near the location of the present lock, and followed up the river to Mystic Pond, through the pond and Symmes's River, to Horn Pond in Woburn, and through said pond to the head thereof. Meeting here bars they could neither let down nor remove, they went back to Richardson's Mill, on Symmes's River, and passed up the valley, through the east part of Woburn, to Wilmington, and found an easy and very regular ascent until they reached Concord River; a distance travelled, as the surveyor says, 'from Medford Bridge to the Billerica Bridge, about twenty three miles; and the ascent he found to be, from Medford River to the Concord, sixty-eight and one-half feet.' The actual elevation, when afterwards surveyed by a prac-

tical engineer, was found to be *one hundred and four feet*. By the original survey from Billerica to Chelmsford, the surveyor says, 'The water we estimate in the Merrimac at sixteen and one-half feet above that at Billerica Bridge, and the distance six miles;' when, in fact, the water at Billerica Bridge is about *twenty-five feet* above the Merrimac at Chelmsford. This report shows one of the many difficulties the directors had to contend with for the want of requisite scientific knowledge.

"On the first day of March, the directors passed a vote, appointing Loammi Baldwin, Esq., to 'repair to Philadelphia, and endeavor to obtain Mr. Weston's (an English engineer) assistance in conducting the canal. If he cannot come, then that he endeavor to obtain some other person who shall be recommended by Mr. Weston; and that said agent be authorized to write to Europe for some suitable person for the undertaking, if none can be found elsewhere.' Col. Baldwin made a lengthy and able report on the twelfth day of May, 1794. Among other things, he says he has engaged Mr. Weston to make the survey of the route in the month of June, and closes his report as follows: 'I consider the prospects before us, in this undertaking, much more flattering in respect to the execution of the work, in proportion to the extent, than any I have seen in the Southern States, the Washington Canal excepted.' About the 15th of July, Mr. Weston arrived; and a committee, consisting of Loammi Baldwin and Samuel Jaques, was appointed 'to attend him during his survey and observations relating to the canal.' The survey was completed, and a full report made by Mr. Weston, on the second day of August, 1794. Agents were immediately appointed to carry on the work, to commence at Billerica Mills, on Concord River, and first complete the level to the Merrimac, at North Chelmsford. The season having so far advanced, but little could be done until the next spring, except purchasing materials and making contracts for future operations. The work was prosecuted with great caution, from the commencement to the year 1803, at which time it was so far completed as to be navigable from the Merrimac to Charles River; but delays and great expense were incurred for many years, owing to imperfections in the banks and other parts of the work; and about the whole income was expended in additions, alterations, and repairs; and no dividend could be, or was, declared until Feb. 1, 1819!

The charter allowed assessments to be laid, from time to time, until the works should be completed, and all the debts of the corporation fully and justly paid. One hundred assessments were laid: the first on the first day of January, 1794; the last on the first day of September, 1817; amounting, with interest added to Feb. 1, 1819 (the date of first dividend), to *fourteen hundred and fifty-five dollars and twenty-five cents* on each share; making the whole cost of the canal *eleven hundred and sixty-four thousand two hundred dollars*. There have been paid in dividends, from the year 1819 to the present



year (1843), *five hundred and four dollars* on each share (averaging \$20.16 per annum); an interest on the cost of about *one and thirty-nine one-hundredths* of one per cent per annum. From the year 1819 to the time the Lowell Railroad went into operation, the receipts regularly increased, so that the dividends arose from ten to thirty dollars per share; and no doubt, in a few years, without competition, they would have given a handsome interest on the original cost. The year that road went into full operation, the receipts of the canal were reduced *one-third*; when the Nashua and Lowell Road went into operation, they were reduced another third. Those of the last year and the present will not be sufficient to cover the expenditures for repairs and current expenses. The future has but a gloomy prospect. For the past twenty years, and during the time I have had the management of the canal, I can truly say, the directors have spared no pains or expense in keeping it in perfect order for use; and the public have derived great advantage from this water communication, in the transportation of timber (for ship-building) and other heavy lumber, as well as wood and merchandise generally. The inventions and ingenuity of man are ever onward; and a new, cheap, and more expeditious mode of transportation by steam-power has been devised, which seems destined to destroy that which was once considered invulnerable. What is to be done? Improvements in mechanics and the arts will go on, while man has mind. If the canal cannot put out the fire of the locomotive, it may be made to stop the ravages of that element in the city of Boston, should the proprietors, after mature consideration, deem it for their interest so to devote it. The canal was brought into existence by the aid and assistance of the Legislature; and by their power it has received a hard blow. There is yet vitality; and the same power that created and has nearly destroyed it can resuscitate and give to it a valuable existence for the future. I trust, upon a respectful and proper representation of the condition of your interests as they exist at the present time, and the past great exertions of the proprietors to serve the public faithfully, together with the immense sacrifices that have been made, the Legislature will be disposed to view the case as one of equity, and render every aid in their power to preserve and make it more valuable than heretofore. I know of but one way in which the canal can be of much value to the public, and those who now hold an interest therein; viz., by changing a part of it from one public use to another. Discontinue the levels from the Charles River to Woburn upper locks, and from Billerica Mills to the Merrimac River; in the whole, a distance of over fourteen miles. The remaining part, from the Concord River to Woburn upper locks, may then be used as an aqueduct, similar to those in France and other European countries. From Woburn, the water may be conveyed in thirty-inch iron pipes, for the supply of the city of Boston, the towns of Charlestown, and East Cambridge."

In another part of the "Sketch," the author thus touches on that vexed subject, — indemnity for damages arising from the construction of rival public accommodation : —

"The construction of the Middlesex Canal was a heavy undertaking to its proprietors. It was built in good faith, and has ever been conducted with a strict regard to public accommodation. When the Lowell Railroad charter was petitioned for, the proprietors of the canal respectfully remonstrated against the grant thereof, unless it should contain a provision for some reasonable indemnity to them for the injury they were doomed to sustain. I would ask if the same Legislature did not require that individuals who might sustain any injury whatever in their property, by reason of the acts and doings of the railroad corporation, should be indemnified? In laying a road, by virtue of law, on or over a person's land, the *fee* of the land is not taken from him; but he is deprived of obtaining any income from it while the road is continued over the same; the award of the commissioners being generally the amount, or nearly so, of the property. On *discontinuing* the road, the property reverts to him, and he again can derive an income. Now, by granting the right of constructing a railroad by the side of the canal, the proprietors are deprived of the means of an income. *Why should they not have some reasonable remuneration?* They expended their money in purchasing lands, honorably paying all damages, and building the canal. Did the *landholder* do more than pay for the property which he, by the act, was deprived of getting his usual income from? Why, then, should there not have been a provision in the act for a reasonable indemnity by the railroad or State? There were certainly as strong grounds for it as there were for the State to pay \$25,000 as an indemnity to the proprietors of the Charles River Bridge. By the grant of another charter, to another corporation, to build a new bridge, they virtually destroyed the income from the old one. The only reason set forth for so doing was that of public convenience; exactly the same which was maintained by the petitioners for the Lowell Railroad, in asking for a charter for their road. There is only one difference in the two cases. The proprietors of Charles River Bridge had received over and over again the cost of the bridge, and interest on the same; whilst the proprietors of the canal have received but *one and thirty-nine hundredths of one per cent interest* on the cost, — their whole expenditure, by the unreasonable act of the Legislature, being now rendered of nominal or little value."

In 1851, it was thought best by the proprietors "to surrender the charter, wind up the concern, sell the property, and divide the proceeds." In 1852, it was sold at auction, in sections; and they who owned land upon its borders were, in most cases, the purchasers. The process of filling it up

commenced so soon, and has been prosecuted so diligently, that all traces of this full artery have, in many sections, wholly disappeared; but we truly hope that the solid stone bridge, built by the Hon. Peter C. Brooks, to span it, and which has been for a quarter of a century a most picturesque object in the distance, will be allowed to remain *in memoriam*,—a gravestone to mark where the highway of waters lies buried.

Two "single locks" were found necessary in Medford,—one on the north bank of Mystic River, almost contiguous to the Lowell Railroad track, in West Medford; and the other near the entrance of Medford Turnpike. This last was a "side lock," used for transferring ship-timber from the canal to the river.

There were benefits and pleasures incidental to the current of these waters through Medford which after-generations must lose. Dry and sandy soils, contiguous to the canal, became signally fertile by its irrigations and filterings; hedges and shrubbery on its sides became doubly beautiful. It furnished soft water to hundreds of families; it tempted the laborer and the boys to enjoy the luxury of a bath; it invited the young of both sexes to sit and angle for perch and bream; and it presented to the skater the smoothest ice between its sheltering banks.

#### RETAIL PRICES CURRENT IN MEDFORD.

(The best of each article is taken; and the average price for the last ten years.)

Tea (green), per lb. . . . .	\$0.60-0.70
" (black), " . . . . .	0.40-0.45
Coffee (Java), " . . . . .	0.16
Sugar (white), " . . . . .	0.09
" (brown), " . . . . .	0.08
Molasses, per gal. . . . .	0.37
Butter, per lb. . . . .	0.25
Milk, per qt. . . . .	0.05
Vinegar, per gal. . . . .	0.14
Salt, per bushel . . . . .	0.50
Eggs, per dozen . . . . .	0.15
Flour, per barrel . . . . .	8.00
Corn (northern), per bushel . . . . .	0.85
" (southern), " . . . . .	0.80
Rye (northern), " . . . . .	1.00

## CURRENCY.

401

Oats (northern), per bushel . . . . .	\$0.50
Rice, per lb. . . . .	0.05
Potatoes, per bushel . . . . .	0.40-0.50
Turnips, " . . . . .	0.30
Onions, " . . . . .	0.75
Beets, " . . . . .	0.50
Apples, per barrel . . . . .	2.00
Beef, per lb. . . . .	0.10-0.20
Pork, " . . . . .	0.10
Veal, " . . . . .	0.10
Mutton, " . . . . .	0.10
Turkeys, " . . . . .	0.12
Chickens, per lb. . . . .	0.12
Ducks " . . . . .	0.15
Soap (soft), per barrel . . . . .	4.00
" (bar), per lb. . . . .	0.08
Iron, per cwt. . . . .	6.00
Steel, " . . . . .	10.00-12.00
Sole-leather, per lb. . . . .	0.25
English hay, per ton . . . . .	20.00
Wood (oak), per cord . . . . .	8.00
" (pine), " . . . . .	5.00
Charcoal, per basket . . . . .	0.83
Anthracite coal, per ton . . . . .	7.00

## CHAPTER XI.

## CURRENCY.

To understand the currency used by our Medford ancestors, is to understand much of their habits and customs; for the mediums of exchange and barter, whatever they be, exert a magical influence over the labors, wishes, and attachments of society. Whatever has been prescribed by legislative authority, or adopted by general usage, as a medium of exchange, may be denominated *currency*. The substances adopted as a standard of value have been very various in different ages and countries. In ancient times, in Italy and Greece, the standard was *cattle*, sometimes *leather*; in Europe, a *silver nail*, *iron bars*, *tin plates*; in India, *shells*; in Africa, *bricks*

and *beads*; in Mexico, *maize* and *cocoa*; in the West Indies, *sugar*; in Newfoundland, *dried cod*; in Virginia, *tobacco*; and, among the Indians, *wampum*.

In this last article, and in peltry, our ancestors traded much with the aboriginal inhabitants. Wampum was a belt formed of shells, black and white. "The white," says Roger Williams, "were made of the stock, or stem, of the periwinkle, when all the shell is broken off; and, of this sort, six of their small beads, which they make with holes to string their bracelets, are current with the English for a penny. The second is black, inclining to blue, which is made of the shell of a fish, which some English call *hens-poquahock*; and, of this sort, three make an English penny. One fathom of this, their stringed money, is worth five shillings."

To show how this shell-currency of the natives was prepared for ready exchange, we quote the law of Oct. 18, 1648: —

"It is ordered, for trial till the next court, that all passable or payable peage henceforth shall be entire, without breaches, both the white and black, without deforming spots, suitably strung in eight known parcels, — one penny, threepence, twelpence, five shillings, in white; twopence, sixpence, two shillings and sixpence, and ten shillings, in black."

Medford paid its share towards the support of Rev. Messrs. Patricke and Underhill; and, Sept. 7, 1630, "it is ordered that Mr. Patricke and Mr. Underhill shall have allowed them, for half a year's provision, two hogsheads of meal, four bushels of malt, ten pounds of powder, and lead to make shot; also house-room provided for them, and fifteen pounds twelve shillings in money to make other provision from the time they begin to keep house." These records show how the Pilgrims managed their currency: —

"Sir Richard Saltonstall is fined four bushels of malt, for his absence from court."

"Mr. Robert Saltonstall is fined five shillings, for presenting his petition on so small and bad a piece of paper."

"Chickataubott is fined a skin of a beaver, for shooting a swine of Sir Richard Saltonstall."

Silver was exceedingly scarce at the time Medford was settled; hence the necessity of adopting some other standards of value. All accounts were kept in the pounds, shillings, pence, and farthings of the mother country. For more than

half a century, the law of Oct. 18, 1631, was in active operation here. That law was as follows:—

“It is ordered that corn shall pass for payment of all debts, at the usual rate it is sold for, except money or beaver be expressly named.”

Oct. 3, 1633: “It is agreed that the best sort of laborers shall not take above eighteen-pence a day, if they diet themselves; and not above eightpence a day, if they have diet found them. Further, it is ordered that all workmen shall work the whole day, allowing convenient time for food and rest.”

Nov. 8, 1633: “Ordered that no persons shall sell to any of the inhabitants within this jurisdiction any provision, clothing, tools, or other commodities, above the rate of fourpence in a shilling more than the same cost, or might be bought for ready money, in England.”

Sept. 3, 1634: “No person that keeps an ordinary shall take above sixpence a meal for a person; and not above one penny for an ale-quart of beer, out of meal-time.”

March 4, 1635: “Ordered that musket-bullets, of a full bore, shall pass currently for a farthing apiece, provided that no man be compelled to take above twelvepence at a time of them.”

The legal premium allowed for the loan of currency was eight per cent, and so continued for a short time after the second charter. These facts and laws reveal to us the everyday calculations, and many of the social habits, of our Medford ancestors; and, in the absence of town-records, serve as authentic data from which we can write the history of their cares and labors, their sacrifices and prosperity. They found it difficult to pay the wages of their workmen and servants. Even such men as Governor Winthrop were hard pressed in this way. He illustrates the severities of the common lot in these words:—

“I may report a passage between one Rowley and his servant. The master, being forced to sell a pair of his oxen to pay his servant his wages, told his servant he could keep him no longer, not knowing how to pay him next year. The servant answered him, he could serve him for more of his cattle. But what shall I do (saith the master) when all my cattle are gone? The servant replied, ‘You shall then serve me; and so you may have your cattle again.’”

It was natural enough that such extremities as these should awaken the public mind to some modes of permanent relief; and they did suggest the establishment of a mint at Boston. May 31, 1652: The General Court ordered, that, “from and

after the 1st of September next, and no longer, the money hereafter appointed and expressed shall be the current money of this Commonwealth, and no other, unless English (except the receivers consent thereunto)." Thus 1652 saw our fathers coining money *without the consent of the king*, to whom alone belonged the constitutional right of so doing.

The building erected for the mint was sixteen feet square and ten feet high. Such an edifice surely could not deserve the sneer of that adage, "Twelve pence laid out on the purse, and only six in it."

One effect of introducing a New-England coinage was to change the custom of computing in Old-England currency; for, in the London market, the American coin sank at a rate of one-quarter below theirs.

The device on the die was as follows: "A double ring on either side, with this inscription, Massachusetts, and a tree in the centre, on the one side; and New England, and the year of our Lord, on the other side." This was called the "pine-tree currency;" and it was in use for more than a hundred years. The pine-tree was a favorite emblem with our fathers. It expressed to them something un-English, and something durable. When independence was declared, Massachusetts (April 11, 1776) put it on her State flag, and fought the battle of Bunker Hill under its ancestral encouragements. It gave place only to the thirteen stripes.

When Thomas Temple, Esq., went to London, in May, 1662, and was introduced to the king, he presented his majesty with specimens of our coins. Seeing a tree on one of them, Charles inquired, "What sort of a tree is that?" Mr. Temple immediately replied, "It is the royal oak, which preserved your majesty's life." The answer conciliated the unbotanical king, and induced him to grant Mr. Temple what he asked.

The mint was suppressed by James II.; and thereupon, in 1686, our Massachusetts patriots began to move in the establishment of a bank; and, on Sept. 18 of that year, President Dudley and council granted liberty to certain directors "to issue bills, on security of real and personal estate." These continued but three years. Dec. 10, 1690, the General Court established a provincial bank, and issued paper-money to the amount of seven thousand pounds, in bills from five shillings to five pounds. This paper-currency continued in use till 1750. These paper-bills, soon after their

issue, fell in value at least one-third. The government tried to remedy this evil by allowing five per cent advance on the specie and par value of the bills in all public payments. This restored them to par for about twenty years. They were called "old charter bills." June 8, 1693, the General Court changed the rate of interest from eight per cent to six.

So common had become the vicious habit of clipping gold and silver money, that the government issued a proclamation, March 3, 1705, "that no money shall pass by tale but what is of due weight." Almost every family had a pair of scales to weigh the gold and silver they took.

The two crusades against Canada, about this time, forced the colonies to issue "bills of credit," to pay the soldiers. These lost credit, and somewhat depreciated; and here was another embarrassment suffered by our fathers. December, 1724, Judge Sewall says, "The diminution of the value of the bills of public credit is the cause of much oppression in the Province." Colden says (1728), "Our paper-currency has gradually lost its credit, so as at present sixteen shillings is but sufficient to purchase an ounce of silver." Governor Belcher says (1733), "Sixteen shillings in these bills will not purchase five shillings lawful money."

*Lawful money*, as distinguished from *old tenor*, is first mentioned in the Medford records, May 17, 1750. The town voted, May 21, 1751, to give Mr. Turell, as salary for that year, £73. 6s. 8d. (lawful money), which was equal to £550 (old tenor). In 1754, voted to give him £80 (lawful money), which was equal to £600 (old tenor).

In 1761, £10 were equal to £75 old tenor, £24 to £180, and £80 to £600.

It is not easy, in our day of plenty and power, to estimate those perplexities and fears of our fathers which came from an empty treasury, a defenceless country, and an embarrassed trade. To show how very slowly they must have gathered money, we give a table of prices of such productions as were taken for rates at the treasury. Good merchantable beef, £3 a barrel; do. pork, £5. 10s.; winter wheat, 8s.; summer, 7s.; barley, 6s.; rye, 6s.; Indian corn, 4s.; oats, 2s. 6d. a bushel. Flax, 1s. 4d.; hemp, 9d.; beeswax, 2s. 6d. a pound. Peas, clear of bugs, 9s. a bushel. Sweet firkin butter, 12d. a pound. Merchantable dry codfish, £1. 10s. a quintal. Mackerel, £1. 10s.; oil, £2. 10s. a barrel. Whalebone, six



feet long and upward, 3*s.* 6*d.* ; bayberry-wax, 1*s.* 4*d.* a pound. Turpentine, full bound, 13*s.* ; merchantable bar-iron, 48*s.* ; cast-iron pots and kettles, 48*s.* a hundred. Well-cured tobacco, 4*d.* ; good tried tallow, 8*d.* a pound.

We can but faintly conceive the embarrassments which our ancestors here must have encountered from the fluctuating prices of their products ; especially when, as in 1740, there were circulating in Massachusetts public bills of four provinces, at 29*s.* for an ounce of silver. New tenor of Massachusetts at 6*s.* 8*d.*, but current at 9*s.* 8*d.* oz. of silver. Connecticut new tenor at 8*s.*, and Rhode Island new tenor at 6*s.* 9*d.* Our fathers, under these circumstances, must have been good mathematicians to have understood this occult chemistry of trade.

July 30, 1781 : Medford voted "to raise £100 in *specie*, in lieu of the £400 raised on the 29th of June last." This would seem to imply that £100 *specie* was worth £400 of New-England money. Aug. 20, 1781 : "Voted to raise £450 *hard money*, instead of the £1,300 *paper money*, voted in May last."

It is not necessary to trace further the currency of the Province, or to show the effects of the issue of "continental money," or the "sword-in-hand" money, of 1775, or the influence of the Stamp Act, and the subsequent oppressions of the crown upon the trade, comfort, or hopes of our fathers. The currency of the country, from its settlement to the present time, pertains as much to the town of Medford as to any other town. It makes part and parcel of its history. It influenced every family's labor, and shaped the town's laws. May 12, 1791, the town voted to sell the "old continental money" then in the treasury for the most they could get for it. We have given these details, that our readers may see how the fathers and mothers, the brothers and sisters, of the olden time were obliged to think, calculate, and act, in their pecuniary intercourse with their neighbors and public functionaries. Trading and shopping then were very different operations from what they are now. The word *pay* was used to denote whatever was employed as currency or medium of exchange. Suppose a farmer went to buy a pair of oxen, how would the colloquy proceed ? Somewhat thus : — Neighbor A. : "I want to buy your two-year-old steers : what do you ask for them ?" "I will sell ; but what's your *pay* ?" Answer : "Flax at 1*s.* 4*d.*, butter at 12*d.*, winter wheat at 8*s.*,

and the rest in paper at 17*s.* per ounce of silver." This is satisfactory; and so they trade. A dialogue between two merchants, in the purchase of a ship, would be something like this: — Mr. S.: "What will you take for your bark 'Columbus'?" Mr. T.: "You know that depends on the *pay*." Mr. S.: "My *pay* is, double-johns at £4. 16*s.*, moidores at 36*s.*, pistoles at 22*s.*, the rest in old-tenor bills at the rate of 45*s.* for 6*s.* of specie, and middle tenors at 11*s.* 3*d.* for 6*s.*" Mr. T.: "Well, that's all right; and you may have her for £237, — *pay* down." So the bargain closes. When a boy went to buy a penknife, whose cash price was 12*d.*, the following conversation ensued: — Boy: "I want a good penknife, sir." Shopkeeper: "Is your *pay* ready?" "Yes, sir." "What is it?" "It's *pay*." "Well, then, the price is 24*d.*" The boy then asks, "What will it be in *pay* as money?" Answer: "16*d.*" "What will it be in hard money?" "12*d.*" If a young lady went to purchase a dress, and, having looked and chosen, she asked the price, she was answered by the usual question, "What's your *pay*?" She answers: "Part in pillar-pieces at 6*s.* each, part in 'pieces-of-eight' at 4*s.* 6*d.*, and the rest in cobb money at 6*s.* 8*d.* ounce."

These were every-day occurrences. What would the farmers and merchants, the boys and girls, of our day think, if they could not make a purchase without all this bewildering mixture of prices?

When dollars came into common use, all calculations were simplified. The sign (\$) used to express dollars was composed of two letters, U. S., signifying *United States*. The S was first written; and then over its face the U was drawn, thus \$. Our present currency consists of paper-bills of \$1,000, 500, 100, 50, 20, 10, 5, 3, 2, 1. Gold, \$40, 20, 10, 5, 3, 2½, 1. Silver, \$1, 50c., 25, 10, 5, 3. Copper, one cent.

We take leave of the currency of our ancestors which prevailed in Medford, and which has taught us so much about them, with a few lines, in which some unknown disciple of Thalia has uttered his financial joy (1750): —

"And now, Old Tenor, fare you well;  
No more such tattered rags we'll tell.  
Now dollars pass, and are made free;  
It is a year of jubilee.  
Let us, therefore, good husbands be;  
And good old times we soon shall see."

## TAXES.

The first inhabitants of Medford, bringing with them the common usage of England with respect to poll and property taxation, adopted the rules which they had followed in their native country. The records of our Colonial General Courts, under Governor Endicott, before the arrival of Governor Winthrop, are lost, and therefore the rates of taxation from 1628 to 1633 cannot be ascertained; yet they may be presumed from the subsequent rates which were soon after established with respect to church and state expenses. The first rule enacted by the Legislature was in 1646. This was twenty-pence a poll, and one penny on a pound, for the State. Sterling was the currency till 1652, when the "pine-tree" coin, called *New England currency*, was introduced. This new coin was six shillings and eightpence less than the English pound sterling, and was so made to keep it in the country.

The earliest payments were made in money; but afterwards the Province agreed to take beaver, grain, pease, cattle, fish, lumber, &c. This was called *country pay*, and also called *specie*: this last word retained its early-meaning till within seventy or eighty years of our time. After the "Province bills of credit" were introduced, country pay for Province taxes ceased in 1694.

As Charles I., by his charter of March 4, 1629, released the Pilgrims from "all taxes, subsidies, and customs, in New England," our fathers had no taxes but what were necessary in their own borders.

To show how taxes were assessed at our earliest history, the following specimens may suffice.

At the first Court of Assistants, under Winthrop, in Charlestown, Sept. 28, 1630, the following was passed:—

"It is ordered that there shall be collected and levied by distress, out of the several plantations, for the maintenance of Mr. Patricke and Mr. Vnderhill, the sum of fifty pounds; viz., out of Charlton, seven pounds; Boston, eleven pounds; Dorchester, seven pounds; Rocksbury, five pounds; Watertown, eleven pounds; Medford, three pounds; Salem, three pounds; Wessagusset, two pounds; Nantascett, one pound."

This tax was paid for instructing the colonists in military tactics; an art quite necessary for self-defence against unknown

Indian tribes. In Nov. 30, 1630, the same court levied a tax of sixty pounds, to pay the two public preachers, Rev. George Phillips and Rev. John Wilson; and the places and sums were as follow: "Boston, twenty pounds; Charlton, ten pounds; Rocksbury, six pounds; Meadford, three pounds; Winnett-semett, one pound."

Feb. 3, 1632, the same court levied a tax of sixty pounds, to make a palisade for the defence of Newton, that town having been chosen as the seat of government. To this tax, twelve towns contributed; and Meadford paid three pounds.

In March 4, 1633, another levy was made to pay military teachers; and here Meadford again paid three pounds. Thus our town seems to have taken its place with contiguous plantations in bearing its proportion of the public burdens. The levy, in each place, was made by the officers of said plantation or town; and the following order, from the general government, attests to the ideas of right universally existing: —

"1634, May 14: It is further ordered, that, in all rates and public charges, the towns shall have respect to levy every man according to his estate, and with consideration of all other his abilities whatsoever, and not according to the number of his persons" [or the individuals of his family].

"1636, March 3: For explanation of an order made at the General Court, in May, 1634, it is ordered, that hereafter all men shall be rated, in all rates, for their whole ability, *wheresoever it lies*."

In a general levy of £600, in 1634, Meadford paid £26; Charlestown, £45. In 1635, in a levy of £200, Meadford paid £10, and Charlestown £16. Keeping about these proportions, Medford paid its share as follows: In 1635, £19. 15s.; in 1636, £15; in 1637, £49. 12s.; in 1638, £59. 5s. 8d.; in 1639, '40, and '41, no record of tax; in 1642, £10; in 1643, £7.

Winthrop tells us, that, —

"Of a tax of £1,500, levied by the General Court in 1637, the proportion paid by Medford was £52. 10s.; by Boston, £233. 10s.; Ipswich, £180; Salem, £170. 10s.; Dorchester, £140; Charlestown, £138; Roxbury, £115; Watertown, £110; Newton, £106; Lynn, £105."

Mr. Savage says of this time (1637), "Property and num-

bers, in a very short period, appear to have been very unequally distributed between Medford and Marblehead."

The diversity in the several years was owing to accidental occurrences, such as supporting the expedition against the Pequods; also for service-money, to prevent the effort in England to withdraw the charter of Massachusetts, and to liquidate charges in London.

The rates and prices were distinguished as follow : —

"It is ordered, that, in payment, silver plate shall pass at five shillings the ounce; good old Indian corn, growing here, being clean and merchantable, at five shillings the bushel; summer wheat, at seven shillings the bushel; rye, at six shillings and eightpence the bushel; and, for horses, mares, cows, goats, and hogs, there is a committee appointed to value them under their worth, rather than above their worth."

At this time (1644), Medford began to pay its tax to Harvard College. Each family was required to send one peck of corn annually, for the support of poor students.

Until 1646, the poll-tax of each man in Medford was one shilling and eightpence. On real estate, one penny on the pound.

The above data show how heavily or lightly Medford was taxed during the first ten years of its history. The grants of land made, in 1634, by the General Court, to Rev. Mr. Wil-son, of Boston, Mathew Cradock, Esq., of London, and Mr. J. Nowell, were exempted from taxation; and, as some of them laid within the limits of Medford, it made this town an exception. In the records of the General Court, April 4, 1641, we find the following : —

"It is ordered, that all farms that are within the bounds of any town shall be of the town in which they lye, *except Medford*."  
"Meadford declared a *peculiar* town, Oct. 15, 1684."

While it was right in the General Court to make gifts of land, tax-free, to such distinguished benefactors of the Province, it deprived Medford of so much annual income as said districts would have paid. No complaint was made on this account; and our fathers struggled through nobly, notwithstanding their small means, and yet smaller numbers. The above record of taxes tells a tale of deep interest. We can see how a handful of first settlers, in a wilderness district, who could only pay three pounds towards a provincial tax, must live from year to year. Fed by what they could raise from

their own lands, and clothed by what they could weave in their own looms, their cares must have been uniform, pressing, and material. Bound together in a common lot and a common danger, they must have been well acquainted with each other, and must have passed much time in friendly consultation for the common good. With these elements before us, it will be easy for every one to imagine what our earliest settlers could not do, and what they could; and thus see their habits, actions, and hopes.

After these inferences from the taxes of Medford, during the first ten years of its history, we can proceed to gauge its growth in succeeding years by the same media.

"At a Court of Elections at Boston the 14th of the third month, 1645, the levy upon the towns of the Province was £616. 15s.; and Medford's amount was £7."

There were three kinds of taxes, — province, county, and town. The first tax-bills of Massachusetts Colony, which were made out by counties, began October, 1659; and, in these, the tax of "Meadford" was far lower than that of any adjoining town.

In 1657, "Meadford" was taxed as one of the towns of the county of Middlesex, in a county levy, £3. 6s. 11d.; in 1658, £3. 3s. 1d.; in 1663, £4. 4s. 6d.; in 1670, £4. 12s.; in 1674, £4. 3s. 10d.; in 1676, £4. 1s. 10d. During these years, Cambridge was paying £40; Woburn, £25; Malden, £16; and Charlestown, £60. A county-tax of £1. 13s. 9d., levied on Meadford, Jan. 17, 1684, was paid by the inhabitants as follows: —

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Capt. Jonathan Wade	0	6	4	John Bradshor . . .	0	0	8
Capt. Nathaniel Wade	0	4	8	Jonathan Tufts . . .	0	0	10
John Hall . . . . .	0	3	3	Daniel Woodward . . .	0	0	8
Caleb Brooks . . . . .	0	1	11	Andrew Mitchell . . .	0	0	8
Thomas Willis . . . . .	0	3	7	Roger Scott . . . . .	0	0	7
Stephen Willis . . . . .	0	1	10	Edward Walker . . . .	0	0	8
Peter Tufts, jun. . . . .	0	3	4	Jacob Chamberlain . . .	0	0	8
Stephen Francis . . . . .	0	1	10	Joseph Baker . . . . .	0	0	8
John Whitmore . . . . .	0	1	7				
Gershom Swan . . . . .	0	1	5				
Isaac Fox . . . . .	0	0	11				
						£1	15 8

The excess raised in this tax, over the sum required, was to pay the collector.

The valuation of live-stock, for rates in Medford, at this time, were the following: Oxen, four years and upwards, in

1677, £3; in 1687, £5. Horses, three years and upwards, in 1677, £3; in 1687, £5. Cows and bulls, four years old, in 1677, £2; in 1687, £3. Sheep, above one year old, in 1677, 5s. each; in 1687, 8s. Swine, above one year, in 1677, 10s.; in 1687, £1.

The first session of the General Court, under the second charter, began June 8, 1692; and they voted that 10s. a poll, and one-quarter part of the annual income on all real and personal estate in the Province, be assessed. These taxes, assessed upon the Province by the House of Representatives from 1692 to 1702, averaged £11,000 per annum. Of this sum, Medford paid, in 1692, £32. 18s.; in 1696, £42; in 1698, £20; in 1702, £19. 1s.; while Malden paid, in the same years, £121, £90, £45, and £48. Woburn paid £181, £144, £75, and £85. Cambridge paid £214, £189, £102, and £102.

To show a town-tax at this period, and also the names most frequently occurring in the town's records, we here insert "a rate made by the selectmen, May 16, 1701, for defraying town-charges; namely, for the deputy, and the laying in of ammunition; and for fetching and carrying Mr. Woodbridge, and the entertaining of him."

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Maj. Nathaniel Wade	1	6	4	Jacob Shepherd	0	18	0
John Whitmore	0	6	8	Nathaniel Peirce	0	2	6
Stephen Hall, jun.	0	7	5	James Tufts	0	4	5
Eliezer Wier	0	5	8	Timothy Prout	0	1	6
John Bradstreet	0	7	6	Mr. Thomas Swan	0	1	8
John Man	0	1	0	John Tufts	0	2	4
Lieut. Peter Tufts	1	5	10	Mr. Joseph Prout	0	0	10
Ens. Stephen Francis	0	16	8	Francis Whitmore	0	4	0
Serg. John Bradshaw	0	11	5	Benjamin Marble	0	2	6
Mr. Thomas Willis	0	17	6	James Wright	0	2	6
Nathaniel Hall	0	5	4	William Merroe	0	2	6
John Francis	0	12	6	Thomas Miler	0	2	6
John Hall, jun.	0	8	6	Mathew Miler	0	2	5
Jonathan Tufts	0	19	10	William Walden	0	2	6
Stephen Willis, jun.	0	6	8	Thomas Clark	0	2	6
Stephen Hall, sen.	0	6	6	Peter Seccomb	0	2	6
Serg. Stephen Willis	1	1	4	Eben. Brooks his man	0	2	0
Ebenezer Brooks	0	17	8	Benjamin Peirce	0	2	0
Samuel Brooks	0	10	10	Samuel Stone	0	2	0
Mr. Richard Rookes	0	7	0	William Paten	0	2	0
Mrs. Elizabeth Wade	0	18	9	Mr. Jonathan Dunster	0	1	8
Parcill Hall	0	6	6	Mr. John Hall	1	1	10
George Blanchard	0	8	6				

The warrant issued to the constable empowered that functionary "to distrain the goods or chattels of any person or persons who refuse to pay; and in case there be no goods or chattels, then he is to seize the body of any person who refuses, and commit him to the county jail."

To show what taxes were assessed for, it will be interesting to see a record of the entire debts of the town of Medford, April 19, 1710. It is as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
Due to Ensign John Bradstreet, for dining the ministers thirteen sabbaths, at 1s. 6d. per sabbath . . . . .	0	19	6
Due to Captain Peter Tufts, John Francis, Ebenezer Brooks, and Samuel Wade, 5s. per man,—paid to Mrs. Bradstreet, for nursing Rachel Blanchard . . .	1	0	0
Due to Ebenezer Brooks, for actions entered in court . .	0	2	0
For taking a copy out of the records, &c., about John Man . . . . .	0	4	6
For pocket expenses, in tending court three days . . .	0	3	0
Due to Thomas Willis, for sweeping meeting-house, 1709 .	0	15	0
Due to Mr. Samuel Wade, for John Man's diet eleven weeks, at 3s. per week . . . . .	1	13	0
Also boarding John Man three weeks, at 4s. per week .	0	12	0
Also for five weeks' sickness in the eleven weeks' board aforesaid . . . . .	0	4	0
Due to Thomas Hall, constable, for James Tufts's head-money . . . . .	0	10	0
Due to Stephen Willis, sen., for pocket-money at Court of Sessions, three days . . . . .	0	3	0
Due to Ensign Stephen Francis, for boarding John Man ten weeks, at 4s. per week . . . . .	2	0	0
Due to John Francis, for money paid to the clerk about a presentment of Mistick Bridge . . . . .	0	2	6
For pocket expenses at court, three days, about John Man	0	3	0
Money paid for searching the records about John Man	0	0	9
	<hr/> £8 13 3		

To show the relative amount and distribution of property among the inhabitants, the following record of taxes paid by each is here inserted:—

"Sept. 20, 1711: This list is a county rate that was made and perfected by the assessors, in obedience to a warrant from James Taylor, gent., treasurer, for the levying a tax on polls and estate, both real and personal."



	Heads.			Real estate.			Personal estate.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Lieutenant Thomas Willis	0	10	0	1	16	0	0	10	11
Ensign Stephen Francis .	1	0	0	0	16	6	0	10	2
John Francis, sen. . . .	0	10	0	1	4	0	0	16	11
John Whitmore . . . .	0	10	0	0	11	7	0	7	7
Francis Whitmore . . . .	0	10	0	0	12	9	0	8	6
John Whitmore, jun. . . .	0	10	0	0	10	6	0	8	3
Mrs. Elizabeth Wade . .	0	0	0	1	13	10	1	0	7
Miss Elizabeth Wade . .	0	0	0	0	9	0	0	0	0
John Hall . . . . .	0	10	0	1	1	5	0	12	4
Mrs. Mercy Wade . . . .	0	0	0	0	12	4	0	2	7
Seth Richardson . . . . .	0	10	0	0	6	9	0	4	9
Samuel Kendall . . . . .	0	10	0	0	6	9	0	1	6
Joseph Blancher . . . . .	0	10	0	0	5	3	0	7	0
Nathaniel Wilson . . . . .	0	10	0	0	9	4	0	1	1
Samuel Wade . . . . .	0	10	0	0	19	2	0	6	9
John Tufts . . . . .	0	0	0	0	15	6	0	0	0
Stephen Willis, jun. . . . .	0	10	0	1	7	0	0	9	0
John Willis . . . . .	0	14	0	0	15	0	0	8	0
Thomas Dill . . . . .	0	10	0	0	11	1	0	3	9
Nathaniel Hall . . . . .	1	0	0	0	4	6	0	0	0
Thomas Willis, jun. . . . .	0	10	0	0	6	0	0	6	0
Benjamin Peirce . . . . .	0	10	0	0	5	4	0	1	0
Nathaniel Peirce . . . . .	0	10	0	0	6	0	0	2	7
William Willis . . . . .	0	10	0	0	1	1	0	6	4
Jonathan Hall . . . . .	0	10	0	0	8	0	0	5	7
Stephen Hall . . . . .	1	0	0	0	16	2	0	12	0
Pacifall Hall . . . . .	0	10	0	0	15	0	0	6	9
Samuel Polly . . . . .	1	0	0	0	3	0	0	1	6
Jonathan Blanchard . . . .	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	0
Richard Belsher . . . . .	0	0	0	0	3	9	0	0	0
Peter Seecomb . . . . .	2	0	0	0	15	9	0	8	3
Ebenezer Nutting . . . . .	0	10	0	0	12	0	0	7	1
Isaac Farewell . . . . .	0	10	0	0	3	0	0	1	1
Peter Waitt . . . . .	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Samuel Polly, jun. . . . .	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Francis Lock . . . . .	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Aaron Blanchard . . . . .	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Mr. James Tufts . . . . .	0	0	0	0	4	6	0	4	6
Mr. Thomas Tufts . . . . .	0	10	0	0	6	9	0	2	8
Mr. Samuel Brooks . . . . .	0	10	0	1	0	3	0	10	11
Mr. Jonathan Dunster . . .	0	0	0	0	6	9	0	0	0
Captain Josiah Convers . .	0	0	0	0	8	0	0	0	0
Jabesh Brooks . . . . .	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0
Joseph Wright . . . . .	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0
John Francis, jun. . . . .	0	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Richard Rookes . . . . .	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Thomas Oakes . . . . .	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	1	6

	Heads.			Real estate.			Personal estate.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
James Tufts . . . . .	0	0	0	0	9	0	0	0	0
Stephen Hall . . . . .	0	0	0	0	2	3	0	0	0
John Albery . . . . .	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Jonathan Tufts . . . . .	1	1	0	1	14	6	1	12	3
Ensign John Bradshoe . .	1	0	0	0	19	1	0	13	10
Thomas Hall . . . . .	0	10	0	0	10	6	0	4	11
Mr. Ebenezer Brooks . . .	1	0	0	1	5	11	1	7	4
Stephen Willis, sen. . . .	0	10	0	1	1	0	0	10	11
Captain Peter Tufts . . .	0	10	0	2	16	0	0	19	1
John Hall, jun. . . . .	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

To judge accurately of taxes paid by our ancestors after 1710, it is needful to know the rate of depreciation in the "Province bills," which were taken in payment for taxes. In 1710, one ounce of silver was equal to 8*s.* of these bills; in 1722, 14*s.*; in 1732, 19*s.*; in 1742, 28*s.*; and in 1752, 60*s.*

In July 20, 1720, the General Court ordered, that taxes might be paid in live-stock and merchandise, instead of money; and, from 1720 to 1750, live-stock in Medford was valued, on an average, as follows: Oxen, four years old, £2 each; horses, three years old, £2; bulls and cows, three years old, £1 10*s.*; swine, above one year old, 8*s.* each; sheep and goats, 3*s.* each.

In those towns which had vessels, a decked vessel was valued, for taxation, at £1. 10*s.* per ton; and undecked vessels [Medford lighters], at £1 per ton. Stock in trade was valued at one-quarter of its worth; male Indian and negro slaves, at £15 each; female, at £10.

To show a list of tax-payers in 1730, and their relative rates, the following town-tax for £50—the half-yearly pay of Rev. Ebenezer Turell—is inserted:—

	Heads.			Real estate.			Personal estate.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Captain Ebenezer Brooks	0	9	0	1	1	0	0	9	9
Mr. John Bradshaw . . .	0	6	0	0	12	3	0	3	9
Deacon John Whitmore . .	0	3	0	0	7	0	0	1	3
John Richerson, Esq. . . .	0	3	0	0	8	2	0	1	10
Captain Samuel Brooks . .	0	3	0	0	18	8	0	8	4
Captain Samuel Wade . .	0	6	0	0	17	6	0	3	0
Thomas Tufts, Esq. . . . .	0	0	0	0	18	4	0	4	7
Mr. Peter Seccombe . . . .	0	9	0	0	14	0	0	9	4
Mr. John Willis . . . . .	0	3	0	0	16	8	0	6	7
Lieutenant Stephen Hall .	0	3	0	0	14	0	0	3	4
Deacon Thomas Hall . . . .	0	3	0	0	12	2	0	2	8

	Heads.			Real estate.			Personal estate.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Deacon Thomas Willis . . .	0	6	0	0	11	5	0	1	9
Mr. Francis Whitmore . . .	0	3	0	0	14	4	0	3	3
Mr. John Whitmore . . .	0	6	0	0	16	8	0	4	0
Mr. William Patten . . .	0	3	0	0	5	10	0	1	0
Mr. Jonathan Hall . . .	0	3	0	0	9	4	0	2	11
Dr. Simon Tufts . . .	0	3	0	0	12	3	0	3	5
Mr. William Willis . . .	0	3	0	0	11	4	0	1	7
Mr. Benjamin Willis . . .	0	3	0	0	14	3	0	5	9
Mr. John Albree . . .	0	3	0	0	9	11	0	1	10
Mr. John Hall . . .	0	3	0	0	7	8	0	4	3
Mr. Andrew Hall . . .	0	3	0	0	8	2	0	3	11
Mr. Thomas Oakes . . .	0	6	0	0	18	8	0	2	0
Joseph Tufts . . .	0	3	0	0	15	6	0	7	7
John Bradshaw, jun. . .	0	6	0	0	9	4	0	2	1
Jonathan Bradshaw . . .	0	3	0	0	10	6	0	2	0
Nathaniel Hall . . .	0	3	0	0	9	4	0	0	11
Nathaniel Francis . . .	0	3	0	0	9	6	0	1	3
Stephen Francis . . .	0	3	0	0	4	0	0	0	4
Samuel Polly . . .	0	3	0	0	4	1	0	0	4
Benjamin Tufts . . .	0	6	0	0	5	10	0	1	2
Aaron Blanchard . . .	0	3	0	0	4	1	0	1	4
Benjamin Weber . . .	0	3	0	0	4	1	0	0	4
Jonathan Weber . . .	0	3	0	0	4	1	0	0	4
William Benford . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	1	2
John Atwood . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	4
John Tufts . . .	0	6	0	0	4	1	0	0	0
Joseph Francis . . .	0	3	0	0	1	3	0	0	0
Stephen Greenleaf . . .	0	6	0	0	4	4	0	2	8
Richard Waite . . .	0	3	0	0	9	4	0	1	0
Jacob Polly . . .	0	3	0	0	2	4	0	0	9
Samuel Turner . . .	0	3	0	0	3	9	0	0	0
Oliver Atwood . . .	0	3	0	0	1	9	0	0	4
Joseph Weber . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Ebenezer Francis . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
John Fossit . . .	0	3	0	0	2	0	0	0	5
Enoch Greenleaf . . .	0	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	4
John Stimson . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
William Patten, jun. . .	0	3	0	0	4	1	0	0	0
Ebenezer Brooks, jun. . .	0	3	0	0	9	11	0	0	0
Stephen Hall, jun. . .	0	3	0	0	8	3	0	0	0
Robert Cresson . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Daniel Paine . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Jonathan Hall, jun. . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	5
Thomas Phillebrown . . .	0	3	0	0	4	1	0	0	0
Samuel Bradshaw . . .	0	3	0	0	1	7	0	0	0
Stephen Bradshaw . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
William Watsen . . .	0	3	0	0	3	7	0	0	5

## TAXES.

417

	Heads.			Real estate.			Personal estate.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Jonathan Watsen . . .	0	6	0	0	4	9	0	0	4
Thomas Dill . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Jonathan Polly . . .	0	3	0	0	2	4	0	0	4
Jonathan Tufts . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Stephen Patten . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Eliot Patten . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
William Hall . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Edward Hall . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
John Elder . . .	0	3	0	0	2	4	0	0	4
William Pelam . . .	0	3	0	0	2	4	0	0	4
William Waite . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Deacon Jacob Parker .	0	3	0	0	2	4	0	0	0
Thomas Graves . . .	0	3	0	0	3	6	0	1	3
Ebenezer Tufts . . .	0	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Thomas Brooks . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
John Fillebrown . . .	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Richard Martin . . .	0	3	0	0	4	1	0	0	5
Jonathan Tomson . . .	0	3	0	0	4	1	0	0	4
Edward Oakes . . .	0	3	0	0	12	10	0	3	1
Caleb Brooks . . .	0	3	0	0	1	3	0	0	0
Matthew Ellis . . .	0	0	0	0	3	4	0	5	8
Abner Harris . . .	0	0	0	0	3	6	0	0	5
Jonathan Tufts . . .	0	0	0	0	3	9	0	0	0
James Wright . . .	0	0	0	0	0	11	0	0	0
James Tufts . . .	0	0	0	0	3	10	0	0	0
Joseph Wright . . .	0	0	0	0	0	11	0	0	0
William Symmes . . .	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0
Joseph Damon . . .	0	0	0	0	0	5	0	0	0
Jonathan Dunster . . .	0	0	0	0	4	8	0	0	0
Henry Dunster . . .	0	0	0	0	2	2	0	0	0
David Dunster . . .	0	0	0	0	4	8	0	0	0
Jacob Wayman . . .	0	0	0	0	0	10	0	0	0
Samuel Francis . . .	0	0	0	0	4	0	0	0	0
Samuel Page . . .	0	0	0	0	0	10	0	0	0
Widow Mary Tufts . .	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0
John Francis . . .	0	6	0	0	9	11	0	2	10
Benjamin Parker . . .	0	3	0	0	10	6	0	0	7
Richard Sprague . . .	0	6	0	0	5	1	0	0	10
Joseph Tomson . . .	0	6	0	0	4	1	0	0	4
Samuel Brooks, jun. .	0	3	0	0	4	8	0	3	7

Total, ninety-eight persons.

As a specimen of the town expenses and tax for one year, let us take 1747. They are as follows (old tenor):—

Balance due the town from last account . . . . .	£41	5	3
Whole town-tax for 1747 . . . . .	490	14	4

£531 19 7

Treasurer paid, during the year 1747, by orders from  
 said town . . . . . £431 15 11  
 Balance due from treasurer . . . . . 100 3 8  
 Errors excepted. Pr.

JOSEPH TUFTS, } Committee.  
 THOMAS BROOKS, }

June 5, 1753, the General Court laid a tax on coaches, chariots, chaises, calashes, and riding-chairs. Medford, in 1754, had 1 chariot, 7 chaises, and 31 chairs. Cambridge, during the same time, had 9 chaises and 36 chairs. Woburn had 2 chaises and 9 chairs. Malden had 2 chaises and 20 chairs.

During the revolutionary struggle, debts were accumulated to vast amounts; and, on the 26th February, 1781, the Legislature stated, that £950,000, specie value, were needed to meet the annual current expenditures, £320,000 of which were to be discharged by taxes. At such a time, when parsimony would have been crime, as timidity would have been treason, our patriotic ancestors marched nobly forward, as their prompt payment of the following taxes testify. In 1781, Medford paid £1,177. 10s.; in 1786, £1,016. 5s.; in 1791, £88. 6s. 11d. Ratable polls in Medford (1784) were 223.

List of occupiers of houses, in 1798, who are taxed for more than \$100:—

Samuel Albee.  
 Asa Adams.  
 Benjamin Hovey.  
 Benjamin Teal.  
 Caleb Brooks.  
 John Bishop.  
 Abigail Bishop.  
 Samuel Swan.  
 Ebenezer Thompson.  
 Nathan Wait.  
 Thomas Bradshaw, jun.  
 Nathaniel Mead.  
 Zachariah Shed.  
 Leonard Bucknam.  
 Spencer Bucknam.  
 John Bacon.  
 Abigail Brooks and Rufus Frost.  
 John Brooks and Mary Patten.  
 John Brooks.  
 Jethro Townsend.  
 Caleb Brooks, jun.

Thomas Brooks.  
 S. Buel and Augustus Hunt.  
 Thomas Bradshaw.  
 Andrew Blanchard.  
 Timothy Newell.  
 Hezekiah Blanchard, jun.  
 Ruth Benford.  
 Jonathan Brooks.  
 William Bradbury.  
 Francis Burns.  
 Marah Billings.  
 Hezekiah Blanchard.  
 David Bucknam.  
 John Chadwick.  
 John Cutter.  
 Miles S. Wilson.  
 Jonathan Dunham.  
 Aaron Crowell.  
 William Earl.  
 Deborah Francis.  
 Sarah Fulton.

Henry Fowle.  
 Benjamin Floyd.  
 Benjamin Floyd, jun.  
 Isaac Floyd.  
 John Fowl.  
 Gardner Greenleaf.  
 Isaac Greenleaf.  
 Edmund T. Gates.  
 Ebenezer Hall.  
 Nathl. Hall and Susan Patten.  
 Willis Hall.  
 Abigail Hadley.  
 Samuel Hadley.  
 Benjamin Hall.  
 Benjamin Hall, jun.  
 Ephraim Hall.  
 Andrew Hall.  
 John B. Fitch.  
 And. Blanchard and A. Winship.  
 Timothy Dexter.  
 Caleb and Simon Blanchard.  
 Jane Hall.  
 Ebenezer Hall, jun.  
 John Blanchard & James Floyd.  
 Tab. Blanchard & J. Gleason.  
 Ebenezer Hall, 4th.  
 Samuel Coverly.  
 Richard Hall.  
 Parker and Watson.  
 Joseph Pratt.  
 J. Pratt and M. Tufts.  
 Jos. P. Hall.  
 Stephen Hall.  
 Thomas Hadley.  
 James Convers.  
 Jonas Dixon.  
 Duncan Ingraham.  
 John C. Jones.  
 John Walker and Jos. Tysick.  
 Joanna Kidder.  
 Samuel Kidder.  
 Abner Peirce.  
 Thomas Learned.  
 William Lowder.  
 John Leathe.  
 Jude Symonds.  
 David Osgood.  
 Josiah Polly.

Jonathan Porter.  
 Isaac Pratt.  
 Thomas Hewes.  
 Benjamin Reed.  
 Peter Tufts.  
 James Tufts.  
 G. Williams & Dan. Farrington.  
 William Bucknum.  
 Sam. Hall and John Greenleaf.  
 J. Bannister & Lucy Pritchard.  
 Jeduthan Richardson.  
 Joshua Symonds.  
 John Symmes.  
 Josiah Symmes.  
 Ebenezer Symonds.  
 Thomas Savel.  
 Daniel Symonds.  
 Samuel Thompson.  
 Samuel Teal.  
 Samuel Teal.  
 Samuel Tufts, jun.  
 Abigail Tarbutt.  
 Benjamin Tufts.  
 Gershom Tufts.  
 Benjamin Tufts, jun.  
 Jacob Tufts.  
 Hutchinson Tufts.  
 Peter Tufts.  
 Isaac Tufts.  
 Daniel Tufts.  
 Jonathan Tufts.  
 Ebenezer Tufts.  
 James Tufts.  
 Gershom Teal.  
 Watts Turner.  
 Hutchinson Tufts, jun.  
 Eleazer Usher.  
 Nathaniel Watts.  
 Ebenezer Williams.  
 Isaac Warren.  
 Gardner Greenleaf.  
 Joseph Wyman.  
 James Wyman.  
 John Wade.  
 Convers Francis.  
 John Mead and John Williams.  
 — Webster.  
 Joseph Wyman.

Benj. Pratt and — Brown.	John Hall and Joseph Tufts.
Isaac Greenleaf and H. Popkins.	Francis Wait.
John Wright.	James Kidder.
Jonathan Godden.	

The inhabitants occupied one hundred and thirty-six houses, which were valued at \$74,032.80; making an average value of \$544 each. The town valuation of all other property was \$160,116.60. Taxes were assessed on 4,603 acres of land.

We may close these tables of taxes by inserting the *State valuation tables* for seven decades, from 1790 to 1850 inclusive. Medford stands thus: In 1790, its State valuation was \$9,441.68; in 1800, \$15,036.08; in 1810, \$26,311.19; in 1820, \$30,507.84; in 1830, \$931,050; in 1840, \$1,095,195.31; in 1850, real estate, \$1,212,551.50; personal, \$915,919. In these same years, Cambridge stands thus: In 1790, \$25,291.63; in 1800, \$32,329.67; in 1810, \$30,477.35; in 1820, \$61,828.88; in 1830, \$1,732,048; in 1840, \$4,479,501.43. Woburn, in 1790: \$11,070.32; in 1800, \$11,698.27; in 1810, \$13,172.63; in 1820, \$16,490.54; in 1830, \$455,030; in 1840, \$687,388.09. Malden, in 1790: \$7,486.81; in 1800, \$11,932; in 1810, \$15,858.34; in 1820, \$19,622; in 1830, \$360,878; in 1840, \$586,136.15.

These tables of taxes prove how Medford, from small beginnings, gradually increased in numbers and wealth. There was never any sudden development of its resources, but a steadily increasing use of its natural advantages. Its march became more and more rapid as we approach the nineteenth century, when its increase and prosperity were equal to any town in the State.

As the records of the first forty years of the town are lost, we have hunted in every crevice and corner to find representative facts belonging to that period; and, after availing of each fragmentary tradition, we have fixed on the taxes assessed by the General Court and county, as indicating with most precision the ability and condition of the earliest settlers; and, having discovered their ability and condition, it is not difficult to imagine their labors, habits, and advancement. We have thus taken the taxes as our lighthouse, to guide us along the unmapped coast of our new settlement.

In the record of taxes, one occasionally finds strange facts. Here is one: "June 27, 1695. As an unusual requisition, females who earned a livelihood were taxed each two shil-

lings, being half what the males were assessed a head, in the tax of this date."

In our town-records we find the following notices side by side: "May 5, 1750: Voted to abate Thomas Brooks, jun.'s rates (£4. 13s. 4d., old tenor), he being not of age." "Voted to abate Lieutenant Stephen Hall's rates for his head (£3. 5s., old tenor), he being very old." In our earliest history, when the inhabitants had raised a certain sum in advance, two men, Nathan Lyon and Roger Scott, who had contributed their share, soon after moved out of town. At the next town-meeting, it was unanimously voted to refund to these men what they had paid.

## MAP.

Oct. 13, 1853: The town voted to authorize the selectmen to treat with Mr. Henry F. Walling, of Boston, concerning a complete map of Medford. This skilful engineer engaged to furnish one for \$750. It is now just finished; and must give entire satisfaction, both as to its accuracy and beauty. Its size is thirty by thirty-seven inches, and its scale eight inches to a mile. It shows the entire town at one glance; while it gives correctly the topography, the hills, woods, streams, ponds, streets, mills, stores, dwellings, churches, &c.; it gives the names of each householder in the place of his residence; it represents all the real estate of the town, and shows the number of square feet in each lot. This last fact will enable the assessors to apportion the tax more justly than they otherwise could, and will guide commissioners in laying out roads. The map is accompanied by eleven other maps or sections, on a scale of two hundred feet to an inch, on sheets of twenty-six to thirty-nine inches, and are bound together in an atlas. Should a copy of this map be preserved through two hundred years, it would then probably show that not even one lot of land would be possessed by any descendants of its present owner.

## POST-OFFICE.

By examination of the books rescued from the fire of 1836 at Washington, it appears that the first office esta-



blished in Medford was in September, 1797. The first office was on the spot now occupied by the town-house. The postmasters have been as follows :—

Samuel Buel, . . . . .	appointed . . . . .	Sept. 1797
William Rogers, jun., . . . . .		July 21, 1813
William Rogers, . . . . .		Oct. 20, 1818
Luther Angier, . . . . .		May 17, 1828
Samuel S. Green, jun., . . . . .		April 6, 1839
Luther Angier, . . . . .		April 8, 1841
Samuel S. Green, . . . . .		July 19, 1845
Alexander Gregg, . . . . .		July 30, 1847
James T. Floyd, jun., . . . . .		May 29, 1849
James C. Winneck (the present incumbent), . . . . .		Aug. 23, 1853

A post-office was established in West Medford in 1853, and its daily mail is an increasing benefit to a growing village. The first postmaster was James M. Sanford; the second, Thaddeus A. Baldwin; and the third, the present one, is Franklin Patch.

#### TAVERNS.

For more than a hundred years, all the land travel to Boston from Maine, from the eastern parts of New Hampshire, and the north-eastern parts of Massachusetts, passed through Medford; and its distance from Boston made it a convenient stopping-place for travelling traders. Hence the need of public-houses. No town in the State, of its size, had so many in number, or better in quality; and they were all placed conveniently on the great thoroughfare.

In early times, no one could "keep tavern" without a special license from the court. The form was as follows: "Nathaniel Pierce, of Medford, is permitted to sell liquors unto such sober-minded neighbors as he shall think meet, so as he sell not less than the quantity of a gallon at a time to one person, and not in smaller quantities by retail to the occasioning of drunkenness."

The first tavern of which we have any record was built by Major Jonathan Wade, about 1690, and kept by Nathaniel Pierce. It stood a few rods south of the bridge, on the corner of Main and Short Streets, and, for more than a century, offered its accommodations to the public. It was bought by Colonel Royal, and had on its sign a representation of Admi-

ral Vernon. Its owner wished to let it; and his advertisement, dated Dec. 26, 1743, reads thus: "Any persons beforehand, so as to lay in a good stock of liquors and other necessities for a tavern, may meet with proper encouragement from Isaac Royal, Esq." Accompanying the above was this notice: "A person has a handsome mourning-coach, with a pair of good horses, to let out to any funeral, at ten shillings, old tenor, each funeral." This house acquired great popularity, especially when kept by Roger Billings, in 1775. It was afterwards kept by Mr. James Tufts and Son. It became a private dwelling about half a century ago, and so continued till its destruction by fire, Nov. 21, 1850.

The "Fountain House," next in order of time, was built as early as 1725; and yet stands, a comfortable residence. Being well placed on the great thoroughfare between Salem and Boston, it had extensive patronage. It aimed to be a little superior to other houses. Its sign represented two men shaking hands, who were called *palaverers*; and hence the house first wore the name of *Palaver Tavern*. The two large trees in front had each a platform in its branches; and these platforms were connected with each other and with the house by wooden bridges, and were used much in summer as places of resort for drinking punch and cordials. Tea-parties were sometimes gathered there. It was called *Fountain House* from having a new sign representing a fountain pouring punch into a large bowl.

The third tavern built in Medford stood on the west side of Main Street, about eight rods south of the bridge, and was the largest in town. It was built by Mr. Benjamin Parker, town-treasurer, as early as 1745, and was sold by him to Hezekiah Blanchard, who added a large dancing-hall to it, and called it "Union Hall." He left it to his son Hezekiah, who continued it a tavern till his death.

The fourth tavern was at the foot of Rock Hill, at the West End, and sometimes called the *Rock Hill Tavern*. Among its keepers were Messrs. "Usher, Wesson, Frost, and Putnam." It was a favorite resort for teamsters, and gained great popularity.

The new house, built by Mr. Jonathan Porter in the market-place, was opened as a tavern, but did not long continue as such.

The "Medford House," standing on the north-east corner of Main and Spring Streets, and now the only public-house in

the town, was built by Mr. Andrew Blanchard in 1804, and attained great popularity under its first keeper, Mr. Jaquith. It was furnished with four bowling-alleys, which proved too great a temptation to some. At a later period, the house came into the possession of a company of gentlemen, who were resolved to have it kept on temperance principles. This plan proved more moral than profitable; and it passed from the hands of the company to its present Italian owner.

The taverns of olden time were the places of resort for gentlemen; and one consequence was, good suppers and deep drinking. They also performed the office of newspapers. In 1760, Medford passed the following vote:—"That their names, posted on the several tavern-doors, shall be a sufficient notice for jurors." Saturday afternoon was the time when men came from all quarters of the town to see and hear all they could at the tavern. For many years, the favorite arena was at Mr. Blanchard's, where politics and theology, trade, barter, and taxes, were all mixed together over hot flip and strong toddy.

The taverns served also as places for marketing. During most of the winter, they were filled every night with farmers from Vermont and New Hampshire, who had brought their pork, butter, grain, seeds, and poultry to market. Most families supplied themselves through these opportunities, and purchased the best articles at moderate prices.

Landlords could not grow rich very fast on *country custom*. The travelling farmer brought all his food for himself in a box, and that for his horse in a bag. He therefore paid only twelve cents for his bed, and as much for horse-keeping. It was not uncommon to have six days' expenses amount only to two dollars!

Taverns seemed to subserve all purposes. Auctions, theatricals, legerdemain, caucuses, military drills, balls, and dancing-schools, all came in place at the tavern. Especially sleigh-riding parties found them convenient. Medford was just about far enough from Boston to tempt a party to a ride on a pleasant moonlight evening. Scarcely one such evening passed without witnessing a gathering of young people, who brought with them their "fiddler," or procured our "Greenough;" and who danced from seven to ten, then took a hearty supper, and reached Boston at twelve. New forms of trade and amusement have almost wholly displaced these former customs.

Medford was favored in good tavern-keepers. Journeying in former days, one found queer specimens of humanity among this unique class. Generally, they were only variations of Yankee Doodle. Some landlords were so full of sunshine that it was June all the year round; others had minds so frost-bitten that there was no hope for you, except in the January thaw. Here was one so anxious to oblige that he would spring to throw a lasso round the moon, if you wished it; and there another so cross, that putting a question to him was like squeezing a lemon.

## BURYING-GROUNDS.

The places used by the first settlers of Medford for the burial of the dead are not positively known. Whether from unwillingness to follow England's example, in providing expensive and well-secured graveyards, or from their inability to do so, we cannot say; but the fact is clear, that such provisions for the dead were not made. The oldest gravestones in the present graveyard, near Gravelly Bridge, were brought from England, and are remarkable for their width, thickness, and weight. The oldest bears the date of 1691. It may be that some of our gardens are cemeteries, and that from human soil we gather our daily bread, while the spade and ploughshare lacerate the relics of our ancestors.

March 20, 1705: "Put to vote, whether the selectmen shall discourse Mr. Dudley Wade, referring to the proposals made this meeting by Stephen Willis, jun., in said Wade's behalf, respecting the burying-place in Medford, and make return thereof to the town at the next town's meeting. Voted in the affirmative."

It does not appear what this proposition was, nor what action the town had upon it. Probably it was a proposal to sell the town some land for a place of burial; and we presume it was accepted, because, May 15, 1717, we find the following record:—

"Put to vote, whether the town will choose a committee, to join with the selectmen, to view some land offered by Mr. Aaron Cleaveland and John Willis, for the enlargement of the burying-place near Mistick Bridge; and bring in a report to the town of the same, at the next town-meeting, both of the price of said land, and the convenience of the same for the use aforesaid."

This passed in the affirmative ; and the selectmen, Captain Tufts, Deacon Willis, Deacon Whitmore, Ensign Francis, Captain Brooks, and Ensign Hall, were appointed the committee to plan the *enlargement* proposed. The committee reported June 10th of the next month, when the town passed the following vote : —

“That the town will give Mr. Aaron Cleavland and John Willis, for a small parcel of land, for an addition to the burying-place, lying betwixt Mistick River and Gravelly Bridge, after the rate of thirty-two pounds per acre.”

The portion they bought cost six pounds.

May 12, 1718 : “Put to vote, whether the burying-place, some time past bought of Mr. Aaron Cleavland, be continued in said Cleavland’s hands, as to the herbage, until the town give further order ; and, when the town see cause to fence it, it shall be fenced at the town’s proper cost ; and whether that, forthwith, a board fence be erected at the front of the land, with a gate and lock. Voted in the affirmative.”

This vote would lead us to infer that the enclosure was ill cared for ; and the need of new fences is learned from the vote of Nov. 26, 1733, which was as follows : “Voted to have the front of the burying-place fenced in.” At the same meeting, they directed “that the fence should be made of good cedar posts, white-pine boards, with handsome double gates, colored red.” We apprehend that extraordinary care was not fashionable. One might infer that the “front” only was secured by a fence. From that day to the beginning of the present century, it was not unusual to let these precious, and we may add sacred, spots be exposed to the visits of vagrant animals.

May 12, 1785 : “Voted that no cattle be permitted to graze in the burying-ground.”

The “Old Burying Ground,” as it was called, being near the most populous part of Medford, was better defended by walls than was common in many towns ; yet we remember the wall on its east side, as low, broken, and insufficient.

March 5, 1739 : It is, for the first time, proposed to build tombs ; and the north side of the graveyard is designated as the most proper place. None were built until many years later.

The town passed the following vote, May 11, 1786 : “Voted to give liberty to any person to build a tomb in the

burying-ground." This custom of burying the dead in tombs grew so fast and strong that almost every family had a tomb, or part of one. This prevented the erection of gravestones, and thereby deprived posterity of all the knowledge derived from these authentic records. It was the custom, in the earlier times, for a family to choose the spot in the burying-ground where they would gather their dead; and for others to invade this spot was considered an outrage on social rights and Christian feelings. In the old burying-ground, there are many remains of this arrangement; and we trust that no sacrilegious hand will now be laid on these sacred relics. In the south-west corner of that ground, the slaves were buried; but no monumental stones were raised! Are there as many gravestones now standing within the old burying-ground as were there fifty years ago? We think not. Where are they? Can the mouths of the tombs answer?

There were six tombs built in 1767 by private gentlemen. Benjamin Floyd was the builder. They are those nearest the front gate, on its western side, and are under the sidewalk of the street. The bricks of which they are built were made in the yard west of Rock Hill. The common price of a tomb has been one hundred and two dollars.

Though many new tombs had been built, and some little additional space secured in the old burying-ground, still there was need of further accommodations for burial; and the town therefore voted, May 11, 1812, to request the selectmen to consider what further provisions could be made. This led to the appointment of a committee in May, 1813. A new burying-place seemed to be necessary, and the committee so reported. No definite action was had until May, 1816, when another committee reported, that the land which the town had purchased in Cross Street, near Mr. Turner's ship-yard, for the position of an alms-house, had better be used as a burying-ground. The town acceded and then ordered that the land be laid out in lots, that a proper fence be built around it, and that trees be planted in such number and order as to make the enclosure appear as such a place should.

March 7, 1853: Voted to remove the pound on Cross Street, and extend the burial-ground to the line of said street, and build thereon a suitable iron fence, with stone basement.

The next movement for another burying-ground was March 6, 1837, when the town passed the following: "Voted

that the article relative to purchasing land for a burial-ground, in the easterly part of the town, be indefinitely postponed."

For many years, the eastern wall of the old burying-ground was broken and insufficient. The writer of this directed the attention of the Hon. Peter C. Brooks to the subject in 1846: the consequence was an offer of five hundred dollars from that gentleman to the town, for the purpose of building a granite wall, reaching from the Baptist meeting-house through the whole eastern front of the ground. The town accepted the offer, and voted thanks, Nov. 8, 1847. There was a strip of land, twenty feet or more, added here to the old limits; and the new granite wall encloses it. This strip was laid out in lots, and sold at auction Aug. 3, 1848. Mr. Brooks had a lot reserved for him; and he chose the central one, and urged a relative to purchase the one contiguous on the north, that we might be near our early ancestors, who are buried a few feet west of these enclosures. We trust that future generations will cherish so much reverence for antiquity as will secure the ashes of their ancestors from removal or neglect.

The establishment of the cemetery of Mount Auburn has created in this neighborhood a strong preference for such burial-places; and Medford resolved to have one. The following was passed, Nov. 13, 1848: "Voted that the subject-matter of the fifth article in the warrant, relative to procuring additional land for burial purposes, be referred to a committee of five, to examine locations, obtain prices, &c., and to report at the next March meeting."

Nov. 12, 1849: The committee reported it expedient to buy ten and a half acres of land, at fifty dollars per acre, of Leonard Bucknam. The town concurred, and empowered the committee to make the purchase.

March 4, 1850: "Voted to choose a committee to lay out and otherwise improve said new burying-ground." Also voted to expend five hundred dollars accordingly.

After further examination of this land, the committee recommended an abandonment of the above plan; and, March 10, 1851, the town voted to build an alms-house on said land.

July 19, 1852: The subject came before the town; and Messrs. George W. Porter, Robert L. Mills, Paul Curtis, John B. Hatch, and Sanford B. Perry, were chosen a committee "to purchase land for a cemetery." These gentlemen

examined several spots, and finally recommended one owned by Mr. Edward Brooks, situated nearly opposite the head of Purchase Street, in West Medford, and containing twelve acres. It has a varied surface of hill, valley, and plain; is well covered with young oaks and beautiful forest-trees; its soil is dry, and not liable to injury from rain; the absence of ledges will make digging easy; and its retired and accessible position renders it peculiarly fit for such a sacred appropriation. The committee had obtained the consent of the owner to sell; and the price was five thousand dollars. They recommended the purchase; and the town accepted and adopted their report, Aug. 16, 1852. Thus an extensive and beautiful cemetery is secured to future generations.

The committee declined further service; and Messrs. Sanford B. Perry, Paul Curtis, Edmund T. Hastings, George T. Goodwin, and James R. Turner, were chosen to attend to all further business connected with the subject. March 7, 1853, the town instructed the committee to build a receiving-tomb, to lay out roads and paths, to erect fences, and make such improvements as they see fit.

Oct. 13, 1853: The committee made their first report. They recommended that it be called OAK GROVE CEMETERY. Among the rules and regulations are the following:—

“The cemetery shall be under the care of the selectmen, who shall appoint a superintendent. Any citizen, who may become the owner of a lot, must submit to the conditions: Fences appropriate to the place may be built to enclose lots. No lot can be used for any purpose, except the burial of the dead. No tree shall be cut down without the consent of the Cemetery Committee. Any funeral monument or structure may be erected, except a tomb. Trees, shrubs, and flowers may be planted and cultivated. Any improper structure or offensive inscription shall be removed by the committee. No tomb shall be built within the cemetery, except by special vote of the town. No burials for hire. No disinterment, except by permission.

“The town-clerk shall be clerk of the Cemetery Committee. All deeds shall be executed in behalf of the town. The lots shall be appraised; numbered, and recorded, and the right of choice sold at public auction. Lots may afterwards be sold by the selectmen. Duplicate keys of the gates and receiving-tomb shall be kept by the officers. No dead body shall remain in the receiving-tomb, during warm weather, more than twenty days. No grave for any person, over twelve years of age, shall be less than five feet deep. All burials in the free public lot shall be in the order directed by the committee. No body shall be disinterred without permission of



the committee. No carriage shall be admitted within the grounds, unless by permission, or when accompanied by the owner of a lot. No refreshments, smoking, unseemly noise, discharge of fire-arms, or disorderly conduct, allowed. Vehicles admitted must be driven no faster than a walk. All writing upon or defacing of structures, all breaking of trees or gathering of flowers, forbidden. No individual shall be the proprietor of more than two lots. The town of Medford will for ever keep in good repair the fence, gates, carriage-ways, and footpaths of the cemetery, and make a secure place of burial for the dead, and an attractive resort for the living."

This brief abstract of the report of the committee shows the town anxious to make the most generous appropriations for this sacred and cherished object.

March 6, 1854: The town accepted and adopted the report of the committee appointed to direct the preparation of the cemetery for use. The items of their bill of costs will sufficiently explain the very beginning of the noble work. They are as follows:—

Paid for land . . . . .	\$5,000.00	
" labor on streets . . . . .	774.89	
" receiving-tomb . . . . .	359.10	
" stone wall and posts . . . . .	715.63	
" sundries . . . . .	280.98	
	<hr/>	\$7,130.60
Due Mr. Wadsworth, for plan, &c. . . . .	\$275.00	
" Denis and Roberts, for iron gates . . . . .	60.00	
" N. A. Chandler, for work . . . . .	45.00	
	<hr/>	\$380.00
		<hr/>
		\$7,510.60

The place was solemnly consecrated by religious services, performed within the enclosure, Oct. 31, 1853; and then the lots were offered for sale at public auction. Thirty-one lots were sold on the first occasion for \$634.50; and the highest price given for choice was \$15; and the lowest, \$1. The highest price fixed upon the best lots was \$20; and the lowest price for a lot, \$5.

February, 1855: The whole number of lots sold is fifty-one; and their cost was \$1,025.

Several who bought commenced immediately the preparation of their grounds, and erected fences, and planted flower-shrubs and evergreens. Though just opened, there are already indications of good taste and costly expenditure. We trust that the inhabitants will be disposed to build a

chapel, of Christian architecture, within twenty years ; and surround the land, not with an iron fence, but a granite wall, eight feet high. Medford has faithfully performed a sacred duty in procuring this rural cemetery. The place must ere long become populous ; and, as one after another goes there to claim his tenantry in the dust below, may each surviving mourner be comforted in the assurance, that *mortality is swallowed up of life !*

---

## CHAPTER XII.

---

### CRIMES AND PUNISHMENTS.

WE trust, that, for the honor of Medford, records under this head will not be found numerous. We must tell the whole truth, let honor or infamy be the consequence ; and we regret to learn that our plantation was so soon the scene of a mortal strife. In the Colony records, we thus read, Sept. 28, 1630 : "A jury of fifteen were impanelled, concerning the death of Austen Bratcher" (Bradshaw). "Austen Bratcher, dying lately at Mr. Cradock's plantation, was viewed before his burial by divers persons. The jury's verdict : We find that the strokes given by Walter Palmer were occasionally the means of the death of Austen Bratcher ; and so to be manslaughter." Palmer was bound over to be tried at Boston for this death ; and, on the 9th of November, the jury bring in a verdict of "Not guilty."

At a court held at Watertown, March 8, 1631, "Ordered that Thomas Fox, servant of Mr. Cradock, shall be whipped for uttering malicious and scandalous speeches, whereby he sought to traduce the court, as if they had taken some bribe in the business concerning Walter Palmer." This Thomas Fox was fined four times, and seems to have been possessed by the very demon of mischief. He left the plantation without his benediction.

June 14, 1631 : "At this court, one Philip Radcliff, a servant of Mr. Cradock, being convict, *ore tenus*, of most foul, scandalous invectives against our churches and government,

was censured to be whipped, lose his ears, and be banished the plantation,— which was presently executed.” This sentence, so worthy of Draco, convinces us that some of the early judges in the colony were men who had baptized their passions with the name of holiness, and then felt that they had a right to murder humanity in the name of God.

June 5, 1638: “John Smyth, of Meadford, for swearing, being penitent, was set in the bilboes.”

Oct. 4, 1638: “Henry Collins is fined five shillings for not appearing when he was called to serve upon the grand jury.”

Sept. 3, 1639: “Nicholas Davison (Mr. Cradock’s agent), for swearing an oath, was ordered to pay one pound; which he consented unto.”

Nov. 14, 1644: The General Court order that all Baptists shall be banished, if they defend their doctrine.

Nov. 4, 1646: The General Court decree that “the blasphemer shall be put to death.”

May 26, 1647: Roman Catholic priests and Jesuits are forbidden to enter this jurisdiction. They shall be banished on their first visit; and, on their second, they shall be put to death.

“Edward Gould, for his miscarriage, is fined one pound.”

There was a singular persecution of the Baptists in the early times among us. They were not sufficiently numerous to be formed into an organized society; and yet they were so skilful in defending their creed, and so blameless in their daily walk, that they became very irritating to the covenant Puritans; and some wished they should be cropped! In April, 1667, a great dispute was held at Boston between them and the Calvinists. Who were the champions in this gladiatorial encounter we do not know, nor where victory perched; but we have proof of blind, unchristian persecution, which stands a blot on the page of history. At the “Ten Hills,” in Mistick, lived a servant of John Winthrop, jun., who professed the Baptist faith. Mary Gould, his wife, who was with him in his creed, writes to John Winthrop, jun., March 23, 1669, concerning her husband’s imprisonment in Boston on account of his peculiar faith. Whether what was done at “Ten Hills” was approved at Medford we do not know; but these facts tell volumes concerning the ideas, principles, and practices of some of the Puritan Pilgrims of New England.

Indians convicted of crime, or taken prisoners in war, were sold by our fathers as slaves !

June 14, 1642 : " If parents or masters neglect training up their children in learning, and labor, and other employments which may be profitable to the Commonwealth, they shall be sufficiently punished by fines for the neglect thereof."

Nov. 4, 1646 : The General Court order : —

" If a man have a rebellious son, of sufficient age and understanding, — viz., sixteen, — which will not obey the voice of his father or the voice of his mother, and that, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them, then shall his father and mother, being his natural parents, lay hold on him, and bring him to the magistrates assembled in court, and testify unto them, by sufficient evidence, that this their son is stubborn and rebellious, and will not obey their voice and chastisement, but lives in sundry notorious crimes. Such a son shall be put to death."

1672 : Our ancestors had the *gag* and *ducking-stool* for female scolds. Such persons were " to be gagged, or set in a ducking-stool, and dipped over head and ears three times, in some convenient place of fresh or salt water, as the court judge meet."

" Down in the deep the stool descends :  
But here, at first, we miss our ends.  
She mounts again, and rages more  
Than ever vixen did before.  
So throwing water on the fire  
Will make it but burn up the higher.  
If so, my friend, pray let her take  
A second turn into the lake ;  
And, rather than your patience lose,  
Thrice and again repeat the dose."

The *stocks* stood in the centre of a village. The offender had both hands and both feet entrapped between two boards ; sometimes only one foot and one hand.



The *whipping-post* stood near the meeting-house, and was often used: even women suffered the indignity.

Conspicuous in the meeting-house was the *stool of repentance*, on which moral culprits sat during divine service and on lecture-days. Sometimes they wore a paper cap, on which was written their sin. Wearing a halter round the neck was another form of punishment. The *pillory* was often used; and the offender was saluted by the boys with rotten eggs.



Military offenders were obliged to ride the *wooden horse*, or sit in the *bilboes*. *Branding* on the forehead, the *cage*, and the *gallows*, were each resorted to, according to the degrees of crime.

The Christian sentiments of the heart are outraged by the shameless exhibitions and cruelties sometimes witnessed on "lecture-day." What a transition, — from the altar of God to the public whipping-post, to see women whipped upon the bare back! This was teaching Puritan individualism with a vengeance.

The custom of whipping did not cease in Medford till 1790!

#### SLAVERY.

Our fathers held slaves in Medford. There are persons now living among us who remember slaves in their family. They were treated, generally, much after the manner of children. Africans were brought to this colony and sold among us, for the first time, Feb. 26, 1638. In 1637, Captain William Pierce was employed to carry Pequot *captives* and sell

them in the West Indies! On his return from Tortugas, "he brought home a cargo of cotton, tobacco, salt, and *negroes*!" Slavery was thus introduced as early as 1638; but, in 1645, the General Court passed this noble, this truly Christian, order:—

"The General Court, conceiving themselves bound by the first opportunity to bear witness against the heinous and crying sin of man-stealing, as also to prescribe such timely redress for what is past, and such a law for the future, as may sufficiently deter all others belonging to us to have to do in such vile and most odious courses, justly abhorred of all good and just men, do order, that the negro interpreter, with others unlawfully taken, be, by the first opportunity (at the charge of the country for the present), sent to his native country of Guinea, and a letter with him of the indignation of the court thereabouts, and justice thereof, desiring our honored governor would please put this order into execution."

May 29, 1644: Slaves took the name of their first master. "John Gore is granted leave to set his servant, Thomas Reeves, free."

Respecting taxes on black servants, we have the subsequent items: Each of them, in 1694, was assessed twelve-pence; from 1700 to 1719, as personal estate; 1727, each male fifteen pounds, and each female ten pounds; from 1731 to 1775, as personal property. In 1701, the inhabitants of Boston gave the following magnanimous direction: "The representatives are desired to promote the encouraging the bringing of white servants, and to put a period to negroes being slaves."

Colonel Royal (Dec. 7, 1737) petitions the General Court, that, having lately arrived from Antigua, he has with him several slaves for his own use, and not to sell, and therefore prays that the duty on them be remitted. The duty was four pounds a head. This petition was laid on the table, and rests there yet. In 1781, a final blow was given to slavery in Massachusetts; and in this the inhabitants of Medford unanimously rejoiced. To show how anxious our fathers were to prevent all abuse of an existing custom, the town passed the following vote, Aug. 4, 1718: "Voted that every inhabitant of this town (Medford) shall, when they buy any servant, male or female, be obliged to acquaint and inform the selectmen of said town, for their approbation." It was a settled law with our fathers, that "no man shall hire any

slave for a servant for less time than one year, unless he be a settled housekeep."

Men sold their labor for a certain number of years, or to pay the expenses of immigration; and, in such cases, were sometimes called slaves. Referring to such cases, we find the following: "Ordered that no servant shall be set free, or have any lot, until he has served out the time covenanted."

April 1, 1634, the General Court passed an order, "that if any boy (that hath been whipped for running away from his master) be taken in any other plantation, not having a note from his master to testify his business there, it shall be lawful for the constable of said plantation to whip him, and send him home." One hundred years after this time, our Medford ancestors found themselves willing to pass the following:—

Sept. 17, 1734: "Voted that all negro, Indian, and mulatto servants that are found abroad without leave, and not in their masters' business, shall be taken up and whipped, ten stripes on their naked body, by any freeholder of the town, and be carried to their respective masters; and said master shall be obliged to pay the sum of 2s. 6d. in money to said person that shall so do."

This vote, we presume, must have been imported from Jamaica. Did our progenitors so learn Christ?

1680: "There are as many (one hundred and twenty) Scots brought hither and sold for servants in time of the war with England, and most now married and living here, and about half so many Irish brought hither at several times as servants."

Judge Sewall, of Massachusetts, June 22, 1716, says, "I essayed to prevent negroes and Indians being rated with horses and cattle, but could not succeed."

No cargoes of slaves were brought into Medford; but how many cargoes of Medford rum went to Africa and the West Indies, and were returned in slaves to Carolina or Rhode Island, we cannot say. The gentlemen of Medford have always disclaimed any participation in the slave-trade.

The following extract from a letter, dated Boston, 14th January, 1759, may show what was done at that time. It is as follows:—

"Captain William Ellery. Sir,—The 'Snow Caesar' is fully loaded and equipped for sea. My orders are to you, that you embrace the first favorable opportunity of wind and weather, and proceed to

the coast of Africa ; touching first, if you think proper, at Senegal, where, if you find encouragement, you may part with such part of your cargo as you can sell to your liking, and then proceed down the coast to such ports or places as you judge best to dispose of your cargo to advantage, so as to purchase a cargo of two hundred slaves, with which you are to proceed to South Carolina, unless a peace should happen, or a good opportunity of coming off with a man-of-war, or some vessel of force, for the West Indies. In that case, I would recommend the Island of St. Christopher's, being handy to St. Eustatia's, for the sale of your slaves. Buy no girls, and few women ; but buy prime boys and young men. As you have had often the care of slaves, so I think it needless to say much upon that head in regard to keeping them well secured and a constant watch over them.

"Your cargo is good, and well assorted. Your rum, I make no doubt, will hold out more than it was taken in for ; having proved some to hold out more than the gauge. As you have guns and men, I doubt not you'll make a good use of them if required. Bring some of the slaves this way, if not too late.

"I am, with wishing you health, success, and happiness, your assured friend and owner, \* \*."

One article of the outward cargo stands on the account thus : "Eighty-two barrels, six hogsheads, and six tierces of New England rum ; thirty-three barrels best Jamaica spirits ; thirty-three barrels of Barbadoes rum ; twenty-five pair pistols ; two casks musket-ball ; one chest of hand-arms ; twenty-five cutlasses."

The *return* cargo is recorded thus : "In the hole, on board of the 'Snow Cæsar,' one hundred and fifty-three adult slaves, and two children."

The following is a fair specimen of the captain's running-account, in his purchase of slaves, while on the coast of Africa, copied by us from the original manuscript :—

DR.	<i>The natives of Annamboe. . . . .</i>	<i>Per contra,</i>	CR.
1770.		1770.	
April 22.	To 1 hogshead of rum . . 110	April 22.	By 1 woman-slave . . . 110
May 1.	" rum . . . . . 130	May 1.	" 1 prime woman-slave . 130
" 2.	" 1 hogshead rum . . . 105	" 2.	" 1 boy-slave, 4ft. 1in. . 105
" 7.	" 1 hogshead rum . . . 108	" 7.	" 1 boy-slave, 4ft. 3in. . 108
" 5.	" cash in gold . . . . 5os. 2.	" 5.	" 1 prime man-slave . 5os. 2.
" 5.	" cash in gold . . . 2os.		
" 5.	" 2 doz. of snuff . 1os.	" 5.	" 1 old man for a Lin-
	—3os. 0.		gister . . . . . 3os. 0.

How will the above read in the capital of Liberia two hundred years hence ?



In 1754, there were in Medford twenty-seven male and seven female slaves, and fifteen free blacks; total, forty-nine. In 1764, there were forty-nine free blacks. When the law freed all the slaves, many in Medford chose to remain with their masters; and they were faithful unto death.

## LIST OF SLAVES, AND THEIR OWNERS' NAMES.

Worcester, . . . owned by . . .	Rev. E. Turell.
Pompey . . . . .	Dr. Simon Tufts.
Rose . . . . .	Captain Thomas Brooks.
Pomp . . . . .	" "
Peter . . . . .	Captain Francis Whitmore.
London . . . . .	Simon Bradshaw.
Selby . . . . .	Deacon Benjamin Willis.
Prince . . . . .	Benjamin Hall.
Punch . . . . .	Widow Brooks.
Flora . . . . .	Stephen Hall.
Richard . . . . .	Hugh Floyd.
Dinah . . . . .	Captain Kent.
Cæsar . . . . .	Mr. Brown.
Scipio . . . . .	Mr. Pool.
Peter . . . . .	Squire Hall.
Nice . . . . .	" "
Cuffee . . . . .	Stephen Greenleaf.
Isaac . . . . .	Joseph Tufts.
Aaron . . . . .	Henry Gardner.
Chloe . . . . .	_____
Negro girl . . . . .	Mr. Boylston.
Negro woman . . . . .	Dr. Brooks.
Joseph, Plato, Phebe . . . . .	Isaac Royal.
Peter, Abraham, Cooper . . . . .	" "
Stephy, George, Hagar . . . . .	" "
Mira, Nancy, Betsey . . . . .	" "

We are indebted to a friend for the following: "It may be interesting here to mention a circumstance illustrative of the general feeling of the town in those days with regard to slavery. In the spring of 1798 or '99, a foreigner named Andriesse, originally from Holland, who had served many years at the Cape of Good Hope and in Batavia as a commodore in the Dutch navy, moved into the town from Boston, where he had lost, it was said, by unlucky speculations and the tricks of swindlers, a large part of the property which he had brought to this country from the East Indies. His family consisted of a wife and four children, with from fifteen to twenty Malay slaves. He lived only a month or two after his arrival in the town; and his widow, immediately

after his decease, sent back to their own country the greater part of the Malays, retaining only three or four of them for domestic service. Among these was a youth named Cæsar, who was master of the tailor's trade, and made all the clothes of the family, three of the children being boys. He worked not only for his mistress, but was permitted by her to do jobs in other families; and, being quick and docile, he became a general favorite. But, in the summer of 1805, Mrs. Andriessse was induced to return to Batavia, having received the offer of a free passage for herself and family in one of Mr. David Sears's vessels, and having ascertained, that, if she returned, her boys might be educated there at the expense of the Dutch government, and she herself would be entitled to a pension. All her servants returned with her, except Cæsar. He was sold to a son of old Captain Ingraham, who resided at the South, and owned a plantation there. Whether his mistress thus disposed of him for her own advantage, or because he was unwilling to return to his own country, cannot now be ascertained. In process of time, four or five years afterwards, Mr. Ingraham came on from the South to visit his aged father, bringing with him his 'boy' Cæsar, who left behind a wife and two children. Cæsar renewed acquaintance with his former friends, and expressed a decided preference for the freedom of the North over all the blessings which he had enjoyed at the South. They were not slow to inform him that he might be a free man if he chose; and he accordingly attempted to escape from his master. But, not having laid his plan with sufficient skill, he was overtaken in the upper part of the town, on his way to Woburn, and closely buckled into a chaise by Mr. Ingraham, who intended to drive into Boston with him, and lodge him on board the vessel which was to convey both of them home. Cæsar, however, had a trusty friend in Mr. Nathan Wait, the blacksmith, who had promised in no extremity to desert him; and as the chaise reached Medford Bridge, upon the edge of which stood Mr. Wait's smithy, he roared so lustily that Mr. Wait sprang out of his shop, hot from the anvil, and, standing before the horse, sternly forbade the driver from carrying a free man into slavery. Being ordered to mind his own business, he indignantly shook his fist at Mr. Ingraham, and retorted, that he would hear from him again in a manner less acceptable. A general commotion then ensued among Cæsar's friends, and they included many of the most respecta-

ble citizens in the whole town. Apprehensions were entertained that he would be secreted, and that his pursuers might be subjected to a long, and perhaps fruitless, search. In those days, one daily coach maintained the chief intercourse between Boston and Medford. Accordingly, on the evening of this memorable day, Mr. Ingraham was one of the passengers who happened to be returning to Medford. His unguarded whisper to his next neighbor, 'I have him safe now on shipboard,' chanced to be overheard by some ladies, who speeded the intelligence to Cæsar's friends. Their course then became clear. Mr. Wait instantly obtained from the Governor of the State the requisite authority and officers, proceeded to the vessel, and brought off Cæsar in triumph. Great pains were taken by Mr. Ingraham to ascertain the names of the eavesdropping ladies who had betrayed his counsel; but Mr. Wyman, the long-approved Medford stage-driver, was visited on the occasion by a convenient shortness of memory, which wholly disqualified him from recollecting who were his female passengers that evening; 'women,' as he afterwards added when telling the story, 'never liking to be dragged into court.' Redress by law was vainly attempted by the master. The case was tried, first at Cambridge, in the Court of Common Pleas, and then by appeal, at Concord; large numbers of witnesses being summoned from Medford. Cæsar worked at his trade in Medford several years with great approbation, and afterwards removed to Woburn, where he married again, and was called Mr. Anderson. He died in middle-age."

Medford was the first town in the United States that rescued a fugitive slave. The antislavery movement of our day is one of the most prominent and effectual agencies ever witnessed. It has waked up the nation to the injustice and moral evil of involuntary bondage; and Medford has its full share of intelligent, persevering, and Christian opposers of the slave-system. Advocates of the system we have none. The Rev. John Pierpont and the Rev. Caleb Stetson early became devoted and able lecturers in the field; and, if a fugitive slave should now reach Medford, there would be fifty Nathan Waits to shelter and comfort him.

## PAUPERISM.

To this class of unfortunates every Christian heart should turn with sympathy, and desire to become a Howard to them. Sad, sad indeed it is to be left to the bleak mercy of the world. That provisions for the poor increase the poor, there can be no doubt; yet, after all due allowances are made, the fact is that there are the imbecile, the unfortunate, the widow, and the fatherless, who come to extreme want without much fault on their part. The virtuous poor should always be separated from the vicious. To force them into familiar intercourse is cruelty and wickedness. Indigent persons, supported by public charge, were known but in the smallest numbers to our early ancestors. When a case of extreme want occurred, it was provided for by private charity. There seemed to be a settled resolve of the Pilgrims that they would not have here the poverty and the alms-houses they had left behind them. In Medford was illustrated these remarks as early as June 6, 1637, when we find the following vote concerning a resident here: "Whereas John Binfield died, leaving two children undisposed of, the charge of the one is ordered to be defrayed by Mr. Cradock, he having the goods of the deceased, the other child being disposed of by the country." We see from this that the poor belonged to the whole colony, and "the country disposed of them."

The care of our forefathers to keep pure may be seen in the following vote:—

"March 4, 1685: The selectmen shall be empowered to prevent any person from coming into the town that may be suspicious of burden or damage to said town."

This vote of Medford looked at a case then existing. April 1, 1685, the selectmen protest as follows:—

"Whereas William Burges, of Cambridge, hath lately intruded himself, with his family, into the town of Meadford, contrary to law, without the approbation of the town or townsmen, and he having been warned to be gone, and yet continues in said town without liberty, we, as selectmen, do hereby, in behalf of said town, protest against him, said William Burges, and his family, as being any legal inhabitants of the town of Meadford."

The first person who threw himself on the charity of Medford, and caused legislation in the town, was John Man, who

seemed a standing irritant to the parsimonious, and a convenient whetstone to wits.

"Seven cities now contend for Homer dead,  
Through which the living Homer begged his bread."

Whether any thing of this sort happened to John Man, we do not know; but we do know that Cambridge and Medford did "contend" stoutly that the "living" man did *not* belong to them. When the question of habitancy arose, the justice of the King's Court would cite the towns interested in the case, and require from them the fullest proofs in every particular; and, when a town got rid of a pauper, it seemed to call forth a general thanksgiving. The final decision gave the pauper in this case to Medford; and, in 1709, the town passed a vote "to put him to board at Samuel Polly's, at three shillings a week." But their beneficiary must have something more than board; therefore we soon find the town furnishing "one coat for John Man, £1.13s.; one pair of stockings, 4s." That his clothes wore out, we have record-proof in the following item: "Oct. 27, 1713: Voted a pair of leather breeches, a pair of shoes and stockings, to John Man." 1718: Voted to defend the town against vagrants, and to prevent their coming to rest in it. Paupers coming upon the town were thought to be like angels' visits only in one respect, — they were "few and far between." Another is introduced to our notice in the following record: April 25, 1728: Voted to support the widow Willis as we have done, "she being more than ordinarily troublesome." Ten pounds were voted.

Dec. 3, 1737: "Voted that the town will not choose overseers of the poor." For many succeeding years, Medford took the same care of its poor as did other towns. It was a common custom to board them in private families, at the lowest rates, allowing such families to get what work out of them they could. Accordingly, at the March meeting each year, the "poor were set up at auction," and went to the *lowest* bidder. In 1799, the town voted to pay for the schooling of all the poor children at a woman's school. They had always enjoyed the privileges of the public school like other children.

Thomas Seccomb, Esq., who died April 15, 1773, gave by his will some money to the town of Medford. The amount was increased by a donation from his widow, till it reached the sum of £133. 6s. 8d. (lawful money), which was just

equal to £100 sterling of English currency. The interest only was to be distributed annually among the most necessitous.

It was common to imprison the poor debtor. July 16, 1770, the town voted to give security to the high-sheriff, and thus release Nathaniel Francis from jail.

When the town bought their first alms-house, the number of paupers lessened, because there were some who would not submit to being connected with such a house, and some who would not associate with such a mixture. The pauper-tax, therefore, was smaller. When, in 1813, the new brick house was built, and afterwards so admirably managed, the earnings of the inmates were enough to lessen the poor-tax nearly one-half. The cost that year was \$1,010.25; which is fifty per cent less, proportionally, than the expenses before an alms-house was used. This may help to explain a statement in the report of a committee on town-expenses in 1815, when they say, "The revenue of the town has, fortunately, been more than sufficient to meet its expenditures." The males in the alms-house were put to mending our highways. The keeper of the house and the surveyor directed their labors; and it took them most of their time to accomplish the whole work. In 1830, they did three hundred and ninety-one days' labor on the public roads; and the cost of each pauper's support then was seventy-eight and one-half cents per week.

In 1837, a proposition was made to purchase some land attached to that then owned by the town near the alms-house. After mature deliberation, the committee to whom it was referred reported against the measure.

Since the erection of the new house in 1852, the town's poor have not increased, though every good care is taken of them which their circumstances require. The town of Medford has always selected some of its best citizens to oversee and regulate the management of the poor; and they have performed their duties with commendable sympathy and discretion.

The nearness of the alms-house to the places of public worship has rendered special religious services at the house less imperative. Whenever there has been a call for extra service, it has been immediately performed by some clergyman of the town. A series of sermons was preached at the house, each settled minister taking his turn. Similar services should be had during each winter.

The amount paid by the town for support of the poor, from Feb. 15, 1854, to Feb. 15, 1855, was \$3,571.86!

#### TORNADO.

Medford bears its suffering testimony to the effects of the terrible tornado of Aug. 22, 1851. Such extensive destruction of property from such a cause has never before been witnessed in this State. At a meeting of citizens, Aug. 28, the following votes were passed:—

"Voted that a committee of five be appointed to appraise damages.

"Voted that Gorham Brooks, Charles Caldwell, Franklin Patch, Albert Smith, and Jeremiah Gilson, constitute the committee.

"Voted that the committee be instructed to consider the circumstances of the sufferers, and report cases (if any) where charity is deemed necessary,

"Voted that the committee be authorized to communicate with similar committees from other towns, in relation to the publication of the results of their investigations.

"Voted that Rev. Charles Brooks be a committee to collect and arrange the facts in reference to science."

#### REPORT OF COMMITTEE OF APPRAISEMENT.

The amount of individual losses, as estimated by the committee, is as follows:—

Edward Brooks — Barn . . . . .	\$25
Estate belonging to T. P. Smith and others — Buildings, \$300; fruit-trees, \$600; carriages, \$75; vegetables, \$10 . . . . .	985
Charles Rollins — Two dwelling-houses, unfinished, which Mr. Rollins was building by contract, both entirely demolished, including, in one case, the cellar wall. One of these buildings was on the property belonging to T. P. Smith and others, \$4,320; the other was for the Rev. Mr. Haskins, \$1,450 . . . . .	5,770
House building by J. F. Edward, on property belonging to T. P. Smith and others . . . . .	12
Boston and Lowell Railroad Company — Freight car blown from track, and buildings injured . . . . .	40
J. M. Usher — Buildings, \$442; fruit-trees, \$80; fruit; ornamental tree (horse-chestnut), \$50 . . . . .	522
L. B. Usher — Buildings, \$50; fruit-trees and fruit, \$58; ornamental trees (elm in road, and horse-chestnut), \$100 . . . . .	208
Heirs of Leonard Bucknam — Buildings and fences, \$450; fruit-trees, \$25 . . . . .	475

J. M. Sanford — Fence, \$10; vegetables, \$5; furniture and clothing, \$150; carriages, \$75 . . . . .	\$240
H. T. Nutter — Vegetables, \$5; furniture and clothing, \$400 . . . . .	405
Joseph Wyatt — Buildings, \$250; fruit-trees, \$150; fruit, \$10 . . . . .	410
Town of Medford — Buildings (school and poorhouse fences, &c.), \$410; ornamental trees, \$50; fruit-trees, \$50 . . . . .	510
George E. Harrington — Buildings, \$30; fruit-trees, \$50; fruit, \$8 . . . . .	88
J. Vreeland — Fruit-trees, \$150; fruit, \$12 . . . . .	162
A. L. Fitzgerald (house slightly damaged). . . . .	
Samuel Teel, jun. — Buildings, \$800; fruit-trees, \$200; fruit, vegetables, and hay, \$61; wagons, furniture, &c., \$120 . . . . .	1,181
George Caldwell — House, \$25; fruit-trees, \$20 . . . . .	45
George F. Lane — Buildings, \$600; fruit-trees, \$250; vegetables, \$16 . . . . .	866
Thomas Huffmaster — Buildings, \$275; fruit-trees, \$500; fruit and corn, \$45 . . . . .	820
Wellington Russell — Clothing and furniture . . . . .	25
E. T. Hastings — Fences, \$30; fruit-trees, \$100; fruit, \$20 . . . . .	150
J. B. Hatch — Fences, \$5; fruit-trees, \$75; fruit, \$25 . . . . .	105
Nathaniel Tracy — Fence . . . . .	10
John W. Hastings — House and fence . . . . .	25
Rev. John Pierpont — Buildings, \$500; fruit-trees, \$100 . . . . .	600
Heirs of Jonathan Brooks — Buildings and fences, \$677; fruit-trees, \$500; ornamental trees, \$200; fruit, vegetables, and hay, \$80; carriages and hay-rack, \$175 . . . . .	1,632
Alfred Brooks — Buildings, \$350; fruit-trees, \$100 . . . . .	450
Noah Johnson — Buildings, \$445; hay and grain in barn, \$40; ox-wagon and farming-tools, \$42 . . . . .	527
James Wyman — Fruit-trees . . . . .	80
Moses Pierce — House . . . . .	25
John V. Fletcher — House, \$25; fruit-trees, \$20 . . . . .	45
Joseph Swan — Fruit-trees . . . . .	20
P. C. Hall — Fruit-trees, \$920; ornamental trees, \$50; fruit, \$80 . . . . .	1,050
Jonathan Porter — Fruit-trees, \$75; fruit, \$35 . . . . .	110
William Roach — Fruit-trees . . . . .	25
Dudley Hall — Fruit-trees . . . . .	25
Samuel Kidder — Buildings, \$50; fruit-trees, \$400; ornamental trees, \$50 . . . . .	500
Thatcher R. Raymond — Fruit-trees, \$100; ornamental trees, \$100; fences, \$10 . . . . .	210
John A. Page — Fruit-trees, \$150; ornamental trees, \$50; fences, \$50 . . . . .	250
— Russell — Ornamental trees . . . . .	150
Orchard (East of Andover Turnpike) . . . . .	40

---

\$18,768



Loss of property in West Cambridge, \$23,606. In Waltham, \$4,000.

The other report of facts, in their relation to science, fills forty pages of the little pamphlet which was published Oct. 30, 1851. It will not be republished here, but may be found among the papers of the Smithsonian Institute.

The tornado commenced about five o'clock, P.M., in Wayland, passed through Waltham and West Cambridge, and entered Medford a few rods south of "Wear Bridge." From that point it moved west by south to east by north, and kept this line till it ceased in Chelsea. The report describes the following facts: Direction; centre; form; width; speed; power; directions in which trees and vegetables were thrown; directions in which buildings were thrown; absence of whirl; miscellaneous items; personal injuries and death. The report closes thus:—

"I must pay a tribute of respect to the people of Medford who were sufferers by this visitation. One and all have sustained their losses, met their disappointments, and borne their sorrows, with a true Christian heroism, worthy of all honor. They see in the event an extraordinary exhibition of a great law of nature, and they bow submissive to nature's God,"

#### STORMS AND FRESHETS.

Medford is protected from storms which come from the north and west by the range of hills called "Rocks." It lies exposed to the easterly, and especially to the south-easterly, winds; and, from these quarters, it suffers more than some of its neighbors. Snow-storms, coming from the sea, are apt to end in rain; and our nearness to the ocean prevents the snow descending in that quiet way which is so common in the interior. [See remarks on *Climate*.]

Against freshets, Medford is particularly well guarded. The hilly portions have brooks sufficient to carry off into the river any extra quantity of water that may come from long rains or melting snows. The parts most exposed are those on a level with the banks of the river; and, when violent south-east winds occur during spring-tides, the river rises to a dangerous height. A few times within a century, damages have come from this cause.

## FIRES.

For the first two hundred years of our settlement, there were very few fires, and those few were mostly in the woods. The Indians had been used to clearing their planting-fields by the summary process of burning; and they occasionally lighted a fire without regard to bounds or proprietorship. Not more than two buildings have been burned at the same time till quite recently; but, within the last ten years, it has seemed as if former exemptions were to be cancelled by rapidly increasing alarms and widely extended conflagrations. The deepest shade of sorrow is added to this calamity by the fact that the fires were sometimes the work of incendiaries. Several peaceable and excellent citizens have thus lost their barns at seasons when those barns were most full and most needed. The incendiary is truly a child of hell.

The parts of the Town House which were destroyed by two separate fires were restored without much expense to the town.

The greatest and most distressing conflagration that ever occurred in Medford was on the night of the 21st of November, 1850. It destroyed every building, on Main Street and its neighborhood, which stood between the bridge and South Street. The number, including dwelling-houses, workshops, and barns, was thirty-six. It commenced in the old tavern barn, at the north-west corner of the settlement, when the wind was blowing a gale from that quarter; and it spread with such speed as to prevent all passage over the bridge from the north, where ten or fifteen engines were collected, waiting for the first opportunity for duty. There was but one engine north of the bridge. If, instead of a large barn, the first building burned had been a dwelling-house, or if the wind had been at any other point, the terrible destruction might have been stayed; but, as every circumstance favored the spread of the flames, their progress seemed like lightning; and they appeared to leap with frantic fury from one building to another, as a starving man rushes to devour the first food within his reach. Before two o'clock, the whole district was in ashes. It must have gone farther, had not engines from towns south of us arrived, and a few engines from the north been ferried across the river in scows. Nineteen engines were present; and every fireman and citi-

zen did his utmost. Next to the sufferings of those personally interested in the losses of the conflagration, were those of the neighbors and firemen who were stopped on the north side of the bridge, and who saw no way of going to the relief of their friends but by rushing through sheets of fire. If there be acute agony on earth, it is in witnessing calamities and pains which we have the wish, but not the power, to relieve.

The deprivations and exposures consequent upon such a catastrophe can better be imagined than described. Every heart and hand in Medford were ready to administer relief; and all was done for the sufferers that an active sympathy could suggest. Before the first barn was consumed, couriers were sent to the neighboring towns; and the firemen in each one answered with promptitude, and arrived in season to arrest the devastation. The amount of insurance on the buildings was in many cases small; and losses fell on those who could very ill afford them. \$1,335 were immediately raised by subscription in Medford, and distributed by a committee to the greatest sufferers among the poor. To the honor of the sufferers be it said, they met the waste of their property, the derangement of their business, and the suspension of their comforts, with firmness and patience. Before the ruins had ceased to smoulder, the sounds of shovel, hammer, and trowel announced the work of reconstruction; and, before two years had passed, a new village, Phoenix-like, had risen out of the ashes of the old.

The Committee of Investigation chosen to estimate the losses examined each case; and their report was \$36,000, after all insurances were deducted. About half of the property was insured.

This conflagration convinced the town that another bridge across the river is a necessity; and we wish it had secured the straightening of Main Street, on the east, from the bridge to Short Street.

At the moment (March 6, 1855) that we chronicle the sad events above, we hear that the school-house in Park Street is in ruins. It took fire this morning, while the children were in it; and, being of wood and exposed to a high wind, it was soon consumed. The children were kept from dangerous alarm, and therefore left the house in safety. The building was insured for one thousand dollars.

POUND.

In Medford, there were fewer "lands common" than in other towns. The making of fences was difficult at first; and the "pound" came early into use. It was placed so near a stream of water as to allow the cattle in it to drink. Where the first one in Medford was placed, we know not. The first record is as follows: —

"Feb. 25, 1684: At a general meeting of the inhabitants, John Whitmore granted a piece of land for the use of the town, for the setting up of a pound; which land lies on the south-east of John Whitmore's land, lying near John Bradshaw's house, and is bounded south on John Bradshaw, and east upon the country road. At the same meeting, the inhabitants agreed to set up a pound on the land aforesaid."

April 28, 1684: "Thomas Willis was chosen to keep the town's pound; and said pound-keeper shall have, for pound-ing, twopence per head for horses and also neat cattle; one penny for each hog; and, for sheep, after the rate of sixpence per score."

This answered all purposes until May 15, 1758, when the town voted "to build a new pound with stone." This was built accordingly, and placed on the west side of the "Woburn Road," six or eight rods north of Jonathan Brooks's house, in West Medford. Mr. Samuel Reeves, whose house stood on the spot now occupied by Mr. James Gibson's house, was the pound-keeper. The walls of this pound were very high and strong; and bad boys thought they had a right to throw stones at the cattle there confined.

March 6, 1809: Mr. Isaac Brooks and others petitioned the town to have the pound removed. This petition was granted thus: "Voted to have the pound removed to the town's land near Gravelly Bridge, so called; and said pound to be built of wood or stone, at the discretion of the committee." There the pound remained only for a short time; when it was removed to Cross Street, near the old brick primary schoolhouse.

DISEASES.

That our Medford ancestors should have subjected themselves to the attack of some new diseases, or rather of old

diseases in modified forms, is most probable. An early historian says of this region, "Men and women keep their complexions, but lose their teeth. The falling off of their hair is occasioned by the coldness of the climate." He enumerates the diseases prevalent here in 1638: "Colds, fever and ague, pleurisies, dropsy, palsy, sciatica, cancers, worms." Consumption is not mentioned! We apprehend that the health of our fathers was unusually good. There is scarcely mention of any epidemic. A new climate, poor food, scanty clothing, necessary exposure, hard work, unskilful physicians, may, in some cases, have caused desolating disease to do its rapid work of death; but, as a general fact, health prevailed through the first fifty years.

1764: With reference to the prevalence of smallpox in Medford, we find the following vote: "That a fence and gate be erected across the main country road, and a smokehouse also erected near Medford great bridge, and another smokehouse at the West End, and guards be kept." In 1775, a smokehouse was opened for the purification of those persons who had been exposed to the contagion of smallpox. It stood on the west side of Main Street, about forty rods south of Colonel Royal's house. Visitors from Charlestown were unceremoniously stopped and smoked.

1775: During this and some following years, there was fatal sickness in Medford from dysentery. Out of fifty-six deaths in 1775, twenty-three were children. In 1776, there were thirty-three deaths; in 1777, nineteen; in 1778, thirty-seven; and in 1779, thirteen. No reason is given for these differences in numbers. Out of the thirty-seven deaths of 1778, eighteen were by dysentery, and twenty were children. Whooping-cough has, at certain times, been peculiarly destructive. Throat-distemper, so called, is often named among prevalent causes of death. In 1795, ten children and three adults died of it between the 20th of August and the 1st of November. Apoplexy seems to have destroyed very few lives. During the first fifteen years of Dr. Osgood's ministry, only one case occurred!

Oct. 15, 1778: The town voted to procure a house for those patients who had the smallpox. No disease appeared to excite so quick and sharp an alarm as this. The early modes of treatment gave ample warrant for any fears. In 1792, the town voted that Mr. Josiah Symmes's house is the only one authorized as a hospital for inoculation. At this

house, many, both male and female, whom we have known, have told us that the patients there were numerous, young, and not very sick; and that the hilarity and frolic of the convalescents exceeded all bounds.

There was one disorder not uncommon among our early settlers and their descendants: it was dropsy; and we opine that over-doses of cider may have been the cause. Cider did not produce intoxication; but it filled the stomach to satiety, and produced a kind of water-loggedness and distention, which were apt to make the men cross, and the women sleepy. There is another more active demon, not chronicled in ancient mythology, whose history has recently been written in fire. He gets a letter of introduction, and comes in the guise of a friend to a house, but finally murders the whole family. The temperance reformers have tried to cast this demon out; but he will not depart until he has thrown down his victim, and "rent him sore." Luxurious living has produced diseases in the digestive organs, and boundless ambition has produced them in the nervous system. Humors have been created in our day, and are becoming transmissible to a degree which threatens whole families. The marriage of first-cousins together has done something to produce imbecility and early death.

---

## CHAPTER XIII.

---

### POPULATION.

It is supposed that Medford, during the first ten years of its settlement, was quite populous; but the withdrawal of Mr. Cradock's men left it small. Another circumstance which operated unfavorably for the settlement of the town was the few large landholders. Mr. Cradock's heirs sold lots of a thousand acres to individuals, who kept possession of them; and thus excluded those enterprising and laborious farmers who were the best settlers in those days. Medford could fill up only so fast as these few rich owners consented to sell. This fact explains much of the early history of the settlement.

While it secured the best kind of settlers, when they did come, it prevented that general rush which took place in other districts, where land could be had almost for the asking. In this, Medford was *peculiar*; and these facts explain why the town went so long without public schools and churches. Surely, in some respects, Medford had a small beginning; but Governor Dudley, speaking on the subject, says, "Small things, in the beginning of natural and political bodies, are as remarkable as greater in bodies full grown."

The following records give the town's population at several epochs:—

1707: Medford had 46 ratable polls; which number, multiplied by five, gives 230 inhabitants.

In 1736, it had 133; which gives 665.

In 1763, it had 104 houses; 147 families; 161 males under sixteen; 150 females under sixteen; 207 males above sixteen; 223 females above sixteen. Total, 741 inhabitants.

In 1776, it had 967; in 1784, 981; in 1790, 1,029; in 1800, 1,114; in 1810, 1,443; in 1820, 1,474; in 1830, 1,755; in 1840, 2,478; in 1850, 3,749.

In 1854, 1,299 residents in Medford were taxed.

#### MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

The law-maxim, *Consuetudo pro lege servatur*, expresses what we all feel,—that custom is law; and is it not stronger than any statute? A free people project themselves into their customs and manners as a part of their freedom. So was it with our Medford ancestors. The children of our first settlers, removed from the sight and dread of European aristocracy and social oppression, grew up as the iron circumstances of a pioneer life moulded them. Individualism seemed forced upon them; and, if a state organization existed, they felt that it existed by them, and not they by it. An intellectual and moral manliness grew out of this fact.

Some of the customs of our ancestors were inconceivably puerile, some were needlessly severe, and some gloriously noble. The Puritan idea of religion was woven, like a golden thread, through the entire web of human life; and nothing but their religion would have enabled them to accomplish what they did.

It was the custom in Medford for the selectmen to appoint a thanksgiving day on hearing of any victory gained by British arms in any quarter of the world. They ordered a town-fast if a case of smallpox was reported among them, or if the weather was unfavorable, or if sickness prevailed, or if Quakers threatened to come to their plantation. But there were some physical and social evils which they did not go to God either to prevent or remedy: they took the administration into their own hands. A Commissioner's Court, composed in part of the selectmen of Medford, had jurisdiction within the town, and could issue warrants and enforce judgments. This easy terror proved effective in restraining lawless conduct. The agency of this judicial and executive power may be seen in our account of crimes and punishments. We turn to more agreeable customs.

*Marriages.* — Whether it was from jealousy of ministerial rights, or hatred of Episcopal forms, or from considering the nuptial tie as a mere civil bond, or from any other cause, we know not; but the General Court early deprived clergymen of the power of solemnizing marriages, and bestowed it on magistrates. This legislation was in direct hostility to English usage. May 29, 1686, the General Court made proclamation, authorizing clergymen to solemnize marriages; but it was a long time before it became common to apply to them.

If a man made "a motion of marriage" to his chosen one, without first gaining the permission of her parents, he was fined severely. Before they could be legally married, they must be "cried" three times in some public place, each announcement being seven days apart.

*Weddings* were occasions of exuberant jollity. Pent-up nature leaped forth with an hilarious spring, proportioned to the social duress in which it had been held. To show how much was thought of these red-letter days in Medford, there were instances where provisions for them were made in wills. The entire day was devoted to one; and every form of youthful frolic and maturer joy came in turn. The house of the bride was open for all the invited guests of both parties; and rural games were all the fashion. The cake and wine, though abundant, did not prevent the offer of more substantial viands. A custom like this would be apt to run into extremes; and this became so apparent as to call forth from the ministers of Boston a "testimony against evil customs" in 1719. They called them "riotous irregularities."



*Funerals.* — As the Established Church of the mother country made a formal service over the remains of its members, it was deemed expedient and Christian, by the Puritans, not to imitate such examples; and, accordingly, they buried their dead without funeral prayers. Neither did they read the Scriptures! What they could have substituted for these simple, rational, and impressive rites, we do not know, but presume it must have been a sermon and a hymn. The first prayer made by a clergyman at a funeral, which we have heard of, was made by Rev. Mr. Wilson, of Medfield, at the funeral of Rev. Mr. Adams, of Roxbury, Aug. 19, 1685. The first one made at a funeral in Boston was at the interment of Dr. Mayhew, 1766. The pomp and circumstance of grief were certainly not forgotten on this side of the Atlantic. At the burial of a rich man, a magistrate, or a minister, there was great parade and much expense. Mourning-scarfs, black crapes, pendulous hatbands, common gloves, and gold rings, were gratuities to the chief mourners. The officers accompanying the funeral procession bore staffs or halberts, robed in mourning. The dead body was carried, not by hired men, but by the near friends of the deceased; and the funeral train was often stopped to allow fresh bearers to take their turn. When a female was buried, females walked first; when a male, the men. At the grave, the coffin was opened, to allow the last look. On the return to the house, a repast was served; and there were eating and drinking on the largest scale. In a town near Medford, the funeral of a clergyman took place in 1774; and the record of charges runs thus: "For twelve gold rings, £8; Lisbon wine, Malaga wine, West India rum, £5. 16s. 8d.; lemons, sugar, pipes, and tobacco, £3. 8s. 6d.; gloves, £40. 1s. 6d.; death's-head and cross-bones, 15s." The funeral of Captain Sprague (1703) cost £147. 16s.

"The Grand American Continental Congress," assembled at Philadelphia, 1774, agreed with regard to funerals thus: "On the death of any relation or friend, none of us, or any of our families, will go into any further mourning-dress than a black crape or ribbon on the arm or hat, for gentlemen; and black ribbon and necklace, for ladies; and we will discountenance the giving of gloves and scarfs at funerals." This resolve suddenly changed the New-England customs; and the new customs then introduced continue to hold their place.

*Festival Days.* — These were too fashionable in the mother country to be popular here. There were some holidays, of American origin, which were celebrated with enthusiasm. Election-day was hailed with drums, guns, and drinking. Commencement-day at Cambridge College was a great festival, uniting the church and the state; and each one of the whole community seemed personally interested in it. Small detachments of boys from Medford went under the care of trusty slaves. Neal says, "The people were as cheerful among their friends as the English are at Christmas." Ordination-days came not very often; but, when they did, the occasion demanded great outlays in food and drinks; and, in the evening, there were what the ministers called "unbecoming actions," — probably blindman's-buff, and such other tolerable frolic as took place at huskings. Pope-day, though of English origin, was noticed by our ancestors; and the 5th of November brought the gunpowder-plot, sermons, and carousing, into the same twenty-four hours. It was the season for bonfires, and for replenishing the mind with hatred of the Catholics.

Of the European holidays which our fathers rejected, there was Christmas. If any one observed it, he was fined five shillings! Increase Mather (1687), in his "Testimony against several Profane and Superstitious Customs now practised by some in New England," says Candlemas-day had "superstition written on its forehead." "Shrove Tuesday was the heathen's shrove-tide, when the pagan Romans made little cakes as a sacrifice to their gods, and the heathen Greeks made pancakes to their idols." Drinking healths, and making New-Year's gifts, were discouraged, as paganish customs. The drama was thus forbidden: "Baptized persons are under obligation to renounce all the pomps of Satan, and therefore to abhor and abandon stage-plays, which have a principal part in the pomps of the Devil." For equally valid reasons, May-day was anathematized; and when, in Charlestown, they thought of erecting a May-pole, Mr. Mather, in 1686, said, "It is an abominable shame, that any persons, in a land of such light and purity as New England has been, should have the face to speak or think of practising so vile a piece of heathenism." Dancing was dangerous because "the daughter of Herodias danced John the Baptist's head off." But Mr. Mather says, in 1685, that, within "the last year, promiscuous dancing was openly practised, and too much

countenanced, in this town." He further says, "I can remember the time, when, for many years, not so much as one of these superstitious customs was known to be practised in this land. Ask such of the old standers if it were not so. Alas! that so many of the present generation have so early corrupted their doings! Methinks I hear the Lord speaking to New England as once to Israel: 'I planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed. How art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me!'"

It is very clear, from these facts, that the minds of our fathers were magnetized by predilections which could not tolerate innovation.

We would now descend to particulars and personalities, and speak minutely of some of the domestic customs of our ancestors. We will begin with —

*Dress.* — The costume of our early settlers had the peculiarities of their day. There was then, as now, a rage for something new; but the range in variety was very small. Nevertheless, female extravagance had gone so far, that an interdict of legislation was called for to arrest the destructive expenditures; and, Sept. 3, 1634, the General Court said, —

"The court hath ordered, that no person, either man or woman, shall hereafter make or buy any apparel, either woollen, silk, or linen, with any lace on it, silver, gold, silk, or thread, under the penalty of forfeiture of said clothes. Also all gold or silver girdles, hatbands, belts, ruffs, beaver-hats, are prohibited. Also immoderate great sleeves, slashed apparel, immoderate great rayles, long wings, &c."

It took only five years for the *modistes* of this centre of transatlantic fashion to change the forms so as to make another legislative interference necessary. Accordingly, on the 9th of September, 1639, the General Court forbade lace to be sold or used; and they say, —

"Hereafter, no garment shall be made with short sleeves, whereby the nakedness of the arm may be discovered in the wearing thereof; and, hereafter, no person whatsoever shall make any garment for women, or any of their sex, with sleeves more than half an ell wide in the widest place thereof; and so proportionable for bigger or smaller persons."

In this forbidding of bare necks and naked arms (the very opposite of the dress *à la sauvage*), there was neither studied humility nor conspicuous poverty, but the recom-

mendation of clothes typical of true Puritan ideas, — clothes that would not patronize coughs, consumptions, pride, or taxes. As the royal family and the nobility led the English nation in habits of dress, they would not be so implicitly followed on this side of the water. As faithful disciples turn their faces to Jerusalem or Mecca, so modern fashionists turn their eyes to Paris; for France is subjugating the world to millinery. Thus it was *not* with our Pilgrim ancestors. They dared to think for themselves; and they dared to make laws against the customs and costumes of their native land. The single fact that our Colonial Legislature took up the subject of dress, — *female dress, too*, — is a proof of their clear ideas and consistent characters. What body of men had ever before dared thus to legislate on such a subject? It is very evident to us, therefore, what kind of dress the Medford ladies had not; and we can conceive the dumb wonder and inexpressible blushing which the appearance of one of our *exposé* celebrities would cause among them at an evening party. It is wonderful how the highest civilization brings us back to Eden!

The common every-day dress of our ancestors was very plain, strong, and comfortable; but their Sunday suits were expensive, elaborate, and ornamental. The men, in their Sunday attire, wore broad-brimmed hats, turned up into three corners, with loops at the side, showing full bush-wigs beneath them; long coats, the very opposite of the swallow-tails, having large pocket-folds and cuffs, and without collars, the buttons either plated or of pure silver, and of the size of half a dollar; vests, also without collars, but very long, having graceful pendulous lappet-pockets; shirts, with bosom and wrist ruffles, and with gold and silver buckles at the wrist, united by a link; the neckcloths or scarfs of fine linen, or figured stuff, or embroidered, the ends hanging loosely. Small-clothes were in fashion, and only reached a little below the knees, where they were ornamented with silver buckles of liberal size; the legs were covered with gray stockings, and the feet with shoes, ornamented with straps and silver buckles; boots were sometimes worn, having broad white tops; gloves, on great occasions; and mittens, in the winter. A gentleman, with his cocked-up hat and white bush-wig; his chocolate-colored coat, buff vest, and small-clothes; his brown stockings and black shoes; his ruffles, buckles, and buttons, — presented an imposing figure, and

showed a man who would probably demean himself with dignity and intelligence.

The best dress of the rich was very costly: The scarlet coat, wadded skirts, full sleeves, cuffs reaching to the elbows, wristbands fringed with lace; embroidered bands, tassels, gold buttons; vests fringed with lace; and small-clothes with puffs, points, buckles, &c.; a sword hanging by the side.

The visiting-dress of the ladies was more costly, complicated, and ornamental than their husbands or brothers wore. But with them we have little to do in this brief notice, and therefore leave to others the description of their coiffures, which were so high as to bring their faces almost into the middle of their bodies; their black silk and satin bonnets; their gowns, so extremely long-waisted; their tight sleeves, which were sometimes very short, with an immense frill at the elbow; their spreading hoops and long trails; their high-heeled shoes; and their rich brocades, flounces, spangles, embroidered aprons, &c. Their dress on the sabbath was simple, secure, and modest: A cheap straw bonnet, with only one bow without, and no ornament but the face within; a calico dress, of sober colors, high up in the neck, with a simple white muslin collar just peeping round the top; a neat little shawl, and a stout pair of shoes, — these presented to the eye the Puritan costume of our ancestral and pious mothers. They were happy, some may think, in being free from the more than royal tyranny of those modern mistresses of shears and needles, who distort and crucify nature to furnish that variety which caprice must have, and whose new fashions finally penetrate the abodes of our northern subterranean Esquimaux, and the huts of the South-Sea islanders. It is certainly to be hoped that these kaleidoscope changes of our day may do something for artistic beauty, and something for feeding the poor artisans; and thus be some compensation for converting females into manikins to show off satins and embroideries. We look with anxiety for the time when old things shall become new; when hoops and patters, silk cloaks and top-knots, tunics and scarlet belts, sacks and ruffle cuffs, small-clothes and silver buckles, embroidered vests and neck-ties, powdered hair and long cues, shall drive out the tiptoe modes of modern days, and reign again supreme.

The best dwelling-houses of our Medford ancestors were two stories high in front, slanting off to one story in the rear.

There was one strong chimney in the centre of the building ; and the windows were glazed with diamond-glass. It was deemed of primary importance that the dwelling should face the south. A very few specimens of this style of architecture remain unaltered among us.

The first houses of the farmers in this plantation were log-huts of one story, with thatched roof, having lofts inside, like our barns. The fireplaces were made of rough stones, and the upper half of the chimneys with short sticks, crossing each other, and plastered inside with clay. The houses always fronted the south, like sun-dials, so that the mid-day sun might "shine square."

Let us look at a family thus conditioned. They have chosen a spot near the Mystic River, where the highest tides cannot annoy them ; and their house seems thrust into the thickest wood. No yard in front, no wall behind, no path, no gate, — all open as an unfenced forest : there seems not even an outlet into the civilized world. The young undergrowth of wood is springing up beneath the windows ; the wild sumachs and blackberry vines are breaking into the cellar ; the sturdy pitch-pines are rubbing and crackling against the thatch-poles ; the golden-rod is intertwining itself among the white birch and dark hazel ; while a centenarian oak and a towering walnut stand near enough to promise shade and take the lightning. Here each member of the family in the log-hut can run up a pleasant acquaintance with a blooming beech-tree or a tapering cedar, with a graceful "dressed elm" or a glossy-leaved chestnut.

"He who loves to hold communion with Nature's beautiful forms" will not need other society here. The wind labors and roars in the forest ; the susurum murmurs its *Æolian* music through the pines ; the tide goes and comes like a faithful messenger ; and the sun, moon, and stars seem to belong to that little world.

Add to all these the frolic and movements of animals. How social were they with the early comers ! European eyes, for the first time, could watch the racing of the American weazel, that agile hunter of the woods ; the dodging of the gray squirrel in the nut-tree ; the undisturbed meal of the woodchuck in the clover ; the patient labor of the beaver in building his house ; and the craft of the fox, as he barks in the moonlight to start his game.

There was something to engage attention even in the

waters. They had a morning, noon, and evening song ; for the little frogs, would send forth their gentle peep through hours of darkness ; while great ones, at mid-day, would grumble out their hoarse password, and throw back their sentinel echoes round the shores of their Stygian pools.

There is a vast and unaccountable friendliness in birds. They would take to men as companions, if men would only let them. Our ancestors in Medford were in a district which naturally collected birds from ocean and forest, from upland and meadow. At their doors, they had the useful cock and hen, the brilliant mallard-duck, and the sentinel white goose. At early dawn, those notes of chanticleer — calling upon every sleeper to rise, and take a draught of undiluted morning air from the fountain of the day — those notes are so clear and powerful and strange that we should go a hundred miles to hear them, if the bird had never been domesticated. The inmates of the log-hut listen to this noble creature, speaking to them with the authority of a major-general on parade. They love this faithful bird, this once wild Indian pheasant ; and they cherish him with the affection of a friend. And is he not truly a wonderful bird ? Wherever he is, he has good health, strong lungs, and spirits like a young lover. All climates agree with him ; and the poets of all times have sung his praises. Our fathers wisely guarded him and his family as a secret treasure.

And was there *ennui* in the log-hut on the banks of the Mystic ? If so, the birds alone could have dissipated it. The oriole, the robin, and the thrush, the swallow, the humming-bird, and the wren, were enough to put all despondency to flight. How could they be sad, who saw the sandpipers coming in flocks, and heard the plovers whistling on the hill ? How could they be sad, who could hear the blue-jay screaming in the thicket, or the kingfisher rattling by the river's side ? What human heart could despond, when it witnessed the lark soaring towards heaven in his spiral flight, as if to carry his prayer of faith to the very throne of mercy ?

In every bird, there is something to please and to instruct man. In those unbroken solitudes of Nature, our forefathers had the privilege of witnessing the marvellous contrasts exhibited by the feathered tribes. With what wonder must they have watched the wild-goose, of which it may almost be said, that he breaks his fast at Baffin's Bay, takes his lunch in Medford Pond, and plumes himself at nightfall in a southern

bayou! How different from him the laughing-loon, catching minnows in the shallows of a creek! Mark the majestic sailing of the eagle through the deep of air; and contrast this with the bittern, driving his post in the meadow. Then there is the owl, Nature's watchman, waiting for the dawning of his day, which is sundown. Listen to his midnight love-note, which seems discord and sighs hooted at the moon; and see him shoot through a tangled forest in the dark, as if every tree and twig made way for him! And, last of all, give an ear to the whippoorwill, as he sings with clear and healthy note his matins and vespers.

Group together all these joys and teachings of animated nature, each so friendly to man, and all so abundant and so lofty, and how could the witnesses of them be weary or sorrowful? We believe they were not; but, on the contrary, they joined the general chorus with loving and devoted hearts, making the whole earth an altar of thanksgiving, and the whole heavens the witness of their joy.

## DAILY AND DOMESTIC HABITS.

We may get the truest ideas of these by watching, through two days, all the plans and movements of that family in the log-hut on the banks of the Mystic. We will take Saturday and Sunday. Let us look closely. The father is a strong man of forty-six, with a true Puritan heart; and his wife is seven years his junior, with good health and without anxiety. Their first child is a son, eighteen years old; the next is a daughter of sixteen; then come three boys, their ages fourteen, eleven, and eight; and the youngest child is a daughter, aged six. Of hired men or women, they had none. Extra help came from what they called "change work."

Let us first mark the cares and labors of the farmer and his boys. Saturday was a busy day with them; although one day's or one year's experience was almost exactly like another's.

To rise early was not considered worthy of any remark; while not rising early would have been deemed a crime. To be up before daylight was a matter of course with every family. The father was expected to move first; to strike a light with flint and steel; to kindle a fire under the kettle in which the water for the porridge was to be boiled. This done,



he calls the boys, who soon appear, and after them the mother and daughter. One wooden wash-basin, in the sink, served each in turn for morning ablutions; and one roller sufficed for wiping all faces. Their dress is suited to their work. The father wears an old cocked-up hat, or a thick cotton cap; no cravat, but a low shirt-collar; a short frock of strongest warp; a pair of old leather breeches; and leggins, which were confined above the knee, and tied over the shoe with a string round the middle of the foot. The boys had cotton caps on their heads, or the remnants of old felt-hats; short jackets, of the coarsest fabric; leather breeches, and leggins. By earliest dawn, the father and his three eldest sons are in the cow-yard, milking. This over, the youngest son drives the cows to pasture, and hastens back to the next duties. The hogs have received their allowance of buttermilk. The morning's milk has been strained and set for cream, or heated to begin a cheese. Then come the reading of the Sacred Scriptures and the family prayers. Immediately afterwards follows the breakfast, which in winter is by candle-light, and in summer by dawn-light. The breakfast, commenced by "asking a blessing" and closed by "returning thanks," consists of pea-porridge, dealt out, before sitting down, in small wooden bowls. A small central dish has in it some salted shad and smoked alewives; or peradventure some fresh eels, which the boys caught from the river the evening before. With these, brown bread and beer are served; and here ended the usual variety. Sometimes the children were regaled with samp and milk, and the father with boiled salt pork. From the breakfast-table, the father and sons repair to the field, and are at work by six o'clock. With their tools, they have taken the family-gun, not so much from fear of Indians, as the hope of securing some valuable game. Sometimes a fine deer crosses their field, on his way to the river; and, if they are so fortunate as to take him, it makes a feast-week at home; for every part is eaten. Salted and smoked, it was deemed a very savory dish. By half-past eight o'clock, our laborers in the field are ready for the usual lunch, which consists of smoked shad, bread and cheese, and cider. Thus sustained till a quarter before twelve, they hear the dinner-horn announcing — what the boys had been expecting with impatience — dinner. All hands break off and start for home, and are ready to sit down at the table just as the sun is square on the window-ledge, and the sand in the hour-glass

is out. A blessing craved, they begin with the Indian pudding, and relish it with a little molasses. Next come a piece of broiled salt pork, or black broth, fried eggs, brown bread, cabbage, and cider. They denominated their dinner "boiled victuals;" and their plates, "wooden trenchers." Potatoes did not come into use till 1733; tea and coffee, till 1700. Turnips, carrots, and parsnips were cultivated. Dinner despatched in fifteen minutes, the time till one o'clock was called "nooning," when each laborer was free to sleep or play. Nooning over, they repair to the fields, and find that a fox or wolf has killed a sheep, and eaten his dinner. The father takes his gun and hastens in search, telling the boys "to keep at their work, and, if they see the fox, to whistle with all their might." The fox, that took great pains to be there when the owner was away, now takes great pains to be away when the owner is there. A drink of good beer all round, at three o'clock, is the only relief in the afternoon's toil, which ends at five; at which hour the youngest son drives home the cows, and the milking is finished at six. The hogs and sheep are now called to their enclosures near the barn, where the faithful dog will guard them from their night-prowling enemies. All things being safe, supper is ready. The father takes a slice of cold broiled pork, the usual brown bread, and a mug of beer, while the boys are regaled with milk porridge or hasty-pudding. In their season, they had water-melons and musk-melons; and, for extra occasions, a little cherry wine. Sometimes they had boiled Indian corn, mixed with kidney-beans. Into bean and pea porridge they put a slice of salted venison. They had also succatash, which is corn and beans boiled together. The meat of the shag-bark was dried and pounded, and then put into their porridge to thicken it. The barley fire-cake was served at breakfast. They parched corn, and pounded it, and made it into a *nokake*. Baked pumpkins were common. The extra dish, for company, was a cake made of strawberries and parched corn. The same religious exercises as were offered at dinner are now repeated. At seven o'clock a neighbor calls, not to ask the news, for there is none, but to propose a change of work for next Tuesday. This is agreed to; and, as our ancestors made up in hearty welcome what they wanted in luxuries, a mug of cider is drunk, by way of entertainment; and half-past seven finds the neighbor gone, and the household ready for family prayers. The Scriptures are read in

turn, — the Old Testament in the morning, and the New at night. Eight o'clock records the entire family in bed, except one of the boys, who has an inquisitive mind, and has borrowed a book on witchcraft; and he is allowed to sit up till nine, and read by the light of a pitch-pine knot, stuck into a hole in the chimney-corner.

This simple round of needful duties must be daily repeated through the six months of warm weather, and a yet more simple routine for the remainder of the year.

Now let us see how the mother and daughters get through that Saturday in the log-hut on the banks of the Mystic. Their house — which had two covered rooms below, a kitchen that went up to the roof, and two lofts as attic chambers — required very little care; and the beds could be made in an incredibly short time. The first duty of the morning was cooking the breakfast; and, after the water was boiling, it needed but thirty minutes to complete the process. The daughter sat the table, whose furniture consisted of wooden plates, pewter spoons, two knives and forks, the father's dish of smoked shad, the boys' bowls of pea-porridge, a plate of brown bread, and a mug of cider. To wash up and clear off the whole, after breakfast, needed but fifteen minutes of brisk application by the two daughters. The lunch prepared for the men has gone with them to the field; and now the cheese must be made, and it must be made with care. This takes till eight o'clock; and hard work it is, — the "turning" of the cheeses harder still. Saturday is baking-day; and the three females are busy in preparing for the event. The oven had its opening on the outside of the house, behind the chimney, and was double the size of modern ones. One brings wood to heat the oven; another gets the Indian meal and rye; a third brings a pail of water. Here are beans to be picked over, pork to be cut, and dough to be kneaded. The kitchen is busy; all hands are at work; and the baking for seven days cannot be prepared in less than three hours. Eleven o'clock has unexpectedly come, and it demands that dinner should be thought of; and all other business is suspended to provide for that. At the fixed moment, the elder daughter blows the horn; and the laborers from the field are anon at their dinner. No washing up of dinner-things to-day till after the batch is set in. The oven is soon cleared of fire, swept, and dusted; and then go into the hottest part the large oval lumps of brown-bread dough, because they require the strongest heat. Next

comes the huge stone pot of beans, with its top covered by a thick slice of pork ; and beside it the Indian pudding, in a broad, deep, earthen bowl. The oven's mouth is stopped with a piece of plank, and the crevices are plastered up with clay. Two o'clock witnesses all things in trim order ; and the mother is ready to do a little weaving, the elder daughter a little mending, and the child steals out for a little play with her pet lamb. A female neighbor has just come through the woods to invite her friends to a "quilting," which is to begin at one o'clock next Wednesday. The joy of such an event makes the bright eyes of the daughter laugh at every corner. The whole heavens, to her, are now spangled with rainbows. To refuse such an invitation is unheard of. The visitor has left ; and the girl of sixteen is plying her mother with questions about who will be at the quilting, not daring to ask about one whom she most hopes may drop in during the evening. So engrossed have become the minds of the mother and daughter, that they have half forgotten that supper must be had. They now hasten to their work, and have all things ready in due season. As soon as the brothers enter the house, the sister announces the great quilting-party ; and the fond father smiles at the exuberant joy of that darling creature, who is just budding into womanhood. Earlier than usual is all labor and worldly care to cease ; for it is Saturday night. The sabbath is at hand ; and therefore they would shake off the dust of earth from their sandals, and prepare their hearts for that day which God has prepared for them. Every thing is ready. The sun goes down ; and their sabbath has begun. The family soon gather about their domestic altar ; and the pious father reads the Sacred Scriptures, and then offers his Saturday-evening prayer. It is not long before the weary inmates of that house begin to think of rest. The weekly ablutions, required on this evening, are gone through by all the younger members of the circle ; after which they all retire, — the father to count up the gains of the week, the mother to plan for the good of her children, the boys to travel in the land of nod, and the daughter to guess whom she will meet at the quilting.

Here let us say a word about the mother's duties, which were as important, and oftentimes more onerous, than the father's. Sick or well, the cooking and washing must be done ; and "hired help" could not be had. Moreover, the butter and cheese must be made, the cloth must be woven,

the stockings must be knit, and the weekly mending must be done. To clothe and feed the several laborers, and then to receive and take care of many products of the farm, belonged to the mother and daughter. The toil of the females was as unremitted as the alternation of morning and evening; and no day in the year could bring them a vacation. How much may be said of the part that woman played, or rather *worked*, in the grand drama of our first settlements! What would our Pilgrim Fathers have been without our Pilgrim Mothers? Shaggy barbarians of the woods. Woman dared to follow where man dared to lead; and she brought with her the humanizing amenities of social life, and the sanctifying power of true religion. She came to this wilderness with a brave heart and a Christian faith, that she might share the perils and brighten the hopes of her husband; and, when here, "she looked well to the ways of her household, and ate not the bread of idleness." Man may be said to have the calloused hand, the sinewy arm, and the lion soul; but did it not require some courage in the mother to stay at home all day alone in the log-hut, when the bears and wolves and Indians might be nearer to her than her protector? The patient moral force of Christian woman cannot be over-stated; and our Pilgrim Mothers have never been over-praised. Their coming here emancipated them. Escaping from the duress of semi-feudal caste in Europe, they sprang upward to their natural place, — the equal and companion of man. Nowhere had the like of this been seen in the world before; and nowhere else is now to be seen this new type of woman. These missionaries of Heaven's love shaped the character and the happy and holy homes of New England; and these homes were the primal causes of our country's intelligence and virtue, which, in their turn, became the causes of our present prosperity and ultimate independence. A man honors himself when he honors his mother, — a mother who lived on earth as if she were living in heaven, — that mother

"Whom God created in a smile of grace,  
And left the smile that made her in her face."

We have seen how the farmer's family, in the log-hut on the banks of the Mystic, passed their Saturday: let us now see what they do on the following Sunday. The only manual labor allowed was that of imperious necessity: any thing further was thought to violate the jealous sanctity of the

day. The iron strictness with which Sunday must be kept, made every Puritan look on that occasion as if two fast-days had met in one. The hour of rising was remarkably late; and nothing like hurry was seen in the house. Nature found a relief in this. When the milking was over, and "the chores done," the quiet breakfast gathers the sober family around the table, where the usual provisions are spread, and where, at the end of the meal, the mother surprises her sons with a fresh-baked apple-pie, smoking from a two-quart earthen dish. This argument, addressed to the stomach, the children readily comprehend; and each one takes his slice in his hand, and, without winking, proceeds to business. Breakfast being finished, the morning worship is now to be offered. The father takes the family Bible; calls his little daughter to look over him as he reads; and then, in slow and reverent tone, reads two or three chapters from the New Testament. Careful not to kneel and not to sit, the family all stand up while the father, in extemporaneous prayer, thanks the Giver of every good for his bounties, confesses his sins with humility and penitence, asks for pardon through a divine Redeemer, supplicates for the new heart and new life of the gospel, and prays for the heavenly guidance. In these general expressions, he does not forget to thank God especially for the religious freedom enjoyed in America, and to implore that Popery, Episcopacy, and all other heresies, may be forever kept out of his true church here. There is now an hour before it will be necessary to start for meeting; and this hour is occupied by the children in committing to memory a few verses from the Bible, or a hymn from Sternhold and Hopkins, or a page from the Catechism. The mother spends the hour in teaching her little daughter some Christian history, or telling her the story of Joseph from the Old Testament. The father hears the other children say their lessons, and acts as the superintendent of this first and best of Sunday schools. The hour has now arrived for the whole family to leave for the meeting-house; and, whether it be in this plantation or the next, there is no apology available for absence from public worship. God's command, and the penalties of the statute-law, decide this case without equivocation. If the weather be fair, the children walk, be the distance one mile or three. Each one is dressed in the full Sunday attire, and feels it of paramount importance not to tear or soil it. They all keep together. The father mounts

his horse, and then takes his wife upon a pillion behind him. If it be rainy, the oxen are hitched to the cart, and chairs and logs make seats within it ; and thus the family go together. If the father be one of the appointed " watchers," then he must take his gun and ammunition, and be ready to repel any savage attack. Public worship began at eleven o'clock ; and the morning service was a glass and a half long ; that is, it ended at half-past twelve. The half-hour of intermission was spent in and around the meeting-house ; and friends met there that could not get within speaking distance at any other time. The young folks were apt to huddle up together, and did not always talk about religion. The services of the afternoon were concluded at half-past two ; and our family on the banks of the Mystic have reached home in one hour afterwards. The pillion, for safe keeping, is put under the bed, the saddle hung up in the barn, and the horse turned out to pasture. The family are now ready for a meal, which unites dinner and supper ; and forth from the oven come that pot of beans with its coronal pork, and that Indian pudding, all perfectly done, having been in prison about twenty-four hours. Grace being said, the pudding is the first dish ; and it is a delicious dish too. The color of the pudding is a deep, rich amber ; and the juice or jelly is abundant. Hunger is the best sauce ; but it does not need that to make this savory. Two plates-full apiece scarcely satisfy the young folks. The beans come next ; and this strong and hearty food is eaten with a relish ; though it will taste better to-morrow, when no pudding precedes it. When the dinner seems to be over, the mother opens the table-drawer ; and lo ! a nice apple-pie ! Appetite comes again at the sight of new delicacies ; and it takes no logic to convince the children that a slice of that pie will do them good. During the dinner, they have talked about those they saw at meeting, and each narrated what news he had found. The father had heard how much money was sunk by Mr. Cradock in his fishing speculation ; and the reading boy had brought home " J. Janeway's Address to Citizens of London, after the Great Fire of 1666," just published. The first act after Sunday dinner was to take off the Sunday clothes. Each one does this ; and then the mother assembles her children around her, each seated on his block ; and she hears them repeat the Catechism, and then endeavors to impress their minds with the truths which the sermons of the day have set forth. During this last exercise,

the youngest daughter has fallen asleep, the youngest boy has tried to catch flies, and the rest of her audience have paid some heed. It is now time to close the religious exercises of the Sabbath by reading the Sacred Scriptures and joining in family prayer. This service has the truth and fervor of humble worshippers. Piety and love are laid on the altar; and the concluding Amen testifies to a sabbath spent in the fear of God and the love of man. The father and sons now repair to the barn, and the milking is soon finished. By this time the sun has set; and, as if conscience had set with it, any secular pursuit now seems half allowable. The wood for to-morrow's washing is carried in; the great kettle is filled with water; the kindlings are put in the corner; and every thing is ready for the earliest start. The mother and daughters, who have not dared to wash the breakfast or dinner things while the sun was up, now begin that operation; and then get all the clothes together which must be washed, and put them in soak. The great kettle is now hung on; and it almost seems as if Monday morning had arrived. The eldest son knows it has not, and knows there is a Sunday evening yet to come; and, full of silent thoughts and tender emotions, he slips out, in full dress, at seven o'clock, to "drop in" accidentally at neighbor A.'s, whose blooming daughter of seventeen he likes to look at. If he can get her to go and help him sing at Mr. B.'s for an hour with some of the Sunday choir, why, then what? Any visiting on Sunday evening, except for courting or practising singing by the choir, being positively forbidden, it somehow always happened that the choir would meet on Sunday evening; and there was sure to be a remarkably full attendance! Thus the "singing-school" was the Newport and Saratoga of Meadford. Recreation of some sort every human being must have, if he would thrive. He claims it as Nature's law. Our Puritan Fathers needed recreation to lubricate the joints of life. While they have been singing at Mr. B.'s, the log-hut on the banks of the Mystic has not been without its music. The parents have led, and the children followed, in some of the good old psalm-tunes which have come down from former generations. At half-past eight o'clock, the candle is put out; and the day of worship and rest has ended to the farmer's family,—except to the eldest son, who, at half-past nine, opens that door which is never fastened, and quietly steals to bed without disturbing the sleepers. His mother heard him, but did not speak.



We are sure this is but a rough sketch of the manners and life of the early settlers in Medford; but we hope it may suffice to show those salient traits of industry and economy, of truthfulness and devotion, for which they were so clearly distinguished. We must look through their eyes to see them aright. They were content if they could gain a comfortable subsistence, and have the opportunity of worshipping God according to the dictates of their own consciences. Their condition, their dwellings, their dress, their facilities, their relationships, — how different from ours! Deputy-Governor Dudley, March 12, 1631, writes thus: "Having yet no table, nor other room to write in than by the fireside, upon my knee, in this sharp winter, &c." If the deputy-governor had no more accommodations than these, what must have been the deprivations of the rest of the people? For many of our modern superfluities they had no names in their vocabulary. So late as our day, we have seen aged persons who have assured us that they never tasted tea or coffee until they were over twenty-one years of age. In 1666, tea, in England, was sixty shillings sterling a pound, and was not used much in America till 1750. It was nearly the same with coffee. Any cooking which required sugar was too expensive for our early ancestors; and the Sunday suit of clothes went through a whole life. For *vocal* music, they had the volunteer solo from the cradle; for *instrumental*, they had the sputter of the churn, the scraping of the wool-cards, the whiz of the spinning-wheel, and the jerk-rattle of the weaving-loom. Their sofa was the "settle," and their spring-seat was the soft side of an oaken plank; their carpets were clean white sand; their ceilings, rough boards and rafters; and their parlor was at once kitchen, bedroom, and hall. We have seen what their clothing was; and it was the product of their own looms and knitting-needles. The men were not encumbered with suspenders, or dickies, or umbrellas; nor were the women sighing after diamonds, opera-glasses, or Cologne water. How expensive, vexatious, and useless would have been long female dresses bedraggled every moment in the grass! Fashion, which is the labor of little minds, and not the repose of great ones, had not become the fickle tyrant we now see it. They aimed at health; and the children who were born weak and feeble could not be kept alive, as they are by modern skill: hence the robustness of those who survived. We come, then, to the conclusion, that moderate labor, simple diet, sufficient sleep, regular habits, and

mental peace, each helped to prolong life and secure contentment. Yes, we say *contentment*; for, if any one should think these humble annals descriptive only of *ennui* or thralldom or stupidity, we must call it a hasty and false conclusion. When the human mind really desires improvement, it converts rocks and trees, animals and men, trials and joys, into books of philosophy and bibles of truth. By a chemistry which it cannot explain, the hungry and thirsty soul turns every thing into educational meaning and moral nutriment. All that is thus gained are reliable facts and available knowledge, which will stand the test of life and experience, while rainbow theories fade and vanish with the dissolving cloud. Our fathers had strong common sense; and, while they were devoted to a Puritan faith and an exclusive church, they did not lose their humanity; but the very necessities of their condition brought them to the most practical results, and to the soundest philosophy of life.

---

## CHAPTER XIV.

---

### FIRE-DEPARTMENT.

THE first action of the town relating to fires was May 12, 1760, when it was voted that two fire-hooks be provided for the use of the town.

March 7, 1763: Voted to raise £26. 13s. 4d. for procuring a fire-engine, if the rest can be obtained by subscription. Hon. Isaac Royal, Stephen Hall, Esq., and Captain Seth Blodget, were chosen a committee to procure the engine and receive the subscriptions.

This resulted in the purchase of an engine called the "Grasshopper," which was placed near the market. This engine was removed to the West End, April 1, 1799 (when another had been obtained), and was kept in the barn attached to the "Angier House." It is yet in existence, and is sometimes employed in pumping water into vessels.

March 11, 1765: For the first time, nine fire-wards and twelve engine-men were appointed by vote of the town.

In 1785, some gentlemen associated themselves under the name of the "Medford Amicable Fire Society," with the motto, *Amicis nobisque*. Twenty-four members only were allowed; and they solemnly engage to govern themselves by the nine "regulations" which they adopted. These regulations embrace all the common provisions for choice of officers and transaction of business which such an association would require. The third provides that "each member shall keep constantly in good order, hanging up in some convenient place in his dwelling-house, two leather buckets, of convenient size, in which shall be two bags and one screw-key, each bag measuring one yard and three-quarters in length, and three-quarters of a yard in breadth. If the bags or buckets of any member be out of place at any quarterly inspection, he shall pay a fine of twenty-five cents for each article so out of place.

"At the alarm of fire, each member shall immediately repair, with his bags, buckets, &c., to the place where it happens; and, if the house or property of any member be in danger, every member shall resort thither, and use his utmost endeavors, under the direction of the member in danger, if present, otherwise according to his own judgment, to secure all his goods and effects, under penalty of what the society may determine. And if there shall not be any property of a member in danger, then each member, at the request of any other person in immediate danger, will consider himself obliged to assist such person in the same manner as though such person belonged to the society."

Candidates for admission must be proposed three months before election; and three votes in the negative prevent membership. The second line in the first article of regulations reads thus: "The members shall dine together on the first Wednesday in August annually."

When engines were few, and their hose were short, this society rendered most important service; and, as their chief aim was to rescue furniture, they were sometimes able to save nearly all by their concentrated and harmonious action. The introduction of better engines and systematic procedure at fires has rendered the society so little needed that it has almost lost its existence.

Sept. 19, 1796: Voted to procure a new engine.

These engines served the purposes of the town till a late period. The firemen were selected from the most reliable

and energetic of all the citizens; and, once a month, each engine was examined and played.

March 3, 1828: "Voted that the selectmen be a committee to examine and consider the necessity of procuring a new engine for the west part of the town."

1828: The first record of the organization of a new engine-company. 1831, the town voted to give a supper each year to the firemen. Nov. 14, 1836: Voted to purchase a new engine.

Nov. 9, 1835: The town voted that the fire-engines may be employed to water ships, and that proper compensation be required therefor.

March 6, 1837: At this time there was a general call for a more extended and efficient defence against fire; and the town voted that it approves of the Revised Statutes, sections 19-21.

1839: The town voted to petition the Legislature for an act of incorporation for their fire-department. This petition suggests to the Legislature the importance of considering the whole subject; and accordingly they reconstruct the laws; and, on the 9th of April, the present law was passed. The next day, they authorized the town of Medford to organize a fire-department, according to their petition. The form runs thus:—

*"An Act to establish a Fire-department in the Town of Medford."*

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows:—

"The selectmen of the town of Medford are hereby authorized to establish a fire-department in said town, in the manner, and according to the provisions, prescribed in an act to regulate fire departments, passed on the 9th of April, 1839; and the said fire-department, when so established, and the several members thereof, and all the officers and companies appointed by them, and the said town of Medford, and the inhabitants thereof, shall be subject to all the duties and liabilities, and be entitled to all the privileges and exemptions, specified in said act, so far as the same relate to them respectively." April 10, 1839.

The ninth section provides that the act establishing the fire-department "shall not take effect until it is accepted and approved by the inhabitants of the town." It was approved by the town, and the present fire-department organized in due form.

March 7, 1842: The chief engineer made his first annual report.

Large cisterns, sunk in the ground in various parts of the town, are filled with water, to be used only in case of fire. These reservoirs were ordered by a vote of the town, Nov. 6, 1850.

Every provision of hose, fire-hooks, ladders, &c., which the department required, was made by the town.

In 1840 was published a pamphlet, entitled "State Laws and Town Ordinances respecting the Fire Department of the Town of Medford." It contained the *act* of the General Court of April 9, 1839; also the *act* of April 17, 1837, "to prevent bonfires, and false alarms of fire;" also "extracts from the Revised Statutes, chapter 18; also "an ordinance for preventing and extinguishing fires, and establishing a fire-department in the town of Medford, — passed by the board of engineers, April 25, 1840;" also further "extracts from the Revised Statutes, chapter 58." "Approved by the town, April 29, 1840."

The *ordinance* passed by the board of engineers had, and still has, the approval of every intelligent and virtuous citizen in Medford. A brief extract is as follows: —

Fines for carrying fire openly in the streets, from two dollars to twenty dollars; for allowing to remain any defective chimney, deposit of ashes, &c., five dollars to twenty dollars; chimney set on fire at improper times, two dollars. Engineers shall remove combustible materials where dangerously placed; the engineers shall choose a chief engineer and officers, control the engines, and make all due regulations; engineers shall repair to the place of fire immediately, and take all the steps necessary to extinguish the fire and secure property. There shall be hook, ladder, hose, sail, and engine carriages. The chief engineer shall have full command, and make an annual report to the town. No one shall be a member of the fire-department under eighteen years of age; nor under twenty-one, unless by request of parents. First Tuesday of May, each company shall choose officers. Duties of several officers specified. Engines, after a fire, shall be cleaned; and, once in two months, the companies exercised. Duties of firemen, to protect life and save property. Badges to be worn. Disobedient members dismissed. Duties of citizens who are present at a fire. Officers of a company may be discharged. When buildings, not on fire, shall be demolished. The *ordinance* closes with the following twenty-first section: "The members of the several companies shall not assemble in the houses intrusted to their care, except for the purpose of taking the engine or apparatus on the alarm of fire, or for drill and exercise, and of

returning the same to the house, and taking the necessary care of said apparatus after its return."

The wisdom of Medford in this twenty-first section is most apparent, and has doubtless prevented the intemperance and moral ruin which have elsewhere been deplored. Some towns have provided their engine-men with a furnished hall, lighted and warmed every evening. This plan, which was designed for good, has, in some cases, produced the most fatal results. It has brought together numbers of young men, who have not had a proper early education, and whose passions naturally lead them to excess. Some of these towns have allowed these engine-men a supper, at the town's expense, whenever they have been on duty at a fire. It has been said that some thoughtless young engine-men have rejoiced at the occurrence of a fire, because it secured to them this public supper; and newspapers have gone so far as to affirm that fires have been actually kindled by unprincipled firemen, for the purpose of having a supper afterwards! Common humanity leads us to hope that such statements are not true. Can it be that any human mind is so sunk to the level of a brute, so polluted in moral debasement, and so lost to all feeling and all justice, as to be guilty of one of the most atrocious crimes, merely to get a *supper*? If there be one such member of any fire-company in this Commonwealth, the sooner he is transferred to the State Prison, the better for him and for the community. It would be compassion to stop him in his road to ruin, and to put him where his passions can be quieted, and where he could have leisure to see himself *as God sees him*.

The existence of fire-departments in our wooden cities and towns is indispensable; but we think they have not been wisely organized or properly sustained. They should be considered as *insurance-offices*, and supported by a premium-tax on all property. All the officers, without exception, should be chosen by the selectmen, and be paid proportionably, as are officers of fire-insurance companies; and, like such officers, should be laid under bonds. Each fireman should be appointed by the selectmen, and so paid as to secure the strongest and best principled men. Their connection with the fire-department should be a mark of respectability, and a proof of good character. Their prompt attendance on the alarm of fire should be rewarded by distinction, and their unnecessary absence be punished by the heaviest fines.

There should be no lounging-rooms and no public suppers furnished them ; but all the motives should be so arranged, that each fireman would hear the alarm-bell only with sorrow. A department thus organized would bear just proportion to the vast interests at stake ; it would be the cheapest in the end ; and it would allow every citizen to go to rest at night without troublesome suspicions.

If each town should resolve itself into a mutual fire-insurance company, and make each building pay annually its proportionate premium towards a cumulative fund, it might secure that general and positive interest in the fire-department which it so much needs.

We have great pleasure in learning that the fire-department of Medford is furnished with officers of reliable character, of good judgment, and prompt energy ; and with firemen who have in times past done honor to themselves ; who will, in times to come, show themselves equal to the severest emergencies, and continue to deserve the grateful esteem of their fellow-citizens.

Expenses of the fire-department, from Feb. 15, 1854, to Feb. 15, 1855, \$2,046.04.

The engines in use at the present time are : —

NAME.	Place.	When bought.	Builder.	Cost.
GOVINSON BROSOK, No. 1	Union St.	March, 1846	Hunsdeman & Co.	\$1097
GENERAL JACKSON, No. 2	High St.	—, 1845	Hunsdeman & Co.	800
WASHINGTON, . . . No. 3	Park St.	May 31, 1850	Hunsdeman & Co.	1100

The number of men attached to each engine averages about forty-five. The salary of each officer and fireman per annum is six dollars, and poll-tax refunded. The hook-and-ladder apparatus has twenty-five men attached to it.

March 7, 1847 : The town voted to pay each fireman five dollars per annum.

During 1854, the department was called out nine times to fires in town ; the loss of property estimated at \$17,500.

#### SOCIETIES.

The strong tendency among us for consociated action makes it easy to form societies for special objects. Medford has its

full share ; and they are sometimes general, sometimes local, and sometimes confined to parish limits. Sewing-circles, charitable associations, literary unions, religious brotherhoods, and such like, are silent yet powerful agencies for the gratification of the social instincts, for the acquisition of knowledge, the cultivation of taste, the improvement of manners, and the progress of religion ; but especially for relieving the necessitous, comforting the sick, and providing for the young.

*The Order of the Sons of Temperance.* — Mystic Division, No. 20, of Massachusetts. This branch of a widely extended and benevolent fraternity was organized Oct. 5, 1853, and already numbers over thirty members. The first office, of W. P., has a new occupant every three months. The gentlemen who have held it are S. D. Poole, J. M. Usher, Benjamin H. Samson, William A. Sanborn, John Brown, and Richard G. Pinkham. A public installation of officers was had in the Town Hall, April 11, 1854, when delegations from other branches were present ; and a supper afterwards made members and friends of both sexes happy. *Fidelis ad urnam.*

*Mount Hermon Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons.* — Last year, a few Freemasons, who were wont to attend the meetings of Hiram Lodge, West Cambridge, determined to establish a lodge in Medford, so that they might enjoy the pleasures of Masonry nearer home. Hearing of their determination, others of their brethren in Medford united with them in petitioning the Grand Lodge of the State to grant them the requisite authority for assembling as a legal lodge. A dispensation was granted ; and, the proper time of probation having nearly elapsed, they will soon (in September, 1855) receive a charter, which will confirm them in the rights and privileges of a regularly constituted lodge. The original petitioners were Messrs. George Hervey, John T. White, E. G. Currell, C. E. Merrill, Cleopas B. Johnson, William Crook, Dr. Samuel Kidder, A. H. Gardner, Elisha Stetson, James Ford, and T. R. Peck. The lodge is now in a flourishing condition, and has every prospect of further success and extended usefulness under its efficient organization, which is as follows : —

Worshipful George Hervey, Master.  
Elisha Stetson, Senior Warden.  
E. G. Currell, Junior Warden.  
C. B. Johnson, Senior Deacon.  
C. E. Merrill, Junior Deacon.

Hiram Southworth, Treasurer.  
S. C. Lawrence, Secretary.  
Lewis Keen, Senior Steward.  
S. W. Sanborn, Junior Steward.  
James Ford, Tyler.



*Medford Salt-marsh Corporation.* — June 21, 1803: On this day, an act of incorporation was passed by the General Court, by which the proprietors of a tract of salt marsh, in Medford, were authorized to make and maintain a dike and fence for the better security and improvement of said marsh. Its bounds are thus described: —

“ Situate in the easterly part of said Medford, beginning at Malden line, and running westerly by the land of Andrew Hall, Joseph Wheelwright, and Simeon Holt, to the brick landing-place on Mystic River, and otherways bounded by said river, comprising all the marsh within said bounds. And the said corporation shall have power to erect and make a dike, of sufficient height and width, on the north bounds of said marsh, beginning at Malden line, and running westward by the land of said Andrew Hall and others, so far as a dike may be found necessary.”

The act contains the usual provisions for choosing officers, assessing taxes, and regulating payments. The company was organized, and a fence built, the proprietors paying each his proportion. The town assessed taxes upon the corporation; and, Feb. 4, 1822, the town's tax was one hundred and fifty-seven dollars and seven cents. The corporation is bound to support the fences and dike, and can compel any proprietor to pay his share.

---

## CHAPTER XV.

---

### HISTORICAL ITEMS.

July 28, 1629. — Mr. Joseph Bradshaw was present this day, as one of the assistants, at the sitting of the court in London.

1630. — The fleet that brought over Governor Winthrop and the first settlers of Medford was nautically organized. The history says, “ Articles of consortship were drawn between the captain and mariners: The Arbella to be the admiral; the Talbot to be the vice-admiral; the Ambrose, the rear-admiral.” The Arbella was named in honor of Mrs. Johnson, the wife of one of the “ five undertakers in London.”

Aug. 28, 1630. — “ Ordered that no person shall use or take away any boat or canoe without leave from the owner thereof, on pain of fine and imprisonment, at the discretion of the court.”

Aug. 23, 1630. — "It was ordered that carpenters, joiners, bricklayers, sawyers, thatchers, shall not take above 2s. a day; nor any man shall give more, under pain of 10s. to taker and giver; and that sawers shall not take above 4s. 6d. the hundred for boards, at six score the hundred, if they have their wood felled and squared for them; and not above 5s. 6d. if they fell and square their wood themselves."

Feb. 7, 1632. — On this day, Governor Winthrop, Mr. Nowell, and others, crossed our ford in Medford, and travelled on an exploring expedition towards the north-east, and came "to a very great pond, having in the midst an island of about one acre, and very thick with trees of pine and beech; and the pond had divers small rocks standing up here and there in it, which they therefore called *Spot Pond*. They went all about it on the ice."

1633. — Puritans: Neal says, "Hardly a vessel came into these ports but was crowded with passengers for New England."

July 2, 1633. — "It is ordered that no person sell either wine or strong water without leave from the governor or deputy-governor; and no man shall give any strong water to any Indian." 1638. — "Wine shall not be sold by innholders; but they may brew the beer they sell."

Oct. 1, 1633. — Thanksgiving-day appointed by the General Court, — the first on record. It was as follows: "In regard to the many and extraordinary mercies which the Lord hath been pleased to vouchsafe of late to this plantation, — viz., a plentiful harvest, ships safely arrived with persons of special use and quality, &c., — it is ordered that Wednesday, 16th of this present month, shall be kept as a day of public thanksgiving through the several plantations."

1635. — A wharf, made by large trees laid crosswise, was built on the bank of Malden River, opposite the Wellington Farm; and a cartway led from it to the first house built in Medford.

March 28, 1636. — Governor Winthrop, writing to his son, says, "This morning, I went to Ten Hills with your mother and your wife, to have seen Goodman Bushnell. We are all in good health; and I praise God for it. Your wife and mother, and all of us, salute you and your good company. The Lord bless and prosper you. Farewell, my good son."

Oct. 28, 1636. — "It is ordered that the freemen of every town shall, from time to time, as occasion shall require, agree amongst themselves about the prices and rates of any town, whether workmen, laborer, or servant."

1636. — "Buying provisions and victuals to sell again is forbidden, unless leave be obtained of the goverpor."

Nov. 20, 1637. — "Ordered that no person shall sell any cakes or buns, either in the markets, or victualling houses, or elsewhere, upon pain of 10s. fine; provided that this order shall not extend to such cakes as shall be made for any burial or marriage, or such like special occasion."

Dec. 4, 1638. — Three persons having been drowned, at Charlestown Ferry, by the careless upsetting of a canoe, the court "ordered that no canoe should be used *at any ferry*, upon pain of £5; nor should any canoe be built in our jurisdiction before the next General Court, upon pain of £10."

Sept. 9, 1639. — Registration of births, marriages, and deaths, expressly required; and to be sent annually to the court.

1640. — Matthew Cradock was a member of Parliament from London.

June 2, 1641. — "The bounds for Charlestown Village (Woburn) are to be set out by Captain Cooke, Mr. Helliocke, and Mr. John Oliver, the contents of four mile square."

Mr. Carter, the first minister of Woburn, was ordained 1642, when seventy-seven ministers had been ordained in New England.

1642. — Confederation against the Indians recommended by the General Court.

May 10, 1643. — The General Court appointed a committee to lay out a road from Cambridge to Woburn.

1643. — Middlesex was the first to recommend and adopt the division of territory into counties.

Mr. Edward Collins was chosen by Cambridge a representative in the General Court; but he did not attend. They required him to give reasons for his neglect, or pay twenty shillings.

1644. — Medford was called to mourn the death of its founder, Matthew Cradock, Esq.; and, in 1649, lost a friend and neighbor, in the death of Governor Winthrop.

1644. — It was customary with the early settlers in Medford to attend public worship in the neighboring towns when they had no preaching within their own plantation. On a sabbath, in the year 1644, when it was a serious loss to have "the go-to-meeting-bonnet" injured, the following semi-tragic scene occurred near Mystic Bridge. We give the narrative in the words of Governor Winthrop ("Journal," vol. ii. p. 161): "One Dalkin and his wife, dwelling near Medford, coming from Cambridge, where they had spent their sabbath, and being to pass over the river at a ford, the tide not being fallen enough, the husband adventured over, and, finding it too deep, persuaded his wife to stay a while; but, it raining very sore, she would needs adventure over, and was carried away with the stream past her depth. Her husband, not daring to go help her, cried out; and thereupon his dog, being at his house near by, came forth, and, seeing something in the water, swam to her; and she caught hold of the dog's tail: so he drew her to the shore, and saved her life." If, at this time, it was flood-tide in Medford, there can be no doubt that marital chivalry was at a very low ebb. We related this hair-breadth escape to a lady of Medford, who instantly exclaimed, "I would have thrown my *inhuman* husband into the river, and then married the *human* dog!"

March 4, 1645. — "Whereas complaint hath been made to this

court, that divers persons within this jurisdiction do usually absent themselves from church meetings upon the Lord's day, power is therefore given to any two assistants to hear and censure, either by fine or imprisonment (at their discretion), all misdemeanors of that kind committed by any inhabitant within this jurisdiction, provided they exceed not the fine of five shillings for one offence."

1645. — Something may be guessed concerning the state of things among the early settlers, when "a man walks on snow-shoes five miles to buy a bushel of corn, carries it on his back to mill, and thence home."

May 6, 1646. — The General Court forbid all persons taking any tobacco within five miles of any house.

1647. — The sum of fifty pounds, and, in 1649, the additional sum of fifty pounds, given, by the will of Mathew Cradock, Esq., to the poor of St. Swithen's, are acknowledged as having been received, and entered in the "Vellum Book," Oct. 17, 1651. These sums were laid out in building shops against the church-wall.

1647. — Charlestown's "part of Mistick Wear was granted as an allowance for the town school for ever."

1647. — The General Court invite the Synod to draw up "a confession of faith."

Nov. 11, 1647. — Medford was under the following law: Ordered that no lover shall seek the hand of his chosen one till he has asked permission of her parents. Penalty for the first offence, £5; for the second, £10; and for the third, imprisonment. According to this, courting, in those days, must have been a very dangerous business.

The "Cambridge Platform" adopted 1648; and the church at Malden gathered the same year.

Oct. 18, 1648. — The coopers united in a company, and received from the General Court an act of incorporation.

May 2, 1649. — The General Court say, "Upon the petition of Mistick-side men, they are granted to be a distinct town, and the name thereof to be called *Mauldon*."

1649. — The Middlesex County Records before this date are lost.

1649. — "Horses must be registered in a book kept in each town."

In a neighboring town, church troubles ran so high, in 1650, that they were obliged to call in the civil authorities.

1650. — "Goodman" and "goodwife" were common appellations. "Mr." was applied only to persons of distinction. "Esquire" was seldom used: it was esteemed above that of "reverend." Mr. Josias Plaistowe took corn from the Indians. The General Court ordered him to return the corn, and pay a fine; and "hereafter to be called by the name of Josias, and not Mr., as formerly he used to be."

1657. — The name of Jonathan Wade first appears on the records

of the registry of deeds in Middlesex County, June 11, 1657. Its next occurrence, May 20, 1662.

1670. — Some Indian children were brought up in our English families, and afterwards became idle and intemperate. A gentleman asked the Indian father why this was so. He answered, "Tucks will be tucks, for all old hen be hatch 'em."

1673. — Population of New England, 120,000. Of these, 16,000 could bear arms. Boston had 1,500 families. In 1760, New England had 500,000 inhabitants, and 580 Congregational churches.

1678. — An author says, "At this time, there was not a house in New England which had more than twenty rooms. There were five hundred persons worth each three thousand pounds. The worst cottages were lofted."

February, 1674. — The earliest record of town-meetings in Medford, which has escaped destruction, bears the above date.

Before 1676, there were but few settlements more than twenty miles from the Atlantic coast.

1679. — "The court decide that it is not lawful for a man to marry his former wife's sister." There is no good reason for this; but it would have been wise to have forbidden first-cousins to marry each other.

Apparitions and haunted houses. The belief in them was very common for the first hundred years of our history; and it was a faith full of efficacy to puzzle men and frighten children.

1690. — The delusions of witchcraft never penetrated Medford. (See Mr. Turell's narrative.)

In 1690, Medford chose a sealer of weights and measures.

The "oath of fidelity" was often taken in Medford during the first century. It differed from the "freeman oath."

1697. — "Isaac Royal, merchant, of Boston, was married, by Benjamin Wadsworth, July 1, 1697, to Elizabeth, only child of Asaph Eliot, of Boston."

Hon. Isaac Royal chosen moderator of a town-meeting, — the first mention of his name on the records (about 1755).

May 8, 1697. — Voted to pay the representative eighteen-pence per day during his service in the General Court.

1699. — John Bradstreet, of Medford, descendant of Governor Bradstreet, son of Simon, married his cousin, Mercy Wade, of Medford, Oct. 9, 1699. Their children were Dudley, born Oct. 26, 1701, married Sarah Pierce, Aug. 18, 1724; Ann, born July 7, 1704; Lucy, born May 30, 1706; and Patience, born Feb. 13, 1712. Sarah married Rev. John Tufts, of Newbury, who was born in Medford.

Our ancestors generally assembled in town-meeting at six o'clock, A.M., during the warm weather.

Nov. 26, 1700. — "The above town-meeting was adjourned to the sixth day of December next, to meet at the house of Stephen Willis, sen., about sun-setting."

1700. — Meeting-house in Medford so cold that men struck their feet together, and children gathered around their mothers' foot-stoves.

1700. — At this time, "black dogs" were put into the contribution-box in Medford. A silver coin bore this nickname.

1700. — Elders and messengers. These titles were used in letters missive, till the beginning of this century, to designate the pastors and delegates invited to assist in the ordination of ministers.

1700. — Charlestown voted "that all the waste land belonging to the town, on the north side of Mystic River, should be divided, and laid out equally, to every person an equal share that hath been an inhabitant of this town six years, and is twenty-one years old; and the like share to all widows, householders, that have been six years inhabitants."

1703. — A terrific storm occurred in England. Bishop Kidder, Bishop of Bath and Wells, was killed, with his wife, by the falling of chimneys upon them while in bed in the palace at Wells. He was kinsman of the Kidders of Medford. Mrs. Samuel Kidder, now of Medford, is a descendant of Rev. John Rogers, the martyr.

In 1712, a day-laborer in Medford was allowed two shillings; for a team, one day, five shillings.

The Rev. Aaron Porter's signature may be seen in the town-records, under date of May 15 and Aug. 20, 1717.

June 12, 1717. — There was a hearing before the council concerning the question, whether Cambridge or Charlestown should be the shire-town of Middlesex County. Judge Sewall says, "Mr. Auchmuty pleaded very well for Charlestown. His discourse was very well worth hearing. Mr. Remington alleged and proved Cambridge very pertinately and fully. It was decided for Cambridge on the 13th." Then came the question of concurrence before the House of Deputies. It was a close vote. The judge says, "Could not tell by lifting up the hands: were fain to divide the house. They for Cambridge went to the north side; they for Charlestown, to the south. Cambridge had forty-six; Charlestown, forty-one."

1718. — Ruth Albree, daughter of John Albree, afterwards the mother of John Brooks, was baptized May 4, 1718, and was taken into church Jan. 24, 1743.

May 12, 1718. — "Put to vote, whether persons hiring any persons, or leasing out tenements, in Medford, may be obliged to acquaint the selectmen therewith, or liable to some fine. Voted in the negative."

1720. — Tea began to be used in Medford.

1721. — Medford voted to turn the road away from a house while the smallpox was in that house.

Aug. 14, 1721. — "Sundry inhabitants on the north side of Mystic River, who desired to be set off from Charlestown to Malden,"

were refused their petition by Charlestown. From the earliest times, there seems to have been a strong desire to break away from Charlestown. At first, it was the largest town in the Colony; but town after town has been severed from it, till now it is the smallest territorial town in the State!

In the graveyard at Malden, we find the following:—

"Here lies buried the body of Capt. Peter Tufts, who died Sept. 20, 1731, aged 73 years.

"Also the body of Mrs. Mercy Tufts, wife of Capt. Peter Tufts, who died June 18, 1716, aged 48 years.

"Mercy, daughter of Seaborn Cotton, was born Nov. 3, 1666. She married Captain Peter Tufts, of Medford. Her grandfather was Rev. John Cotton, of England, a very distinguished divine." Dr. Simon Tufts, of Medford, was the youngest son of Peter and Mercy Tufts.

1727.—Mr. Thomas Seccomb left valuable records, in manuscript, containing a notice of every clergyman who preached in Medford, and all the texts preached from, between 1727 and 1774; also a record of all baptisms and all contributions.

Book No 1	begins	Sept.	3,	1727;	and ends	June	1,	1736.
"	"	2	"	June	20,	1736;	"	Feb. 28, 1746.
"	"	3	"	March	3,	1746;	"	Dec. 3, 1767.
"	"	4	"	Dec.	20,	1767;	"	May 1, 1774.

In the second meeting-house, 5,134 sermons were preached, and 1,218 persons baptized.

Oct. 29, 1727.—The great earthquake occurred on this day (Sunday); and the selectmen of Medford appointed the next Wednesday, Nov. 2, to be observed as a day of fasting and humiliation that account.

September, 1729.—The Yankee habit of using a jack-knife on occasions and in all places seems to have given our town some trouble; for at this time they resolve, by a public vote, to prosecute those persons who have cut the seats of the new meeting-house.

Feb. 17, 1731.—Mr. Turell says in his record, "*Married, standing together*, William Watson and Abigail Hall." Was this the first time he had seen a couple so placed?

Sept. 12, 1731.—Rev. John Seccomb preached in Medford.

1735.—Sampson, a negro slave, was sorely frightened by a wild bear and cub, which he met in the woods, near Governor Cradock's house. In a rock on the north-east border of Medford, near the corner of Melrose, is a deep excavation, called *Bear's Den*.

Oct. 8, 1738.—Governor Belcher attended meeting in Medford, Sunday. Rev. Mr. Turell preached.

Rev. Joshua Tufts preached in Medford, Aug. 24, 1740.

A species of very destructive worm appeared in July, 1743. They destroyed both grass and corn. Mr. Turell preached, July 8, on the event, from Lam. iii. 39, and Ezek. xviii. 25.

1744. — A long-tailed comet, of unusual brightness, frightened some of our people more than Mr. Whitefield had; but a wag here said, "that he thought it the most profitable itinerant preacher and friendly new-light that had yet appeared."

1745. — Medford voted thus: Any person who allows his dog to go into the meeting-house on Sunday shall pay ten shillings (old tenor) for each offence.

1749. — Some idea of travelling expenses may be obtained from the acts of the town relative to their farm on the Piscataqua River. They wished to sell the farm for two thousand pounds (old tenor); and therefore chose Lieutenant Stephen Hall, jun., and Captain Samuel Brooks, to go to Portsmouth, N.H., and settle some claims pertaining to the land; and they voted forty pounds (old tenor) to be given them, to bear the expenses of the journey.

Robert Burns is a name that frequently occurs in the Medford records about the middle of the eighteenth century.

1750. — The various spelling of proper names by the different town-clerks of Medford sometimes makes it difficult to determine how families spelled their own names.

1750. — A gallows and a whipping-post stood near Porter's tavern, in Cambridge; and this gave rise to the schoolboy strophe: —

"Cambridge is a famous town,  
Both for wit and knowledge:  
Some they whip, and some they hang,  
And some they send to college."

Sept. 3, 1752. — The Protestants in England adopted the 1st of January as the beginning of the year, instead of the 25th of March; and Sept. 3 was changed to Sept. 14.

Jan. 29, 1753. — "Dr. Simon Tufts, and Lucy Tufts, his wife, of Medford, gave a quitclaim deed to Thomas Dudley of all their right to the property of their honored father, William Dudley, Esq., of Roxbury."

In 1755, Massachusetts raised a large part of the two thousand troops who were to dislodge the *French Neutrals* in Nova Scotia. Medford furnished its share. These Acadians were conquered, and they and their effects scattered through the colonies. One thousand of the wretched and proscribed sufferers were distributed in Massachusetts. Eight of them were cared for in Medford. They staid a long time; and the kindness of our people reconciled them to their lot. The family of Le Bosquet was one that remained here.

May 10, 1756. — "Voted that the money gathered on Thanksgiving-days be given to the poor by the deacons." This was the beginning of that excellent custom.

1757. — Stephen Hall gave one hundred pounds (old tenor) for the purchase of a funeral-pall which should belong to the town. Whereupon, voted that it should be free for the town; but that "half a dollar shall be paid for its use whenever it goes out of town."



1758. — Rev. Ebenezer Turell wrote his first will, in which he gave the house he purchased of John Giles to the church in Medford, "for the use of the ministry for ever." He afterwards wrote two different wills. The bonds and mortgages owned by him in 1772 amounted to £4,860.

1759. — In recording marriages, the Rev. Mr. Turell often designated the trade or profession of the bridegroom. Jan. 4, 1759, he married a man, and called him "a ranger."

1759. — The first time of using the silver baptismal basin was Sept. 9, 1759, when Benjamin, son of Benjamin Francia, was baptized. The last baptism in the second meeting-house was of Rhoda, daughter of Moses Tufts, Feb. 4, 1770. The first in the new meeting-house was Lydia, daughter of Samuel Teel, March 18, 1770.

Nov. 24, 1759. — The name of Mead occurs for the first time in the Medford records.

1760. — The word *dollar* occurs in the Medford records for the first time.

1760. — A certain clergyman said to an Indian, "I am sorry to see you drink rum." The Indian replied, "Yes, we Indians do *drink* rum; but we do not *make* it."

1761. — The first record of any vote of thanks in Medford bears date of May 18, 1761, "thanking Mr. Thomas Brooks for his good services as treasurer."

1762. — Wages for a man's labor one day, three shillings and fourpence (lawful money); for a man and team, six shillings and eightpence.

Nov. 1, 1763. — The Stamp Act went into operation.

In 1763, there were nine hundred and five full-blooded Indians in the Old Colony.

Sept. 7, 1767. — Voted that the one hundred and three hymns written by Dr. Watts be used in public worship, in connection with Tate and Brady's version of the Psalms.

Thomas Seccomb was town-clerk for twenty-two years, and resigned in 1767. He wrote a very legible hand, spelled his words properly, and was the only person in Medford who seemed to have any care for records, or any thought of posterity in them.

Oct. 13, 1768. — Rev. Edward Brooks preached for Mr. Turell.

Royalton, Worcester County, Mass., was named in honor of Colonel Royal, of Medford.

1770. — The engraving of the house in which the writer of this history was born is placed at the end of this volume, as his signature.

March 26, 1770. — "Last Tuesday, Henry Lloyd, Esq., set out on a journey to New York, Philadelphia, and the southern colonies; and it was observed that the gentleman's whole apparel and house furniture were of American manufacture. His clothes, linen, shoes, stockings, boots, gloves, hat, even wig and wig-call, were all manufactured and made up in New England. An example truly worthy of imitation."

May 14, 1772. — "Voted that the selectmen give liberty to Mr. Noah Floyd to build a shop on his land before the meeting-house."

1772. — For a day's labor by a man, three shillings and sixpence; for a man and team, six shillings and eightpence.

1772. — Medford chose bread-weighers. It would be a wise law that should re-establish, through the State, such officers, who would protect the poor against imposition in this all-important article of daily food. Such officers in Europe are deemed indispensable.

1774. — An old house, owned, and kept as a tavern, by Eben. Hills, stood in the market-place. This year, it was purchased by Mr. Jonathan Porter, and kept by him as a tavern and a store, and was a favorite resort for British and Hessian officers during the Revolution. In 1785, Mr. Porter took down the house, discontinued the tavern, and built his private residence and store on the spot where they continue to this day.

1775. — Before the battle of Bunker Hill, General Stark fixed his head-quarters at Medford, in the house built by Mr. Jonathan Wade, near the Medford House, on the east side of the street. After the battle, twenty-five of the general's men, who had been killed, were brought here, and buried in the field, about fifty or sixty rods north of Gravelly Bridge. Their bones have been discovered recently.

1775. — Our patriot fathers cut down those "white-pine trees which his majesty had reserved for the use of his royal navy," and supplied the American troops with fuel at Cambridge and Charlestown.

1775. — Major Andrew McClary, of Colonel Stark's regiment, was a brave and good man. After the battle of Bunker Hill, he rode to Medford to procure bandages for the wounded. After his return, a shot from a frigate, laying where Cragie's Bridge is, passed through his body. "He leaped a few feet from the ground, pitched forward, and fell dead on his face. He was carried to Medford, and interred with the honors of war." He lies about fifty or sixty rods north of the old burying-ground.

June 16, 1775. — Colonel Dearborn's troops, from New Hampshire, stopped in Medford through the night, and marched early for Winter Hill on the morning of the 17th.

February, 1776. — While the British troops held possession of Boston, an English officer, in disguise, left the town, and came to Medford to see a friend who was dangerously ill; and, although he came under cover of the night, the Americans in Charlestown suspected him, and followed him to Medford. His apprehension and death were almost certain. What to do, or where to fly, he knew not; but to decide speedily was imperative. He knocked at the door of Benjamin Hall, Esq., and asked to see that gentleman in his entry. The servant told him that Mr. Hall could not be disturbed, because he was engaged at a sitting of the "Vigilance Committee"! "Good Heavens!" he exclaimed to himself, "here I am

in the lion's mouth." Rallying from this surprise, he told the servant to "go and ask Mr. Hall to step here a moment." She went; and soon Mr. Hall appeared, leaving behind him Joshua Symonds, Samuel Kidder, Stephen Hall, jun., and Ebenezer Hall. The stranger asked an interview alone for an instant. They went together into a side room, when he said to Mr. Hall, "I come to put myself under your protection. I am a British officer. I came to Medford to see a sick friend. I am pursued; and shall be killed, if I am caught. I throw myself on your magnanimity." Mr. Hall replied, "You could not have appealed to any man who feels less sympathy with your cause. I go, with all my head and heart and hand, for the freedom of the Colonies; and the 'Vigilance Committee' of this town is this moment in session in an adjoining room; and, if I was suspected of harboring a British officer, I should be mobbed. You must leave my house immediately." The officer replied, that he was ready to make any concessions or promises, and was ready to die; but did not wish to be seized by an infuriated soldiery, and hung on the first tree. He therefore only asked to be shielded for a few hours. Mr. Hall now felt that protection to such an unarmed man was an act of magnanimity; and, making the distinction between a private gentleman and a public enemy, he took a candle, and told the officer to follow him. He led him into his garret, and secreted him behind some old boxes, having made him promise to leave the house at midnight. The officer was perfectly happy, wedged in between the bags and barrels of a dusty garret; and there he lay, in total darkness, till the promised hour, when Mr. Hall showed him the front door; and he went in safety, thanking his generous enemy as the saviour of his life.

Jan. 4, 1779. — Our town-record reads thus: "Mr. Jonathan Patten says he will use his endeavor that Mr. Foster shall not use any more charcoal in the blacksmith-shop near the bridge; and, if he still persists in using charcoal, that he, the said Patten, will desire Mr. Foster to quit the shop." How Mr. Blacksmith Foster could get along with his work in those days without charcoal, we do not see; and why this municipal interdict, we do not know.

Where the town-pump now stands, in the market-place, there was a small pond, whose edges were covered with a growth of small flags; and there are persons now living, whose fathers have told them that wild ducks were shot in that pond.

May 19, 1780. — This was the *dark day*. By ten o'clock, A.M., it had the appearance of night. Pomp, a negro in Medford, became frightened, and, going to his master, said, "Massa, the day of judgment has come: what shall I do?" "Why, Pomp, you'd better wash up clean, and put on your Sunday clothes." Pomp, perceiving that his master was not frightened, began to produce proofs. "Massa, it *has* come; for the hens are all going to roost." "Well, Pomp, they show their sense." "And the tide, massa, in the river, has stopped running." "Well, Pomp, it always does at high

water." "But, massa, it feels cold; and this darkness grows more and more." "So much the better, Pomp; for the day of judgment will be all fire and light." Pomp concluded not to wash up, but wait.

1781. — "New-England money." This epithet is used in the Medford records, for the first time, in 1781, when the town voted to raise one thousand three hundred pounds, to pay interest on their debt.

1781. — When the news of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis reached Medford, 1781, the inhabitants immediately testified their joy by a bonfire on the top of Pasture Hill. Wood and rags, covered with tar, were the inflammable materials used to express the jubilation.

The first register of deeds in Middlesex County chosen, Dec. 20, 1784. There was but one candidate, — William Winthrop, Esq., — who received seventeen votes in Medford.

1785. — "Aunt Jenny" Watts, of Medford, carried baked puddings and beans, on horseback, in market-baskets, to Cambridge College twice each week, and would retail her load only to undergraduates! She sold the best of articles, at the lowest prices, and was almost overwhelmed with customers. She said she was the *beanefactor* of the college, and had no desire to make the young men mealy-mouthed or pudding-headed.

Aug. 7, 1786. — For the first time, Medford granted liberty of building horse-sheds behind the meeting-house.

Rev. Mr. Osgood boarded many years in the family of Deacon Richard Hall, and a very close intimacy blessed both parties afterwards. On a Sunday, Mrs. Hall was taken ill in church, and her husband went out with her. After some time, the deacon returned. As soon as he had shut the door, Mr. Osgood stopped in his sermon, and said, "Mr. Hall, how is aunt now?" "She is better," was the reply.

1789. — Thomas Brooks, Esq., acquired great popularity as one of the "marrying justices." One day, while riding on horseback to Woburn, he discovered a party of six young persons — three male, and three female — riding on horseback towards him. He guessed their errand; and they guessed that the cocked hat, bush-wig, and silver buckles approaching them must belong to "the squire." Both parties stopped. The bridegroom announced his wishes, and the squire replied thus: "My young friends, we are here in the midst of this lofty forest, upon an unfrequented road, with God's clear sky over us, and his green earth under us. We shall not be disturbed. I propose to solemnize your marriage here: what say you?" They gladly consented. He told them not to dismount, but to arrange themselves in due order, — the gentlemen on one side, and the ladies on the other. This being done, he placed his horse so as to be directly in front of the bride and bridegroom. Then, taking off his hat, he began his prayer; and report says that he was "gifted in prayer," and that, on this occasion, "he prayed like an angel."

The introductory service concluded, the plight of vows was made, the union declared, and the benediction pronounced; and then the whole party journeyed back together, rejoicing in the poetry appended to the great event.

## *Thomas Brooks*

Medford was represented in the General Court by a conscientious and trustworthy man, who had fallen into the habit of sleeping after dinner. Sleep he must, and sleep he would. Medford had petitioned the Legislature for a grant of certain rights touching the fishery in Mystic River. This gentleman had presented the petition; and the day was fixed for its consideration by the house. That day had arrived; and the Medford representative was all alive to the question, and had prepared his speech for the decisive moment, in defence of the petition. Two sessions were held that day; and the Medford fisheries were to come up immediately after dinner! How, then, could our representative get his nap? He went to his seat in the house at a very early moment; and soon his next neighbor came and sat beside him. It now occurred to him that he might safely secure a short nap, by asking his neighbor to wake him when the subject of Medford fisheries was called up. His friendly neighbor promised to do so: therefore Medford went to sleep. The house soon came to order; and it was then proposed to pass another bill first, because no debate would be needed upon it. The bill was for the suppression of houses of ill-fame. It was not debated; and the vote upon it was about to be taken, when our representative's next neighbor thought that his friend would like to vote on the occasion, and therefore awoke him suddenly. He had hardly got his eyes and wits fairly open before the speaker cried out, in the usual phrase, "Is the house ready for the question?" Medford sprang upon his feet in an instant, exclaiming, "Mr. Speaker! I must ask the attention of the house for a few moments to some remarks on this important and interesting question; because, Mr. Speaker, many of my constituents get their living by this very business." A roar of laughter burst from every quarter of the house. The Medford representative stood aghast in raw wonder. As soon as quiet could be restored, the speaker said to him, "Do you know what the question before the house is?" "Why, yes: it's fishing in Mystic River, ain't it?" Another peal of laughter convulsed the assembly.

March 5, 1792. — Isaac Floyd chosen sexton. This is the first time an officer with this name appears on our records.

Jan. 1, 1794. — Voted that the selectmen purchase a new cushion for the pulpit. They accordingly purchased "the green velvet one," which some of us, who preached our first sermon from it, remember with all the distinctness that people remember the time when they had "that great fever."

May 12, 1794. — A new pew in Medford meeting-house sold at auction, at twenty-four pounds. In the same year, good oak wood sold at one pound per cord.

1794. — Joseph Kidder, son of Deacon Samuel Kidder, strayed from home into the woods back of Pasture Hill. He was three years old; and, being weary, he fell asleep under an apple-tree, and there slept till the next day. It was in July, and the weather very clear. The disappearance of the child created great alarm; and many inhabitants spent the night in traversing the woods, searching the clay-pits, and dredging the river. During the forenoon, he was found near where he slept, "his head filled with dew, and his locks with drops of the night."

After Sept. 1, 1795, all accounts in Medford were kept in dollars, cents, and mills.

1797. — Mrs. Benjamin Hall presented the town with a funeral-pall, suitable to be used at the burial of young persons.

1798. — A "deer reeve" chosen in Medford. For what?

1800. — About this time, the "Ohio fever" prevailed; and some from Medford emigrated to that western land of promise. They have prospered greatly. A member of the United States Senate, and a member of the United States House of Representatives, at the present time, are Ohio children from the oldest Medford stock.

Several years ago, two Medford gentlemen were speaking of a young man, who was acting the sorry part of spendthrift and libertine. One of the gentlemen said, "Oh! he is sowing his wild oats." "Yes," replied the other; "and the fool don't know they'll all come up again."

1800. — After this time, "commonable beasts" — i. e., horses, oxen, cows, sheep, and hogs — were not allowed to go at large in the public roads.

The first "clerk of the market" chosen, March 2, 1801.

1804. — During the first part of Rev. Dr. Osgood's ministry, the number of children baptized, in each year, was about fifteen; which number steadily increased till it reached its maximum, of forty-one, in 1804.

1805. — Health Committee chosen for the first time. Does this show the healthiness of the town?

1805. — The Medford *omnibus*, named "Governor Brooks," was said to be the first vehicle of the kind built in New England. It was made by Mr. Osgood Bradley, of Worcester, Mass.; and first appeared on its route, Oct. 18, 1836. It cost \$650. Eighteen persons could be seated inside, and six outside. It was owned and driven by Mr. Joseph Wyman, of Medford, who began his new business, Feb. 16, 1805; and, for thirty years, drove daily a public coach between Medford and Boston, without overturning it. The fare was thirty-seven and a half cents for many years; but competition reduced it to twenty-five.

1808. — In the public school, an assistant teacher is provided for the first time.

1808. — Digging for hidden money, near the "Rock Landing," was three times repeated by (as is said) Mr. James Francis, of Medford, and Mr. James Hall, of Charlestown. We remember seeing the three excavations. The first, on the southern brow of Rock Hill, was a hole four feet deep and four feet in diameter, and was enclosed within a small circular furrow dug in the earth. The work was done in the night. The second, in Mr. Jonathan Brooks's land, was within thirty feet of the river, and was small in circumference, and quite deep. The third was within ten feet of the river, by the *bathing-rock*. It disclosed a cave walled up on each side, and arched; its length about six feet, its width three, and its height three. The rocks were red, and so soft that they were ground and used in painting Captain Richardson's house. No rocks of that kind are known in this country. These diggings were at different times; but no one has ever told what success attended the explorations. Other small trials were made in the eastern part of the town. Spirits are now substituted for witch-hazel.

1808. — *Snowballing*. At this time, the boys who lived east of the meeting-house were called *maggots*; and they who lived west of it were called *fag-enders*. Between these parties, the most furious and unbrotherly battles were fought each winter with snowballs. Snow forts were erected behind the meeting-house; and so high ran the spirit of contest, that the boys from the east procured a small cannon, which they loaded so heavily, that, on its discharge, it burst, and wounded a boy in the face. The effect of that injury continues to this day.

1809. — Two representatives to the General Court elected in Medford.

1809. — The number of deaths in Medford, between 1774 and 1809, was 701.

1810. — Medford had a large choir of volunteer singers, under the faithful Ephraim Bailey. On Sunday, once, the pitch-pipe set the pitch so high that the whole choir broke down. Still, Bailey tried on the second verse, and again broke down. General Brooks could not endure it any longer; and he rose in his pew, beckoned to Bailey, and said, "Hadn't you better take another pitch?" Bailey replied, "No, sir: I guess we can get through it."

1811, May 18. — "Voted to instruct the representative of Medford in the General Court to oppose the petition of Peter Tufts, praying to be set off to Charlestown." The petition was granted.

1814. — The free seats near the pulpit in the meeting-house, which were formerly occupied by aged men and women, were sold, and two pews built in their place.

1815. — *Nahant Parties*. At this time, when only a few persons resided at Nahant, it was the custom for families in Medford to join in a party to that beautiful promontory. From ten to twenty

chaises would start together ; and, reaching Mr. Breed's, the ladies and gentlemen, girls and boys, would proceed to fishing from the rocks and boats. Each one wore the commonest clothes ; and the day was passed in all sorts of sports. A fish-dinner was an agreed part of the fare ; and a supper at Lynn Hotel closed the eating of the day. The party rode home by moonlight ; and, by ten o'clock, were tired enough to go to bed.

Dec. 10, 1816. — The town of BROOKS, in Hancock County, Maine, containing 13,744 acres, was named in honor of the governor.

Every town rejoices in some euphonious local names. Medford has Sodom, Ram-head, Labor in Vain, No Man's Friend, Hardscrabble.

A minister was asked if he would attend an evening meeting for religious worship. He answered, "No: I have no opinion of religion got by candle-light."

The first time any meeting-house in Medford had been heated by a stove was Dec. 18, 1820.

1822. — The delta of trees, within the triangular fence, which is in the public road, at the junction of High and Grove Streets, near the Lowell Railroad Station, in West Medford, was planted by the Hon. Peter C. Brooks in 1822 ; and the fence was built at his expense.

1825. — Medford has not been a resort for Jews ; but it had one who is remembered with interest, — Abraham Touro, eminent for his social and generous qualities. When General Lafayette reached Massachusetts, Mr. Touro offered him his noble horse for his entrance into Boston. On the day of that triumphant entry, Mr. Touro was standing in his chaise, to catch his first sight of the illustrious visitor, when a sudden start of his horse threw him from his place, and broke his leg. The fracture was a very bad one, and the patient grew worse daily. The physicians and surgeons did all they could, and finally assured him that nothing but amputation could save his life. With a Jew's traditional prejudice against that operation, he firmly answered thus : "*No !* I will never go into heaven with one leg."

He left about two hundred thousand dollars ; and distributed it, by will, in legacies varying from five to twenty thousand dollars. He gave much in charity. He left a large sum to keep the synagogue in Newport, R.I., in good repair.

1825. — *Parties in the Woods.* Within the first twenty years of this century, it was customary for select parties of girls and boys, in whortleberry-time, to go into the woods near Pine Hill, or at the Bower, and there frolic in true rustic style. A long extempore table was crowded with eatables, which had been contributed by the several members of the party. Rural dresses and schoolboy manners gave zest to the occasion ; while dancing on the grass allowed all to join. The coming home in procession, or in carts, gave the last touch to the jubilant scene.



May 4, 1829, the streets in Medford received their names.

1829. — Voted that each owner of a dog shall pay \$1.25 annually as a tax: also that each dog shall wear a collar; and, if found without one, its owner shall pay \$10.

1830. — Voted to have the bell rung at twelve, M., and nine, P.M.

1836. — Mrs. John Fulton, who died this year, aged ninety-five, was one of those who helped to dress the wounds of the soldiers who were in the battle of Bunker Hill. Many of the wounded soldiers were brought to Medford. She was a true patriot; and General Washington honored her with a visit. At that time, they had bought a punch-bowl; and the general was the first person who drank out of it. The bowl is now owned by Mr. Frederick Bradley, of Boston. Mr. John Fulton, of Medford, was cousin to Mr. Robert Fulton, the inventor of steamboats; and they were once prisoners together. Mrs. Fulton's mother was a Wier, who came over with the "Scotch-Irish" company.

1840. — The pillars which sustained the gallery of the third meeting-house (1770) are now in use in West Medford, on the outside of the house of the late Jonathan Brooks.

*Mr. Turell's Portrait.* — In Church Records, vol. iii. p. 104, are the following: "1842, July. — The church received, from the hand of Dudley Hall, a bequest of the late Turell Tufts, Esq., — two pieces of plate for the communion-table; and a portrait of the Rev. Mr. Turell, one of the former pastors of this church.

"Aug. 7. — At a meeting of the church this day, a letter was read by Dudley Hall, from Samuel Turell Armstrong, requesting the church to transfer to him, during his lifetime, the above-mentioned portrait of Mr. Turell. The church voted unanimously that this request be complied with; and that Dudley Hall, the treasurer, be authorized to deliver the portrait to Mr. Armstrong."

It is now in the possession of Mrs. S. T. Armstrong, widow, in Boston.

1854. — In the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, of October, is a biographical notice of Hon. Peter C. Brooks, written by Hon. Edward Everett, doing justice to the character of our distinguished townsman.

1854. — Captain Duncan Ingraham married the widow of Dr. Simon Tufts, as his second wife, and resided in Medford. By his first wife, he had a son, named Nathaniel, who endeavored to force back into slavery Cæsar, a Malay. Nathaniel had a son, named Duncan N., who attended our public schools, and is remembered as a boy of spirit and force. He has recently rendered himself famous by his bold measure at Smyrna for the rescue of an Hungarian. So popular is this measure, that even the working-classes of England have united to present to him a valuable chronometer. It bears the following inscription: "Presented to Captain Ingraham, of the United States navy, by some thousands of the British working-classes, for his noble conduct in rescuing Mar-

tin Koszta, the Hungarian refugee, from the Austrian authorities, April, 1854."

1855.—Mr. Benjamin Noyes, son of Benjamin, was born in West Medford, and educated at the public school. He is now head engineer in constructing one hundred miles of railroad for the Emperor of the Russias.

1855.—There are many stumps of large pitch-pine trees now remaining in East Medford, on land of Mr. Charles Hall. The field is called "stump-marsh." At the usual *spring-tides*, the salt-water covers this field from four to eight inches in depth. Could the forest of pines have lived and grown up, if thus covered with salt-water every fortnight? Is proof found here of the theory, that the land on the New-England coast is sinking?

1855.—William Tufts, Esq., born in Medford, March 1, 1787, entered the State House, as clerk in the office of the adjutant-general, in 1818; and, with the exception of three years, has been employed, till this year, as confidential clerk, under the different administrations. He has been called "the oldest man of the State House." No one was so able to aid seekers after historical documents, and no one could have been more ready.

1855—1655.—What would our Medford ancestors have said if they could have anticipated this time, when speed is deified, and when haste seems to increase with the means of haste?

"Tramp, tramp, across the land;  
Splash, splash, across the sea!"

## L E T T E R.

IN closing the history of one of the oldest towns of Massachusetts, we are naturally led to the inquiry, How will the condition of those born here two hundred years after us compare with that of those born here two hundred years before us? Standing between these two extremes, our hearts become moved with a parental regard towards children who will live as far from us in the future as our fathers did in the past. Had we a telegraph for time, as we have one for space, we would gladly send forward our welcomes and wishes, to be in waiting for them; but the only chance we have of reaching them with our messages of love is to trust in the preservation of musty historic records in fire-proof libraries. How small the hope! A block of driftwood, in the Pacific, is said to

have found its way into the Atlantic, and finally reached a shore. Presuming on this smallest of all chances, we would now cast our historic block into the deep waters of 1855; hoping, that, after it has been tossed by the waves and winds of two centuries, it may be driven on the shore of 2055. Should it have this unexpected rescue, we would, in such case, try to cheer it, amid the awkwardness of its antique dress and the sorrows of its shattered condition, by sending with it our following *letter of introduction*: —

*The Inhabitants of Medford in 1855, to the Inhabitants of Medford in 2055, send greeting:*

CHILDREN AND TOWNSMEN, — As we close this volume of history, which we have written for you, we would not send it without expressing our united and hearty good wishes for your health, prosperity, and happiness. That we have thought of you much and often, you will readily believe. We have hoped that physical training will in your day be so applied, that you can be strong like Maximinus; intellectual development so secured, that you can analyze like Bacon; moral power so advanced, that you can conquer like Paul; and true Christianity so received, that you can be one with Christ, as he is one with God.

The points in which you will exceed us are of course unknown to us; but we have unbounded faith in the energies of man. Onward and upward is the law; "Excelsior" the motto. You may look back on our age, and perhaps call it an age of darkness, persecution, and bad philosophy, and call it by its right name. Looking through the glimmerings of the future, we now, therefore, rejoice with you in advance over a progress in natural science, intellectual philosophy, and moral truth, to us inconceivable. The earth and sea, the air and light, will doubtless perform for you a thousand offices of help and beauty of which we never dreamed. The law regulating the weather will by you be understood; and you may journey through the depths of ocean and the depths of air as securely as we do on the surface of the ground. The waste fields now around us will doubtless, in your day, be filled with a crowded population; and Medford, as a part of the capital, may have lost its present individuality. We here solemnly and affectionately bequeath to you all we possess; with the hope and the prayer, that, long before our wishes reach you, there may be,

as far as there can be, an end to the blasting power of ignorance and the damning power of sin ; that the fires of intemperance, and the injustice of slavery, and the crime of war, may be no more seen ; that all superstition, polytheism, and idolatry, all violations of the eternal right, and all the bitterness of sectarian zeal, may have passed to their graves for ever. In one word, we hope and pray, that, as your turn shall come to act and suffer the allotments of humanity, there may not be on earth one rational being who does not cheerfully acknowledge the *fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man*.

To you, we must seem among the ancients ; and you may wonder how we looked, felt, and acted. The laws of Nature do not change ; and your organs will obey them as do ours. You look at the light blue of the sky, or the dark blue of the ocean ; at the green grass of summer, or the yellow leaf of autumn ; at the brightness of Orion, or the mountains of the moon ; at the changing hues of sunset, or the bursting splendors of the aurora ; on the innocent gambols of a child, or the sweet smile of a parent ; on the deep sorrow of misfortune, or the marble face of death. You look at these ; and, let us tell you, they all appeared to us exactly as they do to you.

In the woods, you hear their feathered minstrelsy ; and, in the bower, the advertising cricket. At Niagara, you hear the heavy tones of its pouring ; and, on the rocky Atlantic shore, the thunder of the sea. In the angry debate, you hear the sharp voice of passion ; and, in the family circle, the sweet song of love. And, be assured, these sounds, so well known to you, were as well known to us. To you, the fragrance of the rose and the miasma of the fen, the sweet of honey and the bitter of wormwood, the touch of fire and the feeling of ice, are probably the very same which we have experienced. Each of our senses has carried its report to the brain by that faithful electricity of the nerves in which you now rejoice.

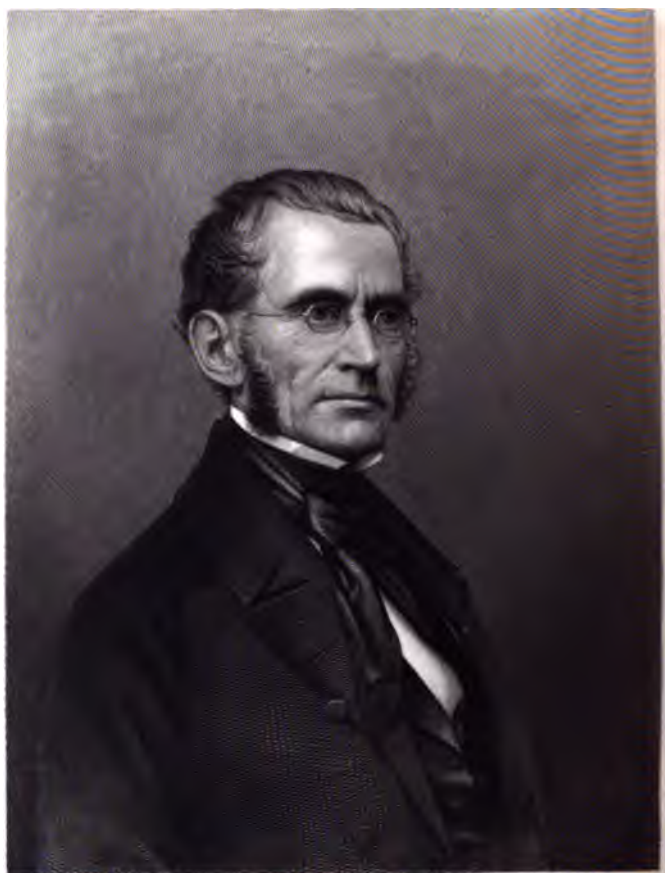
Your minds, too, though enriched by superior cultivation, have attributes in common with ours. You delight to read the poems of Homer and Virgil, and repeat the orations of Demosthenes and Cicero ; you sometimes tire amid the sublimities of Milton, and love to see man and Nature lay their treasures at Shakspeare's feet. And here let us say, that your classic approbation and noble fire do not probably differ much from ours.

In the sweep of centuries, the heart changes less than the head. You feel indignant at the abuse of power and the triumph of wrong, at the sight of ingratitude and the thirst for revenge ; while your whole soul melts with sympathy at the sight of suffering, and leaps with thanksgiving to perform the office of the good Samaritan. Your love of country is as strong as it is noble ; and your patriotic hearts beat with generous exultation at the name of our Washington and yours, of our Franklin and yours. Your love of home is stronger yet. In you, the delicate tendrils of domestic affection intertwine themselves life-long around the dear objects of your fire-sides ; and for them you are ready to labor, and, if need be, you are willing to die. Above all, your minds are illumined by a Christian faith, your hearts sanctified by divine grace, and your souls made living temples of the living God. How far we resemble you in these riches of the heart, we dare not say. It has been our endeavor to cherish them all.

Standing, as we now do, mid-way in time between our first ancestors and you, we turn reverently towards them to render our homage of gratitude, and turn cheerfully towards you to express our fulness of hope ; and, with the orator of our century, we would say, —

“Advance, then, ye future generations ! We would hail you, as you rise, in your long succession, to fill the places which we now fill, and to taste the blessings of existence, where we are passing, and soon shall have passed, our human duration. We bid you welcome to this pleasant land of the Fathers. We bid you welcome to the healthful skies and the verdant fields of New England. We greet your accession to the great inheritance which we have enjoyed. We welcome you to the blessings of good government and religious liberty. We welcome you to the treasures of science and the delights of learning. We welcome you to the transcendent sweets of domestic life, — to the happiness of kindred and parents and children. We welcome you to the immeasurable blessings of rational existence, the immortal hope of Christianity, and the light of everlasting truth.”





*Chas. Brooks*

*From the Collection of the*

## REGISTER OF FAMILIES.\*

"Remember the days of old; consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will show thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee." — DEUT. xxxii. 7.

- 1 ALBREE, JOHN, b. in the Island of New Providence in 1688; came to Boston in 1700, where he m., in 1711, Elizabeth Green, of Boston, a cousin of Gov. Belcher. She d. Dec. 6, 1751; and he d. Aug. 28, 1755. Children: —
  - 1- 2 Joseph, b. 1712.
  - 3 Elizabeth, „ Jan. 28, 1716; d. Mar. 17, 1735.
  - 4 Ruth, „ May 17, 1718; m. Caleb Brooks.
  - 5 Susanna, „ 1722; „ John Pratt.

John Albree had a sister, Elizabeth, who d. unm.
- 1- 2 JOSEPH ALBREE m. Judith Reeves, Dec. 23, 1756: she was a dau. of Sam. R., and d. Jan. 26, 1778, aged 43. He d. Mar. 26, 1777, leaving children: —
  - 2- 6 John, b. Nov. 9, 1757.
  - 7 Joseph, „ Aug. 15, 1760; m. Susan Dodge, d. s. p. Feb. 16, 1815.
  - 8 Samuel, „ Oct. 20, 1761.
  - 9 Elizabeth, „ May 17, 1768; „ Jonathan Brooks; d. Mar. 31, 1826.
- 2- 6 JOHN ALBREE m. Lydia Tufts, Jan. 5, 1793, who d. Apr. 27, 1850. He d. Nov. 6, 1842. Children: —
  - 6-10 John, b. Jan. 23, 1794; m. { 1st, N. Shepherd, Feb. 10, 1824.  
2d, Mar. Child, June 14, 1854.
  - 11 Lydia, „ Apr. 24, 1798; d. May 31, 1822.
  - 12 George, „ Feb. 1, 1803.
  - 13 William T., „ July 8, 1805.
  - 14 Elizabeth, „ Mar. 1, 1810; m. John A. Downie, April 12, 1838.
- 2- 8 SAMUEL ALBREE m. Martha Hodge, of Amherst, May 16, 1786, who d. Apr. 2, 1841, aged 72. He d. Feb. 22, 1841. He had —

\* Wherever two numbers are connected by a hyphen, the first is the number of the parent; and the second, of the child. Therefore, in every family, the grandfather, father, and child have their numbers in the same paragraph. Thus in the Albree family: Joseph m. Judith Reeves. The 1-2 against his name refers to the previous paragraph, where 1 is his father's number, and 2 his own. In the 2-6, 7, 8, &c., these latter are his children's numbers, in the regular succession of descendants of the first John Albree.

The abbreviations used are b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; unm. for unmarried; d. s. p. for died *sine prole* (without issue).



- 8-16 Samuel R., b. Oct. 29, 1787; d. Feb. 26, 1788.  
 16 Thomas R., „ Apr. 10, 1790; „ Oct. 2, 1791.  
 17 Joseph, „ Oct. 27, 1792; „ Apr. 19, 1796.  
 18 Elizabeth, „ Nov. 14, 1794; m. Peter Hall.  
 19 Samuel, „ June 1, 1799; d. June 23, 1827.  
 20 Martha, „ Sep. 10, 1801; „ Apr. 20, 1802.
- 6-12 GEORGE ALBREE m., Mar. 27, 1828, Martha Curing, of Pittsburg, and had —
- 12-21 John, b. Mar. 14, 1829.  
 22 George C., „ Jan. 23, 1831; d. July 1, 1835.  
 23 William A., „ June 9, 1833; „ Dec. 22, 1836.  
 24 Joseph, „ Sep. 15, 1835.  
 25 Robert C., „ Feb. 21, 1838.  
 26 Elizabeth P., „ Oct. 15, 1840.

#### *Family of Albree.*

We can trace this Medford family to Nassau, in the Island of New Providence, the capital of the Bahamas. In 1672, the English government sent Mr. Collingworth to superintend the settlement of that island and its chief city by Englishmen. The attempt succeeded but imperfectly; because the coasts were infested with pirates, and the Spanish were moved by jealousy to check English power. Mr. Collingworth, after a few years, resigned his office in despair; and the government appointed Mr. Clark governor of the island, and gave him means for sustaining himself. The early English settlers were selected for their energy and enterprise; and they fixed on Nassau as their central port. The place grew and flourished; but its Spanish enemies were numerous and bloodthirsty. They made a sudden and warlike descent upon it, and captured the brave Clark; and, in order to show their future intentions, they "roasted the English governor alive." In one of these barbaric assaults, in 1699, the unoffending inhabitants were put to the sword; and two little children were that day made orphans. One was a boy, named John Albree, who was born in 1686; and the other was his sister, Elizabeth, who was three years younger. The brother fled with his sister to seek protection in a Boston vessel, which was there for cargo. The captain knew that the tragic story of the children was true; and, with the characteristic warmth of a sailor's heart, he took the weeping orphans to his arms, and offered to bring them to Boston and provide for them. They accepted, but wished to get something from their father's house. The captain went to the house; but could find nothing worth taking away, save an *old English one-day clock*, which the plunderers had spared. That he took; and that clock is now in possession of Misses Elizabeth and Lucy Ann Brooks, in Medford, and will keep time well, although two hundred years old.

Early in the year 1700, John Albree and Elizabeth Albree arrived in Boston, and were tenderly cared for by the family of the captain who brought them. They were put to school, and taught to labor; and, when John was fourteen years old, he was indentured as an apprentice, for seven years, to a weaver in Malden. His master found him a silent and thoughtful boy, and made him a good weaver. His sister, at her own request, became an inmate of his master's family. These children annually received, from an unknown hand in New Providence, generous gifts of raw cotton and fruits. This cotton had seeds in it; and a gin was sent with which to clear out the seeds. After they became of age, these benefactions ceased. Their father was probably a cotton-planter; hence the son's preference for the trade of cotton-weaver. When he became of age, he moved to Medford, and soon afterwards purchased a small house, which stood on the spot now occupied by the house of Mr. Thatcher Magoun, jun. His sister became his housekeeper. In May, 1711, he married a near relative of Governor Belcher, — Miss Elizabeth Greene, of Boston. When his first child was born, he wished to have it baptized, and named Joseph in honor of its grandfather; but not knowing whether he himself had been baptized, either in England or New Providence, he resolved to ask baptism for himself; and on Sunday, Sept. 6, 1718, he received the rite, and then offered his son. After a few years, he sold his house and garden, and bought a farm of twenty-two acres; which, by three subsequent purchases, was enlarged to one hundred acres. It was much of the farm now occupied by Mr. Peter C. Hall. There was a gristmill upon it, on the west side of Purchase Street, contiguous to the land of Mr. B. L. Swan. He enlarged the mill by an addition of a weaver's shop. Here he worked, and grew comparatively rich. His grandson told us, that, in 1785, the stream that fed the mill failed; and that he then "removed the mill and shop, and filled up the flume." The house of John, the first settler, was about ten rods north-east of his mill. He was a retired man, with many thoughts and few words: he was a great questioner, and remarkable for his high sense of honor. With the English slowness to adopt, he united the English tenacity in holding fast what he had chosen. He was an active friend of the poor, especially of orphans. He tenderly cherished his sister in his family while she lived. She died unmarried. He had four children, — Joseph, Elizabeth, Ruth, and Susanna. Joseph was the father of Mrs. Jonathan Brooks; Ruth was the mother of Governor Brooks; and Susanna, the mother of Captain John Pratt. The grandsons were called John, in honor of their grandfather, John Albree. Of the first settler's descendants, the only ones who remained in Medford were Mrs. Jonathan Brooks and Governor Brooks; and, through life, they were drawn towards each other by the tenderest ties.

*Collateral Branches of the Albree Family.*

N.B. The records of those who married among the Brookses will be found in that family record.

- 1- 5 SUSANNA m. Mr. Goldthwait, who d. six months after, without children. She m., 2d, John Pratt, of Chelsea, Dec. 6. 1753, and had —

Thomas, b.	m. Anne Cheever; has son Thomas.
John,*	„ Mary Tewksbury.
Elizabeth.	
Susanna,	„ John Green, of Chelsea.
Joanna,	„ — Green, „ „

\* Susan, by first marriage. Children of John and Mary (Tewksbury) Pratt are John, Mary, George, Elias, Sarah Tewksbury, Caroline, Eleanor, James, Charlotte Albree, and William Touro.

- 8-18 ELIZABETH ALBREE m. Peter Hall, Jan. 2, 1817. She d. Jan. 8, 1853. Her children were —  
 Martha, b. June 4, 1818; m. Alonzo Rust, Mar. 31, 1836.  
 Charles B., „ Oct. 15, 1820; „ Roxalina Branch, Feb. 10, 1846.  
 Samuel A., „ May 29, 1823.  
 Elizabeth, „ Nov. 24, 1825.  
 Mary Jane, „ Aug. 1, 1828.  
 Judith, „ Feb. 2, 1831.  
 Lucy Ann, „ June 22, 1833.  
 George W., „ Apr. 2, 1838.

---

ANGIER, SAMUEL, m. Abigail Watson, Apr. 29, 1762.

John Angier m. Abby S. Adams.

Luther „ „ Lydia Farley.

---

BALLARD, MARY, dau. of Joseph and Mary B., d. Sept. 16, 1716.

Samuel, son of Joseph and Mary Ballard, b. Dec. 27, 1718; d. Aug. 10, 1721.

---

BIRDUE, PHILIP, m. Ann Soloman, Oct. 7, 1704.

- 
- 1 BISHOP, THOMAS, of Ipswich, merchant, Rep. 1666; d. Feb. 7, 1671, leaving widow, Margaret. Children: —

- 1- 2 Samuel.  
 3 John.  
 4 Thomas.  
 5 Job.  
 6 Nathaniel.

- 1- 2 SAMUEL BISHOP m. Hester —; d. March, 1681; and had, *inter alios*, —

- 2- 7 Dr. John Bishop, moved from Bradford to Medford, Sept. 20, 1685, and died 1739. He m. Sarah —, and had —

- 7- 8 JOHN BISHOP, b. 1722, who m. Abigail, dau. of Dr. Simon Tufts, Dec. 7, 1752. He d. 1791, leaving —

- 8- 9 Abigail, b. Oct. 5, 1753; m. Dr. James Putnam, of Danvers, Nov. 12, 1786.

- 10 John, b. Nov. 20, 1755.

- 8-10 JOHN BISHOP m. Lydia Holmes, dau. of Nathaniel and Rebecca (Goodwill) Holmes, who d. Mar. 28, 1807, aged 48. Children: —

- 10-11 Lydin, b. 1784; m. N. Parsons; and d. Oct. 4, 1805.  
 12 Rebecca, „ Oct. 2, 1785; d. Oct. 26, 1807.  
 13 John, „ Aug. 7, 1787; „ Sept. 7, 1830.  
 14 Nathaniel, „ 1790.  
 15 Elizabeth, „ Jan. 1, 1791.  
 16 William, „ Mar. 1794; „ Nov. 27, 1812.
- 10-14 NATHANIEL BISHOP m. Mary S. Farrar; and died Feb. 22, 1850.  
 He had —  
 14-17 John.  
 18 Lydia H. m. Samuel H. Jones, of Phil.  
 19 Mary R.  
 20 Nathaniel, b. 1835; d. 1836.  
 21 Nathaniel.  
 22 Henrietta B.  
 23 Heber.  
 24 Maria Josephine.
- 14-17 JOHN BISHOP m. Elinor, dau. of Samuel Sweetser, of Brooklyn, N.Y., who d. Aug. 26, 1852, aged 26. Children: —  
 17-25 Edward Francis, b. 1851; d. 1851.  
 26 Elinor S.  
 SARAH BISHOP m. Benjamin Leathe, Apr. 26, 1738.
- 
- 1 BLANCHARD, GEORGE, m. Sarah —; and d. March 18, 1700, aged 84. He had —  
 Sarah, b. Apr. 23, 1690.  
 Mercy, „ June 11, 1693.
- 2 JOSEPH BLANCHARD m. Elizabeth —, and had —  
 Kezia, b. July 3, 1704.  
 Joanna, „ May 26, 1711.
- Concerning the above, I can only add the following extracts of wills on file at East Cambridge: Thomas Blanchard, of Charlestown, will dated 16. 8 mo., 1664, mentions wife Mary, sons Nathaniel, Samuel, and George, and his son Joseph.  
 John Blanchard, of Dunstable, March 18, 1698, mentions wife Hannah, sons Benjamin, Joseph, James, Thomas, and Nathaniel; and daughters Hannah Reed, Hannah Parish, Sarah, and Mary.
- 3 AARON BLANCHARD m. Sarah —, and had —  
 3- 4 Sarah, b. July 30, 1717.  
 5 Sarah, „ Dec. 14, 1719; m. James Kettell, Apr. 10, 1740.  
 6 Aaron, „ May 21, 1722.  
 7 Mary, „ Feb. 22, 1724.  
 8 Moses, „ Jan. 5, 1726.  
 9 Francis, „ Sept. 14, 1727.  
 10 John, „ Dec. 4, 1728.  
 He died September, 1769.
- 3- 6 AARON BLANCHARD, jun., m. Rebecca Hall, Nov. 13, 1745, and had —  
 6-11 Aaron, b. Mar. 15, 1746; d. March 21, 1746.  
 12 Rebecca, „ Nov. 11, 1749.  
 His wife dying, Nov. 13, 1749, he m., 2d, Tabitha —, and had —  
 6-13 Aaron, b. Sept. 2, 1751.  
 14 Tabitha, „ May 21, 1753.  
 15 Andrew, „ July 21, 1754.  
 16 Rebecca, „ Nov. 5, 1755.  
 17 Sarah, „ Mar. 26, 1757.

- 18 Joanna, b. Feb. 26, 1759.  
 19 John, " Apr. 21, 1761.  
 20 Stephen, " July 1, 1763.  
 21 David, " Sept. 21, 1765.  
 22 Benjamin, " Sept. 8, 1770.  
 She d. July 31, 1775.
- 6-15 ANDREW BLANCHARD m. Mary Waters, Sept. 14, 1786, and had —  
 15-23 Andrew, b. Sept. 2, 1787.  
 24 Mary, " Oct. 27, 1789.  
 25 Sarah H., " Apr. 26, 1792.  
 26 Abraham W., " Nov. 10, 1794.  
 27 James, " Apr. 13, 1797.  
 28 Martha, " Dec. 4, 1799.  
 29 Emily, " Apr. 5, 1802.  
 30 Roxana, " Aug. 14, 1808.
- 6-19 J. HN BLANCHARD m. Rebecca Tufts, Sept. 30, 1784, who d. Nov. 22, 1821, aged 62; and had —  
 19-31 Rebecca, b. Aug. 29, 1784.  
 32 Ansters D., " May 24, 1786.  
 33 John, " May 21, 1788.  
 34 Aaron, " Feb. 7, 1790.  
 35 Sarah, " Jan. 1792.  
 36 John, " Apr. 3, 1794.  
 37 Gilbert, " Dec. 21, 1795.
- 6-20 STEPHEN BLANCHARD m. Elizabeth —, and had —  
 20-38 Elizabeth, b. Jan. 14, 1789.  
 39 Gair, " Apr. 16, 1790.
- 40 HEZEKIAH BLANCHARD m. Susanna —, and had —  
 40-41 Susanna, b. Sept. 16, 1755; d. July 16, 1790.  
 42 Hannah, " Feb. 1, 1757; " Aug. 17, 1797.  
 43 Hezekiah, " Sept. 3, 1758.  
 44 Winifred, " May 8, 1760; " Jan. 15, 1790.  
 45 Mary, " Sept. 8, 1761.  
 46 Elizabeth, " Nov. 13, 1762.  
 His wife dying Jan. 1, 1763, aged 31, he m., 2d, Sarah —, and had —  
 47 Andrew, b. July 27, 1764; d. Sept. 19, 1766.  
 His wife d. Nov. 28, 1792. He d. Aug. 24, 1803, aged 76.
- 48 CALEB BLANCHARD m. Lucy Hall, Mar. 2, 1788, and had —  
 48-48½ Lucy, b. July 28, 1788.  
 49 Caleb, " Apr. 10, 1790.  
 50 David, " Oct. 28, 1792.  
 51 Sarah, " June 25, 1795.  
 52 Mary, " Aug. 16, 1797.  
 53 Hannah, " July 19, 1799.
- 54 EBENEZER BLANCHARD m. Mary Leathe, Dec. 1, 1766, and had —  
 54-55 William, b. Apr. 4, 1767.  
 56 Ebenezer, " Feb. 22, 1769.
- 57 SAMUEL BLANCHARD, jun., of Malden, m. Sarah Cutter, Apr. 12, 1745, and had —  
 57-58 Ebenezer, b. Jan. 2, 1766:  
 Andrew Blanchard, d. 1815.  
 Ebenezer " " Jan. 21, 1772, aged 32.  
 Ebenezer " " Dec. 27, 1771, " 3.

Samuel	}	Blanchard d. Sept. 14, 1800, aged 1, c.
Eunice		" Sept. 19, 1800, " 1, c.
Hannah		" Feb. 19, 1801, " 9 mos.
Hezekiah		" " 1801, " "
Joseph		" Oct. 24, 1804, " 43.
Rebecca	"	" Dec. 28, 1809, " 55.

AARON BLANCHARD, jun., of Malden, m. Sar. Cutter, Apr. 12, 1745.

Sarah " m. Joseph Souther, Dec. 22, 1746.

Hannah " m. Jedidiah Leathe, of Ch., Jan. 16, 1754.

- 1 BRADSHAW, JOHN, son of Humphrey and Patience B., of Cambridge, b. June 24, 1655, was one of the earliest recorded tax payers. He m. Mary —; and d. Mar. 19, 1745, aged 89. His wife died April 15, 1758, aged 90, leaving —

- 1- 2 Mary, b. May 8, 1687; d. aged 25.  
 3 Sarah, " Sept. 8, 1690; " Nov. 27, 1690.  
 4 Ruth, " Nov. 29, 1692; m. Benjamin Willis, Feb. 10, 1714.  
 5 John, " Feb. 11, 1694.  
 6 Jonathan, " Dec. 18, 1696.  
 7 Sarah, " Mar. 19, 1699.  
 8 Samuel, " Aug. 29, 1700.  
 9 Susanna, " Dec. 23, 1702; " B. Scully, of Bost., Feb. 17, 1731.  
 10 Abigail, " Apr. 29, 1704; " Jona. Watson, Jan. 16, 1729.  
 11 Hannah, " Jan. 31, 1706.  
 12 Stephen, " Sept. 16, 1707.  
 13 Simon, " Oct. 3, 1709.

- 1- 5 JOHN BRADSHAW m. Mercy Tufts, Mar. 14, 1718, and had —

- 5-14 John, b. Feb. 13, 1719.  
 16 Mercy, " Dec. 27, 1721; m. Joseph Newell, Feb. 21, 1740.  
 16 Elizabeth, " Oct. 19, 1722.  
 17 Nathan, " Jan. 4, 1724.  
 18 Cotton, " Dec. 15, 1725; d. Aug. 13, 1765.  
 19 Ruth, " Dec. 22, 1727.  
 20 Anna, " Apr. 4, 1730.  
 21 Sarah, " May 1, 1734.  
 22 Joshua, " July 6, 1736.  
 23 Peter, " May 6, 1738.  
 24 Rebecca, " Feb. 6, 1744.

- 1- 6 JONATHAN BRADSHAW m. Mary Watson, Apr. 17, 1722. He was a deacon of the church in 1723. He had —

- 6-25 Jonathan, b. Feb. 13, 1723.  
 26 Abraham, " Oct. 14, 1724.  
 27 Mary, " May 15, 1729.  
 28 Anna, " Apr. 4, 1730.  
 29 William, " Aug. 14, 1733.  
 30 Jonathan, " Apr. 10, 1735.  
 31 Rebecca, " Jan. 17, 1737.  
 32 Susanna, " May 24, 1742.  
 33 Elizabeth, " Jan. 20, 1745.

- 1- 8 SAMUEL BRADSHAW m. Sarah —, and had —

- 8-34 Samuel, b. July 18, 1737.  
 35 William, " Apr. 20, 1739.  
 36 Sarah, " Aug. 31, 1740.  
 37 Hannah, " Mar. 10, 1742.

- 1-12 STEPHEN BRADSHAW m. Mary —, and had —

- 12-38 Mary, b. Feb. 24, 1739.  
 39 Susanna, „ July 12, 1741.  
 40 Thomas, „ July 8, 1743.  
 41 Abigail, „ Mar. 26, 1746.  
 42 John, „ July 16, 1748; d. July 16, 1748.  
 43 Sarah, „ Jan. 27, 1760; „ May 10, 1760.  
 44 John, „ Jan. 30, 1761.  
 45 Andrew, „ Feb. 26, 1763.  
 46 Henry, „ Sept. 13, 1764.  
 47 Ruth, „ Feb. 6, 1767.  
 48 Zechariah, „ Sept. 27, 1769; „ Oct. 16, 1769.  
 49 Uriah, „ July 16, 1760; „ Sept. 10, 1760.  
 Stephen Bradshaw, d. Dec. 21, 1767.  
 Mary, his widow, „ Jan. 12, 1776, aged 68.
- 1-13 SIMON BRADSHAW m. Mary —, and had —  
 13-50 Simon, b. Mar. 1, 1739.  
 51 Isaac, „ Sept. 26, 1740; d. Dec. 1741.  
 52 Isaac, „ Dec. 10, 1743; „ Feb. 14, 1746.  
 53 Eleazer, „ Feb. 11, 1746.  
 54 Mary „ Sept. 24, 1747.  
 55 Catharine, „ July 11, 1749; „ Sept. 15, 1749.  
 Mary, widow of Simon, „ July 26, 1764.
- THOMAS BRADSHAW (perhaps No. 40) m. Mary Tufts, Nov. 26, 1772, and had —  
 56 Thomas, b. Apr. 17, 1773.  
 N.B. — He perhaps m., 2d, Martha —, who d. July 6, 1808, and had as below. He d. Sept. 1, 1801.  
 57 Martha, b. 1775; „ Aug. 11, 1778.  
 58 Susanna, „ Aug. 3, 1778.  
 59 John, „ June 3, 1786.
- Rebecca Bradshaw m. Wm. Hall, jun., Feb. 7, 1763.  
 Mercy „ „ Joseph Ellis, of Dedham, May 13, 1766.  
 Mary „ „ Nathaniel Hall, Apr. 2, 1761.  
 Sarah „ „ Joseph Thompson, Dec. 30, 1718.  
 Hannah „ „ Enoch Greenleaf, Feb. 17, 1726.  
 Abigail „ „ Jonathan Watson, Jan. 16, 1729.  
 Elizabeth „ „ John Muzzy, July 12, 1709.  
 William „ „ Elizabeth Lampson, June 6, 1761.  
 Susanna „ „ Jonathan Patten, Apr. 14, 1762.  
 Stephen „ „ M. Mansfield, Nov. 22, 1763. (Of Alsbury.)  
 Susanna „ „ Timothy Newhall, Nov. 1, 1764.  
 Elizabeth „ „ Andrew Floyd, of Roxbury, Oct. 31, 1766.  
 Simon „ „ Hannah Johnson, July 12, 1770.  
 Thomas „ „ Martha Tufts, Nov. 26, 1772.  
 Patience „ „ N. Ordway, of Chelmsford, Nov. 22, 1733.  
 Sarah „ d. Oct. 22, 1775.

- 1 BRADSTREET, JOHN, son of Rev. Simon B., of New London, and grandson of Gov. Bradstreet, b. Nov. 3, 1676; m. Mercy Wade, Oct. 9, 1699, and had —  
 1- 2 Dudley, b. Oct. 26, 1701.  
 3 Ann, „ July 7, 1704.  
 4 Lucy, „ May 30, 1706.  
 5 Patience, „ Feb. 13, 1712.  
 6 Mercy, d. Oct. 9, 1712.

- 1- 2 DUDLEY BRADSTREET, of Boston, probably the son of John, as above, m. Sarah Peirce, of Medford, Aug. 18, 1724.
- 
- 1 BROOKS, THOMAS, the first of the name in New England, came, it is supposed, from Suffolk, England, and settled in Watertown, where he had a lot assigned him, on the main road, in 1631. He was made a freeman in 1636; and, two years afterwards, his name, which had disappeared from the Watertown records, is to be seen on those of Concord, where he was constable in 1638. He settled in this latter town, and owned large estates there; in consequence, he was appointed to the various town-offices. In 1660, he, with his son-in-law, Timothy Wheeler, bought four hundred acres of land in Medford, for four hundred and four pounds sterling, which he owned at the time of his death. His farm in Medford was bought of Edward Collins, and thus probably a part of the great Cradock estate. He sold his farm in Concord, Oct. 22, 1664; and he died there, May 21, 1667. His wife was Grace —, who died May 12, 1664. His children were —
- 1- 2 Joshua, b. freeman, 1652; m. Han. Mason, of Watertown.  
 3 Caleb, „ 1632; „ 1654.  
 4 Gershom, „ 1672; „ Hannah Eckles.  
 5 Mary, „ Tim. Wheeler, of Concord.
- (According to Mr. Shattuck, probably others.)
- 1- 3 CALER BROOKS lived at Concord until 1679. He m., successively, the two daus. of Thomas Atkinson; viz., Susannah, Apr. 10, 1660; 2d, Hannah. He removed to Medford, where he inherited some land lying east from the Wear Bridge. His house was situated about mid-way between the bridge and the Lowell Railroad, immediately in front of the Woburn Road. It was torn down, in 1779, by his great-grandson, Samuel. He died July 29, 1696, aged 64; and his second wife, Hannah, died Mar. 10, 1702, aged about 70. His children were, by his first wife, —
- 2- 6 Susannah, b. Dec. 27, 1661; d. unm., Dec. 23, 1686.  
 7 Mary, „ Nov. 18, 1663; „ young.  
 8 Mary, „ m. Nathaniel Ball.  
 9 Rebecca, „ d. unm.  
 10 Sarah, „ m. Philemon Russell, Oct. 18, 1706.  
 And, by his second wife, —
- 11 Ebenezer, b. Feb. 24, 1670.  
 12 Samuel, „ Sept. 1, 1672.
- 3-11 EBENEZER BROOKS m. Abigail, dau. of Dr. Thomas Boylston, of Brookline. They joined the church, 1712. He d. Feb. 11, 1743; his wife d. May 26, 1766, aged 82. Their children were —
- 11-13 Caleb, b. July 8, 1694.  
 14 Ebenezer, „ May 23, 1698.  
 15 Thomas, „ Apr. 18, 1705; d. unm. Nov. 14, 1784.  
 16 Samuel, „ Feb. 8, 1710.  
 17 Abigail, „ Oct. 6, 1699; m. Thomas Oakes.  
 18 Hannah, „ Apr. 16, 1701; „ Nathaniel Cheever.  
 19 Mary, „ Jan. 19, 1704; d. Sept. 3, 1704.  
 20 Rebecca, „ July 24, 1706; m. Samuel Pratt, Dec. 2, 1725.
- 3 -12 SAMUEL BROOKS m. Sarah Boylston (sister of his brother's wife), and lived in Medford, nearly opposite the site of the house since occupied by his descendant, Peter C. Brooks. He died July 3,

1783. His wife died Oct. 16, 1736, aged 56. Their children were —
- 12-21 Samuel, b. Sept. 3, 1700.
- 22 Sarah, „ Apr. 17, 1702; m. Rev. Shearjashub Brown, of Scituate, Feb. 12, 1736.
- 11-13 CALEB BROOKS, m., 2d, Ruth Albree, Mar. 1, 1750, by whom he had —
- 13-23 Theodore, b. Jan. 2, 1751.
- 24 John, bap. May 31, 1752; afterwards Governor of this State.
- 25 Joseph, „ d. young.
- 26 Elizabeth, „ June 26, 1757; m. Rev. Jacob Burnap, 1776.
- 27 Hannah, „ Feb. 12, 1760; „ Francis Burns, 1794.
- Captain Caleb Brooks, so called, m., 1st, Mary Wyer, and had by her five sons and five daughters. His homestead was what is now called the Boquet House. He d. Nov. 21, 1786.
- 12-21 SAMUEL BROOKS m. Mary Boutwell, of Reading, who brought with her a large landed property in that town. His house is still standing, about thirty rods above his father's. His will proves him to have been one of the few slaveholders in the town. He d. July 5, 1768. His wife d. May 25, 1772, aged 74. Their children were —
- 21-28 Mary, bap. Jan. 1, 1728; m. William Whitmore.
- 29 Samuel, b. Aug. 24, 1729.
- 30 Thomas, „ Jan. 6, 1732.
- 31 Edward, „ Nov. 4, 1733.
- 32 Jonathan, „ Aug. 17, 1735, d. in college, 1750.
- 13-24 JOHN BROOKS (Governor of Massachusetts) m. Lucy Smith, of Reading, in 1774, who d. Sept. 26, 1791, aged 38. He died March 1, 1825. Their children were: —
- 24-33 Lucy, b. June 16, 1776; m. Rev. O'Kill Stuart.
- 34 Alexander S., „ Oct. 19, 1781; killed by explosion of a steam-boat, 1836.
- 35 John, „ May 20, 1783; fell at the battle of Lake Erie, Sept. 10, 1813.
- 21-30 THOMAS BROOKS m., 1st, Anna Hall, Feb. 27, 1755, who d. Aug. 28, 1767; 2d, Mercy Tufts, Dec. 29, 1762. He died Mar. 7, 1799. His second wife died Aug. 26, 1813, aged 71. His children were, by first wife, —
- 30-36 Nancy, b. Apr. 6, 1757; m. Dr. Stevens.
- By his second: —
- 37 Mercy, b. Sept. 3, 1763; m. Cotton Tufts, of Weymouth.
- 38 Jonathan, „ Oct. 25, 1765; d. Mar. 18, 1847.
- 39 Samuel, „ „ young.
- 40 Samuel, „ Oct. 23, 1768; lost at sea.
- 41 Isaac, „ d. young.
- 42 William, „ „ „
- 43 Simon, „ Sept. 2, 1772; „ 1806.
- 44 Lucy, „ „ young.
- 45 Abigail, „ „ „
- 46 Isaac, „ June 3, 1776; „ Oct. 2, 1819.
- 47 William S., „ Mar. 5, 1781; lives at Brattleboro', Vt.
- 48 Thomas, „ Jan. 30, 1783; d. at sea, Jan. 6, 1810.
- 49 Edward „ June 18, 1786; „ at N. Orleans, 1817.
- 50 James, „ Feb. 7, 1788; „ „ Havana, 1809.
- 21-31 EDWARD BROOKS m. Abigail, dau. of Rev. John Brown, of Haverhill. He grad. H. C., 1757, where he was librarian for a short time. He was chaplain on board the frigate "Hancock" in 1777;



but, returning to Medford, died there, May 6, 1781. His wife died Nov. 29, 1800, aged 69. She was, through her mother, a lineal descendant of the famous Puritan divine, John Cotton. Their children were—

- 31-51 Cotton Brown, b. July 20, 1765; d. May, 12, 1834.
- 52 Peter Chardon, „ Jan. 6, 1767; „ Jan. 1, 1849.
- 53 Mary, „ Jan. 27, 1769; m. Samuel Gray, of Salem.
- 54 Joanna C., „ May 18, 1772; „ Nathl. Hall, Nov. 26, 1793.
  
- 30-38 JONATHAN BROOKS m. Elizabeth Albree, Sept. 26, 1791; died Mar. 18, 1847. His wife d. Mar. 31, 1826, aged 58. Their children were—
- 38-55 Samuel Reeves, b. Feb. 1, 1793; m. Frances Olney, 1842.
- 56 Charles, „ Oct. 30, 1795.
- 57 Elizabeth.
- 58 Alfred, „ Lydia Warren, 1833.
- 59 Lucy Ann.
  
- 31-52 PETER CHARDON BROOKS m. Nancy Gorham, and had—
- 52-60 Edward, b. Dec. 22, 1792.
- 61 Gorham, „ Feb. 10, 1795; d. Sept. 10, 1855.
- 62 Peter C., „ July 4, 1796; „ 1798.
- 63 Ann G., „ Feb. 19, 1797.
- 64 Peter C., „ Aug. 26, 1798.
- 65 Sidney, „ Oct. 7, 1799.
- 66 Charlotte Gray, „ Nov. 4, 1800.
- 67 Ward Chipman, „ Apr. 21, 1804; „ 1828.
- 68 Abigail B., „ Jan. 22, 1806; „ young.
- 69 Henry, „ Feb. 2, 1807; „ Sept. 2, 1833.
- 70 Abigail B., „ Apr. 25, 1808.
- 71 Horatio, „ Sept. 20, 1809; „ 1843.
- 72 Octavia, „ Oct. 27, 1813; „ 1822.
  
- 30-46 ISAAC BROOKS m. Mary Austin, and had—
- 46-73 Margaret, m. Wm. Brigham, June 11, 1840.
- 74 Isaac Austin, b. Apr. 13, 1824.
  
- 30-47 WILLIAM S. BROOKS m. Eleanor Forman, and had—
- 47-75 Ellen Malvina.
- William.
- 76 Horace, m. Mary Emerson, and has three children.
- 77 George.
- 78 Mary E., „ Frank Goodhue.
- 79 Francis.
- 80 Lucy Tarbell, „ — Cabot.
  
- 38-56 CHARLES BROOKS, author of this history, m. Cecilia Williams, June 27, 1827, who d. Mar. 13, 1837, aged 35. He m., 2d, Charlotte Ann Haven Lord, Aug. 1, 1839. Has by first wife—
- 56-81 Elizabeth Albree.
- Charles John, d. June 8, 1833, aged 1 year.
- 82 Charles Wolcott, b. Oct. 1, 1833.
  
- 46-74 ISAAC AUSTIN BROOKS m. Sarah W. Hill, April 25, 1846, and had—
- 74-83 Frederic Cornwell, b. Feb. 16, 1847.
- 84 Alfred Austin, „ Sept. 1, 1848.
- 85 Mary Isabel „ Apr. 21, 1852.
- 86 Edward Corliss, „ Jan. 22, 1854.
  
- 12-26 ELIZABETH BROOKS m. Rev. Jacob Burnap, of Merrimac, 1776, and had—

- 26-87 Horatio G., b. Jan. 4, 1778.  
 88 Elizabeth, " 1779; d. 1840.  
 89 Ruth, " 1780; " Nov. 27, 1806.  
 90 Hannah " 1781.  
 91 Rebecca, " May 14, 1784.  
 92 Abigail, " 1785; " Aug. 26, 1808.  
 93 John, " 1788; " 1827.  
 94 Jacob, " Feb. 17, 1790.  
 95 Susan, " Nov. 14, 1791.  
 96 Caleb B., " Feb. 17, 1794.  
 97 Francis, " Jan. 24, 1796.  
 98 Lucy, " Oct. 2, 1797; " 1842.  
 99 George W., " Nov. 30, 1802.

---

BROWN, JOHN, m. Anna Tufts, June 24, 1700.

- 
- 1 CHADWICK, JOSEPH, had by wife Ruth —  
 1- 2 Joseph, b. July 11, 1714.  
 3 Ruth, " Oct. 21, 1716.

---

CHUBB, SARAH, dau. of William and Sarah C., b. Feb. 16, 1718.

- 
- 1 CLARK, JOHN, m. Mary —, and had —  
 1- 2 John, } b. July 8, 1752.  
 3 Mary, }  
 4 Peter, " Jan. 27, 1755.  
 5 Elizabeth, " " 4, 1761.

ELIZABETH CLARK m. Samuel Page, jun., Mar. 25, 1747.  
 Martha " " N. Mason, of Watertown, July 6, 1756.

---

CLEAVELAND, ABIGAIL, dau. of Aaron and Abigail C.,  
 b. May 10, 1706.

- 
- 1 CLOUGH, JOHN, b. in Marblehead, 1790; moved to Medford,  
 1816; m., 1820, Mary Ann D. Tainter, dau. of Elisha L.  
 Tainter, and had —  
 1- 2 Mary Ann.  
 3 Franklin W., d. s. p.  
 4 Sarah F., d. s. p.  
 5 John Henry, d. s. p.  
 6 Emily.

---

CRADOCK, MATHEW, the founder of Medford, was descended from an old English family, whose pedigree is printed in the N. E. His. and Gen. Register for April, 1856. An abstract is here given: —

John Cradock, living 1446. He fled to France for killing a man; but, receiving a pardon, returned and settled at Stafford, where he m. Jane, dau. of Richard Needham, of Dorrington. His son John d. 11 Ed. IV. (1471), and had by wife — dau. of R. Middleton — Richard Cradock, merchant of the Staple, who d. in London, 1500. He m. Alice, dau. of John Dorrington, and had, *inter alia*, Thomas, who d. 1580. This Thomas was father of Thomas, who m. Emma, dau. of Nicholas Meverall, and had William of Caermarthen, 1597. William m. Timothea, dau. of M. Wotten, and had, with others, Francis, (who lived at Wickham Brook, and left issue, Walter, who d. s. p.) and Mathew, b. 1568, who m. Dorothy Greenway. This Mathew had Mathew, our patron, and Samuel, clerk at Thistleton, co. Rutland. Mathew m., 1st, Damaris, dau.

of Richard Winne, by whom he had Damaris, bap. Nov. 1, 1633; and, 2d, Rebecca, dau. of Thomas Jordan, of London, and had —

MATHEW, bap. June 3, 1632.  
THOMAS, " Feb. 10, 1634.  
MARY, " Nov. 27, 1637.

It is my belief that these children all d. young, not being mentioned in his will. There was a George Cradock, of Boston, who is said by Hutchinson to have been a grandson of the governor. However, as the historian seems to be in error in the same paragraph in confusing the brother and nephew of Mathew, I prefer the authority of the English heralds, who mention no descendants of the governor. Samuel, the brother of Mathew, had Samuel, Mathew, and Zachary; of whom Samuel was rector of North Cadbury, and d. Oct. 7, 1706, aged 96. On the death of his father's cousin, he succeeded to the estate at Wickham Brook, which remained in the possession of his descendants. He published a work called "Knowledge and Practice; or a Plain Discourse of the Chief Things necessary to be known, believed, and practised in order to Salvation. Useful for private families." I have a copy of the third edition, printed in London, 1673. It is a very curious and learned collection of texts and comments. There is also a funeral sermon extant, preached on his death by Samuel Burry, printed in 1707. There were several other families of this name: one settled at Cradock Hall, in Richmond, co. York; another at Husband's Bosworth; another at Glanmorganshire (descended from Caradoc ap Ivar ap Ivor, lord of Dyfed); and a fourth is recorded in Burke's "Commoners." The name is a very ancient one, and occurs in the ballads concerning King Arthur. [See Percy's "Reliques."

CUMMINGS, MARY, dau. of Abraham and Mary C., b. Feb. 19, 1717.

CURTIS, THOMAS (1), came from York with his three brothers, Richard, John, and William, to Scituate, before 1648. (*Vide* Deane's "History of Scituate.") He had a son, Samuel, b. 1659, who had a son, Benjamin (2), b. 1699, who m. Rebecca House, 1723, and had several children. Of these, Elijah (3), b. 1740, m. Abigail Sole, 1756, and lived on Curtis's Hill, in Scituate. By his second wife, Zeporah Randall, he had two sons, Nehemiah and James (4).

3- 4 JAMES CURTIS, b. 1779, m. Desire Otis, 1802, and had several children, one of whom was —

4- 5 JAMES O., b. 1804, at Scituate. He moved to Medford in 1820, where he served an apprenticeship with Thatcher Magoun, Esq., and has since been engaged in ship-building. He m. Adeline Wait in 1826, and had —

5- 6 George, b. 1827.  
7 Mary Genette, " 1831.

1 DEXTER, PAUL, of Medford, m. Elizabeth —, and had —

1- 2 Timothy, b. Oct. 7, 1767.  
3 Elizabeth, " Dec. 16, 1769.  
4 Sarah, " May 2, 1771.  
5 Samuel, " Nov. 9, 1772.  
6 Anson, " Apr. 30, 1778.

1- 2 TIMOTHY DEXTER m. Ruth —, and had —

2- 7 Timothy, b. Dec. 4, 1794; d. May 10, 1823.  
8 Samuel Webster, " Nov. 2, 1796; m. Ann Whitney, 1818.  
9 Anson, " Oct. 28, 1798; " { 1. Sarah Brigham, 1822.  
2. Lucy Richards, 1835.  
3. Sarah Jocelyn, 1839.  
10 Nancy S., " Aug. 8, 1800; " John W. Durgin, 1834.  
11 William Mansire, " Feb. 7, 1802; d. July 1, 1806.  
12 Jonathan W., " July 3, 1804; " Nov. 1, 1824.  
13 William M., " Apr. 10, 1806; " Jan. 1, 1807.  
14 Abigail P., " Dec. 21, 1807; " Feb. 14, 1855.  
15 Albert R., " Jan. 30, 1809.

## Children of Nancy S. (No. 10):—

- 10-16 Anson D., b. July 29, 1835.  
 17 Marcia A., " Aug. 18, 1836.  
 18 Augusta V., " Aug. 20, 1838.  
 19 Abby R., " Nov. 19, 1840.  
 Sarah F., " Oct. 28, 1844.
- 1- 4 SARAH DEXTER m. Thomas Hadley, 1792; d. Mar. 1, 1837; and had —  
 4-20 Samuel D., b. June 14, 1794; m. B. R. Bellows, May 4, 1813.  
 21 Richard W., " Oct. 1796; d. Nov. 5, 1834.  
 22 Sarah D., " Feb. 25, 1799; m. C. W. James, Sept. 18, 1823.  
 23 Elizabeth W., " May 21, 1804; " J. Richardson, Dec. 12, 1826.
- 4-22 SARAH D. HADLEY m. Charles W. James, Sept. 18, 1823, and had —  
 22-24 Charles H., b. June 24, 1824.  
 25 Sarah A., " Nov. 5, 1825.  
 26 Horatio, " May 26, 1827.  
 27 William L., " July 14, 1829; d. Aug. 9, 1833.  
 28 Thomas W., } " Feb. 23, 1832.  
 29 Richard O., } " Feb. 27, 1832.
- 22-24 CHARLES H. JAMES m. Sarah B. Hutchins, Apr. 24, 1850, and had —  
 24-30 Isabel E., b. Feb. 18, 1851.
- 22-26 HORATIO JAMES m. Caroline J. Mansfield, Dec. 25, 1851, and had —  
 26-31 Stanley W., b. Aug. 24, 1853.

- 1 DILL, THOMAS, who d. Jan. 29, 1718, had by wife Mary —  
 1- 2 Mary, b. Oct. 35, 1706.  
 3 Thomas, " Dec. 19, 1708.

- 1 EDES, JOHN, and Martha, his wife, had —  
 1- 2 John, }  
 3 Nathan, } b. Jan. 31, 1716.

## ELIOT, MARY, widow of Francis, of Braintree, d. Jan. 17, 1697.

She was mother-in-law of Deacon John Whitmore; and her husband was probably a near relative of the apostle to the Indians. My reasons for this surmise are: 1. That one of the brothers of Rev. John Eliot mentions in his will that he had property in the hands of this Francis, at Braintree. 2. Edmund Hobart was father of Joshua and of Thomas Hobart. Caleb, son of this Thomas, m. Mary, dau. of Francis Eliot. His cousin Peter m. Susanna, dau. of Jacob Eliot, and niece of the apostle. Such a coincidence can hardly have resulted without a connection between these families of Eliots.

- 1 FARWELL, ISAAC, and Elizabeth, his wife, had —  
 1- 2 Elizabeth, b. June 15, 1707.  
 3 Mary, " Nov. 19, 1709.  
 4 John, " June 23, 1711.  
 5 William, " Dec. 28, 1712.  
 6 Dorothy, " Apr. 23, 1715.

- 1 FILLEBROWN, THOMAS, m. Elizabeth Whitmore, March 30, 1732, and had —

- 1- 2 William, b. Oct. 30, 1732.
- 3 FILLBROWNE, EDWARD, m. Susanna Peirce, Feb. 16, 1744, and had —
- 3- 4 Edward, b. Aug. 30, 1744.
- 5 Thomas, „ Mar. 2, 1746; d. July 29, 1746.
- 6 Susanna, „ May 31, 1747.
- 
- 1 FOX, ISAAC, had by Abigail, his wife, —
- 1- 2 John, b. Apr. 10, 1679.
- 3 Isaac, „ Dec. 12, 1680.
- 4 Abigail, „ Mar. 11, 1682.
- 5 Hannah, „ Nov. 16, 1683; d. Mar. 7, 1685.
- 6 John, „ Apr. 24, 1685.
- 7 Samuel, „ Apr. 30, 1687.
- 8 Ebenezer, „ Oct. 14, 1689.
- 9 Thomas, „ Nov. 10, 1693.
- 
- 1 FRANCIS, RICHARD, of Cambridge, m. Alice —, and had —
- 1- 2 Stephen, b. Feb. 7, 1645.
- 3 Sarah, „ Dec. 4, 1646; m. John Squires.
- 4 John, „ Jan. 4, 1650.
- Richard d. Mar. 24, 1687, aged about 81.
- 1- 2 STEPHEN FRANCIS m. Hannah Hall, Dec. 27, 1670, who d. Apr. 2, 1683; he then m. Hannah Dickson, Sept. 16, 1683. His children were —
- 2- 5 Hannah, b. Sept. 28, 1671; d. June 17, 1677.
- 6 Stephen, „ Aug. 16, 1674; „ Sept. 24, 1719.
- 7 Hannah, „ June 18, 1677; „ young.
- 8 Hannah, „ Apr. 7, 1680.
- 1- 4 JOHN FRANCIS, who d. Jan. 3, 1728, m. Lydia Cooper, Jan. 5, 1688, who d. Aug. 24, 1725, aged 63, and had —
- 4- 9 John, b. Oct. 10, 1688; d. young.
- 10 John, „ Feb. 17, 1690.
- 11 Stephen, „ Nov. 2, 1691.
- 12 Nathaniel, „ about 1692; named in divis. of his father's estate.
- 13 Samuel, „ Jan. 17, 1696.
- 14 Anna, „ Nov. 2, 1697; m. Benj. Dany, July 23, 1724.
- 15 Joseph, „ Jan. 6, 1700.
- 16 Ebenezer, „ Oct. 30, 1701; d. Mar. 3, 1702.
- 17 Lydia, „ Apr. 20, 1703; m. Joseph Tufts, Jan. 12, 1727.
- 18 Ebenezer, „ Mar. 25, 1708; d. Feb. 2, 1727.
- He appears to have m. Elna Frost, Sept. 18, 1705; and, in fact, it is possible that all these children, after Nathaniel, — that is, from and including No. 13, — may be the offspring of a different John and Lydia. This, however, is but a surmise; and, from the wills, I judge a very improbable one.
- 4-10 JOHN FRANCIS, and Dorothy, his wife, who d. Sept. 25, 1737, aged 33, had —
- 18½ Mary, b. Jan. 26, 1732; m. William Tufts; d. 1812.
- He d. Aug. 31, 1750.
- 4-11 STEPHEN FRANCIS, blacksmith, is mentioned in his brother Ebenezer's will (18). Stephen F. is apparently the one who m. Love, widow of Josiah Wyman, of Woburn, July 14, 1740. He had children —
- 11-19 Stephen, b. Mar. 7, 1741; d. June 26, 1749.

- 20 Seth, b. Jan. 14, 1744; d. Oct. 31, 1791.  
He d. July 13, 1771. His wife d. June 22, 1767.
- 4-12 NATHANIEL FRANCIS m. Sarah —, and had —  
12-21 Nathaniel, b. Jan. 6, 1732.  
22 Benjamin, „ Nov. 11, 1734.  
23 Richard, „ Jan. 2, 1736.  
23½ William, bap. Feb. 6, 1737.
- 4-13 SAMUEL FRANCIS had by his wife, Mary, —  
13-24 Anna, b. Nov. 28, 1726; m. Josiah Dixon, June 16, 1748.  
25 Samuel, „ Jan. 1728.  
26 Sarah, bap. Oct. 26, 1729.  
His wife d. Apr. 21, 1774; and he followed, Sept. 29, 1775.
- 4-15 JOSEPH FRANCIS and Elizabeth had —  
15-26½ Elizabeth, b. Nov. 7, 1736.  
27 Lydia, „ Dec. 12, 1737.  
28 Joseph, „ July 12, 1741.  
He d. Feb. 1, 1749; and his widow d. Dec. 2, 1786.
- 29 NASHALL FRANCIS m. Sarah Whitmore, May 16, 1723; and, from the dates, may have been a son of John No. 4, born about 1694; but all these sons of this John seem, if rightly traced, to have married comparatively late in life; and the unusual length of the generations seems to call for another generation to be inserted.
- 30 JOHN FRANCIS, jun., who d. Apr. 2, 1776, had by wife Dorothy —  
30-31 Manning, b. Nov. 20, 1748; d. Sept. 6, 1749.  
32 Phebe, „ May 25, 1753.  
33 Deborah, „ Apr. 21, 1755; m. John Lagood, Feb. 9, 1755.  
34 Sarah, „ May 22, 1757.  
35 John, „ Apr. 6, 1760.  
36 David, „ June 23, 1764.  
37 Mary, „ May, 1767.
- 38 EBENEZER FRANCIS had by wife Rachel Tufts, whom he m. Nov. 15, 1733 —  
38-39 Susanna, b. Nov. 28, 1734; m. Samuel Cutter, Apr. 28, 1757.  
40 Abigail, „ Oct. 6, 1736.  
41 Lucy, „ Mar. 12, 1739.  
42 Sarah, „ June 6, 1741; m. Thomas Wyer, Mar. 8, 1766.  
43 Ebenezer, „ Dec. 22, 1744.  
44 William, „ Apr. 20, 1746.  
45 Thomas, „ July 15, 1748.  
46 Aaron, „ Feb. 16, 1751.  
47 John, „ Sept. 28, 1753.  
Ebenezer d. July 16, 1774.
- 12-21 NATHANIEL FRANCIS m. Phebe —, and had —  
21-48 Nathaniel, b. Oct. 13, 1752.  
49 Jonathan, „ Jan. 27, 1755.  
50 Stephen, „ July 25, 1757.  
51 Joseph, „ Aug. 8, 1759.  
52 Phebe, „ Sept. 13, 1761.  
53 Thomas, „ May 3, 1763.  
54 Caleb, „ Mar. 8, 1766.  
55 Joshua, „ July, 1767.
- 12-22 BENJAMIN FRANCIS m., 1st, Lydia —, who d. January, 1768; 2d, Sarah Hall, Oct. 20, 1768; and d. June 5, 1798. He had —  
22-56 Benjamin, b. Sept. 6, 1759; d. in Baltimore.  
57 James.

- 58 William, lives in Newburyport.  
 59 Convers, b. July 14, 1766; lives in Wayland.  
 60 Ebenezer.  
 61 Simon.  
 62 Nathaniel.  
 63 Stephen.  
 64 Sarah, m. Mr. Bond, of Middletown.  
 65 Lydia, „ Job Wyeth, of Cambridge.
- 12-23 RICHARD FRANCIS, by wife Hannah Winship, whom he m. Mar.  
 20, 1760, had —  
 23-66 Richard, b. Dec. 16, 1760.  
 67 Loring, „ June 7, 1782.  
 68 Samuel, „ Aug. 26, 1764.  
 69 Daniel, „ June 25, 1766.
- 22-59 CONVERS FRANCIS m. Susanna Rand, May 11, 1788, who d. May  
 7, 1814, aged 48, and had —  
 James, b. June 12, 1789; lives at Wayland.  
 Susanna, „ Oct. 7, 1790; m. J. K. Frothingham, of Charlestown.  
 Mary, „ May 29, 1793; „ Warren Preston; d. Sept. 21, 1847.  
 Convers, „ Nov. 9, 1796; of Harvard College. [books.  
 Lydia, „ Feb. 11, 1802; m. David L. Child; has written several  
 Lydia Francis, m. Ebenezer Blount, Feb. 17, 1739.  
 Sarah „ „ Josiah Smith, of Lexington, Nov. 15, 1750.  
 Lydia „ „ Benjamin Tufts, March 4, 1779.  
 Hannah „ „ Isaac Amsdell, of Marlborough, June 7, 1726.  
 Lydia „ „ Nathaniel Pierce, Mar. 1, 1685.  
 Elizabeth „ „ d. Nov. 12, 1760.  
 Samuel „ „ „ „ „ Oct. 15, 1776.  
 and his wife „ „ May 15, 1776.  
 Jane, widow of John Francis, „ Dec. 16, 1800, aged 63.

FULTON, JOHN, was born in Boston, 1736, and moved to Medford in 1772, where he owned land bounded by the street which now bears his name. His father is said to have emigrated from Ireland, to enjoy liberty of conscience, and was one of the proprietors of the Federal-street Church. He m. the oldest daughter of Samuel Bradlee, of Boston, whom he left a widow, with ten children. She died, aged 95. One of her daughters m. Nathan Wait, of Malden, who was b. 1763, and d. 1840, in Medford; in which town one of his daughters now lives, the wife of Jonathan Perkins, Esq.

- 1 GARDNER, THOMAS, m. Mary Willis, June 21, 1704, and  
 had —  
 1-2 Elizabeth, b. Aug. 13, 1721.
- 1 GILCHRIST, JAMES, was a shipmaster, out of Boston and  
 Salem, in the China and East India trade. He died June 14,  
 1825, aged 52, leaving, by his wife, Susan Wyman, —  
 1-2 Emily, m. Samuel Crosby, of Charlestown.  
 3 Margaret A., „ Matthews W. Green.  
 4 John James, „ Sarah Hubbard. Is Chief Justice of N. H.  
 5 Hannah S.  
 6 Susan.  
 7 Martha R.  
 8 Daniel S.  
 9 Charles Henry, d. June 4, 1849, aged 24.

- 1- 6 SUSAN GILCHRIST m. Francis Low, Esq., of Jamaica Plains, and  
has —  
6-10 Susan, m. Ebenezer Bacon, Esq.  
11 Emily, „ William Bacon, Esq.  
12 Edward.  
13 Ellen.  
14 Francis.

GILLEGROVE, JOHN, d. Feb. 3, 1718.

- 1 GREATTON, JOHN, and Sarah, had —  
1- 2 John, b. Mar. 26, 1713.  
3 Sarah, „ Nov. 6, 1714; d. July 4, 1715.  
4 Sarah, „ Nov. 16, 1716.  
5 Mary, „ Sept. 9, 1718.  
6 Thomas, „ May 8, 1722.

- 1\* GREENLEAF, STEPHEN, m. Mary —, and had —  
1\*- 1 Gardiner, b. Jan. 9, 1726.  
2 Elizabeth, „ Dec. 7, 1727.  
3 Mary, „ Apr. 26, 1734.  
4 Stephen, „ Aug. 6, 1736.  
5 Rebecca, „ Mar. 19, 1739.  
6 Isaac, „ May 27, 1744.

He was probably a descendant of Edmund Greenleaf, of Newbury, 1688, and brother of Enoch 2\*, mentioned below. [*Vide* "History of Newbury."]

- 2\* ENOCH GREENLEAF m. Hannah Bradshaw, Feb. 17, 1726, and  
had —  
2\*- 7 Hannah, b. Dec. 23, 1726; d. Apr. 21, 1736.  
8 John, „ Oct. 30, 1729.  
9 Edmond, „ Aug. 17, 1731; „ Mar. 9, 1736.  
10 Judith, „ July 26, 1733.  
11 Samuel, „ Oct. 24, 1736; „ Jan. 7, 1741.  
12 Edmond, „ Jan. 21, 1740.  
1\*- 1 GARDINER GREENLEAF m. Catharine Thompson, Jan. 21, 1748,  
who died Apr. 8, 1768, aged 38. He died Nov. 21, 1808,  
leaving —  
1-13 Gardiner, b. Aug. 20, 1748.  
14 Rebecca, „ Sept. 25, 1750; m. Benjamin Floyd, Apr. 30, 1770.  
15 Mary, „ Oct. 11, 1752; „ Samuel Kidder, May 19, 1778.  
16 Jonathan, „ June 9, 1764.  
17 Catharine, „ May 23, 1756; „ E. Thompson, May 21, 1778.  
18 Hannah, „ Mar. 3, 1758; „ Francis Tufts, June 12, 1786.  
19 Gardiner, „ July 14, 1765.  
20 Abigail, „ Apr. 1, 1768.  
1\*- 4 STEPHEN GREENLEAF m. Maria —, and had —  
4-21 Eliza Mason, b. Dec. 1, 1764.  
1\*- 6 ISAAC GREENLEAF m. Mary Tufts, Dec. 10, 1772; but, his wife  
dying June 24, 1776, aged 25, he m. Sarah, dau. of Jacob  
Rhoades, Apr. 30, 1778. She was b. Dec. 1, 1756, and d. Nov.  
6, 1829, aged 72. He d. Feb. 19, 1807, leaving —  
6-22 Isaac, b. Feb. 3, 1779; m. Hepzibah Shed.  
23 Sarah, „ Sept. 1780; d. unm. Sept. 15, 1807.  
24 Mary, „ Jan. 29, 1782; „ „ July 11, 1806.  
25 Hannah H., „ Apr. 5, 1784; m. Henry Reed.



- 26 Rebecca, b. Nov. 6, 1786; m. John Burridge, jun.  
 27 Abigail H., " Nov. 24, 1788; " Thomas Shed.  
 28 Eliza H., " Sept. 14, 1791; d. unm. May 1, 1821.  
 29 Harriet, " Nov. 14, 1794; m. Henry Rogers.
- 1-13 GARDINER GREENLEAF, m. Lydia —, and had —  
 13-30 Gardiner, b. May 6, 1789.
- 1-16 JONATHAN GREENLEAF m. Joanna Manning, May 6, 1778, and  
 had —  
 16-31 Jonathan, b. Feb. 16, 1784.  
 32 Mary Manning, " Dec. 28, 1786.  
 33 William, " Oct. 7, 1788.  
 34 Joseph, " Jan. 31, 1794.  
 35 Sarah, " Oct. 25, 1797.
- 6-22 ISAAC GREENLEAF m. Hepzibah Shed, Feb. 18, 1803, who was  
 b. April 6, 1780, and d. Sept. 21, 1827. He had —  
 22-36 Hepzibah,\* b. May 17, 1804; m. Gard. Fifield, Dec. 28, 1823.  
 37 Mary, " Sept. 1, 1807; d. young.  
 38 Sarah A., " Nov. 13, 1808; m. I.B.Mott; d. Dec. 2, 1836, s.p.  
 39 George G., " Jan. 26, 1813.  
 40 Lydia S., b. Dec. 16, 1816; " Rufus C. Smith.  
 41 Edward Henry, " Sept. 25, 1819; " Car. S. Colby, of Westport.  
 42 Manasseh K., " Mar. 25, 1821; d. unm., May 26, 1849.
- \* HEPIZIBAH had, by Gardner Fifield, —  
 George G., b. Oct. 27, 1824; m. Sarah E. Richardson.  
 James F., " Sept. 16, 1826; " Tamsey Holbrook.  
 Frederick I., " Oct. 31, 1828; d. April 16, 1830.  
 Frederick P., " Oct. 24, 1831; " May 23, 1851.  
 Georgianna I., " Sept. 8, 1836.  
 Winalow W., " Oct. 2, 1840.  
 William E., " Mar. 19, 1845.

- 1 GREGG, CAPT. JAMES, was b. in Ayrshire, Scotland, and m.  
 Jane Cargil. He embarked for America in 1718; and, landing  
 at Cape Elizabeth, spent the winter there. He was afterwards  
 one of the sixteen first settlers of Londonderry. He had —  
 William.
- 1- 2 John.  
 Samuel.  
 Thomas.  
 Elizabeth.
- 1- 2 JOHN GREGG m. Agnes Rankin, and had —  
 James.  
 Hugh.  
 John.  
 William.  
 George.
- 2- 3 Samuel.  
 Joseph.  
 Benjamin.  
 Elizabeth.  
 Janet.
- 2- 3 SAMUEL GREGG m. Agnes Smiley, and had —  
 John.
- 3- 4 Hugh.  
 Samuel.

- George.  
 Sarah.  
 Ann.  
 Mary.  
 Elizabeth.
- 3- 4 HUGH GREGG m. Sarah Leslie, and lived at New Boston, N.H.,  
 where he had —  
 Rosamund.  
 James.  
 Alexander.  
 Jane.  
 Hannah.  
 John.  
 Leslie.  
 Mary.  
 Reuben.  
 Ann.
- 4- 5 Samuel.
- 4- 5 SAMUEL GREGG m. Jane Wilson, and had —  
 Jane.  
 Elizabeth.  
 Mary.  
 Sarah.
- 5- 6 Alexander.  
 7 Samuel.  
 He m., 2d, Lydia Bartlett, and had —  
 8 James B.
- 5- 6 ALEXANDER GREGG m. Jane Moore Clark, of New Boston, N.H.,  
 Oct. 3, 1820; and had by her —  
 6- 9 Frances Anne.  
 10 Robert Mack.  
 11 Jane Wilson.  
 He removed to Medford in 1827.
- 5- 7 SAMUEL GREGG m. Ruth Wadsworth Richards, of New Boston,  
 and had —  
 7-12 Martha Dalton.  
 13 Samuel W.  
 14 Caroline A.  
 15 Abby Maria.  
 16 Jane A.  
 17 Abby Trask.
- 5- 8 JAMES B. GREGG m. Mary Bailey, of Newbury; and d. April 16,  
 1848, leaving one son, —  
 8-18 James Bartlett.
- 
- GROVES, MATHEW, son of Mathew and Naomi, b. July 9,  
 1702.
- 
- 1 HALL, WIDOW MARY, of Cambridge, had lands given her by  
 that town, 1662, when she united with the church. Her chil-  
 dren were all adults then. She had —  
 1- 2 John.  
 3 Susanna.  
 4 Stephen.  
 5 William.

- 6 Mary, m. Israel Meade, Feb. 26, 1669.  
 7 Hannah, „ Stephen Francis, Dec. 27, 1670.  
 8 Lydia, „ Gershom Cutter, 1 mo. 6, 1677-8.
- 1- 2 JOHN HALL was of Concord, 1658. He m., 4 mo. 2, 1656, Elizabeth Green, of Camb., dau. of Percival and Ellen Green. John was of Camb., 1667 to 1675. He bought lands at Medford, June 27, 1675, of Caleb Hobart, which he mortgaged to him the same day as security, and redeemed May 2, 1681, for two hundred and sixty pounds. His children were —
- 2- 9 Elizabeth, b. 18, 7 mo., 1658; m. John Oldham.  
 10 John, „ 13, 10 „ 1660.  
 11 Nathaniel, „ 7, 5 „ 1666.  
 12 Mary, „ 1668; m. John Bradshaw.  
 13 Stephen, „ 1670.  
 14 Percival, „ Feb. 11, 1672.  
 15 Susanna.  
 16 Jonathan, „ 1677.  
 17 Sarah, „ 1679.  
 18 Thomas.
- 1- 4 STEPHEN HALL was of Concord; afterwards (in 1685) of Stow, of which latter place he was representative in 1689. He m., Dec. 3, 1663, Ruth Davis, and had —
- 4-19 Samuel, b. Dec. 8, 1665.  
 20 Ruth, „ Jan. 12, 1670.  
 21 Mary, „ June 1, 1677.  
 22 Elizabeth, „ Apr. 7, 1685.
- 1- 5 WILLIAM HALL, m., 18, 8 mo., 1658, Sarah Meriam, of Concord, where he lived. He d. Mar. 10, 1667.
- 2-10 JOHN HALL, of Medford, m., Dec. 2, 1687, Jemima Syll, of Camb.; and d. Nov. 14, 1720. He had —
- 10-23 John, b. Sept. 11, 1689; d. Oct. 2, 1689.  
 24 John, „ Sept. 19, 1690.  
 25 William, „ June 24, 1692; „ Oct. 4, 1694.  
 26 William, „ Nov. 1, 1694; „ Jan. 3, 1695.  
 27 Elizabeth, „ June 10, 1696.  
 28 Andrew, „ May 5, 1698.  
 29 Jemima, „ Oct. 8, 1700; m., Jan. 14, 1725, Z. Alden, of Boston.  
 30 Joseph, „ Nov. 30, 1702.  
 31 Stephen, „ Jan. 19, 1704.  
 32 Martha, „ Aug. 20, 1706.  
 (And perhaps two others.)
- 2-11 NATHANIEL HALL m., April 16, 1690, Elizabeth Cutter, and had —
- 11-33 Elizabeth, b. Jan. 9, 1691.  
 34 Nathan, „ Oct. 25, 1694; d. Sept. 22, 1773, s.p.  
 35 Susanna, „ Aug. 30, 1696.  
 36 Sarah, „ Sept. 8, 1698.  
 37 Tabitha, „ Nov. 9, 1699; m. Wm. Benford, Sept. 16, 1723.  
 38 William, „ Feb. 9, 1705.
- 2-13 STEPHEN HALL, of Charlestown, m., 1st, Grace —, who d., of smallpox, Nov. 12, 1721; and, 2d, Feb. 5, 1739, Mrs. Anne Nowel. He d. Sept. 3, 1755, aged 85. His children were —
- 13-39 Stephen, b. Nov. 5, 1693.  
 40 Grace, „ June 17, 1697; m. Isaac Parker.  
 41 Esther, „ Dec. 27, 1700; „ Dec. 18, 1729, Peter Radca.

- 42 Josiah, b. May 12, 1706.  
 43 Willard.  
 44 Ruth, " 1708; m. { 1st, July 8, 1725, John Weber.  
                                 { 2d, Dec. 11, 1735, T. Symmes.  
 2-14 PERCIVAL HALL, of Sutton, 1720; m. at Woburn, Oct. 18, 1697,  
        Jane Willis. He was one of the founders of the church at Med-  
        ford; was one of the original proprietors of Sutton; was repre-  
        sentative to the Provincial Congress; and deacon. He died  
        Dec. 25, 1752. Children:—  
 14-45 Percival, b. Nov. 13, 1698; m. Lydia Bounds; d. s. p.  
 46 Jane, " May 15, 1700.  
     a. Mary.  
     b. Elizabeth.  
     c. Stephen, " Apr. 2, 1709.  
     d. Martha.  
 47 Thomas, " Aug. 15, 1712.  
 48 Zaccheus, }  
 49 Susanna, } " Jan. 11, 1714-15.  
 50 Grace, " Oct. 7, 1717.  
 51 Willis, " Mar. 7, 1719-20.  
 2-16 JONATHAN HALL m., 1702, Lydia Cutter, who d. Jan. 1, 1754. He  
        d. Jan. 12, 1754, leaving —  
 16-52 Jonathan.  
 53 Lydia, b. Apr. 27, 1705; m. Jas. Tufts, of Chas., June 27, 1722.  
 54 Gershom, d. Dec. 9, 1718.  
 2-18 THOMAS HALL was deacon of the church at Medford; m., 1st,  
        Dec. 22, 1702, Hannah Cutter; 2d, Abigail —, who d. Sept. 8,  
        1745; 3d, Apr. 16, 1747, Elizabeth Davis. He d. Jan. 25,  
        1757. His children were, by first wife, —  
 18-56 Thomas, b. Oct. 5, 1703.  
        By second marriage: —  
 56 Edward, b. Apr. 11, 1707.  
 57 Abigail, " Oct. 24, 1708.  
 58 Ruth, " July 1, 1712; d. Oct. 30, 1714.  
 59 John, " Mar. 17, 1715.  
 60 Ruth, " Aug. 20, 1719.  
 61 William, " June 11, 1721.  
 62 Samuel, " Nov. 27, 1723; " May 7, 1726.  
 63 Samuel, " May 7, 1726; (?) d. Mar. 30, 1729.  
 64 Rebecca, " Feb. 28, 1727; m., Nov. 13, 1745, A. Blanchard, jun.  
 65 Samuel, " Jan. 22, 1730.  
 10-24 JOHN HALL (Captain), m. Elizabeth Walker, Apr. 27, 1720; and  
        d. Aug. 8, 1746. His children were —  
 24-66 John, b. Nov. 24, 1720.  
 67 Elizabeth, " Mar. 24, 1722.  
 68 Susanna, " May 9, 1724.  
 69 Timothy, " Mar. 13, 1726.  
 70 Samuel, " Apr. 2, 1728; m. Mary Hall; and d., 1772, s. p.  
 71 Joseph, " Mar. 29, 1730.  
 72 Jemima, " Dec. 2, 1732.  
 73 Nathaniel, " June 7, 1735.  
 74 Ebenezer, " July 21, 1737.  
 75 Zachariah, " Jan. 9, 1740.  
 10-28 ANDREW HALL m., Nov. 22, 1722, Abigail Walker, who d. Aug.  
        26, 1785, aged 88. He d. June 24, 1750. Children: —  
 28-76 Andrew, b. Oct. 6, 1723.



- 113 Thomas, b. Mar. 23, 1742-3.  
 113 a. Sarah, „ Aug. 28, 1746.  
     b. Thomas, „ Dec. 1747.  
     c. Mary, „ June 10, 1750.  
     d. Betty, „ June 9, 1753.  
     e. Moses, „ Aug. 27, 1755; d. in Guildhall, Vt.  
     f. Judith, „ Sept. 16, 1757.  
     And by second wife, —  
 114 Moody, b. Feb. 26, 1760.  
 114 a. Huldah, „ July 26, 1761.
- 14-48 ZACCHAEUS removed to New Braintree, m. Mary —, and had  
 (born in Sutton) —  
 48-114 b. Elias, b. Sept. 23, 1743.  
     c. Mary, „ Sept. 17, 1745.  
     d. Zaccheus, „ July 1, 1749.  
     e. Aaron.
- 14-51 WILLIS HALL, of Sutton, was deacon, representative, &c., and  
 a man of wealth. He m., 1st, May 15, 1746, Martha Gibbs,  
 who d. Feb. 1, 1756; 2d, Anna, dau. of William and Anna  
 Coye; and had —  
 51-115 a. Willis, b. May 29, 1747. (A captain in the revolutionary army.)  
     b. Jacob, „ Feb. 1749.  
     c. Martha, „ Sept. 12, 1751.  
     d. Grace, „ Oct. 30, 1753.  
     e. Olive, „ Dec. 11, 1756.  
     And by second wife, —  
     f. Jonathan, b. Oct. 21, 1757.  
     g. Josiah, „ Oct. 5, 1759.  
     h. Israel, „ Jan. 21, 1762.  
 116 Nathaniel, „ Apr. 9, 1764.  
 116 a. Joseph, „ Jan. 26, 1767.
- 16-52 JONATHAN HALL m., 1st, Feb. 17, 1731, Elizabeth Tufts; 2d,  
 Nov. 22, 1739, Anna Fowle; and d. Dec. 25, 1753. He  
 had —  
 52-117 Jonathan, b. Oct. 16, 1733.  
 118 Samuel, „ Nov. 2, 1740.  
 119 Elizabeth, „ Oct. 22, 1742; d. Oct. 27, 1742.  
 120 Daniel, „ Oct. 9, 1744.  
 121 Gershom, „ July 21, 1746; „ Apr. 7, 1767.  
 122 Ebenezer, „ Sept. 12, 1749; „ Feb. 1776.  
 123 Daniel, „ Dec. 9, 1751; „ Feb. 25, 1773.  
 123½ —, „ Jan. 2, 1754; „ Jan. 2, 1754.
- 18-66 EDWARD HALL m. Abigail —, who d. Aug. 31, 1748. He  
 d. Jan. 28, 1749. Children: —  
 56-124 Abigail, b. Aug. 10, 1733; m. Samuel Giles, Jan. 31, 1784.  
 125 Joshua.  
 126 Luke, „ 1741.  
 127 Mary, „ Apr. 26, 1746; d. Jan. 28, 1749.
- 24-66 JOHN HALL m., Oct. 22, 1746, Mary Keisar, and had —  
 66-128 John, b. July 24, 1747.  
 129 Henry, „ June 29, 1749.  
 130 Moses, „ Nov. 28, 1750.
- 24-69 TIMOTHY HALL m., June 29, 1749, Mary Cutter, and had —  
 69-131 Mary, b. Feb. 15, 1750.  
 132 Timothy, „ Dec. 12, 1751; d. Jan. 21, 1753.  
 133 Timothy, „ Oct. 24, 1753.

- 134 Susanna, b. June 3, 1756.  
 135 Ammi-Ruhamah, „ Aug. 27, 1758.  
 136 Samuel, „ Oct. 5, 1760.  
 137 John, „ Feb. 9, 1763.  
 138 Sarah, „ May 12, 1765.
- 24-71 JOSEPH HALL m., Nov. 24, 1757, Abigail Brooks, and had —  
 71-139 Caleb, b. Oct. 27, 1758.  
 140 Joseph, „ Dec. 2, 1759.
- 24-74 EBENEZER HALL m., Nov. 3, 1763, Susanna Floyd, and had —  
 74-141 Abigail, b. Apr. 6, 1767.  
 142 Ebenezer, „ May 10, 1770.  
 143 Gilbert, „ Sept. 27, 1771.
- 24-75 ZACHARIAH HALL, who d. Oct. 30, 1795, m. Mehitable —, and had —  
 75-144 Samuel, b. June 11, 1772.  
 145 Daniel, „ Oct. 17, 1774.
- 28-76 ANDREW HALL (a ship-master), m. Sarah —, and had —  
 76-146 Abigail, b. Jan. 28, 1761.
- 28-80 BENJAMIN HALL m. Hepzibah Jones (b. May 6, 1734), May 3, 1752. He d. Feb. 2, 1817. His wife d. Aug. 10, 1790, aged 56; and had —  
 80-147 Benjamin, b. Aug. 9, 1754.  
 148 Ephraim, „ June 1, 1756.  
 149 Fitch, „ Jan. 28, 1759.  
 150 Andrew, „ Feb. 26, 1761.  
 151 Hepzibah, „ June 25, 1764; m. John B. Fitch, Jan. 27, 1785.
- 28-81 JAMES HALL m. Mary Watson, Mar. 27, 1760, and d. Nov. 18, 1763. He had —  
 81-152 Mary, b. Jan. 15, 1761.
- 28-83 RICHARD HALL m., Nov. 9, 1762, Lucy Jones, who was b. Oct. 13, 1745, and d. Feb. 10, 1826. He d. June 27, 1827. Child: —  
 83-153 Richard, b. Aug. 29, 1764; d. July 16, 1765.
- 28-84 ISAAC HALL m. Abigail Cutter, Oct. 8, 1761, and had —  
 84-154 Abigail, b. Oct. 12, 1762.  
 155 Elinor, „ July 23, 1764.  
 156 Isaac, „ Aug. 5, 1766; d. May, 17, 1770.  
 157 James, „ Dec. 25, 1768.  
 158 Isaac, „ June 20, 1774; „ July 22, 1775.  
 159 Rebecca, „ May 28, 1776.
- 28-87 EBENEZER HALL m., Apr. 12, 1770, Martha Jones, sister of the wives of Richard and Benjamin, *ante*. She was born June 19, 1750; and d. Dec. 22, 1835. He d. Mar. 21, 1735, and had —  
 87-160 Ebenezer, b. May 11, 1771.  
 161 Richard, „ Feb. 24, 1774; d. Oct. 19, 1798.  
 162 Ephraim, „ Feb. 17, 1776; m., Feb. 2, 1819, J. T. Reynolds.  
 163 Martha, „ June 24, 1778; d. June 23, 1780.  
 164 Lucy, „ Nov. 28, 1782; m. Josiah Bradlee, of Boston.  
 165 Isaac, „ Mar. 12, 1783; „ Susan Mitchell, of Nantucket.  
 166 Andrew, „ Oct. 21, 1788; „ { 1. Ann Gray, Dec. 20, 1815.  
 { 2. Ann G. Moor, Sept., 1819.

- 31-89 WILLIS HALL m. Sarah —, who d. Nov. 11, 1790; and had —
- 89-167 George H., b. Jan. 8, 1763.  
 168 Willis, „ Sept. 10, 1764.  
 169 Nathaniel, „ Mar. 12, 1767.  
 170 Ann, „ Oct. 10, 1770.  
 171 Mary, „ Sept. 28, 1772.  
 172 Edward, „ Jan. 19, 1778.  
 173 Sarah, „ Oct. 12, 1780.  
 174 Elizabeth, „ Jan. 13, 1783.
- 31-90 STEPHEN HALL, the 4th, had wife Mary —, and had —
- 90-175 Stephen, b. Dec. 22, 1770.  
 176 Mary, „ June 22, 1772.  
 177 Elizabeth, „ Mar. 10, 1777.  
 178 Zechariah, „ Dec. 16, 1778.
- 31-91 AARON HALL m., Jan. 3, 1760, Rebecca Pool, and had —
- 91-179 Rebecca, b. Nov. 9, 1760.
- 31-93 EZEKIEL HALL m. Anna —, and had —
- 93-180 Ezekiel, } b. July 15, 1766.  
 181 Elizabeth, }  
 182 Samuel, „ July 1769.
- 39-98 STEPHEN HALL m. Sarah —, and had —
- 98-183 Sarah, } b. Sept. 23, 1744.  
 184 Lucy, }  
 185 Stephen, „ Jan. 3, 1746.  
 186 Simon, „ Apr. 9, 1747.  
 187 Jacob, „ Jan. 9, 1749.  
 188 Elizabeth, „ Mar. 11, 1750; d. Mar. 20, 1750.  
 189 Francis, „ May 18, 1751.  
 190 Elizabeth, „ May 10, 1753.  
 191 Mary, „ Apr. 3, 1757.
- 43-101 WILLARD HALL m. — —, and had —
- 101-192 Willard.  
 193 Isaiah, d. s. p.  
 194 James, „ in Vermont, leaving one child.  
 195 Joseph F., m. Miss Moore, and lives in Groton.  
 196 Abigail, „ 1st, Oliver Spaulding; 2d, — Giles.  
 197 Sarah, d. unmarried.  
 198 Ruth.
- 43-107 STEPHEN HALL grad. H. C. 1765, where he was tutor. Was educated for the ministry, but never settled. He m. Mary Holt, widow of Moses Holt, jun., and settled in Portland, where his wife died, July 27, 1808, aged 54. Children: —
- 107-199 John, b. Jan. 21, 1778; { armorer at Harper's Ferry, and  
 known by "Hall's Carbine;"  
 father of Willard P. Hall, late  
 M.C. from Missouri.
- 200 Martha, „ Oct. 10, 1779.  
 201 Mary, „ Dec. 13, 1783.  
 202 William A., „ Oct. 6, 1785.  
 203 Willard, „ June 5, 1788.  
 204 Martha C., „ Jan. 26, 1792; d. Nov. 26, 1847.
- 43-108 WILLIS HALL lived and died at Westford. He married Mehitabel Pool, and had —
- 108-205 Willard, b. Dec. 24, 1780.



- 206 William C., b. 1783.  
 207 Benjamin.  
 208 Elizabeth.  
 209 Mehitable, m. Stephen Dow.  
 210 Hannah, „ T. R. Wright, of Pepperell.  
 211 Frances.

Willard (205) has been Secretary of State in Delaware, 1811-1814; Representative to Congress, 1816-1820; District Judge U. S. Ct., May 6, 1822, to date; besides taking a conspicuous part on State questions. He m. ———, and has one child, b. 1809, who m. Dr. Robert R. Porter, of Wilmington.

- 46 c.-111 a. STEPHEN HALL, of Sutton, m. Abigail ———, and had —  
 111 a.-211 a. Abigail, b. Dec. 7, 1770; m. Amos Batchelder.  
 b. Stephen, „ Mar. 4, 1773.  
 c. Sarah, „ Aug. 20, 1775; „ Elkanah Otis.  
 d. Betsey, „ Mar. 4, 1778; „ Capt. D. Stone, of Oxford.  
 e. Simon, „ Mar. 27, 1780.  
 f. William, „ Mar. 9, 1783; { now living in Sutton, on land  
 { inherited from Percival, his  
 { great-grandfather.  
 g. Mary, „ Feb. 22, 1785; m. Eli Servey.  
 h. Calvin, „ Jan. 23, 1789; is of Sutton.
- 46 c.-111 b. JOSEPH HALL, a mason, resided in Richmond, Vt.; and d. there, Nov. 22, 1822. He m., in 1769, Mary Trowbridge, of Newton, b. Nov., 1750; d. Dec. 28, 1824; and had —  
 111 b.-211 i. Thaddeus, b. Mar. 28, 1770.  
 j. Sarah, „ Nov. 26, 1771; m. Orin Stevens.  
 k. Amasa, „ June 4, 1774; d. young.  
 l. Abner, „ July 26, 1775; „ „  
 m. Polly, „ May 16, 1777; m. James Butler.  
 n. Joseph, „ Sept. 14, 1779; is living.  
 o. Louis, „ Dec. 7, 1781; d. in infancy.  
 p. Edmund T., „ June 1, 1783; is living.  
 q. Ethen, „ Sept. 12, 1785; m. Isaac Hallock.  
 r. Asher, „ June 26, 1787.  
 s. Anna, „ Apr. 19, 1789; „ Aaron Curtis.  
 t. John, „ 1791; d. young.  
 u. Betsey, „ 1793; „ „  
 v. Lucy, „ Sept. 22, 1796; m. Nathan Smith.
- 46 c.-111 d. JOHN HALL, of Sutton, m., Jan. 28, 1777, Dolly Ward, and had —  
 Lucy, b. Jan. 10, 1778; m. Joseph Nelson.  
 Thaddeus, „ Nov. 30, 1779.  
 Jonas, „ Jan. 18, 1782.  
 Dolly, „ Feb. 12, 1785; „ John Haskell.  
 John, „ Oct. 28, 1787; a scythe manufacturer.  
 Harriet, „ Mar. 4, 1792; m. Jonathan Putnam.  
 Hannah, „ Jan. 9, 1794; „ ——— Smith, of Shrewsb.  
 Increase S., „ Apr. 3, 1797; d. s. p.
- 46 c.-111 e. SAMUEL REED HALL was a clergyman in Croyden, N.H.; Guildhall, Vt.; and in Rumford, Me., where he d., Nov., 1814. He m. Elizabeth Hall, and had —  
 Hannah, m. Michael Amy.  
 Lucy, „ Caleb Amy.  
 Betsey, „ John Whitter.  
 Samuel, „ Hannah Swinerton.  
 Reed.

- Chloe, m. Asa Swinerton.  
 Hezekiah, was a clergyman.  
 Sarah.  
 Josiah Brewer.  
 Theodosia.  
 Samuel Read, was a clergyman in Brownington, Vt.
- 46 c.-111 f. EMERSON HALL, of Boscawen, N.H., m. Tabitha Goldthwait,  
 of Northbridge, and had —  
 Tabitha. }  
 Lydia. }  
 Eleazer.  
 Ebenezer.  
 Lucy.
- 47-112 PERCIVAL HALL was a physician and surgeon in the revolu-  
 tionary war; and d. at Boston, Sept., 1825. He m. Mar-  
 garet Ware, of Wrentham, who d. aged 81. Children: —
- 112-212 Jairus.\*  
 213 Sewall.  
 214 Jeffries.  
 215 Bradshaw, d. in Castine, 1826, leaving six children.  
 216 Timothy, b. 1769; father to Rev. J. Hall, of Newcastle, Me.
- \* A lawyer; for more than twenty years a member of Vermont  
 Legislature; Judge Court of Common Pleas, &c.; d. in Boston in 1849.
- 48-114 s. AARON HALL m. — — —, and had —  
 114 s.-216 a. Daughter, m. Asa Parsons.  
 b. Apphia, „ Sylvester Judd, Esq., of Southampton.  
 c. Irene, „ Samuel Matthews.  
 d. Drusilla, „ — Johnson, of Hadley.  
 e. Arethusa, lives in Brooklyn, N.Y.  
 f. Richardson, lives in Greenfield, Me.  
 g. Samuel, is a clergyman.
- 51-116 g. JOSIAH HALL, of Sutton, was a captain in the revolu-  
 tionary army. He m., 1785, Mary Marble, and had —
- 116 g.-216 h. Oliver, b. Dec. 1, 1786; { for many years town-clerk of  
 { Sutton, where he now lives.  
 i. Mary, „ Apr. 7, 1788; m. Alpheus Marble.  
 j. Almira, „ June 4, 1790; d. Sept. 18, 1795.  
 k. Deborah, „ Jan. 18, 1793; „ Sept. 12, 1795.  
 l. Hannah, „ Dec. 13, 1795; m., { 1st, Rufus Carter.  
 { 2d, Cyrus Faulkner.  
 m. Mindwell, „ Feb. 8, 1798; „ James Phelps.  
 n. Anna, „ June 17, 1800.  
 o. Sarah, „ May 7, 1804; d. May 11, 1839.
- 51-116 NATHANIEL HALL grad. D. C. 1790; settled minister at  
 Grantville, N.Y., where he d. July 31, 1820. He m., Jan.  
 22, 1798, Hannah, dau. of Dea. Daniel Emerson, of Hollis,  
 b. Dec. 7, 1773, and d. May 22, 1832. Children: —
- 116-217 Hannah E., b. Nov. 9, 1798; m. Rev. Abijah Crane.  
 218 Willis, „ Apr. 1, 1801; { Attorney-General N. Y.,  
 { 1839; m. Mrs. H. Handley.  
 219 Nathaniel E., { m. Mary Fell, and lives at  
 { Granville, N.Y.  
 220 Eliza.  
 221 Richard B.  
 222 Daniel E., „ May 9, 1810; { Y. C. 1834; m. D. E. Ken-  
 { nedy; d. Apr. 24, 1862.

- 223 David Brainerd, a minister at Cleveland, N. Y.  
 224 Mary.  
 225 Edwards, Ham. C., 1840.
- 51-116 a. JOSEPH removed to New Salem; m. Anna —, and had —  
 116 a.-225 a. Nancy, b. Apr. 19, 1793.  
           b. Joseph M., „ Nov. 2, 1794.  
           c. Lucinda, „ June 19, 1797; m. Carter Eliot.  
           d. Louis, „ Nov. 2, 1799.  
           e. Willard, „ May 26, 1802; of Milbury.
- 52-117 JONATHAN HALL m. Mercy —, and had —  
 117-226 Elizabeth, b. March 19, 1755.
- 52-118 SAMUEL HALL served his apprenticeship with his uncle, Daniel Fowle, the first printer in N.H. He published, in 1768, the "Essex Gazette," at Salem, whence he removed, in 1776, to Cambridge, where he published the "N. E. Chronicle." He moved this latter to Boston the next year. He published the "Salem Gazette" again, in 1781; and, in 1786, the "Massachusetts Gazette." In 1789, he opened a book-store in Boston, which he sold to Lincoln and Edmands in 1806, to whom Gould and Lincoln are the successors. He died Oct. 10, 1807.
- 66-130 MOSES HALL m. Martha —, and had —  
 130-227 John, b. Oct. 5, 1776.  
 228 Moses, „ Dec. 8, 1777.  
 229 Martha, „ Mar. 7, 1780.  
 230 Mary Kiesar, „ Sept. 16, 1783.  
 231 Moses, „ Dec. 13, 1786.  
 232 Elizabeth, „ Apr. 11, 1787.  
 233 James, „ May 29, 1788.
- 74-142 EBENEZER HALL m. Eunice —, and had —  
 142-234 Martha, b. Apr. 20, 1798.  
 235 Mary, „ Feb. 6, 1802.
- 80-147 BENJAMIN HALL m. Lucy, dau. of Dr. Simon and Lucy Tufts, Nov. 20, 1777, and had —  
 147-236 Dudley, b. Oct. 14, 1780.  
 237 Lucy, „ Mar. 27, 1783.  
 238 Hepzibah, „ Feb. 17, 1785.
- 80-149 FITCH HALL m., May 14, 1783, Judith Brasher, and had —  
 149-239 Fitch, b. Jan. 25, 1785.  
 240 Benjamin, „ Feb. 27, 1786.  
 241 William, „ Mar. 21, 1790.
- 80-160 ANDREW HALL m., Apr. 19, 1789, Eunice Fitch, and had —  
 160-242 Charles J., b. Nov. 1, 1790.  
 243 George B., „ Oct. 5, 1791.  
 243½ Eunice.
- 87-160 EBENEZER HALL m., March 8, 1796, Eunice, dau. of Capt. Isaac Jones, of Boston, and had —  
 160-244 Martha, b. Apr. 20, 1798.  
 245 Richard, „ Aug. 22, 1800; m. Mrs. Mary A. Hayward.  
 246 Mary Jane, „ Feb. 7, 1802.  
 247 William J., „ May 20, 1805.  
 248 Ann Louisa, „ Apr. 17, 1807; d. Dec. 14, 1834.  
 249 Susan Mitchell, „ Nov. 7, 1808.  
 250 Lucy J., „ Oct. 15, 1812.  
 251 Ebenezer, „ Jan. 11, 1816.

- 89-169 NATHANIEL HALL m., Nov. 26, 1793, Joanna Cotton Brooks,  
and had —  
169-252 Caroline, b. Sept. 25, 1794.  
252½ Mary Brooks.  
253 Nathaniel, „ Jan. 4, 1799; d. young.  
254 Edward B., „ Sept. 2, 1800; H. C. 1820.  
254½ Nathaniel, „ Sept. 23, 1805; min. of 1st ch., Dorchester.  
255 Peter Chardon, „ Dec. 26, 1809.
- 98-189 FRANCIS HALL m. Elizabeth —, and had —  
189-256 Elizabeth, b. May 6, 1785.
- 147-236 DUDLEY HALL has now living, of ten children, —  
236-257 Dudley C.  
258 George D.  
259 Horace D.  
260 Hephza, m. Henry Bradlee.
- 169-255 PETER C. HALL m. — —, and had —  
255-261 Ann Rose.  
262 Jane Webb.  
263 Anna.  
264 Fanny Maria.

- 
- 1 HANCOCK, SOLOMON, m. H. Tufts, May 14, 1729, and had —  
1- 2 Hannah, bap. 1731.  
3 Samuel, „ Apr. 2, 1732.  
4 Mary, „ Dec. 2, 1733.  
5 Elizabeth, „ Nov. 20, 1737.  
6 Samuel, „ Jan. 7, 1739.

For further records of the Hancocks, see N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register for October, 1855.

- 
- 1 HARRIS, ABNER, m. Elizabeth —, and had —  
1- 2 Elizabeth, b. Mar. 15, 1710.  
3 Abner, „ May 30, 1711.  
4 Jackson, „ Jan. 9, 1712.  
5 Thomas, „ Mar. 9, 1715.

- 
- 1 HATHAWAY, NOAH, b. in Freetown, Mass., May 24, 1809;  
m. Hannah M. Reed, b. June 23, 1811; and had — [N.H.  
1- 2 Henrietta Maria, b. Mar. 14, 1831; m. H. C. Vose, of Claremont,  
George W., „ May 11, 1832. [1854.  
4 Ellen L., „ Sept. 8, 1833; „ Wm. Butters, jun., May 2,  
Gustavus W., „ Nov. 7, 1834.  
6 Walter S., „ May 31, 1836; d. Sept. 30, 1850.  
7 Nelson F., „ Feb. 10, 1838.  
8 Eliza G., „ Apr. 2, 1839.  
9 Rodney C., „ June 24, 1840.  
10 Susan E., „ Oct. 24, 1841.  
11 Henry R., „ Apr. 4, 1843.  
12 Florence A., „ Sept. 12, 1844.  
13 Wilber A., „ May 9, 1846.  
14 Roland H., „ Sept. 24, 1847.  
15 Noah S., „ July 7, 1849.  
16 Edward A., „ May 25, 1851.  
17 Martha A., „ July 7, 1852.  
18 William C., „ Sept. 14, 1853; „ Sept. 27, 1853.

- 1 **HOWE, JOSEPH**, was born in Boston, 1710, where he died in 1779. He m., 1st, Mercy Boardman, in 1740, who d. in 1747; 2d, Rebecca, dau. of Capt. Ralph Hart, by whom he had three sons and five daughters.
- 1- 2 **JOSEPH HOWE, jun.**, b. of the above, in 1753, d. in Boston, 1818. He m., 1st, Sarah Davis, 1776, by whom he had three sons; 2d, Margaret Cotton, in 1787, — issue, one daughter; and, 3d, Sarah Simpson, 1789, — issue, one son and three daughters.
- 2- 3 **JOHN HOWE** was born in Boston in 1784; and moved to Medford, 1813. He m. Rebecca Heywood, of Concord, Mass., in 1808, who d. 1820, leaving four sons, one being Humphrey B. (4); 2d, m. Sarah L. Symmes, dau. of Nathan Wait, Req., of Medford, who d. 1837.
- 3- 5 **Henry Wait**, b. 1822.
- 6 **George**, „ 1824.  
3d, he m. Elizabeth W. Butters, 1849.
- 3- 4 **HUMPHREY BARRETT HOWE** b. 1815; m. Susan Esther Withington in 1862.
- 3- 5 **HENRY WAIT HOWE** m. Nancy Symmes, dau. of Zechariah Symmes, of Winchester, Ind., in 1853.
- 3- 6 **GEORGE HOWE** m. Angeline A. Johnson, 1853, who d. 1854, leaving one daughter.

---

**KENRICK, EDWARD**, was a descendant of George K., of Scituate, freeman, 1635. He had two sons by his first wife, — Thomas and Solomon; and one by his second, — Jonathan. This last d. aged 38, leaving three sons, — Samuel, Anson, and Jonathan. Anson had a son, David, who had David, jun. This last, David, jun., was the father of Coleman C. Kenrick, for the past six years a resident of Medford.

---

The **KIDDER** family was settled, for several centuries, at Maresfield, in the county of Sussex, some seventy miles from London. It is believed that the only persons now living of that name can be traced back to this common stock. In England, the most distinguished bearer of this name was Richard Kidder, Bishop of Bath and Wells. He was born in 1638, at East Grinstead, the birthplace of the American emigrant, whose kinsman he was. He was Rector of St. Martin's, London; Prebend of Norwich, 1681; Dean of Peterborough, 1689; and Bishop of Bath, 1691. He was killed, during the great gale of Nov. 27, 1706, by the fall of a chimney on the bishop's palace at Wells, which crushed him and his wife while at prayers. His daughter, Ann, died unmarried; and her only sister, Susanna, married Sir Richard Everard, one of the early governors of South Carolina, and had numerous descendants alive in that State.

The pedigree of the American branch, in the direct line, is: Richard Kidder (1) was living at Maresfield, 1492; his son, Richard (2), d. 1549, leaving eldest son, Richard (3), who d. 1563; m. Margaret —, who d. 1545. This Richard (3) had five sons, of whom John (4), the third, m. Margaret Norman, of Little Horsted, and d. 1599, leaving two sons and several daughters. John (5), oldest son of the last, baptised 1561, m. Joan George, and died in 1616, leaving four sons. James (6), the youngest of these, b. 1596, was the father of James (7), b. 1626, at East Grinstead, who moved to New England, and married Anna Moore, of Camb., N.E., in 1649. This foregoing pedigree is condensed from one in the History of New Ipswich, prepared by Frederick Kidder, a co-editor of that work.

- 7 **JAMES KIDDER** resided first at a farm on the north side of Fresh Pond and Menotomy River, whence he removed to Shawahine, now Billerica. He had twelve children, of whom Samuel (8) was the youngest, who left children. He was b. Jan. 7, 1666; m. Sarah Griggs, Dec. 23, 1689, and lived near Porter's Hotel, in Camb., where the names of Kidder's Swamp and Kidder's Lane still preserve his memory. He was deacon of the church; and the inventory of his estate was £1,138. He had six children; the oldest was —

- 8- 9 FRANCIS KIDDER, of Medford, b. 1692; m. Mary Prentice, Feb. 13, 1718. He d. Jan. 21, 1724; and his widow m. Philip Cook in 1776. His children were —
- 9-10 Mary.
- 11 Samuel, b. 1720.
- 12 James.
- 13 Francis.
- 9-11 SAMUEL KIDDER m., 1st, Mary Thompson, March 20, 1744, who d., aged 42, Mar. 30, 1766, leaving —
- 11-14 Samuel, b. Sept. 17, 1746.
- 15 Elizabeth, „ Dec. 6, 1750.
- He m., 2d, Joanna —, who d. Oct. 19, 1819, aged 79. He d. Mar. 6, 1777, and had —
- 16 Joanna, b. Oct. 19, 1770; d., unm., Apr. 6, 1811.
- 17 Rebecca, „ Sept. 11, 1772; m. Abijah Usher, Dec. 20, 1796.
- 18 Mary, „ Apr. 28, 1774.
- 19 James, „ Apr. 30, 1776.
- 11-14 SAMUEL KIDDER, jun., m. Mary Greenleaf, May 19, 1778, who d. Apr. 1, 1830, aged 78. He d. Dec. 16, 1821, leaving —
- 14-20 Mary, b. Apr. 1, 1779; m. Benjamin Abbot, of Andover.
- 21 Samuel, „ Sept. 4, 1781; „ Hannah P. Rogers.
- 22 William, „ Dec. 10, 1784; „ Charlotte Adams.
- 23 Thompson, „ Apr. 17, 1788; „ M. A. Cannell; d. July 5, 1840.
- 24 Francis, „ July 16, 1789; „ E. Blanchard; d. May 11, 1827.
- 25 Joseph, „ Apr. 30, 1791; „ N. J. Homer, and is still alive.
- 26 James, „ Nov. 1, 1793; d., Mar. 20, 1837, unm.
- EPHRAIM KIDDER m. Rachel —, and had —
- Hannah, } b. Sept. 2, 1696.
- Dorothy, }
- Mary Kidder m. Caleb Brooks, Jan. 1, 1767.
- Isaac „ of Woburn, m. Ann Goodwin, Nov. 25, 1775.
- Mary „ of Charlestown, d. Jan. 19, 1779.
- Susanna „ d. Nov. 5, 1801, aged 19, } ch. of Jas. and Susan-
- Charles „ „ June 13, 1802, „ 16, } na Kidder.
- Rebecca „ „ Oct. 23, 1814, „ 12, }
- 
- 1 KNOX, MOSES, son of John and Nancy (Cochran) Knox, was b. in Pembroke, N.H., Aug. 4, 1812; m., May 23, 1839, Abigail, dau. of Edward S. and Persis Phipps Walker, of Charlestown; and has —
- 1- 2 Joseph Henry, b. Aug. 27, 1842.
- 3 William Penn, „ Mar. 2, 1845.
- 4 Mary Adelaide, „ Feb. 11, 1849.
- 5 Moses Edwards, „ Mar. 5, 1855.

Sir Robert Lawrence, of Ashton Hall, was a descendant of Sir Robert Lawrence, knighted about 1190. This Sir Robert, of Ashton, had a third son, Nicholas Lawrence, of Agercroft, whose fourth son was John, who d. 1461, leaving a son, Thomas L., of Ramburgh, in Suffolk. This Thomas d. 1471, leaving John Lawrence, oldest son, whose will is dated 1504. John had an only son, Robert, whose son, John (will dated 1558), was the father of Henry, John, William, and Richard. Of these, John d. May, 1590: his oldest son, John, settled at Wisset (will dated 1607), and had son, Henry Lawrence, of Wisset. This Henry was father of John and Robert; and with this John, who emigrated to America, our record commences.

- 1 LAWRENCE, JOHN, of St. Alban's, came to Watertown in 1636. He m., 1st, Elizabeth —, who d. Aug. 29, 1663; and 2d, Nov. 2, 1664, Susanna Batchelder. He d. at Groton, July 11, 1667. His seventh child was —

- 1- 2 ENOCH LAWRENCE, b. 5th day, 1st mo., 1648-9; m., Mar. 6, 1667,  
Ruth Shattuck; and d. Sept. 28, 1744. His children were —
- 2- 3 Nathaniel, b. Feb. 21, 1678.  
4 Daniel, „ Mar. 7, 1681.  
5 Zechariah, „ 16, 5mo., 1683.  
6 Jeremiah, „ May 1, 1686.
- 2- 3 NATHANIEL LAWRENCE m. Anna —; and d. Sept. 12, 1765.  
His wife d. Sept. 31, 1758, aged 73. The second son was —
- 3- 7 JAMES LAWRENCE, b. Aug. 26, 1705; m. Mary Martin, 1733; and  
d. Jan. 27, 1800. His wife d. 1799, aged 87. He had —
- 7- 8 LEMUEL LAWRENCE, b. 1745; m. Sarah Williams, Jan., 1768;  
and, dying April 24, 1733, left —
- 8- 9 Sarah, b. Oct. 13, 1768.  
10 Lemuel, „ Aug. 6, 1770.  
11 Olive, „ Feb. 13, 1772.
- 8-10 LEMUEL LAWRENCE m. Mercy Perham, Nov. 5, 1794; and d.  
Sept. 20, 1832. He had —
- 10-12 Lemuel, b. Sept. 1, 1795.  
13 Daniel, „ Sept. 12, 1797.  
14 Clarissa, „ Oct. 29, 1799.  
15 Sarah, „ Aug. 23, 1806.
- 10-13 DANIEL LAWRENCE m. Elizabeth Crocker, Sept. 25, 1823, and  
has —
- 13-16 Mary Ann, b. Jan. 29, 1827.  
17 Daniel Warren, „ Oct. 8, 1830.  
18 Samuel Crocker, „ Nov. 22, 1832.  
19 Elizabeth Maria, „ Aug. 5, 1835; m. G. L. Barr, Nov. 20, 1851.  
20 Rosewell Bigelow, „ Dec. 22, 1838.  
21 William Harrison, „ July 24, 1840.
- 13-17 DANIEL W. LAWRENCE m. Mary Ellen Wilder, Oct. 18, 1851, and  
has —
- 17-22 George W., b. Nov. 8, 1852.

---

LEATHER, BENJAMIN, son of Francis and Sarah, b. July 12,  
1714.

- 
- 1 LEATHERBEE (or LARIBEE), STEPHEN, had, by wife Mar-  
garet, —
- 1- 2 Hannah, b. May 14, 1707.  
3 Margaret, „ Feb. 22, 1709.  
4 John, „ May 14, 1716.

- 
- 1 LOCKE, FRANCIS, m. Elizabeth Winship, Feb. 25, 1713, and  
had —
- 1- 2 Samuel, b. Jan. 15, 1714.  
Elizabeth, „ June 17, 1716.

- 
- 1 MANSOR, WILLIAM, and Lydia, his wife, had —
- 1- 2 Lydia, b. Apr. 10, 1716; d. Aug. 20, 1717.  
3 Lydia, „ July 29, 1718.

- 1 NUTTING, EBENEZER, and Lydia, had —
- 1- 2 Lydia, b. Nov. 5, 1692.
- 3 Jonathan, „ Jan. 31, 1695.
- 4 Sarah, „ Aug. 11, 1698.
- 5 Ebenezer, „ Aug. 9, 1700.
- 6 James, „ Jan. 31, 1704.
- 7 Josiah, „ Feb. 28, 1706.
- 8 John, „ Apr. 23, 1709.
- 9 Benjamin, „ Sept. 7, 1711.
- 10 Mary, „ Mar. 1, 1714.

- 
- 1 OAKES, THOMAS, m., 2d, Abigail Brooks, Oct. 27, 1720; and  
had by her, who d. June 31, 1728, —
  - 1- 2 Abigail, b. Sept. 2, 1721.
  - 3 Thomas, „ Jan. 28, 1723.
  - 4 Ebenezer, „ Sept. 28, 1725.
  - 5 Sarah, „ Mar. 2, 1727.
  - 6 Caleb, „ June 31, 1728.
- His first wife, Elizabeth, d. Feb. 3, 1718.

- 
- 1 OLDHAM, THOMAS, of Scituate, 1650, and in 1635 aged ten per-  
haps; m. Mary, dau. of Rev. William Witherell, of Scituate, 1656,  
by whom he had Mary, Thomas, Sarah, Hannah, Grace, Isaac (2),  
Ruth, Elizabeth, and Lydia. He d. 1711.
  - 1- 2 ISAAC OLDHAM, b. about 1670, went to Pembroke about 1703, where  
he m. Mary Keen, and had two daus., and a son, —
  - 2- 3 ISAAC OLDHAM, who m. Mary Stetson, and had —
  - 3- 4 Isaac.
  - 5 Hannah.
  - 6 Deborah.
  - 7 David. }
  - 8 Jonathan. }
  - 9 Mary.
  - 10 John.
  - 11 Daniel.
  - 12 Lydia.
  - 13 Ruth.
  - 14 Abel, of Winchester, N.H.
  - 3- 8 JONATHAN OLDHAM m. Patience Clapp, of Scituate, and had —
  - 8-15 JOSEPH OLDHAM, who m. Grace Tilden, of Marshfield, and had —
  - 15-16 Joseph, d. s. p.
  - 17 Jonathan, m. Eunice Faxon.\*
  - 18 Grace.
- \* He had Clara, Loring, and Eunice.

- 
- 1 OSGOOD, DAVID, b. Oct. 25, 1747; m. Hannah Breed, Nov. 1,  
1786, who was b. Dec. 28, 1747; and had —
  - 1- 2 Mary, b. Sept. 12, 1787.
  - 3 Lucy, „ Apr. 8, 1789; d. Apr. 22, 1789.
  - 4 Lucy, „ June 17, 1791.
  - 5 David, „ Dec. 23, 1793; m. Mary Ann Elder.

---

PARKER, BENJAMIN, who d. Oct. 26, 1761, m. Mary Willis,  
Apr. 22, 1714. She d. Aug. 20, 1763.



- 1 PATCH, THOMAS, came from Somersetshire, England, and settled in Wenham, Mass. He had six sons, as given below; and two daughters, names unknown.
- 1- 2 Thomas.  
 3 Isaac, b. 1682.  
 4 Ephraim.  
 5 Timothy.  
 6 Stephen.  
 7 Simon.
- 1- 3 ISAAC PATCH m. Edith Edwards, and lived in Newton, afterwards in Concord, and lastly in Groton, where he d., July 12, 1762, aged 80. His wife survived him, and d. aged about 100 years. His children were —
- 3- 8 Lois.  
 \* 9 Sarah.  
 10 Thomas.  
 11 Lydia.  
 12 Isaac.  
 13 Edith.  
 14 Ebenezer.  
 15 Lois.  
 16 Ephraim.  
 17 Mary.
- 3-14 EBENEZER PATCH m. Sarah, dau. of Jacob Wright, in 1746. He had fourteen children, eight of whom died young. The surviving children were —
- 14-18 Jacob, b. Apr. 5, 1747.  
 19 Simon, „ July 11, 1749.  
 20 Oliver, „ Feb. 10, 1751.  
 21 Benjamin, „ May 23, 1754.  
 22 Ruth, „ June 23, 1753.  
 23 Ede, „ Apr. 2, 1759.
- Of these children, Oliver was wounded in the right shoulder at the battle of Bunker Hill. Simon was wounded in his thigh at the battle of White Plains; and, being carried home to Groton, died there, Dec. 31, 1776, aged 27. The mother, Sarah (Wright) Patch, after the death of her husband, Jan. 19, 1777, m. Samuel Chamberlain, December, 1784; and d. June 12, 1798.
- 14-20 OLIVER PATCH m. Alethea, dau. of Silas Blood, Jan. 26, 1778, and had —
- 20-24 Oliver, b. Nov. 30, 1778.  
 25 William, „ Sept. 14, 1780.  
 26 Reuben, „ Jan. 8, 1783.  
 27 Henry, „ Jan. 4, 1785; d. Aug. 19, 1803.  
 28 Luther, „ Oct. 5, 1788; left Marlboro, 1805, and never returned.  
 29 Nahum, „ Mar. 30, 1792.
- 20-24 OLIVER PATCH m. Mary, dau. of Oliver Shattuck (a descendant of William Shattuck, of Watertown, 1642), and lived in Hawley. He had —
- 24-30 Lucy Longley, b. Sept. 3, 1805.  
 31 Henry, „ Nov. 30, 1806; d. Jan. 4, 1849.  
 32 Fidelia, „ Feb. 14, 1808; „ June 1, 1836.  
 33 Electa S., „ July 23, 1810.  
 34 Franklin, „ July 3, 1815.
- 24-34 FRANKLIN PATCH m. Ann, dau. of John Brown, of Eastham, Jan. 19, 1843, and lived in Boston. He moved to Medford, 1849, and had —

- 34-35 Emerett O., b. Mar. 8, 1844.  
 36 Herbert L., „ Oct. 16, 1845; d. Nov. 10, 1847.  
 37 Charles A., „ Oct. 1, 1848; „ Dec. 4, 1848.  
 38 Oscar L., „ Jan. 13, 1852.

PATERSON, JAMES, son of Andrew and Elizabeth, b. Oct. 5, 1707.

- 1 PATTEN, WILLIAM, m. Abigail Willis, Jan. 3, 1701, who d. Feb. 19, 1725, aged 48; and had —  
 1- 2 John, b. Jan. 1, 1713.  
 3 Aaron, „ Apr. 16, 1717.  
 4 Thomas, „ Feb. 20, 1719.  
 William Patten d. Sept. 7, 1741, aged 69; b. 1672.  
 5 WILLIAM PATTEN m. Anna Seccomb, Nov. 17, 1727, and had —  
 5- 6 George, b. Sept. 4, 1729; d. aged 3 mos.  
 7 Lucy, „ Dec. 24, 1730.  
 8 Anne, „ Mar. 4, 1732.  
 9 George, „ Nov. 9, 1733; „ Feb. 24, 1740.  
 10 Jonathan, „ July 7, 1738; „ July 28, 1790.  
 11 Rebecca, „ Apr. 11, 1742; „ same year.  
 12 Abigail, „ June 2, 1744.  
 13 THOMAS PATTEN m. Mary Tufts, Jan. 10, 1745, who d. Aug. 28, 1764; and, 2d, Mary Binford, Jan. 8, 1765. He d. Nov. 26, 1786. Children: —  
 13-14 Mary, b. July 10, 1747.  
 15 JOHN PATTEN m. Priscilla —, and had —  
 15-16 Mary, d. Dec. 29, 1752.  
 Lucy Patten m. Samuel Hall, Nov. 27, 1751.  
 Jonathan „ „ S. Bradshaw, Apr. 14, 1762.  
 Mary „ „ Henry Fowle, Jan. 8, 1766.  
 Mrs. Mary „ d. Mar. 16, 1773.

- 1 PEIRCE, NATHANIEL, m. Lydia —, and had —  
 1- 2 Hannah, b. Apr. 27, 1702.  
 3 Francis, „ Sept. 24, 1704.  
 4 Lydia, „ Feb. 24, 1707.  
 5 Abigail, „ Feb. 6, 1710.  
 6 Benoni, „ Feb. 24, 1712.  
 7 Mary, „ Mar. 2, 1714.  
 8 BENJAMIN PEIRCE m. Sarah Hall, Dec. 2, 1702, and had —  
 8- 9 Benjamin, b. Apr. 7, 1707.  
 10 Sarah, „ Mar. 11, 1710.  
 11 Eleanor, „ Feb. 13, 1712.  
 12 Thomas, „ Aug. 11, 1714.  
 13 Susanna, „ Jan. 29, 1717.  
 His widow d. Mar., 1764, aged 85.  
 14 ISHABOD PEIRCE m. Sarah —, and had —  
 14-15 Sarah, b. July 14, 1709.  
 16 Robert, „ Nov. 29, 1711.  
 17 Nathaniel, „ Aug. 2, 1713.  
 18 Rebecca, „ Aug. 5, 1716.  
 19 Jonathan, „ Oct. 8, 1717.

PERKINS, JONATHAN, was b. in Middleton, Mass., in 1791. His grandfather is believed to have emigrated from England to this town, which latter place was the birthplace of his father. This emigrant ancestor had twenty-four children, of whom Andrew m. Phebe Eliot, grand-daughter of the Rev. Andrew Peters, of Middleton; and had eleven children, nine of whom are now living. Of these, —

JONATHAN PERKINS m., in 1823, —, fourth daughter of Nathan Wait, Esq., by whom he had six children, four of whom are now alive.

PERRY, SANFORD B., b. Sept. 20, 1819, in Leicester, was son of William Perry, who was born there, Apr. 12, 1797. William was the son of Abijah Perry, b. in Princeton, Aug. 3, 1764, — son of Aaron Perry, b. in Mendon, Apr. 17, 1733. The father of Aaron was John P., who is supposed to be a descendant of Edmund Perry, who settled in N.E. about 1650. Sanford B. Perry m. Sarah Jane Barr, b. of James Barr, in New Ipswich, July 11, 1827. Her father was b. May 23, 1790; and his father, James, b. in Kilbarchan, co. of Renfrew, Dec. 12, 1762, emigrated to the United States, June 22, 1774.

1 POLLY, SAMUEL, and Elizabeth, had —

- 1- 2 Samuel, b. Nov. 3, 1714.
- 3 Elizabeth, „ May 13, 1716.
- 4 Ruth, „ Feb. 25, 1718.
- 5 John, „ Aug. 6, 1719; d. Mar. 15, 1721.
- 6 Susanna, „ 1721; „ Apr. 16, 1721.
- 7 Sarah, „ Mar. 7, 1729.

1 PORTER, JOHN (1), was of Windsor, Ct., in 1638; will proved, June, 1649; and had —

- 1- 2 Samuel, m. Hannah Stanley; was one of the first settlers of Hadley, in 1659; and d. 1689, leaving seven children.
- 2- 3 SAMUEL PORTER, son of the last, was b. Apr. 6, 1660; afterwards judge; m. Joanna, dau. of Aaron Cook, of Hadley. He d. July 29, 1722, aged 62, leaving three sons and four daughters.
- 3- 4 REV. AARON PORTER, second son and third child of the last, was b. July 19, 1689. Grad. H. C., 1708; and m., in 1709, Susanna Sewall, sister of the chief justice; and had —
- 4- 5 Aaron, b. July 9, 1714; d. young.
- 6 Susanna, „ Mar. 1, 1716; m., Aug. 4, 1739, Rev. A. Cleveland.
- 7 Margaret, „ July 18, 1717.
- 8 Joanna, „ Mar. 22, 1719; „ Jan. 1, 1735, Josiah Cleveland.

He died Jan. 24, 1722, and has many descendants through the Cleverlands; especially, of those now alive, are Rev. Charles Cleveland, of Boston, and Professor Charles D. Cleveland, of Philadelphia.

- 9 PORTER, JOHN, came from England, 1632; of Salem, 1637; was made freeman, 1646. Had children, who settled at Topsfield and Wenham, from which latter place Deacon William Porter removed to Braintree, about 1740; his son, Jonathan, moved to Malden, about 1755; and his son, Jonathan, jun., moved thence to Medford, 1773. He m. Phebe Abbott, of Andover, and had —
- 9-10 Jonathan, b. Nov. 13, 1791; m. Catharine Gray.

- 11 Henry, b. Nov. 9, 1793; m. Susan S. Tidd.
- 12 Sarah, „ June 7, 1795; d. 1815.
- 13 Charlotte, m. Hezekiah Blanchard.
- 14 George, „ Aug. 26, 1799; d. young.
- 15 George W., „ Jan. 26, 1801; m. Elizabeth Hall.
- 16 Augusta, „ James T. Woodbury.  
Jonathan Porter d. Nov., 1817.

- 1 RAYMOND, WILLIAM, is said to have emigrated with two brothers, Richard and William, and to have been concerned in lands held under John Mason, in N.H.; and lived at Portsmouth, 1631. Of these, Richard was freeman, 1634: John d. Jan. 18, 1703, aged 87; and William was of Salem, 1648, afterwards of Beverly, where he was representative, 1685 and 1686. He was a captain of Beverly troops, and had, for his services, a grant of land, where Dunbarton, N.H., now is. He d. Jan. 29, 1709, aged 72. He m., 1st, Hannah Bishop; 2d, Ruth Hall; by each of them leaving issue. His children were —
  - 1- 2 Mary.
  - 3 William.
  - 4 Daniel, b. Nov. 25, 1691.
  - 5 Paul.
- 1- 4 DANIEL RAYMOND m. Abigail Balch, Mar. 11, 1714, and moved to Marblehead. He and his oldest son died in 1745, during the expedition against Louisburg. His youngest son, —
  - 4- 6 FREEBORN RAYMOND, b. Feb. 20, 1741, m. Mary Young, and moved to Athol. By a second wife, Sarah Powers, he had three sons and six daughters. He d. Feb. 11, 1817.
  - 6- 7 FREEBORN RAYMOND, oldest son of the last named, was b. June 4, 1765; m., 3d, Jane Rich, Mar. 9, 1801; and had, by her, five sons and four daughters. He d. July 3, 1824.
  - 7- 8 THATCHER R. RAYMOND, third son of the last, was b. Mar. 9, 1808; m., 1st, Oct. 26, 1831, Helen M. Wilder, who d. Sept. 8, 1835; 2d, Caroline L. Blanchard, Mar. 9, 1837, who d. Mar. 14, 1839; 3d, Jan. 26, 1841, Jane E. Bartlett, by whom he has —
    - 8- 9 Caroline Louisa, b. Sept. 12, 1846.
    - 10 Elizabeth B., „ Nov. 3, 1848.
 Is now a citizen of Medford.
- 1 REED, HENRY, b. Jan. 27, 1785; m., Aug. 23, 1810, Hannah S. Greenleaf, who was b. Apr. 5, 1784. He d. Oct. 13, 1827, and had —
  - 1- 2 Hannah M., b. June 23, 1811; m. Noah Hathaway.
  - 3 Susanna E., „ Feb. 15, 1813; „ N. Johnson.
  - 4 Martha W., „ May 30, 1817; d. July 12, 1817.
  - 5 Henry F., „ June 15, 1818.
  - 6 Isaac R., „ Dec. 17, 1820; m. Mary Merrill.
  - 7 Rebecca G., „ Sept. 1, 1823.
- 1 REEVES, JOHN, embarked, Mar. 16, 1634, aged 19, for New England, on board the "Christian," from London, and settled in Salem, where land was granted him in 1643. His first wife was Jane —; and 2d, Elizabeth —. His children were —
  - 1- 2 William.
  - 3 Freeborn, b. Mar. 10, 1658.
  - 4 Benjamin, „ Dec. 30, 1661.

- 1- 2 WILLIAM REEVES m. Elizabeth Collins, Mar. 14, 1669, and had —  
 2- 5 John.  
 6 Cochran.  
 7 Elizabeth.
- 2- 6 COCHRAN REEVES m., 1st, Judith —; 2d, Elizabeth Robinson, July 17, 1723; and had —  
 6- 8 Samuel, b. Jan., 1708; d. Oct. 9, 1791.  
 9 William, „ Dec., 1710.  
 10 Susanna, „ Mar., 1713; m. John Clough.  
 11 Elizabeth, „ Oct., 1716; „ — Holman.  
 12 Nathaniel, „ Mercy Dudley.  
 13 Jacob, „ Aug., 1720.  
 14 Mary, „ July, 1724; „ — Palmer.  
 15 John, „ Feb., 1725.  
 16 Benjamin, „ 1730.
- 6- 8 SAMUEL REEVES m. Elizabeth —, 1733, who d. Apr. 23, 1759, aged 51. He d. Oct. 9, 1791, and had —  
 8-16a. Elizabeth, b. 1734; m. Isaac Warren, Oct. 3, 1751.  
 b. Judith, „ 1735; „ Joseph Albree, Dec. 23, 1756.  
 c. Hannah, „ 1738; d., unm., Feb. 26, 1791.  
 d. Thomas, „ 1741; „ Feb. 12, 1755.
- 6-13 JACOB REEVES m. Abigail Ferguson; lived some time at Roxbury, and moved thence to Wayland. He had —  
 13-17 Nathaniel, b. Mar. 6, 1749.  
 18 Elizabeth, „ Dec. 25, 1753; m. Thomas Heard.  
 19 Naomi, „ Mar. 12, 1756; d. young.  
 20 Mary, „ July 12, 1758.  
 21 Anne, „ m. Jona. Underwood.  
 22 Jacob, „ Jan. 31, 1763; „ Elizabeth Robinson.  
 23 Samuel, „ Apr. 15, 1765; „ Abigail Parris.
- 13-17 NATHANIEL REEVES m., 1st, Dorothy Hoar; 2d, Eunice Noyes; and had —  
 17-24 Nathaniel, b. Aug. 15, 1771; d. Feb. 3, 1772.  
 25 Nathaniel, „ Jan. 23, 1777; „ July 6, 1779.  
 26 Eunice, „ May 6, 1779; „ Aug. 17, 1785.  
 27 Nathaniel, „ Sept. 15, 1781; „ Nov. 14, 1815.  
 28 Abigail, „ Oct. 8, 1783; „ Jan. 30, 1830.  
 29 Jonas Noyes, „ June 11, 1786; „ Feb. 18, 1835.  
 30 Henry, „ Mar. 21, 1789.
- 13-22 JACOB REEVES m. Elizabeth Robinson, and had —  
 22-31 Samuel, b. June 20, 1785; d. Oct. 28, 1814.  
 32 Nancy, „ May 30, 1787; „ Apr. 28, 1816.  
 33 Hervey, „ Apr. 13, 1789; m. Lucretia Bond.  
 34 Walter, „ May 25, 1791; „ Elmira Griffin.  
 35 Jacob, „ Mar. 29, 1793; d. Sept. 25, 1818.  
 36 Charles, „ June 18, 1795; „ Jan. 24, 1796.  
 37 Hannah, „ Oct. 29, 1796.  
 38 Charles, „ Dec. 26, 1798; „ Sept. 18, 1801.  
 39 Dexter, „ Oct. 2, 1800; m. Margaret P. Troufatter.  
 40 Eliza E., „ Aug. 17, 1804; d. Nov. 15, 1804.
- 13-23 SAMUEL REEVES m. Abigail Parris, and lived in Hope, Me. He had —  
 23-41 Clarissa, b. Apr. 22, 1786; m. Job Morse.  
 42 Sylvester, „ Oct. 18, 1789.

- 43 Sarah, b. May 30, 1795.  
 44 Eliza, " Feb. 6, 1800.  
 45 Elmira, " Aug. 10, 1804.
- 17-27 NATHANIEL REEVES m. Milicent Rice, and lived in Wayland. He had —  
 27-46 Emmeline A., b. June 10, 1810; m. James S. Draper.  
 47 Caroline, " June 1, 1812.  
 48 Cordelia, " Sept. 29, 1814; " Dr. Alex. Jackson, Plymouth.
- 17-29 JONAS N. REEVES m. Nancy Heard; lived in Templeton; and had —  
 29-49 Thomas Heard, b. Oct. 20, 1817.  
 50 Nancy, " Apr. 20, 1820; m. Cyrus Cheney.  
 51 George H., " Jan. 30, 1822; d. Aug. 22, 1822.  
 52 Albert, " July 16, 1823; " Aug. 5, 1825.  
 53 Francis, " July 30, 1825.  
 54 Jacob H., " Feb. 24, 1829.
- 17-30 HENRY REEVES m. Nancy Gleason; lives in Wayland; and had —  
 30-55 Mary Ann, b. Apr. 8, 1817; d. Nov. 15, 1823.  
 56 Catharine G., " Apr. 2, 1819; " Sept. 26, 1837.  
 57 Henry, " Feb. 25, 1821; " Nov. 16, 1823.  
 58 Nancy G., " Mar. 13, 1823; m. E. Packard; d. July 10, 1846.  
 59 Mary E., " Aug. 15, 1825.  
 60 Licentia, " Oct. 27, 1827.
- 22-33 HERVEY REEVES m., 1st, Phebe —; 2d, Lucretia Bond, by whom he had —  
 33-61 Samuel D., b. Feb. 2, 1818.  
 62 Ellen P., " Apr. 27, 1824.  
 63 James H., " June 30, 1828.  
 64 Francis W., " May 3, 1831.
- 22-34 WALTER REEVES m. Elmira Griffin. He lives at Wayland, and has —  
 34-65 Nancy G., b. June 21, 1821; m. Abner Rice, of Natick.  
 66 Eliza E., " Sept. 23, 1822; " John Dane, of Clinton.  
 67 Charles W., " Apr. 17, 1825.  
 68 Sarah G., " Sept. 17, 1827; " Ed. Rice, jun., of Wayland.  
 69 Emma L., " Sept. 30, 1833.  
 70 Adeline R., " Oct. 20, 1835.
- 22-39 DEXTER REEVES m. Margaret P. Troufetter, and lives in Boston. Child: —  
 39-71 Dexter, b. Aug., 1834.
- 23-42 SYLVESTER REEVES m. Milicent, widow of Nathaniel Reeves, jun., and has —  
 42-72 Nathaniel, b. July 22, 1820.  
 73 Sylvester, " May 30, 1823.
- 
- 1 RICHARDSON, JOHN, and Abigail, his wife, had —  
 1- 2 Joshua, b. Sept. 22, 1714.  
 3 Abigail, " July 23, 1716.  
 4 Susanna, " May 2, 1718.  
 5 John, " May 29, 1721.  
 6 James, " June 16, 1725.  
 7 Joseph, " Aug. 16, 1729.

- 8 WILLIAM RICHARDSON had, by wife Rebecca, —  
8-9 Mary, b. Apr. 17, 1717.

(I am indebted for the following account to the kindness of Hon. James Savage.)

- 1 ROYALL, WILLIAM, of Casco, 1636, had been sent by the governor and company to Captain Endicott, at Salem, 1629, as a "cleaver of timber." Part of the town of Salem was early called Ryall's side. He purchased of Gorges, 1643, on east side of Royall's River, in North Yarmouth, and lived near its mouth. He m. Phebe Green, step-dau. of Samuel Cole, of Boston. Children:—
- 1-2 William, b. 1640.  
3 John.  
4 Samuel.
- 1-2 WILLIAM ROYALL was driven by the Indians from North Yarmouth, and remained at Dorchester some years. Freeman 1678; d. Nov. 7, 1724. Children:—
- 2-5 Isaac, b. 1672.  
6 —, a dau., m. Amos Stevens.  
7 Jemima, „ 1692; d. Nov. 9, 1709.  
8 Samuel, of Freetown.  
9 Jacob, of Boston.  
And others, whose names are unknown.
- 2-5 ISAAC ROYALL returned in 1757 from Antigua, where he had resided 40 years, settled in Medford, and there d. June 7, 1739. He m., July 1, 1697, Elizabeth, dau. of Asaph Eliot, who d. Apr. 21, 1747. His wife seems to have m., 1st, an Oliver, as Isaac R. mentions a dau.-in-law, Ann, wife of Robert Oliver, of Antigua. Elizabeth R., in her will, mentions gr.-ch., Dr. James, Thomas, Isaac, Richard, and Elizabeth Oliver. Children:—
- 5-10 Asaph, b. Apr., 1699; d. July 24, 1699.  
11 Isaac.  
12 Penelope, m. Henry Vassall.
- 2-8 SAMUEL ROYALL m. —, and had —
- 8-13 William.  
14 Samuel Winthrop.
- 5-11 COL. ISAAC ROYALL, of Medford, m. —, and had —
- 11-15 Elizabeth, b. 1741; d. July 9, 1747.  
16 Miriam, (?) m. Thomas Savel.  
17 Elizabeth, „ Sir William Pepperrell.  
17½ Mary.
- 5-12 PENELOPE ROYALL m. Henry Vassall, 1741, and had —
- 12-18 Elizabeth, m. Dr. Charles Russell, who d. in Antigua, *s. p.*, May 27, 1780.
- 11-16 MIRIAM ROYALL m. Thomas Savel, Dec. 23, 1773, and had —
- 16-18½ Thomas.  
19 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 20, 1784.  
20 Miriam, „ Apr. 19, 1787.
- 11-17 ELIZABETH ROYALL m. William Pepperrell Sparhawk, whose mother was the only daughter of Sir William Pepperrell, and who took his grandfather's name on succeeding to the estate and title. He d. Dec., 1816, aged 70. Children—
- 17-21 William, d., unm., 1809.  
22 Elizabeth Royall, b. July 14, 1770.  
23 Mary Hirst McIntosh.  
24 Harriot.

- 17-22 ELIZABETH R. PEPPERRELL m. Rev. Henry Hutton, who d. in 1813, and had —
- 22-25 Elizabeth, m. William Moreton, 1814.  
 26 Charles H.  
 27 Mary Anne, „ Rev. William Moreton, 1832.  
 28 Henry, „ Sophia Brevort.  
 29 Anne.  
 30 Harriot, „ Rev. David Drummond, 1829.  
 31 Louise, „ Archdeacon Parry.  
 32 William P., „ 1st, Elizabeth —, 1836.  
 „ 2d, Ellen Porter.  
 33 Thomas P., „ Mary Drummond.  
 34 Frances, d., unm., 1848.
- 17-23 MARY H. MCINTOSH PEPPERRELL m. William Congreve, July, 1799, and d. s. p., Feb. 4, 1839.
- 17-24 HARRIOT PEPPERRELL m., 1802, Sir Charles Palmer, who d. Apr. 27, 1827. His widow d. Jan. 2, 1842. Children: —
- 24-35 Louisa C.  
 36 Mary Anne.  
 37 Caroline H.  
 38 George J., m. Emily Elizabeth Holford, Feb., 1836.  
 39 Charles A., „ Julia Simpson, Feb. 27, 1838.  
 40 William Henry, b. 1815; d. Sept. 2, 1823.

NOTE. — In printing these English branches, I have copied from the "Life of Sir William Pepperrell," by Usher Parsons, Esq.

ROBERT ROYALL, perhaps a brother of Isaac (No. 5), was living with wife Mercy, in Dorchester, July 20, 1741.

- 1 SAMSON, MILES, m. Sarah Clough, of Medford, July 9, 1815, who d. Sept. 5, 1824. They had —
- 1- 2 Sarah, b. June 1, 1816; m. Philip Putney.  
 3 Miles, „ Oct. 29, 1817; „ 1st, E. Paine; 2d, A. Weston.  
 4 Eden, „ May 25, 1819; „ Mary Ann Tufts.  
 5 Elizabeth C., „ Aug. 7, 1821; „ Albert Hadley, of Eden, Me.  
 He m., 2d, Charlotte Peirce, April 10, 1825, who d. March 20, 1832; and had —  
 6 Charlotte, b. Aug. 16, 1825.  
 7 Henry, „ Sept. 21, 1829; m. Matilda Headley.  
 8 Mary, „ Sept. 2, 1831; „ Henry Jones.

- 1 SAVEL, THOMAS, m. Miriam Royall, Dec. 23, 1778, and had —
- 1- 2 Thomas.  
 3 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 20, 1784.  
 4 Miriam, „ Apr. 19, 1787.
- Thomas Savel, Jr., m. Mary Francis, Dec. 22, 1799.  
 Margaret „ „ James Buckman, Feb. 12, 1778.  
 Martha, „ „ Benjamin Floyd, Jan. 7, 1779.  
 Joseph, „ „ d. June 2, 1776.  
 Widow Martha, „ „ Dec. 10, 1786.

- 1 SECCOMB, RICHARD, came from the west of England; settled at Lynn as early as 1660; and d. 1694. He had —
- 1- 2 Noah.  
 3 Richard.



- 4 Susanna.  
 5 Peter, b. 1678.
- 1- 3 RICHARD SECOMB m. Anne —, and had —  
 2- 6 Jonathan, b. Sept. 17, 1710.  
 7 Anne, „ Sept. 17, 1712.  
 8 Dorothy, „ Jan. 24, 1715; m. Henry Fowle, Mar. 6, 1738.
- 1- 5 PETER SECOMB m. Hannah Willis, Feb. 25, 1702, who d. at Harvard, Dec. 15, 1760. She was b. Jan. 1, 1672; and d. Dec. 15, 1760, aged 89. He d. Sept. 8, 1758, aged 78. Children:—  
 5- 9 John, b. July 30, 1706; d. May 27, 1770.  
 10 John, „ Apr. 25, 1708; minister at Harvard, Mass., 1728.  
 11 Charles, „ Jan. 15, 1710; d. Sept. 28, 1730.  
 12 Thomas, „ Aug. 16, 1711; „ Apr. 15, 1773.  
 13 Joseph, „ minister at Kingston, N.H.; d. 1760.  
 14 Willis, „ Apr. 30, 1704; d. Apr. 15, 1725.
- JOSEPH SECOMB (13) m. Ruth Brooks, Nov. 20, 1760.  
 Rebecca, „ { d. Mar. 13, 1781, aged 77.  
 „ { She m. Thomas (No. 12), above.  
 Anna, „ m. William Patten, Nov. 17, 1727.  
 Anne, „ „ Nathaniel Lawrence, Nov. 13, 1725.
- NOTE.—Secombe is the name of a place in the Isle of Purbeck, on the coast of Dorsetshire, Eng.
- 1 SHED, DANIEL, of Braintree, 1647, from whom probably descended Ebenezer Shed (1), of Charlestown, who d. Apr. 17, 1770, aged 75; and m. Abigail Ireland, who d. Oct. 8, 1783, aged 83. He had, *inter alios*,—
- 1- 2 ZECHARIAH, b. Feb. 7, 1745; m. Lydia Spring, who was b. Jan. 11, 1748, and d. Oct. 7, 1821. She was the dau. of Henry Spring, jun., and Sarah Swan, his wife (who was a dau. of old Lady Winship, who d. Dec. 2, 1807, aged 100). Zechariah Shed d. Jan. 15, 1813, leaving—  
 2- 3 Francis, b. July 5, 1772.  
 4 Thomas, „ Feb. 7, 1784.
- 2- 3 FRANCIS SHED m. Lydia Prentiss Saunders, May 29, 1797, who d. Oct. 11, 1846, aged 72. He d. Apr. 15, 1851. Children:—  
 3- 5 Judith S., b. Sept. 16, 1798; m. { 1st, John Snow.  
 „ { 2d, John Hardy.  
 6 Caroline D., „ May 22, 1801; „ { 1st, Oliver Russell.  
 „ { 2d, Noah Kendall.  
 7 Emily Ann, „ Sept. 11, 1803; „ Aaron Traverse.  
 8 Francis, „ Nov. 20, 1805; „ Mary Ann Frost.  
 9 Lydia, „ Nov. 21, 1807; „ Thomas Marshall.  
 10 Zechariah, „ Mar. 19, 1810.  
 11 Eliza B., „ July 22, 1813; „ { 1st, Ambrose Tucker.  
 „ { 2d, Anthony Nutter.  
 12 Matilda O., „ Oct. 14, 1816; „ Charles Danforth.
- 2- 4 THOMAS SHED m. Abigail H. Greenleaf, Dec. 18, 1808, and d. Dec. 9, 1849. He had children:—  
 4-13 Abigail G., b. Nov. 22, 1809; m. George Sawyer.  
 14 Sarah R., „ Dec. 8, 1811; „ Samuel Ward.  
 15 William B., „ Oct. 24, 1813.  
 16 Harriet G., „ Oct. 26, 1815.  
 17 Helen M., „ May 29, 1818; „ Mathias Miner.

- 18 Thomas A., b. Nov. 14, 1822.  
 19 Franklin K., „ May 19, 1825; d. Feb. 22, 1848.  
 20 Marshall S., „ Mar. 15, 1828; m. Emma A. Gibbs.  
 21 Mary A., „ May 1, 1831; d. May 12, 1832.  
 22 Convers Francis, „ Jan. 8, 1835; „ Aug. 13, 1853.
- 3- 8 FRANCIS SHED, jun., m. Mary Ann Frost, of Tyngsboro', May 23, 1829. She d. June 4, 1851, aged 42. He m., 2d, Mrs. Elizabeth H. Page, dau. of the late Jonathan Tufts. Children by 1st wife:—
- 8-23 Luther A., b. June 11, 1830.  
 24 Mary Jane, „ Sept. 9, 1831.  
 25 John F., „ Oct. 11, 1833.  
 26 Matilda M., „ Jan. 22, 1835; d. May 1, 1836.  
 27 Laura M., „ Feb. 25, 1837; „ 1838.  
 28 Sylvanus, „ Sept. 1, 1840.  
 29 Jefferson, „ July 1, 1842.  
 30 Lydia S., „ Aug. 1, 1844.  
 31 Lucy Ann, „ Dec. 17, 1847.  
 32 Albert, „ Sept. 16, 1850.
- 
- 1 SHEPARD, JACOB, m. Mercy Chickering, Nov. 22, 1699; and had—
- 1- 2 Jacob, b. Aug. 22, 1700.
- 
- 1 SWAN, SAMUEL, was b. 1720; was an only son; his father m. Miss Austin, of Charlestown, and d. 1746. His ancestors are said to have had large possessions in Haverhill and Methuen; and, as lately as 1798, Mr. Swan was urged to prosecute his claims by persons of respectable standing, one of whom, a public officer, desired to purchase a part of his claim. From a delicate sense of justice, Mr. Swan and his oldest son firmly refused to entertain the idea. In March, 1746, he m. Joanna Richardson, of Woburn, and had children as below. His house in Charlestown was burnt by the British; and he went, with his family, to Concord. He d. Aug., 1808. Children:—
- 1- 2 Samuel, b. 1760.  
 3 Daniel, „ 1752.  
 4 Caleb, „ 1754; d. Mar., 1816.
- 1- 2 SAMUEL SWAN, jun., m. Hannah Lamson, Mar. 5, 1778, who d. Nov., 1826, aged 70. He d. Nov., 1825. In Jan., 1787, he was appointed quartermaster-general, with the rank of major, under General Lincoln, in the time of Shay's rebellion. He had previously served under General Lincoln in the revolutionary war; and, for his conduct in this later matter, received the written thanks of Gov. Bowdoin. He was afterwards deputy-collector of the revenue under Gen. Brooks. His children were—
- 2- 5 Samuel, b. 1779; d. Mar. 31, 1823.  
 6 Daniel, „ m. Sarah Preston.  
 7 Joseph, „ 1784.  
 8 Hannah.  
 9 Benjamin L.,  
 10 Timothy, „ 1789; d. Jan. 20, 1830.  
 11 Caleb.
- 1- 3 DANIEL SWAN m. Elizabeth, dau. of Peter Tufts, Aug. 21, 1777; and d. in 1780. His widow d. 1853, aged 97.

- 2- 5 SAMUEL SWAN m. Margaret Tufts, and had —  
 5-12 Benjamin L., m. Sarah Brinkerhoff.  
 13 Samuel, „ Lucretia Staniela.  
 14 James, „ Matilda Loring.  
 15 Margaret, „ William Eveleth.  
 16 Hannah L., „ George Francis.
- 2- 7 JOSEPH SWAN was a merchant, educated in the counting-room of Hon. William Gray. He m. Ann Rose; and d. Jan., 1853, leaving —  
 7-17 Joseph, m. Elizabeth Bartlett.  
 18 William R., d. 1854.  
 19 Ann R., m. Peter C. Hall.  
 20 Timothy.
- 2- 9 BENJAMIN L. SWAN m. Mary Saidler, and had —  
 9-21 Benjamin L., m. Caroline Post.  
 22 Edmund H., „ Julia Post.  
 23 Mary, „ Charles N. Fearing.  
 24 Otis Dwight, „ Margaret Johnson.  
 25 Frederic.

Elizabeth Swan m. Ezra Skinner, Jan. 8, 1724.

Ruth, wife of William Swan, d. Jan. 6, 1716.

Thomas Swan, of Roxbury, m. Prudence Wade, Sept. 27, 1692.

- 1 SYMMES, ZECHARIAH, was the son of Rev. William Symmes, and was b. in Canterbury, Eng., Apr. 5, 1599. He came to New England, Sept. 18, 1634; and soon after was ordained minister at Charlestown. He had eleven children, five of whom were born in Charlestown. He is said to have left his large property to his son William, on condition that he should pay two hundred pounds apiece to the other heirs. This son failing to do this, and dying soon after his father, the heirs appointed Rev. Zechariah, of Bradford, to divide it. He d. Feb. 4, 1671; and had, by wife Sarah, —  
 1- 2 William, bap. Jan. 10, 1627.  
 3 Mary, „ Apr. 16, 1628; m. { 1st, T. Savage, Sept. 15, 1652.  
 4 Elizabeth, „ Jan. 1, 1630; „ { 2d, Anthony Stoddard.  
 5 Huldah, „ Mar. 18, 1631; „ William Davis.  
 6 Hannah, „ Aug. 22, 1632; d. unm.  
 7 Rebecca, „ Feb. 12, 1634; m. Humphrey Booth.  
 8 Ruth, „ Oct. 18, 1635; „ Ed. Willis, June 15, 1668.  
 9 Zechariah, b. Jan. 9, 1638; d. Mar. 22, 1708; min. at Bradford.  
 10 Timothy, „ May 7, 1640; „ 1641.  
 11 Deborah, „ Aug. 28, 1642; m. Timothy Prout, 1664.  
 12 Sarah, „ { 1st, Rev. Sam. Hough, 1650.  
 13 Timothy, „ { 2d, Rev. John Brock, 1662.  
 „ Mary Nichols, Dec. 10, 1668.
- 1- 2 WILLIAM SYMMES m. Mary —; and d. Sept. 22, 1691. He had seven children, of whom the names of five are known; viz., —  
 2-14 Sarah, m. Rev. M. Fisk, of Braintree, Nov. 7, 1672; d. Nov. 2, 1692.  
 15 William, Jan. 7, 1679.  
 16 Zechariah.  
 17 Timothy.  
 18 Nathaniel.

His dau., Sarah, was child of his first wife, as his servant, John Warner, testified that his master was a widower when this dau. married. Farmer's

Register says that Mary, his widow, m. Rev. Samuel Torrey, July 30, 1696 ; and in 1700 she was certainly called Mary Torrey, as I have seen a document of that date so signed.

- 2-16 WILLIAM SYMMES m. Ruth Convers. He inherited two-thirds of his father's estate, and had a clothing-mill where Mr. Bacon's now is. He d. May 24, 1764. Children : —  
 15-19 William, d. young.  
 20 Zechariah.  
 21 Josiah, „ young.  
 22 Elizabeth.  
 23 Timothy.  
 24 John.  
 25 William, minister at Andover.
- 15-23 TIMOTHY SYMMES m. Martha —, and had —  
 23-26 Timothy, b. Dec. 23, 1800.  
 27 William Wyman, „ Aug. 24, 1803.
- 15-24 JOHN SYMMES m. Miss Dix, of Waltham, and had —  
 24-28 Josiah.  
 29 John, b. 1754.  
 30 Abigail, m. — Cutter.
- 24-29 JOHN SYMMES m. Elizabeth Wright, 1780, and had —  
 29-31 John, b. Jan. 27, 1781 ; m. Pamela Richardson, 1804.

- 1 TAINTER, ELISHA L., b. in New Fane, Vt., 1777 ; m. Sarah P. Smith in 1800, who d. 1806, leaving two children : —  
 1-2 Mary Ann, b. Aug., 1801.  
 3 Albert, „ May, 1803.  
 He m., 2d, Lydia Fesenden, of Lexington ; and d. Sept. 19, 1851, leaving, by his second wife, —  
 4 Edwin, b. June, 1815.  
 5 Adaline, „ 1817.  
 6 Emmeline M., „ Dec., 1819.  
 7 Lydia A., „ Dec., 1821.  
 8 Cordelia, „ Dec., 1823.

- 1 TOMPSON, JONATHAN, m. Abigail —, and had —  
 1-2 Phebe, b. Jan. 15, 1713.  
 3 Ruth, „ Oct. 30, 1715.  
 4 Jonathan, „ Apr. 10, 1720.  
 By 2d wife, Lydia Nutting, whom he m. Feb. 25, 1720, he had —  
 5 Lydia, b. Dec. 12, 1720.

- 1 TUFTS, PETER, was b. in England, in 1617 ; parents and birth-place unknown. There are, however, persons bearing the name in Lancashire ; and, between Little Baddow and Malden, co. Essex, there is a village called Tuftes. Peter Tufts was one of the earliest and largest land-owners in our town of Malden ; and it is perhaps a fair supposition, that he named his home for his English birthplace. He is supposed to have immigrated 1638-40 ; and was admitted a freeman, May 3, 1665, being then an inhabitant of Malden. He bought land in Medford, in 1664, of Mrs. Nowell, which descended to his son, Capt. Peter Tufts. His wife was Mary —, who d. 1703, aged 75. He d. May 13,

1700, aged 83, and lies buried, with his wife, in Malden church-yard. His children were —

- 1- 2 Peter, b. 1648.
- 3 Jonathan, " 1657.
- 6 > 4 John, " 1665.
- 5 Mary, m. John Edes.
- 6 Elizabeth, " Joseph Lynde, bro.-in-law of Pet. Tufts, jun.
- 7 Mercy, " Joseph Waite.
- 8 Sarah, " Thomas Oakes.
- 9 Persia, d., unm., 1683.
- 10 Lydia, " " 1683.

- 1- 2 PETER TUFTS, of Medford, commonly called Capt. Peter, m., 1st, Aug. 26, 1670, Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Lynde, who d. July 15, 1684, by whom he had —

- 2-11 Anna, b. Feb. 25, 1676.
- 12 Peter, " Jan. 27, 1678.
- 13 Mary, " Jan. 30, 1681; m. John Brodelins.
- 14 Thomas, " Mar. 31, 1683; d. Dec. 36, 1723.

He m., 2d, Mary Cotton, Dec. 16, 1684, who was dau. of Rev. Seaborn Cotton by his wife Dorothy Bradstreet, dau. of Gov. Simon Bradstreet by his wife Ann Dudley, the poetess. Mercy Cotton was b. Nov. 3, 1666; and d. June 18, 1715. The issue by this marriage was —

- 15 Cotton, b. June 11, 1686; d. July 28, 1686.
- 16 Mary, " July 4, 1687; " Mar. 8, 1688.
- 17 John, " May 5, 1689; minister at Newbury, 1714.
- 18 Samuel, " Aug. 22, 1691; d. Oct. 20, 1692.
- 19 Dorothy, " May 5, 1693; " Sept. 10, 1693.
- 20 Mercy, " June 20, 1695; " Aug. 19, 1697.
- 21 Dorothy, " Mar. 27, 1697; " Nov. 29, 1697.
- 22 Mercy, " Oct. 27, 1698; m. John Bradstreet.
- 23 Simon, " Jan. 31, 1700.
- 24 Sarah, " May 13, 1702.
- 25 Dorothy, " Dec. 14, 1704; " — Bradshaw.
- 26 Lydia, " Jan. 30, 1707.

He appears, by his will, to have had a third wife, Prudence, who owned a house, which was secured to her by the marriage articles. Capt. Peter died, Sept. 20, 1721, aged 78. He was a freeman, Oct. 15, 1679. His property in Medford, left him by his father, consisted of seventeen acres of land, five of which were at "Snake Hole." He also had six hundred acres in Quabog, or Brookfield.

- 1- 3 JONATHAN TUFTS was of Medford. Will dated Aug. 4, 1718. He d. in 1720; and was buried in Malden, beside his father. He had, by his wife Rebecca, —

- 3-27 Jonathan, b. July 1, 1685; d. Dec. 15, 1688.
- 28 John, " Apr. 11, 1688.
- 29 Jonathan, " Feb. 6, 1690.
- 30 Rebecca, " Oct. 16, 1694; m. John Willis, Apr. 17, 1717.
- 31 Samuel, " Apr. 29, 1697; " Elizabeth Sweetson, Mar. 28, 1723.
- 32 Persia, " May 2, 1700; " J. Codman, Malden, Feb. 13, 1737.
- 33 Joseph, " June 29, 1704.
- 34 Abigail, " Jan. 7, 1707.

- 1- 4 JOHN TUFTS was of Malden. His residence was standing in 1821; and John Tufts, who was then alive, possessed a silver-headed cane, — an heirloom, descended from this early settler. He m. Mary Putnam; and d. in Malden, 1728. His children were three b. in Medford, and four in Malden; viz., —

- 4-35 Mary, b. Apr. 11, 1688.

- 36 John, b. May 28, 1690.  
 37 Nathaniel, „ Feb. 23, 1692.  
 > 38 Peter, „ 1696; of Milk Row.  
 39 Benjamin, „ 1699.  
 40 Thomas.  
 41 Stephen.
- 2-14 THOMAS TUFTS graduated, H. C., in 1701. While in college, he had forty pounds a year by his grandfather's will. He m., 1st, Mary Phipps, who d. Sept. 3, 1718, aged 48, by whom he had —  
 14-42 Thomas, b. Feb. 27, 1712.  
 43 Peter, „ Mar. 8, 1714; d. Oct. 1, 1714.  
 44 Henry, „ Sept. 21, 1716.  
 He m., 2d, Emma, dau. of Samuel Phipps, of Charlestown, and had —  
 45 Catharine, b. Nov. 4, 1719.  
 46 Samuel, „ Dec. 31, 1720.  
 47 Simon, „ Mar. 17, 1723.  
 48 Solomon, „ Jan. 23, 1725.  
 49 David.  
 50 Frederick.
- 2-17 JOHN TUFTS m. Elizabeth Sargent, Mar. 28, 1723, and had —  
 17-51 John, b. Dec. 13, 1723; d. Aug. 16, 1725.
- 2-23 SIMON TUFTS was the first physician of Medford; graduated, H. C., 1724; d. June 31, 1747. He m. Abigail Smith, who d. 1790, aged 90, by whom he had —  
 23-52 Simon, b. Jan. 16, 1727.  
 53 Abigail, „ Sept. 22, 1730; m. John Bishop, Dec. 7, 1752.  
 54 William, „ Aug. 28, 1732.  
 ~55 Cotton, „ May 30, 1734.  
 56 Samuel, „ Jan. 7, 1736.  
 57 Mercy, „ Oct. 19, 1742; „ Thos. Brooks, jun., Dec. 29, 1762.  
 58 Anna, „ Nov. 8, 1744; „ Peter Jones, May 2, 1765.
- 3-33 JOSEPH TUFTS m. Lydia Francis, Jan. 12, 1727, and had —  
 33-59 Rebecca, b. Mar. 31, 1728.  
 60 Lydia, „ Aug. 24, 1729.  
 61 Joseph, „ Feb. 21, 1731.  
 62 Samuel, „ Aug. 16, 1732.  
 63 John, „ Nov. 18, 1735.  
 64 Ebenezer, „ Apr. 14, 1739; d. May 4, 1739.
- 4-38 PETER TUFTS, of Milk Row, d. Dec. 5, 1776; had bequeathed him, by his father, forty-four acres of land, which was bought of Judge Russell, in 1701. He m. Lydia Buckman, and had by her, who d. Oct. 31, 1778, aged 73, —  
 38-65 Nathan, b. May 14, 1724.  
 > 66 Peter, „ Apr. 24, 1728.  
 67 Lydia, „ Jan. 5, 1731.  
 68 Timothy, „ Jan. 20, 1735.  
 69 Samuel, „ Nov. 24, 1737.  
 70 Aaron, „ Dec. 16, 1739.  
 71 Susanna, „ Apr. 23, 1746.
- 4-39 BENJAMIN TUFTS m., 1st, Mary Hutchinson; and, 2d, Hannah Turner. He d. Nov. 17, 1774, leaving —  
 39-72 Benjamin, b. Nov. 16, 1731.  
 73 Mary, „ July 6, 1733; m. John Symonds.

- 74 Phebe, m. N. Wait, jun., Oct. 15, 1757.  
 75 Sarah, b. June 11, 1737; " Stephen Wait.  
 76 John, " Mar. 15, 1739.  
 77 Hutchinson, " Jan. 25, 1743.  
 By his second wife —  
 78 Francis, b. July 21, 1744; " Sarah Blount, Nov. 26, 1767.  
 79 Hannah, " Dec. 14, 1746; " Watts Turner.  
 80 Martha, " Aug. 10, 1753; " Thos. Bradshaw, Nov. 26, 1772.  
 81 Abigail, " Mar. 9, 1757; " Daniel Tufts.
- 23-52 Dr. SIMON TUFTS, jun., m., 1st, Lucy Dudley, who d. Nov., 1768, aged 41. He graduated at H. C., 1767. By his first wife, he had —  
 52-82 Simon, b. 1750.  
 83 Lucy, " Apr. 11, 1752.  
 84 Catharine, " Apr. 25, 1754.  
 He m., 2d, Elizabeth Hall, Oct. 5, 1769, and had by her —  
 85 Turell, b. 1770; d. June 9, 1842.  
 86 Cotton, " 1772; insane; d. Feb. 12, 1835.  
 87 Hall, " 1775; d. at Surinam, July 19, 1801.  
 88 Hepzibah, " 1777; m. Benjamin Hall.  
 89 Stephen, " 1779.  
 His widow d. Aug. 30, 1830, aged 87. He d. Dec. 31, 1786.
- 23-54 WILLIAM TUFTS m. — — —, and had —  
 54-90 Catharine, b. 1754.
- 23-55 COTTON TUFTS m. — Smith, sister-in-law of President John Adams; was grad. H. C., 1749, A.A.S.; lived in Weymouth; Pres. of Mass. Medical Ass. about 1776. His funeral sermon, preached by Jacob Norton, is extant. He had an only child, —  
 55-91 Cotton.
- 23-56 SAMUEL TUFTS, who d. Dec. 31, 1818, m. Hannah Tufts, Apr. 14, 1757, who d. Mar. 13, 1795, aged 60; and had —  
 56-92 Susanna, b. May 30, 1759.  
 93 Samuel, " Apr., 1761.  
 94 Caleb, " Sept. 1, 1762.  
 95 Ezekiel, " Nov. 19, 1764.  
 96 Gerahom, " July 17, 1767.  
 97 John, " June 8, 1772.
- 33-61 JOSEPH TUFTS, who d. Dec. 6, 1798, m. Hannah — —, who d. Sept. 21, 1779, aged 45; and had —  
 61-98 Joseph, b. Feb. 17, 1755.  
 99 Ammi-Ruhamah, " Aug. 18, 1762.  
 100 Walter, " Feb. 17, 1766.  
 101 Cotton, " June, 1768; d. July 15, 1777.
- 38-65 NATHAN TUFTS m. Mary Adams, June 6, 1751. He lived at Charlestown; where he died, Dec. 21, 1771. He had —  
 65-102 Susanna, b. Jan. 31, 1756; m. John Foster.  
 103 Mary, " Mar. 17, 1758; " Seth Stone.  
 103½ Abigail, " Jan. 20, 1760; d. 1777.  
 104 Daniel, " 1767.  
 105 Amos, " July 30, 1762.  
 106 Nathan, " Mar. 23, 1764.

There was an earlier son, Nathan, who d. Aug. 5, 1762; and perhaps another child, who d. young.

- 28-66 PETER TUFTS was of Charlestown. He m. Anne Adams, Apr. 19, 1750; and d. Mar. 4, 1791. His wife was b. July 8, 1729; and d. Feb. 17, 1813. They had —
- 66-107 Peter.  
 108 John, m. Elizabeth Perry.  
 109 Asa, „ Martha Adams.  
 110 Joseph, „ Abigail Tufts.  
 111 Thomas, „ Rebecca Adams.  
 112 Elizabeth, „ Daniel Swan.  
 113 Lucy, „ Jacob Osgood.  
 114 Rebecca, „ Nathan Adams.  
 115 Lydia, „ Rev. R. Gray, of Dover, N.H., Mar. 22, 1787.  
 116 Sarah, „ Joseph Adams.
- 38-68 TIMOTHY TUFTS m. Anna —, and had —
- 68-117 Timothy.  
 118 Abijah, b. Apr. 17, 1766; grad. H. C., 1815; moved to Virginia.  
 119 Anna, „ May 26, 1768; m. Mr. Dixon.  
 120 Isaac.  
 121 Joseph, „ Miss — Twiss.
- 38-69 SAMUEL TUFTS m. Martha Adams, May 11, 1769. He d. Oct. 24, 1828. She d. Aug. 28, 1811, aged 65. Children: —
- 69-122 Samuel, b. May 27, 1770; d. June 27, 1822.  
 123 Martha, „ Sept. 28, 1773; m. Walter Frost, June 21, 1792.  
 124 Lydia, „ May 24, 1778; „ John Tapley, Nov. 3, 1796.  
 125 Susan, „ Dec. 8, 1780; „ Jotham Johnson, Nov. 4, 1802.  
 126 Mary, „ Nov. 25, 1782; „ Ambrose Cole, Apr. 1, 1804.  
 127 Elizabeth, „ June 27, 1788; „ Reuben Hunt.
- 39-72 BENJAMIN TUFTS m. Esther —, who d. May 27, 1778, aged 37. He d. 1804, and had —
- 72-128 Benjamin, b. Oct. 9, 1761.  
 129 Esther, „ May 30, 1763; m. Hezekiah Blanchard.  
 130 Jacob.  
 130½ Mary, „ 1779; d. c. 1795.
- 39-76 JOHN TUFTS m. — —, and had —
- 76-131 John.  
 132 Peter. d. unm.
- 39-77 HUTCHINSON TUFTS, who d. Aug. 2, 1800, m. Mary Grover, and had —
- 77-133 Hutchinson, b. Dec. 16, 1769.  
 134 Mary, m. Jonathan Locke.
- 39-78 FRANCIS TUFTS m., successively, two sisters named Lunt, and had —
- 78-135 Francis, moved to Maine.  
 136 John.  
 137 Benjamin, moved to Ohio.  
 138 William.  
 139 Mary, m. Mr. Hopkinson.
- 55-91 COTTON TUFTS, of Weymouth, m. Mercy Brooks, Mar. 6, 1788, and had —
- 91-140 Quincy, is a merchant in Boston.  
 141 Lucy, m. Thomas Tarbell.  
 142 Susan.  
 143 Mercy.



- 65-104 DANIEL TUFTS m. Abigail Tufts, and had —  
 104-144 Daniel, b. Dec. 31, 1776.  
 145 Gilbert, „ Apr. 27, 1778.  
 146 Charles, „ 1781.  
 147 Nathan, „ Mar., 1786.
- 65-105 AMOS TUFTS m. Deborah Frothingham, and had —  
 105-148 Amos, d., aged 14.  
 149 Deborah, b. 1789; m. Mr. Frothingham.  
 150 Joseph F., „ 1790; d. 1854.  
 151 Mary, „ 1793; m. James P. McIntyre.  
 152 Abigail, d., aged 12.  
 153 Nathan Adams, „ 1797.  
 154 Amos.  
 155 William.  
 156 Samuel.  
 157 Edward.
- 66-108 JOHN TUFTS m. Elizabeth Perry, and had —  
 108-158 John, m. Abigail Wheeler.  
 159 Benjamin, „ Susan Stone.  
 160 James, d. unm.  
 161 Elizabeth, „ „  
 162 Cynthia, „ „  
 163 Sophia, „ aged 6.  
 164 Lydia, m. David Sanborn.  
 165 Leonard, „ Hepzibah Fosdick.  
 166 Asa, „ Dorothy Danforth.  
 167 Oliver, b. 1801; „ widow of his brother Asa.
- 66-109 ASA TUFTS m. Martha Adams, and had —  
 109-168 Anna Louisa, m. Theodore Atkinson.  
 169 Charles, d. unm.  
 170 Asa Alford, m. Miss Gilman.
- 2 66-110 JOSEPH TUFTS m. Abigail Tufts, and had —  
 110-171 Abigail, b. 1786.  
 172 Joseph, „ 1783; m. Helen Whittemore.  
 173 Lydia, „ 1786; d. 1808.  
 174 Bernard, „ 1788; m. Lucinda Tufts.  
 175 Asa, „ 1790; „ Mary Ann Tufts.  
 176 Lucy, „ 1792; „ Gershom Whittemore.  
 177 Mary, „ 1793; d. 1820.  
 178 Edmund, „ 1795.  
 179 Mercy, „ 1797; „ 1820.  
 180 Harriet, „ 1799; m. James Russell.  
 181 Caroline, „ 1801; „ Gershom Whittemore.
- 66-111 THOMAS TUFTS m. Rebecca Adams, and had —  
 111-182 Thomas, d. 1816, aged c. 24.  
 183 Rebecca, „ „ 30.  
 184 Marshall, graduate H. C. 1827.  
 185 Eveline, m. Mr. Rochester, of Ohio.  
 186 Lucy Ann, „ Dr. Proctor, of Castine, Me.
- 68-117 TIMOTHY TUFTS m., 1st, Mary Goddard; 2d, Mehitable Flagg;  
 and had —  
 117-187 Timothy, b. 1786; m. Susan Cutter.  
 188 Artemas, d. unm.  
 189 Mary, m. Milzar Torrey, and d. 1853.

190	Jonas,	lives in Charlestown, N.H.
191	Joshua,	unm., " "
192	Submit,	m. Mr. Wetherbee.
68-120	ISAAC TUFTS m., 1st, Anna Tufts, and had by her —	
120-193	Anna,	m. Samuel Rand.
194	Martha.	
	And by his second wife, Mary Green, —	
195	Lucy.	
196	Mary.	
197	Louisa.	
198	Isaac.	
199	Ann Maria,	m. James Sawyer.
200	Timothy.	
201	George.	
69-122	SAMUEL TUFTS m., 1st, Hannah Tufts, Dec. 3, 1796, and had —	
122-202	Hannah,	d. aged 17.
203	Lucinda,	m. Bernard Tufts (No. 174).
204	Mary Ann,	m. Asa Tufts (No. 175).
205	Charles,	unm.
	He m., 2d, Grace Barnicott, and had —	
206	William Augustus,	m. { 1st, Abigail Tufts. 2d, Susan Tufts.
207	John.	
208	Hannah,	m. Mr. Davis, of Billerica.
77-133	HUTCHINSON TUFTS, jun., m. Mary —, and had —	
133-209	Hutchinson, b. Feb. 10, 1797.	
210	Mary,	m. Mar. 6, 1799; d. aged four days.
104-144	DANIEL TUFTS, jun., who d. June 12, 1826, m. Rhoda Wyman, May 25, 1786, who d. March 17, 1816; and had —	
144-211	Cornelius,	b. Aug. 12, 1786.
212	Rhoda,	" Aug. 27, 1788.
213	Ruth,	" Dec. 11, 1790.
214	Tryphena,	" Feb. 6, 1793.
215	Pamela Wyman,	" Mar. 23, 1796.
216	Lucy,	" Aug. 28, 1799.
104-145	GILBERT TUFTS m. Mary Chickering, and had —	
145-217	Abby,	m. Fred. Williams.
218	Gilbert,	" Charlotte Fitz.
219	Caroline,	b. 1822; " Dr. J. E. Bartlett, and d. 1851.
220	Sarah Scholfield.	
221	Arthur Webster,	" Anna Hooker.
104-147	NATHAN TUFTS m. Sarah Miller, and had —	
147-222	Sarah Elizabeth,	b. 1811; m. Andrew B. Kidder.
223	Mary Tapley,	" 1813; d. 1833.
224	Martha,	" 1816.
225	Nathan,	" 1818; m. Mary Jane Fitz.
226	Marcellus,	" 1820; d. 1822.
227	Hannah Johnson,	" 1822; m. Dr. Chauncey Booth.
228	Daniel,	" 1825; d. 1825.
229	Francis,	" 1827; grad. H. C., 1849.
110-172	JOSEPH TUFTS m. Helen Whittemore, and had —	
> 172-230	Joseph Binford,	grad. H. C., 1849.
231	Helen Emily,	m. Theodore Buckman.

- 232 William Whittemore, b. ~~1690~~ 1831  
 233 Benjamin, „ 1833; d. young.
- 110-174 BERNARD TUFTS m. Lucinda Tufts (No. 203), and had —  
 174-234 Joseph Bernard, lives in Billerica.  
 235 Edmund.  
 236 Alfred, b. c. 1837.
- 110-175 ASA TUFTS m. Mary Ann Tufts (No. 204), and had —  
 175-237 Harriett, m. Mr. Holbrook.  
 238 Mary Ann.  
 239 Elizabeth.  
 240 Caroline.  
 241 Lucy.  
 242 Mercy.  
 243 Abby.  
 244 Henry Clay.  
 245 Alice.

The following branches I have not been able to locate authoritatively; but those marked with (B) rest upon the decisions of Dr. Boothe, whose large collection of genealogical matters relating to this family has been a very great aid to me.

- 246 JAMES TUFTS is said (B) to have been a son of Peter (No. 1); m. Mary Dill, Sept. 4, 1729. He is supposed to have been killed by the Indians, as an old family tradition reports. He had —
- 246-247 JAMES TUFTS, who m., 1st, Phebe Woods, of Groton, and had —  
 a. Andrew, b. Oct. 11, 1748; d. Oct. 25, 1752.  
 b. Nathaniel, „ 1746; „ March 20, 1752.  
 From him *may* have been descended —
- 248 JAMES TUFTS, jun., who m. Tabitha Binford, Apr. 19, 1757, who d. Oct. 25, 1766, aged 67. Children: —
- 248-249 Mary b. Nov. 21, 1752.  
 250 Abigail, „ Jan. 5, 1758.  
 251 Daniel, „ Mar. 30, 1759.  
 252 Abigail, „ July 24, 1761.  
 253 Mercy, „ Sept. 21, 1765.  
 He d. June 12, 1769, aged 67.
- PETER TUFTS (No. 2) is said to have had (B) two children besides those previously recorded: —
- 2-254 Samuel, b. 1709.  
 255 William, „ 1713.
- 2-254 SAMUEL TUFTS m. — — —, and had —  
 254-256 Anna, b. 1744.
- 2-255 WILLIAM TUFTS m., 1st, Catherine Wyman, who d. 1749; and had —
- 255-256½ Catharine, b. Mar. 31, 1734.  
 257 William, „ Mar. 27, 1736.  
 258 George, „ Jan. 10, 1747.  
 259 Grimes, „ Dec. 4, 1748.  
 259½ Uriah.  
 He m., 2d, Mary Francis, Feb. 8, 1750, and had —  
 260 Mary, b. Apr. 25, 1751.  
 261 Samuel, „ Aug. 19, 1752.  
 262 Lucy, „ Apr. 21, 1754; m. Thomas Pritchard.  
 262½ Francis, „ — Francis.  
 263 David, „ June 30, 1758.

- 264 Sarah, b. Jan. 14, 1760.  
 265 David, „ June 17, 1763.  
 266 Richard, „ Nov., 1765.  
 266a. Moses.  
 226b. Aaron.  
 He d. Oct. 29, 1783.
- 255-267 SAMUEL TUFTS m. Margaret Hodgkins, who d. Aug. 7, 1793.  
 He d. Nov. 29, 1815, and had —
- 267 a. Margaret, b. 1779; m. Samuel Swan, jun.  
 b. Samuel, „ 1784; d. 1821.  
 c. William, „ Mar. 21, 1787.
- 267d. JOHN TUFTS m. Sarah —, and had —
- 267d.-268 William, b. Sept. 4, 1727.  
 269 John, „ Mar. 29, 1729.  
 270 Ichabod, „ May 16, 1731.  
 271 Ebenezer, „ Nov. 9, 1733.  
 272 Sarah, „ May 4, 1736; d. June, 25, 1738.  
 273 James, „ Nov. 3, 1738; „ Aug. 12, 1739.  
 274 Sarah, „ Aug. 12, 1740.  
 275 Barnaby, „ Feb. 12, 1743.
- 276 ICHABOD TUFTS, m. Rebecca Francis, May 17, 1753, and had —
- 276-276a. John.  
 b. Samuel.  
 c. Rebecca.
- 276d. EBENEZER TUFTS m. Rachel Whitmore, Feb. 17, 1731, and had —
- 276d.-276e. Rachel, b. Mar. 21, 1732.
- 276f. WILLIAM TUFTS, jun., m. Catharine Tufts, Jan. 10, 1750. He had —
- 276f.-277 Ebenezer, b. July 20, 1753; d. Sept. 30, 1760.  
 278 Eunice, „ Oct. 2, 1755.  
 279 Zachariah, „ Dec. 15, 1759.  
 280 Ebenezer, „ Apr. 19, 1761.  
 281 William, „ Aug. 24, 1762.  
 282 Eliakim, „ Sept. 4, 1767.
- 283 WILLIAM TUFTS, 3d, m. Rebecca Tufts, Feb. 15, 1753; and d. Oct. 24, 1775. He had —
- 283-284 Rebecca, b. July 1, 1754; m. — Manning.  
 285 William, „ May 20, 1756; d. young.  
 286 William, „ Jan. 11, 1758.  
 286½ Abigail, „ May 9, 1760.  
 287 Lucy, „ Nov. 19, 1762; „ Aug. 28, 1767.  
 288 Lydia, „ June 25, 1765.  
 289 John, „ Apr. 2, 1768.
- 290 WILLIAM TUFTS, 4th, m. Susanna —. He died Apr. 27, 1782, leaving —
- 290-291 Nathan, b. May 16, 1754.  
 292 Susanna, „ Mar. 28, 1756.  
 293 Elinor, „ July 20, 1759.  
 294 Abigail, „ May 8, 1760.  
 295 Aaron, „ Dec. 18, 1761.  
 296 William, „ Aug. 20, 1764.
- 297 JAMES TUFTS m. Phebe —, and had —

- 297-298 Nathan, b. May 2, 1740.  
 299 Andrew, „ Oct. 9, 1748.
- 300 GERSHOM TUFTS m. Mary —, and had —  
 300-301 Gershom, b. Oct. 2, 1754.  
 302 Susanna, „ Dec. 9, 1756.  
 303 Richard, „ Sept. 25, 1758.
- 304 PETER TUFTS (possibly 38) m. Deborah —, and had —  
 304-305 Moses, } b. Apr. 20, 1721.  
 306 Aaron, }  
 307 Abigail, „ Oct. 8, 1723.  
 308 Aaron, „ July, 12, 1726.
- 309 EBENEZER TUFTS (probably No. 267) m. Abigail —, and  
 had —  
 309-310 Ebenezer, b. Dec. 16, 1761.  
 311 Sarah, „ June 1, 1765.  
 312 Ruth, „ Dec. 30, 1766.
- 313 JONATHAN TUFTS m. Elizabeth —, and had —  
 313-314 Jonathan, b. May 6, 1764.  
 315 Elcazer, „ Sept. 28, 1767.  
 316 Charles, „ May 3, 1770.  
 317 Amos, „ Dec. 12, 1784.
- 318 ISAAC TUFTS m. Martha —, and had —  
 318-319 Martha, b. Apr. 20, 1770.  
 320 Isaac, „ Dec. 14, 1771.  
 321 Lydia Hall, „ Aug. 28, 1773.  
 322 Seth, „ Sept. 14, 1774.  
 323 Lydia Hall, „ July 9, 1778.
- 324 MOSES TUFTS m. Phebe Thompson, May 7, 1767, and had —  
 324-325 Moses, b. June 8, 1771.  
 326 Catharine, „ July 17, 1775.  
 327 Rhoda, d. Sept. 14, 1773.
- 328 JACOB TUFTS m. Ruth Binford, May 27, 1790, and had —  
 328-329 Jacob, b. Mar. 5, 1791.  
 330 Andrew, „ Feb. 21, 1794.  
 331 Esther, „ Sept. 7, 1796.  
 332 Thomas, „ Sept. 29, 1799.
- 333 BENJAMIN TUFTS m. Elizabeth —, and had —  
 333-334 Elizabeth, b. Feb. 21, 1780.
- 335 BENJAMIN TUFTS, jun., m. Hannah Turner, May 17, 1796, and  
 had —  
 335-336 Benjamin, b. Apr. 9, 1797.  
 337 Hannah, „ May 26, 1801.  
 338 Richard, „ Mar. 5, 1804.  
 339 Emily, „ Apr. 16, 1806.  
 340 Andrew, „ Oct. 14, 1808.
- 341 NATHAN TUFTS, jun., m. Sarah Trefray, Feb. 22, 1776, and  
 had —  
 341-342 Sarah, b. Apr. 9, 1780.  
 343 Nathan, „ Jan. 19, 1784.  
 344 Elizabeth, „ May 20, 1785.  
 Same as No. 291.
- 345 JOSEPH TUFTS m. Esther —, and had —

- 345-346 Joseph, b. Jan. 24, 1781.  
 347 Esther, " Nov. 21, 1782.  
 348 Rebecca, " Feb. 6, 1786.  
 349 Lucy, " July 20, 1787.  
 350 Cotton, " Feb. 1, 1790.
- 351 GEORGE TUFTS m. Elizabeth —, and had —  
 351-352 Elizabeth, b. Sept. 14, 1776.  
 353 John, " Oct. 30, 1778.  
 354 Call, " Oct. 30, 1781.
- 355 JAMES TUFTS, jun., m. Elizabeth —, and had —  
 355-356 Mary, b. Sept. 18, 1776.  
 357 James, " Feb. 25, 1777.  
 358 Elizabeth, " Jan. 5, 1779.  
 359 Lucretia, " Oct. 14, 1780.  
 360 Mercy, " Aug. 9, 1782.  
 361 Sarah, " Aug. 1, 1785.  
 362 Elias, " Jan. 30, 1787.
- 104-144 DANIEL TUFTS m. Martha Bradshaw, and had —  
 144-363 Martha, m. Thatcher Magoun.  
 364 Abby, " Dr. John Neilson.
- This family differs from the one previously inserted from my own MSS., and is here given on the authority of Dr. Booth. It is probably correct.
- 365 Mary, dau. of Hannah Tufts, b. May 2, 1759.  
 366 —, a son " " " " Jan. 6, 1761.  
 367 Elizabeth, dau. of Phebe Tufts, b. Jan. 2, 1760; d. July 23, 1760.
- 368 JAMES TUFTS m. Ruth —, who d. Nov. 26, 1721, aged 39; and had —  
 368-369 Susanna, b. 1716; d. July 8, 1739.  
 370 Grimes, " Jan., 1721; " Nov. 28, 1721.  
 371 Ruth, " 1730; " Apr. 27, 1736.

He was probably father of William (255), and same as James (247).

*Marriages and deaths not previously recorded.*

Feb. 26, 1729.	Elizabeth	Tufts, m. John Foskit.
Feb. 17, 1731.	Elizabeth	" " Jonathan Hall.
Feb. 17, 1732.	Ebenezer	" " Rachel Whitmore.
May 18, 1767.	Ruth	" " Thomas Binford.
Nov. 1, 1770.	Lydia	" " Daniel Wiswall, of Cambridge.
May 14, 1772.	Hannah	" " Watts Turner.
Dec. 17, 1772.	Mercy	" " Isaac Greenleaf.
Mar., 1774.	Rebecca	" " Thomas Manning.
Dec. 21, 1775.	Anna	" " Abel Richardson.
Mar. 26, 1776.	Eunice	" " Joseph Traak, of Boston.
Nov. 14, 1776.	Rebecca	" " Aaron Blanchard.
Aug. 21, 1777.	Elizabeth	" " Daniel Swan.
Nov. 3, 1777.	Mary	" " Daniel Collins, of Gloucester.
Nov. 20, 1777.	Lucy	" " Benjamin Hall, jun.
Nov. 26, 1777.	Mary	" " Richard Clark, of Watertown.
Feb. 6, 1778.	Eleanor	" " Isaac Green, of Lexington.
May 19, 1778.	John	" " Elizabeth Perry, of Cambridge.
May 11, 1779.	Benjamin	" " Lydia Francis.
Nov. 24, 1779.	Abigail	" " Joshua Symonds, jun.
May 23, 1781.	Sarah	" " Asa Richardson, of Billerica.
Mar. 31, 1783.	Abigail	" " Joseph Tufts, of Charlestown.

Sept. 30, 1784.	Rebecca	Tufts, m. John Blanchard.
Dec. 16, 1784.	Esther	" " Hezekiah Blanchard, jun.
Jan. 13, 1785.	Jonathan	" " Deborah Bucknam.
June 12, 1785.	Francis	" " Hannah Greenleaf.
Mar. 9, 1786.	Elizabeth	" " Edmund T. Gates.
Jan. 22, 1789.	Nathan, jun.	" " Mary Thompson.
July 27, 1790.	Elizabeth	" " David Parker, of Cambridge.
July 9, 1792.	Joseph, jun.	" " Sarah Turner.
Jan. 6, 1793.	Lydia	" " John Albree, of Salem.
Nov. 10, 1793.	Simon	" " Susanna Hickling Cox.
July 12, 1795.	Mrs. Elizabeth	" " Duncan Ingraham, of Concord.
Oct. 4, 1795.	Mary	" " Benjamin Reed.
Jan. 8, 1797.	Joseph, jun.	" " Nancy Bucknam.
Apr. 26, 1798.	Lydia Half	" " Isaac Floyd.
Nov. 16, 1797.	Isaac	" " Ann Tufts.
Apr. 23, 1799.	Nathan, jun.	" " Mary Gilbert, of Charlestown.
May 19, 1730.	Hannah Tufts m. Solomon Hancock, of Charlestown.	
Sept. 1, 1730.	James Tufts, of Charlestown, m. Mary Dill.	
Nov. 18, 1741.	Jonathan Tufts, of Charlestown, m. Sarah Tompson.	
Nov. 12, 1743.	Benj. Tufts m. Hannah Johnson, of Woburn.	
Oct. 1, 1765.	Sarah, widow of Jonathan Tufts, d.	
June 20, 1788.	Mrs. Lydia	" "
Dec. 6, 1788.	Mr. Joseph	" "
Jan. 12, 1779.	Mrs. Rebecca	" "
Sept. 19, 1779.	—, widow of Joseph	" "
Mar. 16, 1773.	Ruth	" "
June 12, 1784.	Nathan	" "
Sept. 26, 1784.	Jonathan	" "
Nov. 5, 1786.	James	" "
Sept. 10, 1787.	Eleazer	" " aged 20.
Nov. 3, 1788.	Isaac	" " " 17.
May 4, 1849.	Isaac	" " " 44.
Aug. 12, 1835.	Jacob	" " " 44.
July 19, 1733.	James	" " " 59.
Aug. 12, 1739.	James, s. of John and Sarah	" " " 9 months.
Jan. 24, 1750.	Jonathan	" " " 60 years.
Sept. 26, 1784.	Jonathan	" " " 45.
Dec. 6, 1778.	Joseph	" " " 47.
Dec. 21, 1758.	Joseph	" " " 54.
Dec. 23, 1753.	Lydia, wife of James	" " " 50.
June 22, 1778.	Lydia, wife of Joseph	" " " 75.
Jan. 26, 1743.	Mary, wife of Benjamin	" " " 34.
Jan. 2, 1749.	Nathan	" " " 60.
June 12, 1784.	Nathan	" " " 44.
Dec. 21, 1771.	Nathaniel	" " " 48.
Jan. 1, 1770.	Rhoda, d. of M. and Phebe	" " " 14 days.
Nov. 26, 1721.	Ruth, wife of James	" " " 40 years.
Nov. 2, 1721.	Sarah, d. of James and Ruth	" " " 3.
July 17, 1742.	Sarah, " of John and Sarah	" " " 17.
June 25, 1738.	Sarah, " " "	" " " 2.
May 18, 1747.	Sarah, wife of John	" " " 38.
Jan. 26, 1760.	Seth, s. of Jona. and Han.	" " " 3.
Mar. 24, 1843.	Sarah	" " " 78.
Dec. 26, 1733.	Thomas	" " " 51.
Sept. 3, 1748.	Tabitha, d. of Jona. and Han.	" " " 24.
Sept. 19, 1736.	William Henry	" " " 44.
	Catharine, wife of William	" " " 32.
	Daniel	" " " 69.
Dec. 21, 1771.	Nathaniel	" " " 48.

Jan. 4, 1782. William Tufts, d., aged 24.  
 Apr. 30, 1779. Mary " " " 57.  
 Mar. 16, 1806. Tabitha } wife of James T. " " " 82.  
 Nov. 5, 1786. James } " " " 62.

- 1 TURELL, DANIEL, the ancestor of the Medford line, came from Instow, co. Devon, a place between Barnstable and Bideford; was a captain at Boston, 1646; and d. Jan. 23, 1699. He m. Lydia —, who d. 1658; when he m. Mary, widow of John Barrell, and dau. of Elder William Colburn; and had —
- 1-2 Daniel, b. 16, 6 mo., 1646.  
 3 Joseph, " Dec. 27, 1653.  
 4 Samuel, " June 14, 1659.  
 5 Lydia, " Nov. 30, 1660.  
 6 Colbourne, " Dec. 4, 1662.  
 7 Sarah, }  
 8 Elizabeth, } " Oct. 14, 1663.  
 9 Benjamin, " June 24, 1665.

WILLIAM TURELL, of Boston, is thought to have been the brother of the above-mentioned Daniel; and, as "Farmer's Register" countenances the supposition, I insert the record of his children. He m. Rebecca —, and had —  
 Rebecca, b. Dec. 26, 1656.  
 William, " Mar. 16, 1657.

- 1-2 DANIEL TURELL, jun., m. Anne —, and had —  
 2-10 Mary, b. Apr. 4, 1672.  
 11 Anna, " Mar. 31, 1674.  
 12 Lydia, " Jan. 17, 1678.  
 13 John, " Apr. 18, 1693.  
 14 Humphrey, " Sept. 22, 1696.
- 1-3 JOSEPH TURELL m. Sarah —, who d., perhaps, Jan. 15, 1728, aged 68; and had —  
 3-15 Sarah, b. Oct. 31, 1679.  
 16 Humphrey, " May 21, 1681.
- 1-4 SAMUEL TURELL m. Lydia, dau. of Anthony Stoddard, and had —  
 4-16½ Mary, m. { — Whittemore, and had Daniel and Samuel.  
 17 John, b. July 3, 1687.  
 18 Christian, " Dec. 17, 1688; " Samuel Bass.  
 18½ Lydia, " Cornelius Thayer.  
 19 Ebenezer, " Feb. 5, 1702.
- 4-19 EBENEZER TURELL, the minister, grad. 1721; studied with Rev. Benjamin Colman; settled at M., 1724, where he d., Dec. 8, 1778. He m., 1st, Jane Colman, Aug. 11, 1726, who d. Mar. 26, 1735; when he m., 2d, Oct. 23, 1735, Lucy, dau. of Addington Davenport, who d. May 17, 1759, aged 45. He m., 3d, Aug. 21, 1760, Jane, d. of Wm. Pepperell, of Kittery (who had m. twice before; viz., 1st, Benjamin Clark; and, 2d, Wm. Tyler), who d. Feb. 6, 1765. He had issue only by his first wife; viz., —  
 19-20 Samuel, b. Feb. 2, 1729; d. Oct. 8, 1736.  
 20½ Clark-Thomas, bapt. Aug. 18, 1728; " young.  
 And two children who d. infants.

*E Turell ordain'd Nov<sup>r</sup> 25  
 1724*



- 4-18 CHRISTIAN TURNELL m., 1st, Samuel Bass; 2d, John Armstrong.
- 21 JOSEPH TURNELL, who is supposed to have been a cousin of Rev. Ebenezer T., m., 1st, a dau. of John Avis, and had —
- 21-22 Joseph, b. 1750.
- 23 Elizabeth, „ 1755; m. — Noyes.
- 24 Samuel, „ 1757.
- He m., 2d, Mary Morey, of Roxbury, and had —
- 25 A dau., m. Ed. Gray; ch. were Mrs. Fales, Edward Gray, John Gray, and the late F. T. Gray.
- 21-22 JOSEPH TURNELL, jun., m. — —, and had two sons, Charles and John; of whom Charles had several children, one of whom, Garland, is a resident of Boston.

- 1 USHER, HEZEKIAH, was a prominent merchant of Boston, and in his will, dated March 11, 1676, mentions children: —
- 1- 2 Hezekiah, b. June, 1639.
- 3 Elizabeth, m. Hezekiah Browne.
- 4 John, „ Apr. 27, 1648.
- 5 Hannah, „ Peter Butler.
- 6 Sarah, „ Jonathan Tyng.
- His second wife, Elizabeth, was dau. of Rev. Zachary Symmes, by whom he had —
- 7 Zachariah, b. Dec. 26, 1654.
- He m., 3d, Mary (Butler?). His brothers and sisters were —
- 8 SAMUEL, who never came to this country.
- 9 ROBERT, of Conn.
- 10 ELIZABETH, m. John Harwood, of London.
- 11 —, „ Robert Rolph, of Twitta, Eng.
- 12 —, „ Robert Alfery, of Mayfield, Eng.
- 9 ROBERT USHER was of Stamford, Conn., and had —
- 9-13 Robert.
- 14 Elizabeth.
- 1- 2 HEZEKIAH USHER m. Frances, dau. of Lady Alice Lisle, who d. May 26, 1723. She was the widow of Dr. Leonard Hoar, third Pres. H. C., who d. Nov. 28, 1676. By her Hezekiah Usher had —
- 2-15 Hezekiah, b. 6, 4mo., 1639.
- 16 John, „ 11, 7 „ 1643; d. 10mo., 1645.
- 17 Elizabeth, „ 1, 12 „ 1645.
- He d. July 11, 1697, probably without surviving issue.
- 1- 4 JOHN USHER m., 1st, Elizabeth, dau. of Peter Sidgett, and had by her —
- 4-18 Elizabeth, b. June 18, 1669; m. { D. Jeffries, Sept. 15, 1686; and  
d. June 27, 1698.
- 19 Jane, „ Mar. 2, 1678.
- He m., 2d, Elizabeth Allen, and had —
- 20 John, b. 1699.
- 21 Frances, m. Joseph Parsons.
- 22 Hezekiah.
- 23 Elizabeth, „ Stephen Harris.
- He was a Mandamus Councillor, and Lieut.-Governor of New Hampshire. He moved to Medford, and d. there Sept. 5, 1726.

- 9-13 ROBERT USHER was of Dunstable. He m. — — —, and had —  
 13-24 John, b. May 31, 1696.  
 25 Robert, „ June, 1700; killed in "Lovewell's Fight."
- 4-20 JOHN USHER, jun., H. C. 1719, was a minister, and d. Apr. 30,  
 1776, leaving a son, —  
 20-26 John, b. 1723; d. July, 1804, minister at Bristol.
- 13-24 JOHN USHER, of Dunstable, m. — — —, and had —  
 24-27 John, b. May 2, 1728.  
 28 Robert, „ Apr. 9, 1730.  
 29 Rachel, „ 1732.  
 30 Habijah, „ Aug. 8, 1734; „ — — —, who d. Oct. 19, 1791.
- 24-28 ROBERT USHER m. — — —, and moved to Medford, where he d.  
 Oct. 13, 1793. He had —  
 28-31 Eleazer, b. 1770.
- 28-31 ELEAZER USHER, of Medford, m. Fanny Bucknam, who d. Dec.  
 23, 1848. He d. Apr. 9, 1852. Children: —  
 31-32 John G., b. Sept. 6, 1800. m. John Wade.  
 33 Sarah B., „ 1st, W. Griffin; 2d, W. Smith.  
 34 Fanny, „ 1st, Fr. Wade; 2d, A. Hulin.  
 35 Mary Ann, „ Arley Plummer.  
 36 Lydia C., „ Charles Philbrick.  
 37 Nancy A., „  
 38 Eleazer, „ Aug. 25, 1810.  
 39 James M., „ Nov. 12, 1814.  
 40 Leonard B., „ Mar. 3, 1817.  
 41 Henry W., „ Nov., 1819.  
 42 Roland G., „ Jan. 6, 1823.
- 31-32 JOHN G. USHER m. Mary C. George, of Haverhill, who was b.  
 Mar. 21, 1803; and has —  
 32-43 Helen M., b. Mar. 17, 1828.
- 31-38 ELEAZER USHER m. Jane K. Hartwell, Apr. 6, 1840, b. Sept. 10,  
 1820. Children: —  
 38-44 Charles N., b. Sept. 20, 1841.  
 45 George H., „ Jan. 25, 1844.  
 46 Pamela A., „ Sept. 17, 1846; d. Nov. 9, 1848.  
 47 Warren H., „ Aug. 18, 1848.  
 48 John G., „ Aug. 27, 1853.
- 31-39 JAMES M. USHER m. Pamela Pray, June 11, 1838, and has —  
 39-49 James F., b. Oct. 1, 1839.  
 50 Roland G., „ Sept. 11, 1843.  
 51 Mary F., „ July 12, 1860.
- 31-40 LEONARD B. USHER, b. Mar. 3, 1817; m., May 11, 1843, Lydia M.  
 Jacobs, who was b. July 24, 1819; and had —  
 40-52 George L., b. May 15, 1844; d. Aug. 26, 1844.  
 53 Frederic W., „ Oct. 5, 1847.  
 54 Fannie E., „ Nov. 22, 1850.  
 55° Leonard B., „ Jan. 21, 1852; „ Aug. 23, 1852.
- 31-41 HENRY W. USHER m. Deborah Cook, and has —  
 41-56 Ella G.  
 57 James L.  
 58 Horace H.  
 59 Arthur H.

- 31-42 ROLAND G. USHER m. Caroline M. Mudge, Jan. 5, 1844, and had —  
 42-60 Caroline A., b. Dec. 5, 1847; d. Nov., 1848.  
 61 Abbott L., „ Aug. 19, 1849; „ Nov. 13, 1854.  
 62 Edward P., „ Nov. 19, 1851.  
 63 Caroline M., „ Mar. 28, 1855.
- 
- 1 WADE, JONATHAN, was one of the early settlers at Ipswich, where he was freeman, 1634. His second wife was Mrs. Dorothy Buckley, whom he m. Dec. 9, 1660; and his third wife, Susannah —, d. Nov. 29, 1678. He had two bros., Nathaniel and Thomas. He d. Dec., 1683, leaving —  
 1- 2 Jonathan, b. 1637.  
 3 Nathaniel.  
 4 Thomas.  
 5 Prudence, m. { 1st, Anthony Crosby.  
 „ { 2d, Samuel Rogers.  
 6 Susannah, „ William Symonds.  
 7 Elizabeth, „ Elihu Wardwell.
- 1- 2 JONATHAN WADE, jun., m. Deborah, dau. of Hon. Thos. Dudley, who d. Nov. 1, 1683, aged 39. He had by her —  
 2- 8 Dudley, b. Oct. 18, 1683.  
 He m., 2d, Elizabeth —, by whom he had —  
 Elizabeth, b. 1687.  
 Dorothy, „ Feb. 17, 1689.  
 He d. Nov. 24, 1689.
- 1- 3 NATHANIEL WADE m. Mercy Bradstreet, Oct. 31, 1672; and d. Nov. 28, 1707. His widow d. Oct. 5, 1716, aged 68. His children were —  
 3- 9 Nathaniel, b. July 13, 1673.  
 a. Simon, }  
 b. Susanna, } „ Apr. 9, 1676; d. young.  
 10 Mercy, „ Sept. 19, 1678; m. John Bradstreet, Oct. 9, 1698.  
 11 Jonathan, „ Mar. 6, 1681.  
 12 Samuel, „ Dec. 31, 1683.  
 13 Anne, „ Oct. 7, 1685.  
 14 Dorothy, „ Mar. 12, 1687; „ Jona. Willis, Oct. 17, 1706.
- 1- 4 THOMAS WADE, of Ipswich, m. Elizabeth Cogswell, 1670; and d. Oct. 4, 1696, leaving —  
 4-15 Jonathan.  
 16 Thomas.  
 16½ John, minister at Berwick; H.C. 1693.  
 17 Nathaniel.  
 18 William, killed at sea, Apr. 3, 1697.
- 3-11 JONATHAN WADE m. Mary —, and had —  
 11-19 Mercy, b. Apr. 8, 1704.  
 20 Nathan, „ Feb. 22, 1706.
- 3-12 SAMUEL WADE m. Lydia Newhall, Oct. 17, 1706. He d. Dec. 9, 1738, leaving —  
 12-21 Lydia, b. Sept. 10, 1707.  
 22 Sarah, „ Jan. 18, 1709.  
 23 Dorothy, „ Feb. 22, 1711.  
 24 Rebecca, „ Jan. 28, 1713; m. Z. Poole, of Read., Sept. 18, 1730.  
 25 Samuel, „ Apr. 21, 1715.  
 26 Nathaniel, „ Feb. 20, 1720.  
 27 Simon, „ Mar. 28, 1725.  
 28 Elizabeth, „ May 18, 1729.

- 28½ SAMUEL WADE m. ———, and had —  
 28½-29 James, b. June, 1760.  
 30 Edward, „ June 7, 1746.  
 A dau. m. Mr. Dexter.  
 „ „ „ Barker.  
 „ „ „ Weedon.  
 ——— WADE m. ———, and had —  
 31 John.
- 28½-29 JAMES WADE m. Mary, dau. of Rev. Edward Upham, of Newport,  
 and had by her —  
 29-32 Martha, m. Wm. Brigden, of Windsor, Wis.  
 33 Nancy B., „ John Pickett.  
 34 Mary, „ William Bettis.  
 35 James.  
 36 Samuel.  
 37 Theodore L.  
 38 Charles H.  
 39 Benjamin F.  
 40 Edward.
- 28½-30 EDWARD WADE m. Rebecca Harnden, June 10, 1770, and had —  
 30-41 Edward, b. Mar. 5, 1780.  
 42 Fitch, unm.  
 43 Henry, „  
 44 Rebecca, m. Major John Wade.  
 45 Lucy, „ Stephen Waitt, of Malden.  
 46 Pamela, „ Daniel Waitt, „ „  
 47 Susan, „ 1st, Ezra Green; 2d, Eb. Townsend.
- 29-35 JAMES WADE m. Sarah Mulford, and has —  
 35-48 Ezekiel M., b. Nov. 14, 1814.  
 49 James, „ Jan. 28, 1824.  
 50 Edward, „ Oct., 1829.
- 29-36 SAMUEL WADE m. Emily Caldwell, and had —  
 36-51 Sidney, d. 1850.  
 52 Caroline T., b. July 6, 1822; m. Philander Warren.  
 53 Gertrude, „ Jan. 2, 1825.  
 54 Thalia, „ Jan. 13, 1833.  
 55 Edward, 3d, „ Feb. 12, 1838.
- 29-37 THEODORE L. WADE m. Augusta Bettes, and has —  
 37-55½ Ellen, b. July 26, 1836.  
 56 Sedgwick M., „ Oct. 28, 1838.  
 57 Marcia, „ Oct. 4, 1840.
- 29-38 CHARLES H. WADE m. Juliet Spear, and has —  
 38-58 Benjamin F., b. May 3, 1832.  
 59 Decius S., „ Jan. 23, 1835.  
 60 Lucia A., „ May 30, 1846.
- 29-39 BENJAMIN F. WADE m. Caroline Rosencrans, and had —  
 39-61 James Wade, 3d, b. 1843.  
 62 Henry, „ Aug., 1845.
- 29-40 EDWARD WADE m. Sarah Louisa Atkins, and has —  
 40-63 William O., b. Sept. 4, 1837.  
 64 Sarah F., „ Mar. 15, 1840.
- 30-41 EDWARD WADE m. Nancy Hoskins, Oct. 26, 1814; and d. Nov.  
 27, 1836, leaving —  
 41-65 Fitch.

66	Esther,	m. Isaac Wetherbee.
67	Elizabeth,	„ Daniel Hitchins.
68	Martha,	„ Abiel Winship.

I find, in the church records, a copy of the inscription on the Wade Tomb, with the following remark on it: "The following is copied from a communication of Turell Tufts, Esq.; there is apparently some error in it. — O. Stetson."

Major Wade's tomb was purchased by the late Ebenezer Hall, and is now in possession of his children. The old tablet removed by Mr. Hall was of red sandstone, and contained the following inscriptions: —

"Here lyeth interred the body of Major Jonathan Wade, Esquire, who departed this life the 24th of November, anno Dom. 1689, in the 53d year of his age.

"Also the body of Dorothy Wade, wife to said Jonathan Wade, Esquire, daughter of Honourable Thomas Dudley, Esquire, deceased the 1st of November, 1638, in the 40th year of her age.

"Also the body of Dudley Wade, son of said Jonathan Wade, Esquire; and

"Also the body of Dorothy Wade, daughter of the said Jonathan Wade, Esquire.

"And Elizabeth Wade, his last wife, who was born the 7th of February, 1637, and deceased the month of June, 1688." [This last date was 1678.]

[Here follows the place for two names, illegible.]

"Here lies interred the body of Mrs. Elizabeth Wade, daughter of the Honourable Jonathan Wade, Esquire, and Mrs. Elizabeth, his wife, who departed this life August 19, 1721, aged 34 years."

Prudence Wade m. Thomas Swan, of Roxbury, Sept. 27, 1692.  
 Abigail „ „ Rev. Thomas Goos, of Boston, Dec. 3, 1741.  
 John „ „ Elizabeth Poole, Jan. 22, 1766.  
 Major Samuel „ „ d. Nov. 28, 1707.  
 Mercy, wife of same „ „ Oct. 5, 1715, aged 68.

- 1 WAIT, PETER, had by wife Sarah, who d. Aug. 16, 1717, —
- 1- 2 Sarah, b. Jan. 15, 1714.
- 3 Mercy, „ „ Apr. 28, 1716.

- 1 WARREN, ISAAC, m., 1st, Ruth Hall, Nov. 19, 1741, who d. Oct. 14, 1749; by whom he had —
- 1- 2 Isaac, b. Dec. 13, 1745.
- 3 Abigail, „ „ June 22, 1748.  
 And, 2d, Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel Reeves, Oct. 3, 1754, who d. Mar. 11, 1791; and had —
- 4 Thomas, b. Dec. 19, 1755.
- 5 Elizabeth, „ „ Nov. 8, 1757.  
 He d. Nov. 22, 1794, aged 80.

- 1- 2 ISAAC WARREN m. Elizabeth —, and had —
- 2- 6 Isaac, b. Aug. 9, 1787.
- 7 Amos, „ „ 1789.
- 8 George W., Mayor of Charlestown.

- 1 WEBER, BENJAMIN, m. Susanna Whitmore, Sept. 6, 1727, and had —
- 1- 2 Susanna, b. Mar. 21, 1728.
- 3 Martha, „ „ Aug. 2, 1729.
- 4 Benjamin, „ „ Feb. 14, 1731.
- 5 John „ „ Dec. 5, 1732.  
 He d. July 27, 1732, aged 34.
- 6 JOSIAH WEBER m. Elizabeth —, and had —
- 6- 7 Elizabeth, b. July 27, 1744.
- 8 Josiah, „ „ Oct. 26, 1745.
- 9 Benjamin, „ „ June 15, 1748.
- 10 JAMES WEBER m. Susanna —, and had —
- 10-11 James, b. Apr. 27, 1754.

- 12 JAMES WEBER m. Sarah —, and had —  
 12-13 Sarah, b. Aug. 19, 1758.  
 14 Mary, „ May 9, 1760.

Jonathan Weber m. Mary Whitmore, Aug. 19, 1725; and d. Oct. 16, 1730, aged 28.

James Weber d. Mar. 19, 1729, aged 64; probably father of Jonathan, James, Benjamin, and Nathan.

Nathan Weber d. Oct. 15, 1739, aged 35.

Mary „ m. Joseph White, of Lexington, Jan. 1, 1735.

- 1 WHITMORE, FRANCIS, b. 1625; m. Isabel, dau. of Richard Parke, of Cambridge, who is believed to have been son of Henry Parke, a merchant of London. By his first wife, who d. Mar. 31, 1665, he had —  
 1-2 Elizabeth, b. May 2, 1649; m. Daniel Markham.  
 3 Francis, „ Oct. 12, 1650; remov. to Middlet., Ct., and left heirs.  
 4 John, „ Oct. 1, 1654.  
 5 Samuel, „ May 1, 1658; „ „ Lexington, „ „ „  
 6 Abigail, „ July 3, 1660; m. — Wilcox.  
 7 Sarah, „ Mar. 7, 1662; „ William Locke.

*Francis Whitmore*  
*of Woburn* *Woburn*

He m., 2d, Margaret Harty, Nov. 10, 1666, who d. Mar. 1, 1686; and had —

- 8 Margaret, b. Sept. 9, 1668; m. Thomas Carter.  
 9 Frances, „ Mar. 3, 1671; „ Jonathan Tompeon.  
 10 Thomas, „ 1673; lived in Killingly, Ct., and had issue.  
 11 Joseph, „ c. 1675; „ „ Woburn, „ „

*Francis Whitmore*  
*John Whitmore*  
*Daniel Whitmore*  
*Daniel Markham*  
*of William Locke*

The earliest mentioned person by the name of Whitmore I have yet met with is John of Stamford, who was living in Wethersfield in 1639. He was killed by the Indians in 1648, leaving a son, John. I have some reason to suspect that he was the father of all of the name here, and that the following will give about the record of his children's births: —

- Thomas, b. 1615; the ancestor of the Wetmores.  
 Ann, „ (?) 1621; m. George Farrar.  
 Mary, „ (?) 1623; „ John Brewer.

Francis Whittemore, of Cambridge, owned lands there, near the Plain; near Charles River, by the Boston ridge, in Charlestown near Minotamie; near Dunbarke's Meadow, and also in Medford and Lexington. His house stood on the dividing line between Cambridge and Lexington, and is mentioned in the act of division. He served in the Indian wars, under Major Willard, as the treasurers' books witness. His name, with his wife's, stands on a petition in favor of an old woman charged with being a witch; hence he can hardly have been of the extreme Puritan party, although a member of the church.

- 14 John, .. Aug. 27, 1683.  
He m., 2d, Rebecca Cutter, June 3, 1724; and d. Feb. 22, 1739.

Dec. 24, 1880, he with John Hall, Thomas Willis, Stephen Willis, and Stephen Francis, divided the Collins Farm between them; Caleb Hobart having previously sold John W. one-fourth of this estate. In addition to this land, he owned the house shown on a preceding page, and also land in Billerica and Charlestown. He was in service, under Major Swayne, against the Indians at Saco; and his wife petitioned the General Court that her husband might be restored to her and her three children. The fall after the war he was engaged in purchasing lands and building a house. His funeral services were by Mr. Turrell, from Acts xxi. 16.

John or Liberty  
Rachel Whitmore

- 21 Elizabeth, " July 21, 1716; " Thos. Fillebrown, Mar. 30, 1732.  
His wife d. Aug. 6, 1716. His 2d wife, Mary —, d. Mar. 29,  
1760. He d. Feb. 6, 1771.

He was associated in business with his brother John, and also carried on the trade of a tanner; he bought land of Stephen Willis, to be used as a tannery. He also owned land near Marbey Brook, besides his property in Medford.

Francis Whitmore

- 26 Martha, „ Apr. 22, 1716; „ { John Skinner, Dec. 22, 1743;  
27 William, „ Dec. 19, 1725. { and d. Mar. 6, 1780.

John d. Mar. 26, 1768. His widow d. Mar. 27, 1788, aged 96. He was at first a housewright, but afterwards went into business with his brother. He owned much property in Medford; and his oldest son, John, having removed to Bedford, he resided there chiefly in his old age, and was so liberal a benefactor to the church as to be mentioned with gratitude on the records. His daughters all left issue; and one of them, Susanna, left descendants, now living in Lexington, by the name of Chandler, who still preserve some relics of their ancestor. The family of Lane, when it emigrated from England, left property there, the rents of which were paid to the heirs, John Whitmore's descendants included, until within fifty years, when the heirs, being numerous, sold the estate, and divided it.

*John Whitmore*  
*Mary Whitmore*

- 14-24 JOHN WHITMORE m. Martha Lane, of Bedford, and had —  
 24-28 John, b. Oct. 23, 1737; d. Aug. 29, 1743.  
 29 William, „ Mar. 17, 1739; „ Sept. 11, 1743.  
 30 Ebenezer, „ Jan. 1, 1741; „ Aug. 24, 1743.  
 31 Martha, „ Sept. 30, 1742; „ Apr. 17, 1750.  
 32 Mary, „ May 2, 1744.  
 33 Lucy, „ Nov. 8, 1745; „ Feb. 16, 1750.  
 34 Susanna, „ July 16, 1747; „ Mar. 4, 1750.  
 35 John, „ June 13, 1749; „ Feb. 21, 1750.

He d. Oct. 26, 1748, and his wife removed to Conn. He was a leading man in Bedford, being selectman, treasurer, and clerk. The town, during his life, sent no representative.

*John Whitmore*  
*Martha Whitmore*

- 14-25 FRANCIS WHITMORE, jun., m. Mary Hall, Jan. 1, 1739, and had —  
 25-36 Stephen, b. Oct. 21, 1739.  
 37 Francis, bap. Aug. 16, 1741.  
 38 William, b. Sept. 6, 1746.  
 39 Mary, „ Dec. 25, 1750; m. Thomas Blodgett, of Lexington.  
 40 Elizabeth, „ Nov. 27, 1752; „ Elisha Seavins.  
 41 John, „ Nov. 25, 1754.  
 42 Susanna, „ Sept. 14, 1757; „ Thomas Dinamore.  
 43 Andrew, „ Oct. 2, 1760.

Francis W. was engaged in business in Medford; but his too generous method of dealing embarrassed his affairs; and having, with Rev. Mr. Stone, purchased a township on the Kennebec, he removed thither with his oldest son, Stephen. He was engaged in shipping masts for the royal navy, an occupation which gave much offence to the squatters on the crown lands. He d. Apr. 27, 1794; and his wife d. Oct. 20, 1791, aged 79.

*Francis Whitmore Jun*

- 14-27 WILLIAM WHITMORE m. Mary, dau. of Thomas and Mary Brooks, Oct. 1, 1747, and had —



- 27-44 William, b. May 3, 1748; d. Nov. 19, 1775.  
 45 John, „ May 31, 1750; „ July 28, 1750.  
 46 Mary, „ Oct. 25, 1752; m. — Walker, of Rindge.  
 47 Sarah, „ Nov. 7, 1767; d. *s.p.*  
 48 Samuel, „ Dec. 15, 1769; „ Oct. 22, 1762.  
 49 Martha, „ *s.p.*

He was a graduate of Harvard College; but bodily weakness prevented him from active pursuits, though he was a schoolmaster for a short time. The manner of his death was very peculiar; he having died in consequence of an illness produced by a dread of the smallpox. He d. Mar. 10, 1780. His widow d. Oct. 10, 1785.

- 25-36 STEPHEN WHITMORE m. Mary Whittemore, July 14, 1763, and had —

- 36-50 Elizabeth C., b. May 19, 1764; m. John Springer.  
 51 Stephen, „ Sept. 15, 1765; d. *s.p.*, 1787.  
 52 Samuel, } „ June 11, 1768.  
 53 William, }  
 54 Francis, „ Mar. 19, 1770; „ „ July 22, 1795.  
 55 John, „ Nov. 25, 1771; still living (1855).  
 56 Jonathan Wins, „ Aug. 22, 1773; m. Mary Rogers.  
 57 Benjamin, „ July 12, 1775; „ Elizabeth Temple.  
 58 Mary, „ Oct. 26, 1777.  
 59 Rhoda, „ Feb. 9, 1779.  
 60 Sarah, „ Oct. 12, 1782.  
 61 Andrew, „ Sept. 15, 1785; d. Oct. 1, 1785.  
 He d. Oct. 15, 1816.

- 25-37 FRANCIS WHITMORE, 3d, m. — — —, and had —  
 37-62 Elizabeth Sanders, bapt. Oct. 13, 1765; d. Aug. 22, 1777.  
 63 Francis, „ Aug. 2, 1767; „ Aug. 14, 1820.

He removed to Boston, and with him the name departed from Medford; within a year or two, one of the name has occasionally resided there; but now he also has gone.

- 25-41 JOHN WHITMORE m. Huldah Crooker, Apr. 12, 1781; and had —  
 41-64 William D., b. Nov. 3, 1781.  
 65 Mary, „ July 19, 1783; d. July 7, 1792. •  
 66 John, „ July 6, 1785.  
 67 Huldah R., „ Dec. 14, 1787.  
 68 Thomas, „ Oct. 17, 1789; m. { Emma Staples; d. *s.p.*, Mar. 25, 1824.  
 69 Isaiah C., „ Feb. 21, 1792.  
 70 Gamaliel, „ Feb. 8, 1794.  
 71 Swanton, „ Feb. 14, 1796.  
 72 Creighton, „ Mar. 19, 1799.  
 73 Angeline, „ Nov. 14, 1801; „ J. C. Humphreys.  
 74 Elizabeth, „ July 31, 1803; „ Levi Gould, and d. 1849.  
 75 Almira, „ Feb. 14, 1807; „ John Lovey.

*John Whitmore*

- 25-43 ANDREW WHITMORE m. Lucy Couillard, and had —  
 43-76 James C., b. Jan. 19, 1787.  
 77 William H., „ Sept. 10, 1788.  
 78 Merrill, „ Feb. 20, 1792; d. *s.p.*, 1813.  
 79 Elizabeth C., „ Apr. 18, 1794.  
 80 Sophia F., „ Oct. 9, 1803.  
 81 Louisa, „ Oct. 10, 1806.

- 36-55 JOHN WHITMORE m. Sarah McLellan, and had —  
 55-82 Amherst, b. Sept. 18, 1805.  
 83 Philena, „ May 2, 1807.  
 84 John, „ Jan. 29, 1809.  
 85 Hannah S., „ Sept. 16, 1810.  
 86 Nathaniel M., „ Oct. 1, 1812.  
 87 Stephen, „ May 9, 1814.  
 88 Sarah, „ Jan. 9, 1816.  
 89 Chadbourne, „ Oct. 4, 1818.  
 90 Samuel, „ Feb. 16, 1820.
- 41-64 WILLIAM D. WHITMORE m. Rhoda Woodward, Jan. 20, 1805, and had —  
 64-91 Charles, b. Dec. 19, 1805; d. Mar. 24, 1807.  
 92 Charles O., „ Nov. 2, 1807.  
 93 Martha, „ May 9, 1810; „ Nov. 3, 1814.  
 94 Huldah, „ Aug. 1, 1812; m. W. G. Bartows.  
 He d. 1819.

*Wm. D. Whitmore*

- 41-66 JOHN WHITMORE m. Mary Wheeler; and d. Feb. 30, 1818. He had —  
 66-95 Abigail, b. Jan., 1813.  
 96 Gilbert D., „ Aug. 17, 1816.  
 97 Mary Anne, „ Dec., 1817.
- 41-69 ISAIAH C. WHITMORE m. Elizabeth Ann Culver, and had —  
 69-98 Mary E., b. June 23, 1823; d. Aug. 8, 1848.  
 99 Frederic H., „ Dec. 8, 1824; m. Mary E. Curtiss, Oct. 21, 1848.  
 100 William P., „ June 28, 1827.  
 101 Virginia, „ Nov. 15, 1828.  
 102 Isaiah C., }  
 103 Edward, } „ Feb. 21, 1830; { d. June 27, 1839.  
 „ „ „ „ „ Mar. 14, 1830.  
 104 Emma, „ Nov. 14, 1831; „ Apr. 9, 1842.  
 105 Julia Ann., „ Feb. 24, 1834; „ May 1, 1836.  
 106 Henry, „ Nov. 30, 1836.  
 107 Edward C., „ June 12, 1840; „ Oct. 1, 1841.  
 108 Edwin, „ Apr. 6, 1842.  
 109 Azelia, „ June 6, 1844.  
 110 Franklin G., „ Sept. 8, 1846.
- 64-92 CHARLES O. WHITMORE m. Lovice Ayres, and had —  
 92-111 Charles J., b. Apr. 27, 1834.  
 112 William H., „ Sept. 6, 1836.  
 113 Martha H., „ Sept. 6, 1838.  
 114 Anna L., „ Sept. 16, 1840.  
 115 Charlotte R., „ Mar. 9, 1843.  
 116 Creighton, „ Dec. 16, 1846; d. Apr. 25, 1848.  
 His wife dying Sept. 27, 1849, he m., 2d, Oct. 30, 1851, Mary E. Blake, widow of George Blake, jun., of Boston, who has by her first husband two daughters.

- 1 WIER, ELEAZER, and Catharine, had —  
 1- 2 Elizabeth, b. July 11, 1698.  
 3 Susanna, „ May 8, 1699.

- 4 Eliot, b. May 16, 1701.  
 6 Prudence, „ May 18, 1703.  
 6 Catharine, „ Mar. 16, 1706.
- 
- 1 WILD, SILAS, of Braintree, was b. Mar. 8, 1736. He m., 1st, Ruth Thayer, who d. Dec. 29, 1793; leaving —  
 Sarah.  
 Jonathan.  
 Paul, } b. Jan. 13, 1762.  
 1- 2 Silas, }  
 He m., 2d, Sarah Kingman, of Weymouth. He d. Sept. 30, 1807.
- 1- 2 SILAS WILD m., 1st, Abigail Wild, who was b. Feb. 4, 1761, and d. Jan. 8, 1803; leaving children: —  
 2- 3 Silas, b. Jan. 23, 1787.  
 James T.  
 Abigail.  
 Elizabeth A.  
 Mary C.  
 Alden.  
 Lydia.  
 Washington. }  
 Adams. }  
 He m., 2d, Mrs. Deborah (Noyes) Hayden, who d. Sept. 12, 1845, aged 91. He d. Oct. 12, 1828.
- 2- 3 SILAS WILD m. Ruth Reed, of Braintree, Mar. 19, 1812, who was b. Dec. 1, 1785. He had —  
 Abigail, b. June 17, 1814.  
 3- 4 George W., „ Aug. 29, 1816.  
 5 Silas F., „ Aug. 24, 1818.  
 Jonathan S., „ Apr. 29, 1820; d. Sept. 18, 1820.  
 Elizabeth R., „ Aug. 14, 1821; m. Alfred Odiorne, Apr. 1, 1852.  
 Mary P., „ Mar. 7, 1823.  
 6 Henry M., „ Dec. 26, 1825.  
 Ellen R., „ Oct. 18, 1828; „ Elijah Sampson, of Duxbury.  
 Ann J., „ July 7, 1833.  
 He moved to Medford in 1832.
- 3- 4 GEORGE W. WILD m. Elizabeth M. Otis, June 3, 1840, who was b., Aug. 31, 1818, in Exeter, N.H. No issue.
- 3- 5 SILAS F. WILD m. Lucy D. Smith, Oct. 26, 1843, who was b. July 11, 1819. Child: —  
 Emma Warren, b. Feb. 17, 1845.
- 3- 6 HENRY M. WILD m. Caroline S. Bean, Oct. 22, 1850, who was b. in Durham, Nov. 16, 1822. Child: —  
 Henry F., b. June 4, 1853.
- 
- 1 WILLIS, GEORGE, was freeman, May 2, 1638, then living at Cambridge with wife Jane. In a petition to Andros, 1688, he states his age to be 86, and that he had lived in Cambridge near sixty years. He d. 1690, aged c. 90. His children were —  
 1- 2 Thomas, b. Dec. 28, 1638.  
 3 Stephen, „ Oct. 14, 1644.
- 1- 2 THOMAS WILLIS m. Grace —, who d. Jan. 23, 1716. He lived first in Billerica, where he had three or four children. He

2- 4 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 19, 1673.  
5 Jane, „ Apr. 9, 1677.  
6 Stephen, „ Nov. 16, 1679.  
7 Mary, „ Mar. 1, 1682.  
8 William, „ July 7, 1685.

- 1-3 STEPHEN WILLIS lived in Braintree; moved to Medford 1678, in which year he sold Caleb Hobart, of Braintree, a piece of land in that town. He m. Hannah —, who d. Mar. 22, 1732, aged 81. He d. July 29, 1718. Children were —
- 3-9 Abigail, b. Oct. 3, 1677; m. Wm. Patten, May 3, 1701.  
10 Thomas, „ Sept. 19, 1679; d. May 16, 1731.  
11 John, „ Aug. 6, 1681; m. { Rebecca Tufts, Apr. 17, 1717,  
who d. Aug. 21, 1747, aged  
64. He d. Aug. 8, 1755.  
12 Jonathan, „ Feb. 23, 1684; „ { 1st, Dorothy Wade, Oct. 17,  
1706; 2d, widow Mary Eliot,  
1726. He d. s. p., Sept., 1749.  
13 Benjamin, „ Oct. 30, 1686; „ { Ruth Bradshaw, Feb. 10,  
1714, who d. Feb. 19, 1752.  
He d. Feb. 3, 1767.  
14 Hannah, „ 1688; „ Peter Seccomb.  
15 Mary, „ July 15, 1690; „ Benj. Parker, Apr. 22, 1714.  
16 Stephen.  
17 Rebecca, „ Thomas Seccomb.
- 2-6 STEPHEN WILLIS m. Susanna —, and d. Mar. 15, 1718. She d. Mar. 12, 1742. His children were —
- 6-18 Susanna, b. Nov. 13, 1699; d. Nov. 8, 1700.  
19 Deborah, „ June 27, 1701; „ July 15, 1718.  
20 Eliot, „ Aug. 13, 1702; „ Jan. 21, 1706.  
21 Patience, „ Dec. 26, 1708.  
22 Mary, „ Apr. 18, 1710.  
23 Stephen, „ Oct. 22, 1712.  
24 Jonathan, „ Mar. 24, 1714; „ Oct. 19, 1714.  
25 Mary, „ Jan. 29, 1716; „ May 18, 1736.
- 2-8 WILLIAM WILLIS m. Rebecca —, who d. Sept. 30, 1754, aged 63. He d. Aug. 27, 1754, aged 60, and had —
- 8-26 Thomas, b. Aug., 1710; d. young.
- STEPHEN WILLIS possibly (6-23) m. Elizabeth Bradshaw, Nov. 12, 1741, and had —
- 27 Stephen, b. Aug. 19, 1742.  
28 Hannah, „ Nov. 27, 1743.  
29 Elizabeth, „ Aug. 29, 1745.  
30 John, „ Sept. 17, 1747.  
31 Mercy, „ Feb. 7, 1750.  
32 Susanna, „ June 21, 1753.  
33 Mary, „ Sept. 5, 1756.
- A Captain Stephen Mills, possibly same as above, had by wife Mary, son (34) Stephen, b. Nov. 20, 1758.
- 35 JOHN WILLIS, probably a near relative of Thomas (2) and Stephen (3), m. Esther, or Hester —, and had —
- 35-36 John, b. Sept. 5, 1694; d. Oct. 10, 1694.  
37 Andrew, „ Sept. 30, 1695.

- 38 Esther, b. Feb. 16, 1703; { m. Nathan Hayward, of Lancaster,  
June 20, 1723.  
39 Thomas, „ Mar. 4, 1705.

3-11? JOHN, possibly same as (3-11), and Mary Willis, had dau. Mary,  
d. Feb. 3, 1719, aged 5.

Mary, wife of John Willis, d. Feb. 12, 1716, aged 27 years 10  
months.

The foregoing are all that can be found on our Medford records; but there  
are two branches probably connected, which I desire to record.

BENJAMIN WILLIS m. Ann Gammell, of Medford, and was proba-  
bly connected with the Medford branch; very likely as son of  
Benjamin (13). He was killed at Louisburg, leaving a son, —

BENJAMIN, b. Jan. 10, 1743, who m. Mary Ball, of Charlestown,  
Oct. 3, 1766, and had —

Benjamin, b. Mar., 1768; { father of Hon. William Willis,  
of Portland.

Mary, „ Dec. 13, 1774.

Ann, „ Aug. 24, 1778.

Elizabeth B., „ June 27, 1782.

Robert B., „ Mar. 15, 1784.

Hon. William Willis has kindly furnished me with these facts, and is better  
informed on the genealogy of the family than any person now living. His  
antiquarian taste has found this a welcome field for research.

CHARLES WILLIS, in all probability a brother of the forementioned  
Benjamin, m. Anna Ingols, 1727, and had —

Charles, b. Aug. 21, 1728.

Anna, „ Dec. 29, 1731.

CHARLES WILLIS, jun., m. Abigail Belknap, gr.-dau. of Rev. John  
Bailey, of Watertown, and had —

Charles.

Nathaniel, b. 1760; d. 1832.

Abigail, m. Isaac Collins.

Of these, —

NATHANIEL WILLIS m. Lucy Douglass, of New London, and had —  
Andrew, d. young.

Nathaniel, b. June 6, 1780.

Rebecca, „ 1782; m. Samuel Richards.

He m., 2d, Mary Cartmell, and had —

Sarah, m. Judge Easton, of La.

Mary, „ — McDonald.

Eliza, „ D. R. Ferguson.

Catharine, „ — Carpenter.

Madeline, „ Hiram Still.

James M.

Henry C.

Matilda.

Julian D., deceased.

The oldest son, NATHANIEL, is the well-known publisher in Bos-  
ton. He m., July 22, 1803, Hannah Parker, who was b. Jan.  
28, 1782, and d. Mar. 21, 1844. Their children were —

Lucy D., b. May 11, 1804; m. J. F. Bumstead.

Nathaniel Parker, the well-known au-  
thor, b. Jan. 20, 1806; „ { 1st, Oct. 1, 1835, M.  
Stace, who d. Mar. 25,  
1845; 2d, Q. Grinnell,  
Oct. 1, 1846, who was  
b. Mar. 19, 1826.

Louisa H.,	b. May 11, 1807.	
Julia D.,	„ Feb. 28, 1809.	
Sarah P. (Fanny Fern),	„ July 9, 1811; m.	{ Charles H. Eldridge, May 4, 1837.
Mary P.,	„ Nov. 28, 1813; „	{ Joseph Jenkins, Aug., 1831.
Edward P.,	„ July 23, 1816; d., unm.,	Mar. 22, 1853.
Richard Storrs,	„ Feb. 10, 1819; m.	{ Jesse Cairnes, Sept. 30, 1852.
Ellen H.,	„ Sept. 23, 1821; „	{ C. F. Dennet, June 12, 1843, and d. Feb. 5, 1844.

- 1 WYMAN, JAMES, of Medford, was b. in Woburn, Sept. 28, 1726. His father was Joshua Wyman, by his wife Mary Pollard. Joshua was fifth son of William Wyman, by his wife Prudence Putnam; was b. Jan. 3, 1693, and d. c. 1770. William W. was second son of Francis W., of Woburn, who came here at an early date, and m., 2d, Abigail Read. William was b. 1656. His father, Francis, d. Nov. 28, 1699, aged c. 82. James Wyman, of Medford, m. Susanna Cutter, Mar. 18, 1756, who d., aged 38, May 12, 1772. He d. Oct. 26, 1813. Children were—
- 1- 2 James, b. Jan. 21, 1757; m., { 1st, Mehitable —; 2d, Mary Gill.
- 3 William, „ Dec. 7, 1760; „ Mary Wheeler.
- 4 Joshua, „ Jan. 13, 1765; „ Susanna Francis.
- 5 Susanna, „ May 1, 1767; „ Joseph M. Sanderson.
- 6 Zaccheus, „ Nov. 10, 1769; „ Abigail Brooks.

Catharine Wyman,	m. William Tufts.
Elizabeth „	„ Samuel Wakefield, Jan. 2, 1749.
Seth „ of Charlestown,	„ Ruth Wright, June 4, 1744.
James „ of Woburn,	„ Elizabeth Brooks, May 18, 1787.
Phebe „	„ Caleb Brooks, 2d, Nov. 20, 1800.
James „	„ Susanna Cutter.
Joseph „	„ Ruth Feroll, Mar. 15, 1781.
Joseph „	„ Mary Wyman, Nov. 15, 1781.
Joseph „	„ Mary Dalton, Nov. 13, 1790.
Joseph „	„ Hannah Wheeler, July 7, 1821.
John „	„ Ruhama Richardson, Feb. 26, 1765.
Jonathan „	„ Sarah Mansfield.

## A D D E N D A.

---

ALL the dates of births, &c., recorded in the first volume of the town-records, being all previous to the year 1718, have been incorporated in the preceding Register. The second volume, covering the period between the years 1718 and 1809, contains many dates of which the limits of this work forbid the insertion.

For the assistance of any who may have traced their genealogy to a Medford stock, a list is here inserted of the names not previously mentioned, which are to be found in the second volume of the town-records, and the dates of their appearance thereon.

Adams, 1757; Allen, 1757; Andriesse, 1799; Attwood, 1718; Auld, 1750; Austin, 1752.

Bacon, 1749; Bailey, 1806; Ballard, 1721; Binford, 1757; Blodgett, 1752; Blunt, 1748; Boutwell, 1753; Bradish, 1745; Brattle, 1747; Bucknam, 1766; Budge, 1762; Burdit, 1761; Burns, 1751; Bushby, 1735; Butterfield, 1785.

Calif, 1750; Chadwick, 1756; Cook, 1757; Cousins, 1755; Crease, 1757; Crowell, 1752.

Davis, 1804; Degrusha, 1744; Dexter, 1767; Dill, 1734; Dixon, 1758; Dodge, 1749; Durant, 1787.

Earl, 1781; Easterbrook, 1787; Eaton, 1755; Edwards, 1753; Erwin, 1752.

Farrington, 1788; Faulkner, 1761; Fessenden, 1785; Fitch, 1785; Floyd, 1750; Fowle, 1752; French, 1755.

Galt, 1757; Gardner, 1721; Garret, 1732; Giles, 1719; Gill, 1738; Goddard, 1745; Gowen, 1773; Grace, 1779; Greatton, 1718; Green, 1785.

Hosmer, 1746; Hunt, 1751.

Kendall, 1752; Kettle, or Kettell, 1740.

Lathe, Laithe, and Leathe, 1738; Learned, 1793; Le Bosquet, 1781.

Mack, 1790; Mallard, 1753; Mansfield, 1759; May, 1759; MacCarthy, 1747; MacClinton, 1750; Mead, 1757; Melendy, 1732; Morrill, 1732.

Newell, 1767; Newhall, 1751; Nutting, 1729.

Oakes, 1721-75.

Page, 1747; Pain, 1767; Parker, 1754; Penhallow, 1767; Polly, 1748; Poole, 1732; Powers, 1797; Pratt, 1791.

Rand, 1789; Reed, 1755; Richardson, 1796; Robbins, 1755; Rouse, 1770; Rumril, 1750; Rushby, 1735; Russul, 1733.

Sables, 1758; Sargent, 1716; Scolly, 1733; Semer, 1719; Simonds, 1773; Souther, 1747; Sprague, 1763; Stocker, 1763; Storer, 1748.

Tebodo, 1757; Teel, 1760; Tidd, 1746; Tilton, 1764; Thompson, 1718; Trowbridge, 1787; Turner, 1729; Tuttle, 1729; Tyzick, 1785.

Wait, 1725; Waite, 1785; Wakefield, 1751; Walker, 1779; Ward, 1718; Waters, 1721; Watson, 1729; White, 1749; Whitney, 1768; William, 1762; Williston, 1769; Winship, 1772; Witherston, 1798; Wright, 1795.

As to the strangers who are mentioned on our records, I find that Adrian Lubert Andriess, of Batavia, was born in Boston, Feb. 9, 1799, and baptized at Medford, July 7, 1805. Charles Dabney's child, which Mr. Albree had to nurse, was baptized July 4, 1742, and named Charles.

Of those not of American birth or parentage, I find, besides the slaves and their children, that Jacob Auld, one of the "Scotch-Irish," had, by wife Ann, a daughter, Margaret, born Mar. 19, 1750.

There seems to have been some Irish families as early as 1745; but these are named in the foregoing list.

There remains one class of unwilling settlers in our town, — the Acadians; or French Neutrals, as they are called on our records. Of these exiles from Grand Prê, three are mentioned on the records, as follows:—

EUNICE, wife of JOHN DEGRUSHA, was bapt. Feb. 12, 1744.

JOHN LE BOSQUET, and Sarah, his wife, had —

Joseph, b. Jan. 12, 1781.

Rebecca, „ Jan. 19, 1783.

JOHN TEBODO had, by Ann his wife, —

Ann, b. July 4, 1757.

Elizabeth, „ Nov. 1, 1759.

Joseph, „ Feb. 24, 1762.

The name of Le Bosquet, preserved in recollection by the Le Bosquet House, has been corrupted into *Burkit*.

Of the others, I know not whether they removed from town, or whether any descendants yet remain.



## CORRIGENDA.

- Page 41. Samuel Cradock was clerk of Thimbleton, not elder of Chapleton.
- „ 502. There is evidently an error in the record of George Blanchard's death. The date probably refers to his father, or other relative.
- „ 506. Thomas Brooks had lot assigned 1634, not 1631.
- „ 506. Hannah, second wife of Caleb Brooks (No. 1-3), was born March 5, 1644.
- „ 518. John Hall (No. 2-10) married Jemima, daughter of Captain Joseph Sill.
- „ 519. Percival Hall was not representative to Provincial Congress, as he died twenty-two years previously.
- „ 538. Mr. Savage declines the responsibility of more than the early part of the record of the Royalls.
- „ 538. The wife of Isaac Royall (No. 2-5) was buried from the house of Dr. Oliver, at Dorchester; which strengthens the probability of her first marriage. He had a daughter Elizabeth, born 1741; died July 9, 1747.
- „ 538. Colonel Royall (No. 5-11) had a daughter, who married George Erving, of Boston. He (Colonel R.) died 1781; and his wife died 1770.
- „ 542. Rev. Zechariah Symmes had *twelve* children: names as given in their place.
- „ 560. There is no probability, considering the dates, that James (No. 246) was son of Peter (No. 1).
- „ 555. Lydia, wife of Daniel Turell (No. 1), died June 23, 1669.
- „ 555. Daniel was captain 1683, not 1646.
- „ 556. Heseekiah Usher (No. 1) married, first, Frances ———. Hannah (No. 5) was daughter by second wife, and was born Dec. 29, 1653. He married his second wife, Nov. 2, 1652.
- „ 556. Heseekiah (No. 1-2) married *Bridget* Hoar, 1686, and had no children. All those under that record — viz, Nos. 15, 16, 17 — belong to Heseekiah No. 1.
- „ 556. John Usher married Elizabeth *Sidgett*, not *Sidgett*.
- „ 558. Jonathan Wade (No. 1) had Mary, baptized October, 1663, who married William Symonds; also daughter Sarah. Prudence (No. 5) married, second, Rev. Seaborn Cotton.
- „ 558. Jonathan (No. 1-2) had Deborah, baptized March 24, 1667; Prudence, June 6, 1669; Catharine, Aug. 27, 1671, — died soon; Catharine, June 23, 1673; Susanna, June 10, 1677; Dorothy, July 10, 1681; all before Dudley (No. 2-8).
- „ 563. Technically, Bedford was a precinct of Billerica when John Whitmore resided there.
- „ 568. I am authorized to say that John Willis was *very probably* the same as No. 8-11.

NOTE. — The compiler desires to offer his thanks to the following gentlemen for valuable aid in pursuing his investigations: to Dr. Booth and Dean Dudley, Esq., for the TURRS; to Rev. A. H. Quint, for the HALLS; to T. B. Wyman, jun., for the WYMANs, and others; and, finally, to Hon. James Savage, for very many facts and corrections throughout the whole extent of this Register.

Boston, Oct. 8, 1855.

# I N D E X.

---

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>Academies, 291.<br/>         Adams, 42, 231, 323.<br/> <b>ALBREE FAMILY</b>, 499.<br/>         Albree, 103, 334, 393, 483, 507, 508, 536.<br/>         Aims-houses, 347.<br/>         Andrews, 41.<br/> <b>ANGIER FAMILY</b>, 501.<br/>         Angier, 36, 110, 213, 231.<br/>         Apple, Baldwin, 19.<br/>         Auld, 48.<br/>         Authors, 310.<br/>         Avey, 43.</p> <p>BALDWIN, 19, 20.<br/> <b>BALLARD FAMILY</b>, 501.<br/>         Baptist Society, 271.<br/>         Bellevue, 54.<br/>         Berry, 36, 43.<br/>         Betts, 37.<br/>         Bigelow, 249, 308.<br/> <b>BIRDSEY FAMILY</b>, 501.<br/> <b>BISHOP FAMILY</b>, 501.<br/>         Bishop, 36, 49, 54, 95, 110, 336.<br/> <b>BLANCHARD FAMILY</b>, 502.<br/>         Blanchard, 36.<br/>         Blaney, 44.<br/>         Boylston, 506.<br/>         Bradbury, 36.<br/> <b>BRADSHAW FAMILY</b>, 504.<br/>         Bradshaw, 36, 65, 103, 329, 335, 431, 478, 526.<br/>         Bradstreet, 28, 37, 97, 103, 482, 504, 544, 558.<br/>         Brickmaking, 355.<br/>         Bridges, 59, 72.<br/>         Brook, Whitmore's, Marble, &amp;c., 9.<br/> <b>BROOKS FAMILY</b>, 506.<br/>         Brooks, 19, 29, 34, 36, 43, 49, 51, 53, 55, 65, 72, 106, 109, 112, 114, 126, 127, 161, 164, 185, 197, 225, 255, 265, 285, 307, 315, 411, 545, 563, 569, 570.<br/>         Brown, 509.<br/>         Brude, 87.<br/>         Buel, 51.<br/>         Bugbe, 36.</p> | <p>Bunker, 43.<br/>         Burden, 36.<br/>         Burgess, 441.<br/>         Burying-grounds, 425.</p> <p>Call, 36.<br/>         Chadwick, 509.<br/>         Chairmen, Board of Selectmen, 126.<br/>         Child, 315.<br/>         Chubb, 509.<br/>         Clark, 509.<br/>         Cleaveland, 509.<br/>         Clough, 509.<br/>         Collins, 34, 36, 41, 42, 43, 93.<br/>         Colman, 208, 221, 232, 304.<br/>         Communion-plate, 265.<br/>         Converse, 3, 36.<br/>         Cooke, 36.<br/>         Crackers, Medford, 388.<br/> <b>CRADOCK FAMILY</b>, 509, 510.<br/>         Cradock, 2, 3, 14, 33, 39, 40, 41, 42, 44, 46, 47, 59, 83, 87, 88, 92, 410, 431, 480.<br/>         Crimes and Punishments, 431.<br/>         Crisp, 36, 43.<br/>         Cummings, 510.<br/>         Currency, 401.<br/> <b>CURTIS FAMILY</b>, 511.</p> <p>Dady, 37, 44.<br/>         Danforth, 36.<br/>         Davidson, 37, 42, 59, 74.<br/>         Daustin, 36.<br/>         Deane, 36.<br/>         Degrusha, 109.<br/> <b>DEXTER FAMILY</b>, 510.<br/>         Dexter, 36, 44, 139.<br/>         Dill, 511.<br/>         Diseases, 449.<br/>         Distilleries, 390.<br/>         Dix, 36.<br/>         Dudley, 14, 30, 31, 33, 77.</p> <p>Edes, 511.<br/>         Education, 275, 278.<br/>         Eliot, 37, 511, 538, 562.<br/>         Endecott, 30, 32, 83.</p> |
|---|---|

Erving, 176, 570.  
Expenses, 117.

Farwell, 511.  
Faulkner, 49.  
Felt, 36.  
Ferry, Penny, 6.  
FILLEBROWN FAMILY, 511.  
Fillebrown, 97, 417.  
Fire-department, 471.  
First Settlers, 36.  
First House, 39.  
Fisheries, 381, 386.  
Fitch, 36.  
Forests, 13, 14.  
Fox, 36, 512.  
FRANCIS FAMILY, 512.  
Francis, 36, 37, 194, 231, 258, 313,  
326, 355, 388.  
Freeman's Oath, 98.  
Frost, 44.  
Frothingham, 44.  
Fulton, 514.

Gardner, 4, 574.  
Garrett, 36, 42.  
Gibbons, 37, 43, 73, 74.  
Gilchrist, 514.  
Gillegrove, 515.  
Glover, 41.  
Goodnow, 36.  
Goodwin, 44.  
Grace Church, 277.  
Graduates, 301.  
Graves, 13.  
Greatton, 515.  
Greene, 32, 36, 44.  
Greenland, 15, 36.  
GREENLEAF FAMILY, 515.  
Greenleaf, 106.  
GREGG FAMILY, 516.  
Groves, 44, 517.

HALL FAMILY, 517.  
Hall, 36, 51, 52, 96, 158, 317, 351,  
501, 502, 570.  
Hammond, 44.  
Hancock, 202, 213, 527.  
Harris, 527.  
Hathaway, 527.  
Haywood, 36.  
Higginson, 12.  
Hill, 36.  
Historical Items, 478.  
History, Civil, 93.  
—— Ecclesiastical, 200.  
—— Military, 181.  
—— Natural, 21.  
—— Political, 143.  
Hobart, 37.

Holden, 52.  
Hosmer, 293, 302.  
Howard, 17.  
HOWE FAMILY, 528.  
Hutchinson, 31, 200.  
Hutton, 538.

Indians, 72, 80.  
Ingraham, 439.

Johnson, 6, 15, 31, 44, 67.  
Josselyn, 1.  
Justices of the Peace, 169.

Kenrick, 528.  
KIDDER FAMILY, 528.  
Kidder, 112, 225, 483.  
Knox, 529.

Labor in Vain, 7.  
Lands unappropriated, 105, 107.  
Larabee, 530.  
LAWRENCE FAMILY, 529.  
Lawrence, 104, 233, 302.  
Lawyers, 308.  
Leathe, 265, 530.  
Le Bosquet, 485.  
Letter, 495.  
Lexington Fight, 151.  
Libraries, 294.  
Light Infantry, 189.  
Lightering, 392.  
Lincoln, 30.  
Locke, 530.  
Lyceums, 295.  
Lynde, 44.

Magoun, 48, 360.  
Manners and Customs, 452.  
Manning, 36.  
Mansor, 530.  
Map, 421.  
Markham, 36, 42.  
Martin, 36.  
Mather, 205.  
Mayhew, 36.  
Maverick, 2.  
McClure, 49.  
Medford a Town, 119.  
Melvin, 44.  
Methodist Society, 270.  
Michelson, 42.  
Middlesex Canal, 295.  
Mills, 392.  
Moore, 36.  
Mystic Church, 273.  
Mystic River, 6.  
Name, 1.  
Newall, 36, 44.

- Norton, 74.  
 Nowell, 3, 7, 9, 14, 37, 43.  
 Noyes, 36, 97, 121.  
 Nutting, 531.  
  
 Oakes, 36.  
 OLDHAM FAMILY, 531.  
 Oldham, 89, 100.  
 Oliver, 538, 570.  
 One Hundred Laws, 101.  
 Osgood, 236, 240, 531.  
 Oysters, 387.  
  
 Palmer, 37.  
 Parker, 51, 52, 531.  
 PATCH FAMILY, 532.  
 Paterson, 533.  
 PATTEN FAMILY, 533.  
 Pauperism, 441.  
 PEIRCE FAMILY, 533.  
 Pemberton, 36.  
 Pepperrell, 538.  
 Perkins, 534.  
 Perry, 534.  
 Physicians, 302.  
 Pierpont, 262, 312.  
 Polly, 151, 534.  
 Ponds, 5.  
 Population, 451.  
 Post Office, 421.  
 PORTER FAMILY, 534.  
 Porter, 36, 49, 51, 52, 211, 309.  
 Pounds, 449.  
 Prices Current, 400.  
 Pritchard, 36.  
 Productions, 12.  
 Putnam, 151, 306.  
 Public Buildings, 325.  
 Pyncheon, 4.  
  
 Quincy, 4, 73.  
  
 Railroads, 57.  
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 17.  
 RAYMOND FAMILY, 535.  
 Real Estate, Sales of, 44.  
 Records, Town and Church, 28, 29.  
 Reed, 535.  
 REEVES FAMILY, 535.  
 Reeves, 36, 106, 449, 560.  
 Register of Vessels, 368, *et seq.*  
 Representatives, 168.  
 Revil, 31.  
 Richardson, 537.  
 Roads, 50.  
 Rowse, 44.  
 ROYALL FAMILY, 538.  
 Royal, 4, 9, 49, 87, 170, 176, 224,  
 265, 355, 482, 570.  
 Russell, 34, 36, 41, 42, 43, 44.  
  
 Sagamore John, 14, 32, 72, 73, 75,  
 76, 77, 78.  
 Samson, 539.  
 Sargent, 36.  
 Savage, 38, 570.  
 Savel, 539.  
 Schoolhouses, 345.  
 SECCOMB FAMILY, 539.  
 Seccomb, 39, 49, 51, 106, 110, 332, 486.  
 Senators, 168.  
 Settlement, First, 29, 33, 96.  
 Sewall, 8, 207, 213, 436.  
 Shadwell, 44.  
 Shed, 540.  
 Shephard, 3, 36, 42, 541.  
 Ship-building, 357, 366.  
 Simonds, 36.  
 Slaves, 434.  
 Smith, 4, 12, 36, 54, 75, 295.  
 Societies, 476.  
 Soldiers, 165.  
 Sprague, 8, 32, 107.  
 Squa Sachem, 43, 73.  
 Stearns, 306.  
 Stilman, 37.  
 Storms and Freshets, 446.  
 Stower, 9.  
 SWAN FAMILY, 541.  
 Swan, 36, 307.  
 SYMMES FAMILY, 542.  
 Symmes, 2, 4, 37, 42, 74, 353.  
  
 Tainter, 543.  
 Taverns, 422.  
 Taxes, 408.  
 Thompson, 19, 543.  
 Touro, 493.  
 Town incorporated, 119.  
 Town-clerks, 127.  
 Town Hall, 346.  
 Tornado, 444.  
 Trade, 349.  
 TUFTS FAMILY, 543.  
 Tufts, 37, 42, 43, 44, 49, 51, 144, 196,  
 297, 303, 306, 484, 495, 570.  
 Tufts College, 297.  
 TURELL FAMILY, 555.  
 Turell, 29, 49, 221, 310, 319.  
  
 Universalist Church, 269.  
 USHER FAMILY, 556.  
 Usher, 36, 168, 169, 170, 178, 188,  
 193, 345, 419, 538, 570.  
  
 WADE FAMILY, 558.  
 Wade, 8, 28, 34, 36, 41, 42, 43, 44,  
 48, 97, 100, 327, 425.  
 Waite, 36, 51, 439, 560.  
 WARREN FAMILY, 560.  
 Warren, 225.

Washington, 69, 161.

Waterman, 87.

Watson, 36.

WEBER FAMILY, 560.

Wellington, 37, 55.

Wheeler, 34, 43.

Whitefield, 226, 233.

WHITMORE FAMILY, 561.

Whitmore, 9, 36, 68, 69, 97, 103, 106,

109, 126, 209, 216, 217, 265, 331,

332, 334, 353, 411, 412, 414, 416,

438, 507, 511, 513, 553, 560, 570.

Wier, 49, 565.

Wigglesworth, 8.

WILD FAMILY, 566.

Willard, 105.

WILLIS FAMILY, 566.

Willis, 28, 36, 42, 96, 99, 101, 102,

103, 106, 218, 241, 265, 328.

Wilson, 2, 3, 14.

Winthrop, 2, 3, 5, 11, 13, 14, 20, 25,

30, 31, 33, 35, 37, 38, 45, 74.

Winslow, 268.

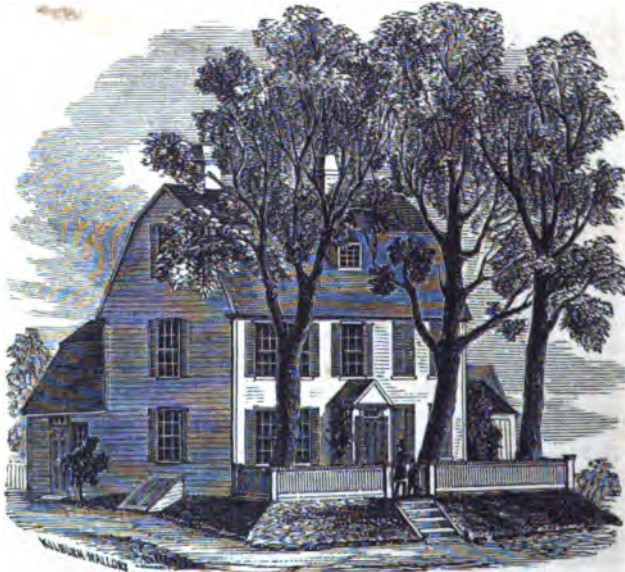
Woodbridge, 203, 313.

Woodward, 36.

Wolcott, 15.

WYMAN FAMILY, 569.

Wyman, 112.



*Jonia Brooks*

SICUT PATRIBUS, SIT DEUS NOBIS.

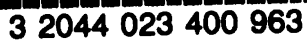








**W**ELLS BINDERY INC.  
WALTHAM, MASS.  
DEC. 1963

[illegible]

DEMCO INC 38-2931

**W**ELLS BINDERY INC.  
WALTHAM, MASS.  
DEC. 1963

---



